

The Book of Enoch

A Modern English Translation
of the Ethiopian Book of Enoch
with introduction and notes by
Andy McCracken

Special thanks to Bredren Jason Naphtali
who found this translation (by M. Knibb) of the Ethiopian text in the
S.O.A.S. Library at the University of London.

CONTENTS

	<u>Page No.</u>
Introduction	3
History of the Book of Enoch	5
Condition of the text	7
<u>The Book</u>	
(1) THE BLESSING OF ENOCH	11
(2) GOD'S LAWS	12
(3) REBELS AMONGST THE WATCHERS	15
(4) THE MOST HIGH OF THE WATCHERS SPEAKS OUT	19
(5) ENOCH MEETS THE HOLY WATCHERS	23
(6) THE BOOK OF REPROOF	26
(7) ENOCH STAYS FOR A WHILE WITH THE WATCHERS	31
(8) THE ANGELS WHO KEEP WATCH	35
(9) THE FRAGRANT TREES	39
(10) THE BOOK OF METHUSELAH	46
(11) THE BOOK OF NOAH	50
(12) THE BOOK OF PARABLES	55
First	56
Second	64
Third	75
(13) THE STOREHOUSES	87
(14) THE REVOLUTIONS OF THE LIGHTS	93
(15) ENOCH'S LETTER TO METHUSELAH	107
(16) THE LAW OF THE STARS	110
(17) ENOCH'S FIRST VISION	114
(18) PROPHECY OF THE ANIMALS	120
(19) PROPHECY OF THE TEN WEEKS	137
(20) ENOCH'S MESSAGE OF GUIDANCE	143
(21) ENOCH'S CONCLUDING WORDS	157
References and further reading	159

Introduction

I have based this book on Michael A. Knibb's scholarly translation of the Ethiopian manuscripts, (*The Ethiopic Book of Enoch*, **Oxford University Press**), which I believe to be the best translation currently available.

I first heard about the Book of Enoch a few years ago, while I was researching into 'End of Days' prophecies. When I finally managed to get hold of a copy, I discovered that it was a very strange and unusual book.

The first time I read it I was skeptical and somewhat puzzled; I wondered who would have written an odd book like this.

I knew that Enoch, (Hanokh in Hebrew), was very favourably mentioned in Genesis, and I discovered that Enoch's book describes the Exodus and Moses very favourably (although not by name).

So my first theory was that it might have been written around the same time as the Torah, perhaps around 1400 BC. However, after several readings I could find no plausible theories. The prophecy of the animals is extremely precisely written and obviously refers to events well after Moses (see my notes on that chapter). Additionally; who would have dared to produce a book with people such as Moses described in terms of farm animals?

Michael Knibb, whose translation I have used to produce this book, studied all available manuscripts and sources, and it is clear that this book was well known and studied in many countries well before the time of Jesus. The earliest known surviving fragments and quotations in various languages show that this is the same book, and that the Ethiopians have preserved it well.

In the end I was convinced that the book is really Enoch's true account of otherwise forgotten events that occurred in early times; events that we have no other surviving records of.

Enoch left us a book that describes people of an advanced culture; blond-

haired people that Enoch's people considered to be Angels of God, and it was written on the angels' instruction.

The standard academic view seems to be that some slightly demented religious fanatic wrote the book - not long before the earliest provable fragments, (200 or 300BC). I think it is impossible to support this view. Such an author would have to be able to write the entire book from the point of view of a person who knows nothing of countries with names, or religions with names. Then he goes on to describe the Angels as blond men, who ran away from Heaven in order to be promiscuous with women. I don't believe this is the sort of world view that would have been well received or widely accepted anywhere in 200 BC. This plus the all too accurate prophecies are probably the reasons why it was 'lost' by the religions that used to regard it as holy.

I concluded that the book is probably what it appears to be; well preserved, ancient and genuine. Enoch was the great-grandfather of Noah, and father of Methuselah, and his book gives a unique view of the world before the flood; which recent research suggests may have occurred as long ago as 17,000 BC.

The History of the Book of Enoch

The book was thought to have been lost, for over 2,000 years, with many ancient sources referring to it, and even quoting parts, but no complete copies were known. Then in 1773, James Bruce brought three copies back from Ethiopia, having spent some years exploring the country.

Enoch had two main reasons for writing his book. The first was because the Watchers instructed him to do it, (see section 15 at 81.5 and 81.6). The second reason; was to save his family from the flood.

Enoch wrote his book, after his grandson Lamech was born, but before Noah was born. Noah is only named in the section that Methuselah wrote, (see section 10 at 107.3), and of course in his own section (section 11, The Book of Noah). So, there may still have been 40 - 80 years left before the flood, at the time when Enoch wrote his book.

There is a long gap between the time of the flood and the time when Moses gave praise to Enoch in Genesis. Genesis dates from around 1400 BC, and forms part of the Torah (the first five books of the bible).

In Genesis, there is Enoch's family; as named by him in this book, and a quick recap of some of Enoch's story.

It seems likely therefore, that copies of the Book of Enoch survived into Egyptian times, 3500 BC, and was known to Moses around 2,000 years later.

Moses presumably took a copy of the book with him when they all left Egypt, and he was no doubt pleased to see Enoch's prophecy fulfilled.

The book probably existed mainly in Hebrew during the thousand years after the exodus. No Hebrew copies exist today, however, although there are some Hebrew passages quoted in some of the Aramaic fragments that survive from a few centuries BC.

The appearance of the book in Ethiopia, is probably due to events in

Jerusalem during the reign of King Manasseh of Judah, (695 - 642 BC), which are documented in the Bible, (2Chronicles 33:1 - 20, and at 2Kings 21:1 - 18).

King Manasseh was not of the Jewish faith, he erected alters to Baal and Asherah in Solomon's Temple. In Kings at 21:16, it says that so much innocent blood was shed that it filled Jerusalem from end to end. At this time, the religious establishment left the country, taking the Ark of the Covenant and all the important religious texts with them.

After a number of years in Egypt, the refugees went further south, near to the source of the Nile, at Lake Tana in Ethiopia. The descendants of these people are the Falashas, who even today follow the form of Judaism that had been practiced in Israel only before 620 BC. The Ethiopians translated The Book of Hanokh into Ge'ez, and had enough respect to look after it.

Meanwhile, all Hebrew versions disappeared but a substantial part of the book had survived in Greek, and some parts in Aramaic, but until Scottish traveler, and freemason, James Bruce, returned from Ethiopia in 1773, with three manuscripts, no one in the west had ever seen the whole book.

The two commonly available translations were done soon after this and the book was received with an embarrassed silence, for the most part, and not widely read.

This book is based on a new translation published in 1978, which was produced as a result of research into a large number of the Ethiopian manuscripts and a review of all other surviving fragments. My hope is that this present edition will be the best version of Enoch's book available in English.

I think this is an important book, and I have done my best to present it as clearly as possible, and in a way that I hope Hanokh would have approved of.

Condition of the Text

I believe the text to be in good condition generally. It seems to be almost complete, with a beginning and an end, and it is self-consistent. Even more significant is the way that Enoch's character and style of writing are still apparent. The only parts that I suspect were written by different authors I have separated out, as the Book of Methuselah, and the Book of Noah, (chapters 10 & 11).

The translation by Michael Knibb, into English, is very good, and I have had to do very little to the text in order to change it from a good translation into clear English. I have added quite a lot of punctuation and improved the presentation, but I have made only very minor changes to the text (such as substituting 'before' with 'in front of' where appropriate. In a few places I have substituted "sky" for Heaven where it makes the meaning clearer. Where Enoch says "the face of Heaven" he means the sky but I have left it unchanged. I only changed Heaven to sky where I was sure that was the intended meaning. Similarly, I have tried to use Earth with a capital where I think the meaning is the whole planet and earth, without a capital, where the meaning may just be the ground – which Enoch often differentiates himself by referring to "the dry ground" rather than "the earth".

Fortunately, Enoch's style was to use a simple vocabulary, and he assumed no pre-knowledge by the reader. Anything complicated, he explains at length, with quite a lot of repetition.

This has helped to preserve the book through many translations. There are a few places, even so, where there are problems. I have marked these with dots (.....) where some words seem to have been lost. Fortunately, there are not many of these, and nothing important appears to be missing.

I did find a few translocations in the text:

- Methuselah's book had been inserted near the back,
- Noah's book and 'The Storehouses' had been inserted into the Third Parable.
- Part of the Prophecy of the Ten weeks was in the wrong order.

I have kept the Ethiopian 'chapter and verse' numbers, in all cases, so that my changes to the order of presentation can easily be seen.

I have split the book into sections - where there seems to be a natural break, and given each one a title.

I inserted Noah and Methuselah's works into the middle - where there seems to be a major break in Enoch's book. The first section of Enoch is mainly the story of what occurred whereas the second part is mainly written from the notes that Enoch took while he was with the Watchers. Additionally, the end of Noah's short book conveniently serves as an introduction to Enoch's Book of Parables.

Andy McCracken

(August 2002)

The Book of

Enoch

Notes

(1) THE BLESSING OF ENOCH (page 11)

This section is Enoch's introduction to the book. At 1.2, he explains how the angels (Watchers) showed him a vision of the future. At 1.5, the Watchers are mentioned; here Enoch means the run-away rebel Watchers who came to live in his area (this is described in section 3).

In the bible (Gen. 6.4), the descendants of the Watchers are described as giants or Nephilim, they may have been bigger than the local people, Enoch describes them as giants, 7.2, Andrew Collins' investigations suggest that a race of unusually large people did once exist. (See his **book *From the Ashes of Angels***)

The main theme is that of destruction; God is going to clear away the sinners, so that good people can have peace. This is the Flood of Noah which was still some way off when Enoch wrote the book, although there are details of a 'second end' later in the book (see the 10 weeks).

1) **THE BLESSING OF ENOCH**

1.1 These are the words of the blessing of Enoch; according to which he blessed the chosen and righteous who must be present on the day of distress, which is appointed, for the removal of all the wicked and impious.

1.2 And Enoch began his story and said: -

There was a righteous man whose eyes were opened by the Lord, and he saw a Holy vision in the Heavens, which the Angels showed to me. And I heard everything from them, and I understood what I saw: but not for this generation, but for a distant generation that will come.

1.3 Concerning the Chosen I spoke; and I uttered a parable concerning them: The Holy and Great One will come out of his dwelling.

1.4 And the Eternal God will tread from there upon Mount Sinai, and he will appear with his Host, and will appear in the strength of his power from Heaven.

1.5 And all will be afraid, and the Watchers will shake, and fear and great trembling will seize them, up to the ends of the earth.

1.6 And the high mountains will be shaken; and the high hills will be laid low and will melt like wax in a flame.

1.7 And the earth will sink, and everything that is on the earth will be destroyed, and there will be judgment upon all, and upon all the righteous.

1.8 But for the righteous: He will make peace, and He will keep safe the Chosen, and mercy will be upon them. They will all belong to God, and will prosper and be blessed, and the light of God will shine on them.

1.9 And behold! He comes with ten thousand Holy Ones; to execute judgment upon them and to destroy the impious, and to contend with all flesh concerning everything that the sinners and the impious have done and wrought against Him.

2) GOD'S LAWS

2.1 Contemplate all the events in the sky; how the lights in the sky do not change their courses, how each rises and sets in order, each at its proper time, and they do not transgress their law.

2.2 Consider the earth and understand from the work that is done upon it, from the beginning to the end, that no work of God changes as it becomes manifest.

2.3 Consider the summer and the winter; how the whole earth is full of water and the clouds and dew and rain rest upon it.

3.1 Contemplate and see how all the trees appear withered and all their leaves are stripped - with the exception of the fourteen trees, which are not stripped, which remain with the old leaves until the new come after two or three years.

4.1 And, again, contemplate the days of summer; how at its beginning the Sun is above it. You seek shelter and shade because of the heat of the Sun and the earth burns with scorching heat, and you cannot tread upon the earth or upon a rock, because of its heat.

5.1 Contemplate how the trees are covered with green leaves and bear fruit. And understand, in respect of everything, and perceive how He Who Lives Forever made all these things for you.

5.2 And how His works are before Him in each succeeding year, and all His works serve Him and do not change; but as God has decreed - so everything is done.

5.3 And consider how the seas and rivers together complete their tasks.

5.4 But you have not persevered in, nor observed, the Law of the Lord. But you have transgressed and have spoken proud and hard words with your unclean mouth against his majesty. You hard of heart! You will not have peace!

5.5 And because of this you will curse your days, and the years of your life you will destroy. And the eternal curse will increase and you will not receive mercy.

5.6 In those days, you will transform your name into an eternal curse to all the righteous. And they will curse you sinners forever.

5.7 For the chosen; there will be light, joy, and peace, and they will inherit the earth. But for you, the impious, there will be a curse.

5.8 When wisdom is given to the chosen they will all live, and will not again do wrong, either through forgetfulness, or through pride. But those who possess wisdom will be humble.

5.9 They will not again do wrong, and they will not be judged in all the days of their life, and they will not die of wrath or anger. But they will complete the number of the days of their life. And their life will grow in peace, and the years of their joy will increase in gladness and eternal peace; all the days of their life.

Notes

(3) REBELS AMONG THE WATCHERS (pages 15-17)

This is the story of the fallen angels. The beginning, 6.1-2, is virtually identical with Genesis 6.1-2. In Enoch's book, we get their names and many other details.

At 6.6, Enoch explains the naming of Mount Hermon - in Hebrew it means curses. The mountain that he was actually referring to is possibly somewhere near Lake Van in Turkey. It is common for translators to update names rather than use phonetics, so the few names that appear, mainly mountains and rivers, can't be relied upon as accurate identifications. We don't know whether there was another mountain called 'curses' or even what language the book was originally written in.

At 7.2, he says they had giant sons. I believe that this means, not that they were physically big, but powerful and wealthy with private armies. Nevertheless, the Watchers may have been larger than the local people were. Many years of advanced healthcare and nutrition can lead to increasing average size.

They were probably quite young, these runaway angels, but they had weapons and knowledge (8.1) that meant they were able to dominate Enoch's people easily.

Since they could have children, by women, I think it is safe to assume that they are men, and not angels (or any other non-human entity), since breeding is species specific by definition. They were regarded as angels by Enoch and his people, (see what Lamech says at 106.5-6 in section 10), but Enoch also says they could appear like men when they wished, (see 17.1), but even so, he never seems to doubt their divinity.

At 8.4, the scene switches: to the angels in heaven - the Watchers at their home base. The activities of the runaways cause them to be noticed.

This section ends with some of the Watchers asking their Headman what should they do about the runaways. Alternatively, it could be seen as God being informed that no souls wish to incarnate on the Earth because conditions are becoming so bad.

3) **REBELS AMONG THE WATCHERS**

6.1 And it came to pass, when the sons of men had increased, that in those days there were born to them fair and beautiful daughters.

6.2 And the Angels, the sons of Heaven, saw them and desired them. And they said to one another: "Come, let us choose for ourselves wives, from the children of men, and let us beget, for ourselves, children."

6.3 And Semyaza, who was their leader, said to them:

"I fear that you may not wish this deed to be done and that I alone will pay for this great sin."

6.4 And they all answered him, and said:

"Let us all swear an oath, and bind one-another with curses, so not to alter this plan, but to carry out this plan effectively."

6.5 Then they all swore together and all bound one another with curses to it.

6.6 And they were, in all, two hundred and they came down on Ardis, which is the summit of Mount Hermon. And they called the mountain Hermon because on it they swore and bound one another with curses.

6.7 And these are the names of their leaders:

Semyaza, who was their leader, Urakiba, Ramiel, Kokabiel, Tamiel, Ramiel, Daniel, Ezeqiel, Baraqiel, Asael, Armaros, Ananel, Zaqiel, Samsiel, Satael, Turiel, Yomiel, Araziel.

6.8 These are the leaders of the two hundred Angels and of all the others with them.

7.1 And they took wives for themselves and everyone chose for himself one each. And they began to go into them and were promiscuous with them. And they taught them charms and spells, and they showed them the cutting of roots and trees.

7.2 And they became pregnant and bore large giants. And their height was

three thousand cubits.

7.3 These devoured all the toil of men; until men were unable to sustain them.

7.4 And the giants turned against them in order to devour men.

7.5 And they began to sin against birds, and against animals, and against reptiles, and against fish, and they devoured one another's flesh, and drank the blood from it.

7.6 Then the Earth complained about the lawless ones.

8.1 And Azazel taught men to make swords, and daggers, and shields, and breastplates. And he showed them the things after these, and the art of making them; bracelets, and ornaments, and the art of making up the eyes, and of beautifying the eyelids, and the most precious stones, and all kinds of coloured dyes. And the world was changed.

8.2 And there was great impiety, and much fornication, and they went astray, and all their ways became corrupt.

8.3 Amezarak taught all those who cast spells and cut roots, Armaros the release of spells, and Baraqiel astrologers, and Kokabiel portents, and Tamiel taught astrology, and Asradel taught the path of the Moon.

8.4 And at the destruction of men they cried out; and their voices reached Heaven.

9.1 And then Michael, Gabriel, Suriel and Uriel, looked down from Heaven and saw the mass of blood that was being shed on the earth and all the iniquity that was being done on the earth.

9.2 And they said to one another: "Let the devastated Earth cry out with the sound of their cries, up to the Gate of Heaven.

9.3 And now to you, Oh Holy Ones of Heaven, the souls of men complain, saying: "Bring our complaint before the Most High."

9.4 And they said to their Lord, the King: "Lord of Lords, God of Gods, King of Kings! Your glorious throne endures for all the generations of the

world, and blessed and praised!

9.5 You have made everything, and power over everything is yours. And everything is uncovered, and open, in front of you, and you see everything, and there is nothing that can be hidden from you.

9.6 See then what Azazel has done; how he has taught all iniquity on the earth and revealed the eternal secrets that are made in Heaven.

9.7 And Semyaza has made known spells, he to whom you gave authority to rule over those who are with him.

9.8 And they went into the daughters of men together, lay with those women, became unclean, and revealed to them these sins.

9.9 And the women bore giants, and thereby the whole Earth has been filled with blood and iniquity.

9.10 And now behold the souls which have died cry out and complain unto the Gate of Heaven, and their lament has ascended, and they cannot go out in the face of the iniquity which is being committed on the earth.

9.11 And you know everything, before it happens, and you know this, and what concerns each of them. But you say nothing to us. What ought we to do with them, about this?"

Notes

(4) THE MOST HIGH OF THE WATCHERS SPEAKS OUT. (Pages 19–21)

Enoch presents us with a condemnation of the runaways by the Most High of the Watchers. This section shows how the runaways are regarded at home.

Some background details do emerge later in the book. At 106.13 (section 10), we learn that the runaways came to Enoch's area in his father's day. Enoch is a scribe, see 12.4, and he says that it was the angels who introduced writing. So, Enoch was probably taught to write, and employed, by the runaway angels.

At 10.1-3, the Most High instructs an angel to save the son of Lamech (this will be Noah) from the flood. This is interesting, because besides prophesying details of the flood, and its timing, it reveals that this was written at a time when Enoch is a grandfather, (of Lamech), but he does not yet know what Lamech's son will be called.

If the runaways were young in Enoch's father's day, then they are probably at least 10 years older than Enoch and maybe more. So, it is likely that the events in this book happen at a time when the runaways are quite old. I have wondered if they (the angels) lived longer than we would think was normal but there isn't enough detail to draw a conclusion.

The majority of this section consists of a prophecy of doom for the runaways: They will see their families destroyed by fighting amongst themselves during their lifetime. They will suffer in the afterlife and the societies they founded will be wiped away by a flood.

He says, at 10.22, that there will never again be another flood like the one to come.

4) THE MOST HIGH OF THE WATCHERS SPEAKS OUT

10.1 And then the Most High, the Great and Holy One, spoke and sent Arsyalalyur to the son of Lamech, and said to him:

10.2 "Say to him in my name; hide yourself! And reveal to him the end, which is coming, because the whole earth will be destroyed. A deluge is about to come on all the earth; and all that is in it will be destroyed.

10.3 And now teach him so that he may escape and his offspring may survive for the whole Earth."

10.4 And further the Lord said to Raphael: "Bind Azazel by his hands and his feet and throw him into the darkness. And split open the desert, which is in Dudael, and throw him there.

10.5 And throw on him jagged and sharp stones and cover him with darkness. And let him stay there forever. And cover his face so that he may not see the light.

10.6 And so that, on the Great Day of Judgment, he may be hurled into the fire.

10.7 And restore the Earth which the Angels have ruined. And announce the restoration of the Earth. For I shall restore the Earth so that not all the sons of men shall be destroyed because of the knowledge which the Watchers made known and taught to their sons.

10.8 And the whole Earth has been ruined by the teaching of the works of Azazel; and against him write: ALL SIN."

10.9 And the Lord said to Gabriel: "Proceed against the bastards, and the reprobates, and against the sons of the fornicators. And destroy the sons of the fornicators, and the sons of the Watchers, from amongst men. And send them out, and send them against one another, and let them destroy themselves in battle; for they will not have length of days.

10.10 And they will petition you, but the petitioners will gain nothing in

respect of them, for they hope for eternal life, and that each of them will live life for five hundred years."

10.11 And the Lord said to Michael: "Go, inform Semyaza, and the others with him, who have associated with the women to corrupt themselves with them in all their uncleanness.

10.12 When all their sons kill each other, and when they see the destruction of their loved ones, bind them for seventy generations, under the hills of the earth, until the day of their judgment and of their consummation, until the judgment, which is for all eternity, is accomplished.

10.13 And in those days, they will lead them to the Abyss of Fire; in torment, and in prison they will be shut up for all eternity.

10.14 And then Semyaza will be burnt, and from then on destroyed with them; together they will be bound until the end of all generations.

10.15 And destroy all the souls of lust, and the sons of the Watchers, for they have wronged men.

10.16 Destroy all wrong from the face of the Earth and every evil work will cease.

10.17 And now all the righteous will be humble, and will live until they beget thousands. And all the days of their youth, and their sabbaths, they will fulfill in peace.

10.18 And in those days the whole earth will be tilled in righteousness and all of it will be planted with trees; and it will be filled with blessing.

10.19 And all the pleasant trees they will plant on it and they will plant on it vines. And the vine that is planted on it will produce fruit in abundance; and every seed that is sown on it, each measure will produce a thousand, and each measure of olives will produce ten baths of oil.

10.20 And you cleanse the Earth from all wrong, and from all iniquity, and from all sin, and from all impiety, and from all the uncleanness which is brought about on the earth.

10.21 And all the sons of men shall be righteous, and all the nations shall serve and bless me and all shall worship me.

10.22 And the Earth will be cleansed from all corruption, and from all sin, and from all wrath, and from all torment; and I will not again send a flood upon it, for all generations, forever.

11.1 And in those days, I will open the Storehouses of Blessing, which are in Heaven, so that I may send them down upon the Earth, upon the work, and upon the toil, of the sons of men.

11.2 Peace and truth will be united, for all the days of eternity, and for all the generations of eternity.

Notes

(5) ENOCH MEETS THE HOLY WATCHERS (pages 23-24)

This section describes how Enoch became involved. Enoch describes how representatives of the Watchers approached him, while praying, (12.3). They gave him a message to pass on to the runaways. The message is outlined between 12.4 and 13.2. Enoch describes the terror among the runaways when they discover they have been found.

Enoch explains how the runaways decided to send a letter, (13.4—6), begging forgiveness, and Enoch is given the job of writing and delivering this letter.

Enoch does not disclose the actual contents of their letter or much about how it was delivered. He says he went to the waters of Dan (Lake Van?) and read it out, and a reply came to him in a dream, (13.7-8), but he also says at 12.1-2 that he had disappeared because he was with the Watchers.

5) ENOCH MEETS THE HOLY WATCHERS

12.1 And then Enoch disappeared and none of the sons of men knew where he was hidden, where he was, or what had happened.

12.2 And all his doings were with the Holy Ones, and with the Watchers, in his days.

12.3 And I Enoch, was blessing the Great Lord and the King of Eternity. And behold, the Watchers called to me - Enoch the scribe - and said to me:

12.4 "Enoch, scribe of righteousness. Go and inform the Watchers of Heaven, who have left the High Heaven and the Holy Eternal Place, and have corrupted themselves with women, and have done as the sons of men do and have taken wives for themselves, and have become completely corrupt on the earth.

12.5 They will have on Earth, neither peace, nor forgiveness of sin, for they will not rejoice in their sons.

12.6 The slaughter of their beloved ones they will see; and over the destruction of their sons they will lament and petition forever. But they will have neither mercy nor peace."

13.1 And Enoch went and said to Azazel: "You will not have peace. A severe sentence has come out against you that you should be bound.

13.2 And you will have neither rest nor mercy, nor the granting of any petitions, because of the wrong which you have taught, and because of all the works of blasphemy and wrong and sin which you have shown to the sons of men."

13.3 And then I went and spoke to them all together, and they were all afraid; fear and trembling seized them.

13.4 And they asked me to write out for them the record of a petition, so that they might receive forgiveness, and to take a record of their petition up to the Lord in Heaven.

13.5 For they were not able, from then on, to speak, and they did not raise their eyes to Heaven, out of shame for the sins, for which they had been condemned.

13.6 And then I wrote out the record of their petition, and their supplication in regard to their spirits, and the deeds of each one of them, and in regard to what they asked; that they should obtain absolution and forbearance.

13.7 And I went and sat down by the waters of Dan, in Dan, which is southwest of Hermon; and I read out the record of their petition, until I fell asleep.

13.8 And behold a dream came to me, and visions fell upon me, and I saw a vision of wrath; that I should speak to the sons of Heaven and reprove them.

13.9 And I woke up and went to them, and they were all sitting gathered together as they mourned, in Ubelseyael, which is between Lebanon and Senir, with their faces covered.

13.10 And I spoke in front of them all; the visions that I had seen in my sleep, and I began to speak these words to reprove the Watchers of Heaven.

Notes

(6) THE BOOK OF REPROOF (pages 26-29)

This is the reply to the runaways' letter. The judgment is outlined at 14.4-7. They are to be bound on earth, (14.5), this could mean endless reincarnation; presumably *they* would know exactly what it meant. At 14.6, the deaths of their sons, is predicted again, and at 14.7, they are further criticized for the form of their petition.

The section at 14.8 is interesting; here Enoch goes into more detail about how he saw this vision. It sounds to me, as though Enoch was taken in a vehicle that could fly! (See also section 15 at 81.5, here three of the Watchers take Enoch home, and drop him off outside his front door).

From-14.9 - 15.1, Enoch describes his journey, and the place where he was taken. He was obviously very impressed and rather frightened. The "wall of hailstones" might be glass, and the "tongue of fire" could be artificial lighting.

At 15.1, the Most High speaks to Enoch, and he mocks the runaways for sending Enoch to carry their petition (15.2).

He goes on to explain the reasons for the harshness of the judgment. At 16.3, he criticizes them for leaving before they had completed their education. He says that what they knew was worthless, and that their lack of wisdom will lead to bad consequences.

6) THE BOOK OF REPROOF

14.1 This book is the word of righteousness, and of reproof, for the Watchers who are from Eternity; as the Holy and Great One commanded in that vision.

14.2 I saw in my sleep what I will now tell, with the tongue of flesh, and with my breath, which the Great One has given men in the mouth, so that they might speak with it, and understand with the heart.

14.3 As He has created, and appointed, men to understand the word of knowledge, so He created and appointed me to reprove the Watchers, the sons of Heaven.

14.4 And I wrote out your petition, but in my vision, thus it appeared, that your petition would not be granted to you, for all the days of eternity; and complete judgment has been decreed against you, and you will not have peace.

14.5 And from now on, you will not ascend into Heaven, for all eternity, and it has been decreed that you will be bound on Earth for all the days of eternity.

14.6 And before this, you will have seen the destruction of your beloved sons, and you will not be able to enjoy them, but they will fall before you by the sword.

14.7 And your petition will not be granted in respect of them or in respect of yourselves. And while you weep and supplicate you do not speak a single word from the writings which I have written.

14.8 And the vision appeared to me, as follows: - Behold; clouds called me in the vision, and mist called me. And the path of the stars, and flashes of lightning, hastened me and drove me. And in the vision winds caused me to fly, and hastened me, and lifted me up into the sky.

14.9 And I proceeded until I came near a wall which was made of

hailstones, and a tongue of fire surrounded it, and it began to make me afraid.

14.10 And I went into the tongue of fire and came near to a large house, which was built of hailstones, and the wall of that house was like a mosaic of hailstones and its floor was snow.

14.11 Its roof was like the path of the stars and flashes of lightning, and among them was fiery cherubim, and their sky was like water.

14.12 And there was a fire burning around its wall and its door was ablaze with fire.

14.13 And I went into that house, and it was as hot as fire and as cold as snow, and there was neither pleasure nor life in it. Fear covered me and trembling took hold of me.

14.14 And as I was shaking and trembling, I fell on my face.

14.15 And I saw in the vision, and behold, another house which was larger than the former and all its doors were open before me, and it was built of a tongue of fire.

14.16 And in everything, it so excelled in glory and splendor and size, so that I am unable to describe to you its glory and its size.

14.17 And its floor was fire, and above lightning and the path of the stars, and its roof also was a burning fire.

14.18 And I looked, and I saw in it, a high throne, and its appearance was like ice, and its surrounds like the shining Sun and the sound of cherubim.

14.19 And from underneath the high throne there flowed out rivers of fire so that it was impossible to look at it.

14.20 And He who is Great in Glory sat upon it, and his raiment was brighter than the Sun, and whiter than any snow.

14.21 And no Angel could enter, and at the appearance of the face of Him who is Honoured and Praised, no creature of flesh could look.

14.22 A sea of fire burnt around Him, and a great fire stood in front of

Him, and none of those around Him came near to Him. Ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him but He needed no Holy Council.

14.23 And the Holy Ones who were near to Him did not leave by night or day and did not depart from Him.

14.24 And until then I had a covering on my face, as I trembled. And the Lord called me with his own mouth, and said to me: "Come here, Enoch, to my Holy Word."

14.25 And He lifted me up and brought me near to the door. And I looked, with my face down.

15.1 And He answered me, and said to me with His voice: "Hear! Do not be afraid, Enoch, you righteous man, and scribe of righteousness. Come here and hear my voice.

15.2 And go say to the Watchers of Heaven, who sent you to petition on their behalf: You ought to petition on behalf of men, not men on behalf of you.

15.3 Why have you left the High, Holy and Eternal Heaven, and lain with women, and become unclean with the daughters of men, and taken wives for yourselves, and done as the sons of the earth, and begotten giant sons?

15.4 And you were spiritual, Holy, living an eternal life, but you became unclean upon the women, and begot children through the blood of flesh, and lusted after the blood of men, and produced flesh and blood, as they do, who die and are destroyed.

15.5 And for this reason I give men wives; so that they might sow seed in them, and so that children might be born by them, so that deeds might be done on the Earth.

15.6 But you, formerly, were spiritual, living an eternal, immortal life, for all the generations of the world.

15.7 For this reason I did not arrange wives for you; because the dwelling of the spiritual ones is in Heaven.

15.8 And now, the giants who were born from body and flesh will be called Evil Spirits on the Earth, and on the Earth will be their dwelling.

15.9 And evil spirits came out from their flesh, because from above they were created, from the Holy Watchers was their origin and first foundation. Evil spirits they will be on Earth and 'Spirits of the Evil Ones' they will be called.

15.10 And the dwelling of the Spirits of Heaven is Heaven, but the dwelling of the spirits of the Earth, who were born on the Earth, is Earth.

15.11 And the spirits of the giants do wrong, are corrupt, attack, fight, break on the Earth, and cause sorrow. And they eat no food, do not thirst, and are not observed.

15.12 And these spirits will rise against the sons of men, and against the women, because they came out of them during the days of slaughter and destruction.

16.1 And the death of the giants, wherever the spirits have gone out from their bodies, their flesh will be destroyed, before the Judgment. Thus they will be destroyed until the Day of the Great Consummation is accomplished, upon the Great Age, upon the Watchers and the impious ones."

16.2 And now to the Watchers, who sent you to petition on their behalf, who were formerly in Heaven:

16.3 "You were in Heaven but its secrets had not yet been revealed to you; and a worthless mystery you knew. This you made known to women, in the hardness of your hearts. And through this mystery the women and the men cause evil to increase on the Earth."

16.4 Say to them therefore: "You will not have peace."

Notes

(7) ENOCH STAYS FOR A WHILE WITH THE WATCHERS (pages 31-33)

This section describes Enoch's impressions on being shown around by the Watchers.

At 17.1, he says he was at a place where the Watchers were like burning fire, (I do not know what this means, although it does remind me of Moses and the burning bush), but he also says that they could *look like men*.

The description at 17.5 reminds me of volcanic lava flows, such as in Iceland where new land is being created.

The mountains mentioned at 18.6 are referred to again later in the book. I have often wondered if it would be possible to identify this place from these descriptions. The best match I have found so far is the South Sandwich island group. The main island has now been submerged but the mountain tops now form the chain of islands. For more on this, read 'The Architect of the Universe' by Ralph Ellis.

This part ends with more details of the punishment for the runaways.

7) ENOCH STAYS FOR A WHILE WITH THE WATCHERS

17.1 And they took me to a place where they were like burning fire, and, when they wished, they made themselves look like men.

17.2 And they led me to a place of storm, and to a mountain, the tip of whose summit reached to Heaven.

17.3 And I saw lighted places, and thunder in the outermost ends, in its depths a bow of fire, and arrows and their quivers, and a sword of fire, and all the flashes of lightning.

17.4 And they took me to the Water of Life, as it is called, and to the Fire of the West, which receives every setting of the Sun.

17.5 And I came to a river of fire, whose fire flows like water, and pours out into the Great Sea, which is towards the west.

17.6 And I saw all the great rivers, and I reached the Great Darkness, and went where all flesh walks.

17.7 And I saw the Mountains of the Darkness of Winter and the place where the water of all the deeps pours out.

17.8 And I saw the mouths of all the rivers of the Earth, and the mouth of the deep.

18.1 And I saw the storehouses of all the winds, and I saw how with them He has adorned all creation, and I saw the foundations of the Earth.

18.2 And I saw the cornerstone of the Earth. And I saw the four winds which support the Earth and the sky.

18.3 And I saw how the winds stretch out the height of Heaven, and how they position themselves between Heaven and Earth; they are the Pillars of Heaven.

18.4 And I saw the winds which turn the sky and cause the disc of the Sun and all the stars to set.

18.5 And I saw the winds on the Earth which support the clouds and I saw

the paths of the Angels. I saw at the end of the Earth; the firmament of Heaven above.

18.6 And I went towards the south, and it was burning day and night, where there were seven mountains of precious stones, three towards the east and three towards the south.

18.7 And those towards the east were of coloured stone, and one was of pearl, and one of healing stone; and those towards the south, of red stone.

18.8 And the middle one reached to Heaven, like the throne of the Lord, of stibium, and the top of the throne was of sapphire.

18.9 And I saw a burning fire, and what was in all the mountains.

18.10 And I saw a place there, beyond the great earth; there the waters gathered together.

18.11 And I saw a deep chasm of the earth, with pillars of heavenly fire, and I saw among them fiery pillars of Heaven, which were falling, and as regards both height and depth, they were immeasurable.

18.12 And beyond this chasm, I saw a place, and it had neither the sky above it, nor the foundation of earth below it; there was no water on it, and no birds, but it was a desert place.

18.13 And a terrible thing I saw there, seven stars, like great burning mountains.

18.14 And like a spirit questioning me, the Angel said: "This is the place of the end of Heaven and Earth; this is the prison for the Stars of Heaven and the Host of Heaven.

18.15 And the stars which roll over the fire, these are the ones which transgressed the command of the Lord, from the beginning of their rising, because they did not come out at their proper times.

18.16 And He was angry with them, and bound them until the time of the consummation of their sin, in the Year of Mystery."

19.1 And Uriel said to me: "The spirits of the Angels who were

promiscuous with women will stand here; and they, assuming many forms, made men unclean and will lead men astray so that they sacrifice to demons as gods. And they will stand there until the great judgment day, on which they will be judged, so that an end will be made of them.

19.2 And their wives, having led astray the Angels of Heaven, will become peaceful.”

19.3 And I, Enoch, alone saw the sight, the ends of everything; and no man has seen what I have seen.

Notes

(8) THE ANGELS WHO KEEP WATCH (pages 35-37)

Here we are introduced to some of the Watchers and then Enoch has a conversation with them. At first they discuss the punishment of the runaways then the afterlife in general.

The Watchers may have provided some type of visual display since Enoch describes what he sees. The description at 22.2 is strange but compelling.

The story of Cain and Abel is mentioned at 22.7 and in the next section the story of Adam and Eve is mentioned, at 32.6. So, these stories must have existed, in some form, even in Enoch's time.

8) THE ANGELS WHO KEEP WATCH

20.1 And these are the names of the Holy Angels who keep watch.

20.2 Uriel, one of the Holy Angels; namely the Holy Angel of the Spirits of Men.

20.4 Raguel, one of the Holy Angels; who takes vengeance on the world, and on the lights.

20.5 Michael, one of the Holy Angels, namely the one put in charge of the best part of humankind, in charge of the nation.

20.6 Saraqael, one of the Holy Angels; who is in charge of the spirits of men who cause the spirits to sin.

20.7 Gabriel, one of the Holy Angels, who is in charge of the Serpents, and the Garden, and the Cherubim.

21.1 And I went round to a place where nothing was made.

21.2 And I saw a terrible thing, neither the High Heaven nor the firm ground, but a desert place, prepared and terrible.

21.3 And there, I saw seven Stars of Heaven, bound on it together, like great mountains, and burning like fire.

21.4 Then I said: "For what sin have they been bound, and why have they been thrown here?"

21.5 And Uriel, one of the Holy Angels, who was with me and led me, spoke to me and said: "Enoch, about whom do you ask? About whom do you inquire, ask, and care?"

21.6 These are some of the stars which transgressed the command of the Lord Most High, and they have been bound here until ten thousand ages are completed; the number of days of their sin."

21.7 And from there I went to another place, more terrible than this. And I saw a terrible thing: there was a great fire there, which burnt and blazed.

And the place had a cleft reaching into the abyss, full of great pillars of fire,

which were made to fall; neither its extent nor its size could I see, nor could I see its source.

21.8 Then I said: "How terrible this place is, and how painful to look at!"

21.9 Then Uriel, one of the Holy Angels, who was with me, answered me. He answered me and said to me: "Enoch, why do you have such fear and terror because of this terrible place, and before this pain?"

21.10 And he said to me: "This place is the prison of the Angels, and there they will be held for ever."

22.1 And from there, I went to another place, and he showed me in the west a large and high mountain, and a hard rock, and four beautiful places.

22.2 And inside, it was deep, wide, and very smooth. How smooth is that which rolls, and deep and dark to look at!

22.3 Then Raphael, one of the Holy Angels who was with me, answered me, and said to me: "These beautiful places are there so that the spirits, the souls of the dead, might be gathered into them. For them they were created; so that here they might gather the souls of the sons of men.

22.4 And these places they made, where they will keep them until the Day of Judgment, and until their appointed time, and that appointed time will be long, until the great judgment comes upon them.

22.5 And I saw the spirits of the sons of men who were dead and their voices reached Heaven and complained.

22.6 Then I asked Raphael, the Angel who was with me, and said to him: "Whose is this spirit, whose voice thus reaches Heaven and complains?"

22.7 And he answered me, and said to me, saying: "This spirit is the one that came out of Abel, whom Cain, his brother, killed. And he will complain about him until his offspring are destroyed from the face of the Earth, and from amongst the offspring of men, his offspring perish."

22.8 Then I asked about him, and about judgment on all, and I said: "Why is one separated from another?"

22.9 And he answered me, and said to me: "These three places where made, in order that they might separate the spirits of the dead. And thus the souls of the righteous have been separated; this is the spring of water, and on it the light.

22.10 Likewise, a place has been created for sinners, when they die, and are buried in the earth, and judgment has not come upon them during their life.

22.11 And here their souls will be separated for this great torment, until the Great Day of Judgment and Punishment and Torment for those who curse, forever, and of vengeance on their souls. And there he will bind them forever. Verily, He is, from the beginning of the world.

22.12 And thus a place has been separated for the souls of those who complain, and give information about their destruction, about when they were killed, in the days of the sinners.

22.13 Thus a place has been created, for the souls of men who are not righteous, but sinners, accomplished in wrongdoing, and with the wrongdoers will be their lot. But their souls will not be killed on the day of judgment, nor will they rise from here."

22.14 Then I blessed the Lord of Glory, and said: "Blessed be my Lord, the Lord of Glory and Righteousness, who rules everything forever."

23.1 And from there I went to another place, towards the west, to the ends of the Earth.

23.2 And I saw a fire that burnt and ran, without resting or ceasing from running, by day or by night, but continued in exactly the same way.

23.3 And I asked saying: "What is this which has no rest?"

23.4 Then Raguel, one of the Holy Angels, who was with me, answered me, and said to me: "This burning fire, whose course you saw towards the west, is the fire of all the Lights of Heaven."

Notes

(9) THE FRAGRANT TREES (pages 39-44)

In this section, Enoch is taken on another tour. At the beginning, 24.1, there is perhaps a volcano. Then the seven mountains again, 24.2-3, this time with more detail.

From-24.3 to 25.6, there are the fragrant trees. These sound like cannabis to me. The description at 25.6 of "drawing the fragrance into the bones", is quite an apt description of smoking it. The part where it says, at 25.4, "no one will have authority to touch it," could represent the present prohibition.

At 31.1 Enoch mentions galbanum, this is one of the ingredients of the incense that was to be burned on the Incense Altar in the Tent of Appointment, Exodus 30:34.

Also, at 32.3-6, the Tree of Wisdom also sounds like cannabis. Here we get a new insight into the Adam and Eve story.

At 33.3-4, Enoch mentions how Uriel gave him notes on astronomy. These notes are in this book as sections 13, 14, and 16.

The angel Zotiel is mentioned at 32.2, east of the Red Sea, there are suggestions based on weathering data that The Sphinx is much older (pre 10,000 BC) than the pyramids, so this is a possible candidate for Zotiel.

9) **THE FRAGRANT TREES**

24.1 And from there I went to another place of the Earth and he showed me a mountain of fire that blazed day and night.

24.2 And I went towards it and saw seven magnificent mountains. And all were different from one another, and precious and beautiful stones, and all were precious, and their appearance glorious, and their form was beautiful. Three towards the east one fixed firmly on another and three towards the south one on another, and deep and rugged valleys, no one of which was near another.

24.3 And there was a seventh mountain, in the middle of these, and in their height they were all like the seat of a throne and fragrant trees surrounded it.

24.4 And there was among them a tree such as which I have never smelt, and none of them, or any others, were like it. It smells more fragrant than any fragrance, and its leaves, and its flowers, and its wood never wither. Its fruit is good, and its fruit is like bunches of dates on a palm.

24.5 And then I said: "Behold, this beautiful tree! Beautiful to look at, and pleasant are its leaves, and its fruit very delightful in appearance."

24.6 And then Michael, one of the Holy and Honoured Angels, who was with me, and was in charge of them,

25.1 answered me and said to me: "Enoch, why do you ask me about the fragrance of this tree, and why do you inquire to learn?"

25.2 Then I, Enoch, answered him saying: "I wish to learn about everything, but especially about this tree."

25.3 And he answered me, saying: "This high mountain, which you saw, whose summit is like the Throne of the Lord, is the throne where the Holy and Great One, the Lord of Glory, the Eternal King, will sit, when he comes down to visit the Earth for good.

25.4 And this beautiful and fragrant tree, and no creature of flesh has authority to touch it until the great judgment, when he will take vengeance on all and bring everything to a consummation forever, this will be given to the righteous and the humble.

25.5 From its fruit, life will be given to the chosen; towards the north it will be planted, in a Holy place, by the house of the Lord, the Eternal King.

25.6 Then they will rejoice with joy and be glad in the Holy place. They will each draw the fragrance of it into their bones, and they will live a long life on earth, as your fathers lived. And in their days sorrow and pain, and toil and punishment, will not touch them.”

25.7 Then I blessed the Lord of Glory, the Eternal King, because he has prepared such things for righteous men, and has created such things, and said that they are to be given to them.

26.1 And from there, I went to the middle of the earth, and saw a blessed, well watered place, which had branches which remained alive, and sprouted from a tree which had been cut down.

26.2 And there I saw a holy mountain, and under the mountain, to the east of it, there was water, and it flowed towards the south.

26.3 And I saw towards the east, another mountain, which was of the same height, and between them, there was a deep and narrow valley; and in it, a stream ran by the mountain.

26.4 And to the west of this one, was another mountain, which was lower than it was and not high; and under it, there was a valley between them.

And there were other deep and dry valleys at the end of the three mountains.

26.5 And all the valleys were deep and narrow, of hard rock, and trees were planted on them.

26.6 And I was amazed at the rock, and I was amazed at the valley; I was very much amazed.

27.1 Then I said: "What is the purpose of this blessed land, which is completely full of trees, and of this accursed valley in the middle of them?"

27.2 Then Raphael, one of the Holy Angels who was with me, answered me, and said to me: "This accursed valley, is for those who are cursed for ever. Here will be gathered together all who speak with their mouths against the Lord - words that are not fitting, and say hard things about His Glory. Here they will gather them together, and here will be their place of judgment.

27.3 And in the last days there will be the spectacle of the righteous judgment upon them, in front of the righteous, forever. For here, the merciful will bless the Lord of Glory the Eternal King.

27.4 And in the days of the judgment on them they will bless Him, on account of his mercy, according as He has assigned to them their lot."

27.5 Then I myself blessed the Lord of Glory, I addressed Him, and I remembered His majesty, as was fitting.

28.1 And from there, I went towards the east, to the middle of the mountain of the wilderness, and I saw only desert.

28.2 But it was full of trees from this seed and water gushed out over it from above.

28.3 The torrent, which flowed towards the northwest, seemed copious, and from all sides, there went up spray and mist.

29.1 And I went to another place, away from the wilderness; I came near to the east of this mountain.

29.2 And there I saw Trees of Judgment, especially vessels of the fragrance of incense and myrrh, and the trees were not alike.

30.1 And above it, above these, above the mountains of the east, and not far away, I saw another place, valleys of water, like that which does not fail.

30.2 And I saw a beautiful tree, and its fragrance was like that of the mastic.

30.3 And by the banks of these valleys I saw fragrant cinnamon. And beyond those valleys I came towards the east.

31.1 And I saw another mountain on which there were trees, and there flowed out water, and there flowed out from it, as it were, a nectar whose name is styrax and galbanum.

31.2 And beyond this mountain I saw another mountain, and on it there were aloe trees, and those trees were full of a fruit, which is like an almond, and is hard.

31.3 And when they take this fruit it is better than any fragrance.

32.1 And after these fragrances, to the north, as I looked over the mountains, I saw seven mountains full of fine nard, and fragrant trees of cinnamon and pepper.

32.2 And from there, I went over the summits of those mountains, far away to the east, and I went over the Red Sea, and I was far from it, and I went over the Angel Zotiel.

32.3 And I came to the Garden of Righteousness, and I saw beyond those trees many large trees growing there, sweet smelling, large, very beautiful and glorious, the Trees of Wisdom, from which they eat and know great wisdom.

32.4 And it is like the carob tree, and its fruit is like bunches of grapes on a vine, very beautiful, and the smell of this tree spreads and penetrates afar.

32.5 And I said: "This tree is beautiful! How beautiful and pleasing is its appearance!"

32.6 And the Holy Angel Raphael, who was with me, answered me and said to me: "This is the Tree of Wisdom, from which your ancient father and ancient mother, who were before you, ate and learnt wisdom; and their eyes were opened, and they knew that they were naked. And they were driven from the garden."

33.1 And from there I went to the ends of the earth, and I saw there large

animals, each different from the other, and also birds, which differed in form, beauty, and call - each different from the other.

33.2 And to the east of these animals, I saw the ends of the Earth, on which Heaven rests, and the open Gates of Heaven.

33.3 And I saw how the stars of Heaven come out, and counted the Gates out of which they come, and wrote down all their outlets, for each one, individually, according to their number. And their names, according to their constellations, their positions, their times, and their months, as the Angel Uriel, who was with me, showed me.

33.4 And he showed me everything, and wrote it down, and also their names he wrote down for me, and their laws and their functions.

34.1 And from there I went towards the north, to the ends of the Earth, and there I saw a great and glorious wonder at the ends of the whole Earth.

34.2 And there I saw three Gates of Heaven; through each of them north winds go out; when they blow there is cold, hail, hoarfrost, snow, fog, and rain.

34.3 And from one Gate, it blows for good; but when they blow through the other two Gates, it is with force, and it brings torment over the earth, and they blow with force.

35.1 And from there I went towards the west, to the ends of the Earth, and I saw there, as I saw in the east, three open Gates - as many Gates and as many outlets.

36.1 And from there I went towards the south, to the ends of the Earth, and there I saw three Gates of Heaven open; and the south wind, the mist, and the rain, and wind, come out from there.

36.2 And from there I went towards the east of the ends of Heaven, and there I saw the three eastern Gates of Heaven open, and above them, there were smaller Gates.

36.3 Through each of these smaller Gates, the stars of Heaven pass, and go

towards the west, on the path that has been shown to them.

36.4 And when I saw, I blessed, and I will always bless the Lord of Glory, who has made Great and Glorious Wonders so that he might show the greatness of His Work, to His Angels, and to the souls of men, so that they might praise His Work. And so that all his creatures might see the work of His Power, and praise the great work of His Hands, and bless Him forever!

Notes

(10) THE BOOK OF METHUSELAH (pages 46-48)

This short section has many interesting features. The story is set some years later. Methuselah is now head of the family (since Enoch went off to live with the Angels, (see 81.6), a year after he wrote the book). Methuselah's son Lamech is now grown up, and his first son is born. At 106.2, we get a description of the child who will be named Noah.

It seems he had white or blonde hair, a red birthmark, and perhaps blue eyes. Even more surprising, at 106.5, we learn that this is what the Watchers look like. If some of the wives of Enoch's family were descended from the runaways, then Lamech could easily have had an unexpectedly blonde-haired child.

Lamech is disturbed about his baby's unusual appearance, and goes to see Methuselah. This section seems to have been written by Methuselah, to reassure his son about the birth, written as though a reply from Enoch himself.

Methuselah claims he went and spoke to Enoch, but I suspect that this is just a device, in order to give enough authority to the message, so that Lamech can be reassured.

The naming of Noah at 107.3 is interesting, since it links the name to the word comfort. Noah still sounds like the Hebrew word for comfort, and a similar story is told at Genesis 5:29.

10) **THE BOOK OF METHUSELAH**

106.1 And after those days my son Methuselah chose a wife for his son Lamech and she became pregnant by him and bore a son.

106.2 And his body was white like snow, and red like the flower of a rose, and the hair of his head was white like wool. And his eyes were beautiful and when he opened his eyes he made the whole house bright, like the Sun, so that the whole house was exceptionally bright.

106.3 And when he was taken from the hand of the midwife he opened his mouth and spoke to the Lord of Righteousness.

106.4 And his father Lamech was afraid of him, and fled, and went to his father Methuselah.

106.5 And he said to him: "I have begotten a strange son; he is not like a man but is like the children of the Angels of Heaven, of a different type and not like us. And his eyes are like the rays of the Sun and his face glorious.

106.6 And it seems to me that he is not sprung from me but from the Angels and I am afraid that something extraordinary may be done on the earth in his days.

106.7 And now, my father, I am entreating you and petitioning you, to go to our father Enoch, and learn from him the truth, for his dwelling is with the Angels."

106.8 And when Methuselah heard the words of his son he came to me, at the ends of the Earth, for he had heard that I was there. And he cried out, and I heard his voice and went to him. And I said to him: "Behold I am here my son, for you have come to me."

106.9 And he answered me, and said: "Because of a great matter I have come to you, and because of a disturbing vision, have I come near.

106.10 And now hear me, my father, for a child has been born to my son Lamech, whose form and type are not like the type of a man. His colour is

whiter than snow, and redder than the flower of the rose, and the hair of his head is whiter than white wool. And his eyes are like the rays of the Sun; and he opened his eyes and made the whole house bright.

106.11 And he was taken from the hand of the midwife, and he opened his mouth, and blessed the Lord of Heaven.

106.12 And his father Lamech was afraid and fled to me. And he does not believe he is sprung from him but thinks him to be from the Angels of Heaven. And behold, I have come to you, so that you may make known to me the truth."

106.13 And I, Enoch, answered and said to him: "The Lord will do new things on Earth, and this I have already seen in a vision, and made known to you. For in the generation of my father, Jared, some from the height of Heaven transgressed the word of the Lord.

106.14 And behold, they commit sin and transgress the law, and have been promiscuous with women, and commit sin with them, and have married some of them, and have begotten children by them.

106.15 And there will be great destruction over the whole Earth, and there will be a deluge, and there will be great destruction for one year.

106.16 But this child, who has been born to you, will be left on the Earth, and his three sons will be saved with him. When all the men who are on the Earth die he and his sons will be saved.

106.17 They will beget on the Earth giants, not of spirit, but of flesh, and there will be great wrath on Earth, and the Earth will be cleansed of all corruption.

106.18 And now make known to your son Lamech that the one who has been born is truly his son. And call his name Noah, for he will be a remnant for you and he and his sons will be saved from the destruction which is coming on the earth because of all the sin and all the iniquity, which will be committed on the Earth in his days.

106.19 But after this, there will be yet greater iniquity than that which was committed on the earth before. For I know the mysteries of the Holy Ones, for the Lord showed them to me and made them known to me, and I read them in the Tablets of Heaven.

107.1 And I saw written on them, that generation upon generation will do wrong, until a generation of righteousness shall arise, and wrongdoing shall be destroyed, and sin shall depart from the earth, and everything good shall come upon it.

107.2 And now, my son, go, make known to your son Lamech, that this child that has been born, is truly his son, and this is no lie.

107.3 And when Methuselah had heard the words of his father Enoch - for he showed him everything which is secret - he returned, having seen him, and called the name of that child Noah; for he will comfort the Earth after all the destruction.

Notes

(11) THE BOOK OF NOAH (pages 50-53)

Noah's book was probably written when he was the head of the family and like Methuselah he claims to speak with Enoch. He seems to have written this before the flood; and once again there are some interesting details.

The most important passage is at 67.2. This indicates that the boat is being constructed at the time of writing. Noah may have written this piece in order to persuade his sons to come and live with him, inside "the wooden structure." Noah may not have seen a boat like this before, and perhaps was not sure what to call it.

There seems to be a background of unusual geological events. At the beginning, 65.1, Noah says the earth has tilted, later, at 67.11, he says the Hot Springs became cold. This does fit with the theories of Charles Hapgood in his book 'The Path of the Pole' where he suggests that the huge ice melt (that probably caused the flood) occurred when the poles shifted – perhaps due to an impact from space. The North Pole shifted from Hudson's Bay to its present position. At 65.3 Noah says the earth is 'afflicted and shaken' and he does seem quite alarmed by it.

There is also talk of molten metal and a smell of sulphur, 67.6, but this may be pollution from the metalworking described at 65.7. Production of metals, and weapons, may have become quite large scale by Noah's time.

11) **THE BOOK OF NOAH**

65.1 And in those days, Noah saw the Earth had tilted and that its destruction was near.

65.2 And he set off from there and went to the ends of the Earth and cried out to his great-grandfather Enoch; and Noah said three times in a bitter voice: "Hear me, hear me, hear me!"

65.3 And he said to him: "Tell me, what is it that is being done on the Earth, that the Earth is so afflicted and shaken, lest I be destroyed with it!"

65.4 And immediately there was a great disturbance on the Earth and a voice was heard from Heaven and I fell upon my face.

65.5 And my great-grandfather Enoch came, stood by me, and said to me: "Why did you cry out to me, with such bitter crying and weeping?"

65.6 And a command has gone out from the Lord against those who dwell upon the dry ground that this must be their end. For they have learnt all the secrets of the Angels, and all the wrongdoings of the satans, and all their secret power, and all the power of those who practice magic arts, and the power of enchantments, and the power of those who cast molten images for all the Earth.

65.7 And further, how silver is produced from the dust of the earth and how soft metal occurs on the earth.

65.8 For lead and tin are not produced from the earth, like the former; there is a spring which produces them, and an Angel who stands in it, and that Angel distributes them."

65.9 And after this, my great-grandfather Enoch took hold of me with his hand, and raised me, and said to me: "Go, for I have asked the Lord of Spirits about this disturbance on the earth."

65.10 And he said to me: "Because of their iniquity, their judgment has been completed, and they will no longer be counted before me; because of

the sorceries they have searched out and learnt, the Earth and those who dwell upon it will be destroyed.

65.11 And for these, there will be no place of refuge, for ever, for they showed to them what is secret, and they have been condemned; but not so for you, my son; the Lord of Spirits knows that you are pure and innocent of this reproach concerning the secrets.

65.12 And he has established your name among the Holy, and will keep you from amongst those who dwell upon the dry ground; and he has destined your offspring in righteousness, to be kings, and for great honours. And from your offspring will flow out a spring of the Righteous and Holy, without number forever.”

66.1 And after this, he showed me the Angels of Punishment, who were ready to come and release all the forces of the water, which is under the earth, in order to bring judgment and destruction on all those who reside and dwell upon the dry ground.

66.2 And the Lord of Spirits commanded the Angels who were coming out, not to raise their hands, but to keep watch; for those Angels were in charge of the forces of the waters.

66.3 And I came out from before Enoch.

67.1 And in those days, the word of the Lord came to me, and he said to me: "Noah, behold; your lot has come up before me, a lot without reproach, a lot of love and uprightness.

67.2 And now the Angels are making a wooden structure, and when the Angels come out from that task, I will put my hand on it, and keep it safe. And a change shall take place so that the dry ground may not remain empty.

67.3 And I will establish your offspring before me, forever and ever, and I will scatter those who dwell with you, over the face of the dry ground. I will not again put them to the test, on the face of the Earth, but they will be

blessed and increase on the dry ground in the name of the Lord."

67.4 And they will shut up those Angels, who showed iniquity, in that burning valley, which my great-grandfather Enoch had shown to me previously, in the west, near the mountains of gold and silver and iron and soft metal and tin.

67.5 And I saw that valley, in which there was a great disturbance, and a heaving of the waters.

67.6 And when all this happened, from the fiery molten metal, and the disturbance, which disturbed the waters in that place, a smell of sulphur was produced, and it was associated with those waters. And that valley of the Angels, who led men astray, burns under the ground.

67.7 And through the valleys of that same area, flow out rivers of fire where those Angels will be punished, who led astray those on the dry ground.

67.8 And in those days, those waters will serve the kings, and the mighty, and the exalted, and those who dwell upon dry ground, for the healing of soul and body, but also for the punishment of the spirit. And their spirits are so full of lust that they will be punished in their bodies, for they denied the Lord of Spirits. And they see their punishment every day yet they do not believe in His Name.

67.9 And the more their bodies are burnt, the more a change will come over their spirits, for ever and ever; for no one can speak an idle word in front of the Lord of Spirits.

67.10 For judgment will come upon them, for they believe in the lust of their bodies, but deny the spirit of the Lord.

67.11 And those same waters will undergo a change in those days; for when those Angels are punished in those days, the temperature of those springs of water will change, and when the Angels come up, that water of the springs will change, and become cold.

67.12 And I heard the Holy Michael answering and saying: "This judgment, with which the Angels are judged, is a testimony for the kings and the mighty who possess the dry ground.

67.13 For these waters of judgment serve for the healing of the bodies of the kings, and for the lust of their bodies; but they do not see, and do not believe, that these waters will change, and will become a fire which burns forever."

68.1 And after this, my great-grandfather Enoch gave me the explanation of all the secrets, in a book, and the parables that had been given to him; and he put them together for me, in the words of the Book of Parables.

Notes

(12) THE BOOK OF PARABLES (pages 55-85)

This part of Enoch's book is introduced by a quote from the "Holy One," at 37.3; this is the headman of the Watchers, and what he says is almost an apology. Enoch's parables are actually three essays, which outline the future path of spiritual enlightenment, as explained to him by the Holy One.

The content of the second two parables is similar; the main theme is a Messiah, who will bring guidance at the correct time. This eventually brings about an age of enlightenment, where the souls of the righteous can live in peace.

12) **THE BOOK OF PARABLES**

37.1 The second vision that he saw, the vision of wisdom, which Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Malalel, the son of Cainan, the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, saw.

37.2 And this is the beginning of the words of wisdom, which I raised my voice to speak, and say. “To those who dwell on dry ground: - Hear, you men of old, and see, those who come after; the words of the Holy One, which I will speak, in front of the Lord of Spirits.”

37.3 “It would have been better to have said these things before, but from those who come after, we will not withhold the beginning of wisdom.”

37.4 Until now, there has not been given, by the Lord of Spirits, such wisdom as I have received. In accordance with my insight, in accordance with the wish of the Lord of Spirits: by whom the lot of eternal life has been given to me.

37.5 And the three parables were imparted to me and I raised my voice, and said to those who dwell on the dry ground: -

Notes

The First Parable. (Pages 56-62)

The first part of this parable is possibly a description of a holy place set in the future; Enoch seems to consider it a description of the Watchers home also, since at 39.8, he reveals that he is being allowed to live there, with them.

‘Those who do not sleep’ (see 39.12 and 71.7) are mentioned often. These are the seraphim, cherubim, and ophannim, the non-human angels, who do not need to sleep. Enoch never describes them, so it is difficult to know what he had in mind.

Most of this parable is a description of how four of the Watchers showed Enoch everything.

38.1 **The First Parable.**

When the community of the righteous appears and the sinners are judged for their sins and are driven from the face of the dry ground.

38.2 And when the Righteous One appears, in front of the chosen righteous, whose works are weighed by the Lord of Spirits. And when light appears to the righteous and chosen who dwell on the dry ground. Where will be the dwelling of the sinners? And where will be the resting-place of those who denied the Lord of Spirits? It would have been better for them, if they had not been born.

38.3 And when the secrets of the righteous are revealed, the sinners will be judged, and the impious driven from the presence of the righteous and the chosen.

38.4 And from then on, those who possess the earth will not be mighty and exalted. Nor will they be able to look at the face of the Holy ones, for the light of the Lord of the Spirits will have appeared on the face of the Holy, the righteous, and the chosen.

38.5 And the mighty kings will at that time be destroyed and given into the hand of the righteous and the Holy.

38.6 And from then on no one will be able to seek the Lord of Spirits for their life will be at an end.

39.1 And it will come to pass in these days that the chosen and holy children will come down from the high Heavens and their offspring will become one with the sons of men.

39.2 In those days Enoch received books of indignation and anger and books of tumult and confusion. And there will be no mercy for them, says the Lord of Spirits.

39.3 And at that time clouds and a storm wind carried me off from the face of the earth and set me down at the end of Heaven.

39.4 And there I saw another vision; the Dwelling of the Righteous and the

Resting-Places of the Holy.

39.5 There my eyes saw their dwelling with the Angels, and their resting places with the Holy Ones, and they were petitioning and supplicating and praying, on behalf of the sons of men; and righteousness, like water, flowed in front of them, and mercy like dew on the ground. Thus it is among them forever and ever.

39.6 And in those days my eyes saw the Place of the Chosen Ones of Righteousness and Faith; and there will be righteousness in their days, and the righteous and chosen will be without number, in front of him, forever and ever.

39.7 And I saw their dwelling, under the Wings of the Lord of Spirits, and all the righteous and chosen shone in front of him, like the light of fire. And their mouths were full of blessing, and their lips praised the name of the Lord of Spirits. And righteousness will not fail in front of him, and truth will not fail in front of him.

39.8 There I wished to dwell, and my soul longed for that dwelling; there had my lot been assigned before, for thus it was decided about me, in front of the Lord of Spirits.

39.9 And in those days I praised and exalted the name of the Lord of Spirits, with blessing and praise, for he has destined me for blessing and praise, in accordance with the Lord of Spirits.

39.10 And for a long time my eyes looked at that place, and I blessed him and praised him, saying: "Blessed is He, and may He be blessed from the beginning and for ever!"

39.11 And in his presence there is no end. He knew before the world was created what the world would be, even for all the generations that are to come.

39.12 Those who do not sleep bless you, and they stand before Your Glory, and bless and praise and exalt, saying: "Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord of Spirits;

he fills the earth with spirits."

39.13 And there, my eyes saw all those who do not sleep; standing in front of Him, and blessing, and saying: "Blessed are you, and blessed is the name of the Lord, for ever and ever!"

39.14 And my face was transformed until I was unable to see.

40.1 And after this I saw a thousand thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand! A multitude beyond number, or reckoning, who stood in front of the Glory of the Lord of Spirits.

40.2 I looked, and on the four sides of the Lord of Spirits, I saw four figures, different from those who were standing; and I learnt their names, because the Angel who went with me made known their names, and showed me all the secret things.

40.3 And I heard the voices of those four figures as they sang praises in front of the Lord of Glory.

40.4 The first voice blesses the Lord of Spirits forever and ever.

40.5 And the second voice I heard blessing the Chosen One and the chosen who depend on the Lord of Spirits.

40.6 And the third voice I heard, petitioned, and prayed, on behalf of those who dwell on dry ground and supplicate in the name of the Lord of Spirits.

40.7 And the fourth voice I heard driving away the Satans and not allowing them to come in front of the Lord of Spirits to accuse those who dwell on the high ground.

40.8 And after this I asked the Angel of Peace, who went with me, and showed me everything which is secret: "Who are those four figures, whom I have seen, and whose words I have heard and written down?"

40.9 And he said to me: "This first one, is the Holy Michael, the merciful and long-suffering. And the second, who is in charge of all the diseases, and in charge of all the wounds of the sons of men, is Raphael. And the third, who is in charge of all the powers, is the Holy Gabriel. And the

fourth, who is in charge of repentance and hope of those who will inherit eternal life, is Phanuel.”

40.10 And these are the four Angels of the Lord Most High; and the four voices that I heard in those days.

41.1 And after this, I saw all the secrets of Heaven, and how the Kingdom is divided, and how the deeds of men are weighed in the Balance.

41.2 There I saw the Dwelling of the Chosen, and the Resting Places of the Holy; and my eyes saw there all the sinners who deny the name of the Lord of Spirits being driven from there. And they dragged them off, and they were not able to remain, because of the punishment that went out from the Lord of Spirits.

41.3 And there my eyes saw the secrets of the flashes of lightning and of the thunder. And the secrets of the winds, how they are distributed in order to blow over the earth, and the secrets of the clouds, and of the dew; and there I saw from where they go out, in that place. And how, from there, the dust of the earth is saturated.

41.4 And there I saw closed storehouses from which the winds are distributed, and the storehouse of the hail, and the storehouse of the mist, and the storehouse of the clouds; and its cloud remained over the earth, from the beginning of the world.

41.5 And I saw the Chambers of the Sun and the Moon, where they go out, and where they return. And their glorious return; and how one is more honoured than the other is. And their magnificent course, and how they do not leave their course, neither adding nor subtracting from their course. And how they keep faith in one another, observing their oath.

41.6 And the Sun goes out first, and completes its journey at the command of the Lord of Spirits - and his Name endures forever and ever.

41.7 And after this is the hidden, and visible, path of the Moon, and it travels the course of its journey, in that place, by day and by night. One

stands opposite the other, in front of the Lord of Spirits, and they give thanks, and sing praise, and do not rest, because their thanksgiving is like rest to them.

41.8 For the shining Sun makes many revolutions; for a blessing and for a curse. And the path of the journey of the Moon is for the righteous light but for the sinners; darkness. In the Name of the Lord, who has created a division between light and darkness, and has divided the spirits of men, and has established the spirits of the righteous, in the name of His Righteousness.

41.9 For no Angel hinders, and no power is able to hinder, because the judge sees them all, and judges them all Himself.

42.1 Wisdom found no place where she could dwell, and her dwelling was in Heaven.

42.2 Wisdom went out, in order to dwell among the sons of men, but did not find a dwelling; wisdom returned to her place, and took her seat in the midst of the Angels.

42.3 And iniquity came out from her chambers; those whom she did not seek she found, and dwelt among them, like rain in the desert, and like dew on the parched ground.

43.1 And again I saw flashes of lightning and the stars of Heaven, and I saw how He called them all by their names, and they obeyed Him.

43.2 And I saw the Balance of Righteousness, how they are weighed according to their light, according to the width of their areas, and the day of their appearing. And how their revolutions produce lightning, and I saw their revolutions, according to the number of the Angels, and how they keep faith with one another.

43.3 And I asked the Angel, who went with me and showed me what is secret: "What are these?"

43.4 And he said to me: "Their likeness, the Lord of Spirits has shown to

you; these are the names of the righteous who, dwell on the dry ground and believe in the name of the Lord of Spirits for ever and ever."

44.1 And other things I saw concerning lightning, how some of the stars rise and become lightning but cannot lose their form.

Notes

The Second Parable. (Pages 64-73)

Here we are introduced to some new characters, there is the Chosen One, or Messiah, and The Head of Days or 'ancient of days' (see also 71.10) who appears in Daniel 7:9-10 and seems to represent God.

It is a bit confusing that Enoch sees characters from the future. It may be that the Watchers presented this to Enoch as a theatrical drama so that he could see it and ask questions at the same time. It was no doubt a deliberate policy not to give actual names so that different readers in different eras would assume they knew the names. When I read this, I think it obviously refers to Jesus, but many ages had a 'chosen one'.

The number of righteousness (47.4), that is reached, may refer to the twelve times twelve thousand predicted to survive in the biblical Book of Revelations.

Sheol is mentioned at 51.1, it is the name for hell used in early times and it is also mentioned in the book of Genesis and book of Job, it means 'the grave' - but more than just a hole in the ground.

The mountains leap like rams at 51.4, this phrase also occurs in the bible (Psalms 114.4 & 6).

There is a rare mentioning of place names at 56.5 - Parthia and Medes - these were ancient kingdoms in the Iran/Iraq area. This is the area where Enoch probably lived but it is difficult to know whether he originally used these names in his book, or whether later translators substituted in their own names for the areas that they thought were being referred to.

45.1 And this is **The Second Parable**.

About those who deny the Name of the Dwelling of the Holy Ones and of the Lord of Spirits.

45.2 They will not ascend into Heaven nor will they come upon the earth; such will be the lot of the sinners who deny the Name of the Lord of Spirits who will thus be kept for the Day of Affliction and Distress.

45.3 “On that day the Chosen One will sit on the Throne of Glory and will choose their works. And their resting places will be without number and their spirits within them will grow strong when they see My Chosen One and those who appeal to My Holy and Glorious Name.

45.4 And on that day I will cause My Chosen One to dwell among them and I will transform Heaven and make it an Eternal Blessing and Light.

45.5 And I will transform the dry ground and make it a blessing, and I will cause My Chosen Ones to dwell upon it; but those who commit sin and evil will not tread upon it.

45.6 For I have seen, and have satisfied with peace, My Righteous Ones, and have placed them in front of Me; but for the sinners My Judgement draws near so that I may destroy them from the face of the earth.”

46.1 And there I saw one who had a ‘Head of Days’ and his head was white like wool. And with him there was another whose face had the appearance of a man and his face was full of grace like one of the Holy Angels.

46.2 And I asked one of the Holy Angels, who went with me and showed me all the secrets, about that Son of Man, who he was, and from where he was, and why he went with the Head of Days.

46.3 And he answered me, and said to me:

"This is the Son of Man who has righteousness and with whom righteousness dwells. He will reveal all the treasures of that which is secret, for the Lord of Spirits has chosen him, and through uprightness his lot has surpassed all others, in front of the Lord of Spirits, forever.

46.4 And this Son of Man, who you have seen, will rouse the kings and the powerful from their resting places, and the strong from their thrones, and will loose the reins of the strong, and will break the teeth of the sinners.

46.5 And he will cast down the kings from their thrones, and from their kingdoms, for they do not exalt him, and do not praise him, and do not humbly acknowledge from where their kingdom was given to them.

46.6 And he will cast down the faces of the strong and shame will fill them, and darkness will be their dwelling, and worms will be their resting place. And they will have no hope of rising from their resting-places, for they do not exalt the name of the Lord of Spirits.

46.7 And these are they who judge the Stars of Heaven, and raise their hands against the Most High, and trample upon the dry ground, and dwell upon it. And all their deeds show iniquity, and their power rests on their riches, and their faith is in their gods that they have made with their hands, and they deny the name of the Lord of Spirits.

46.8 And they will be driven from the houses of his congregation, and of the faithful, who depend on the Name of the Lord of Spirits.

47.1 And in those days, the prayer of the righteous, and the blood of the righteous will have ascended from the Earth in front of the Lord of Spirits.

47.2 In these days the Holy Ones who live in Heaven above will unite with one voice, and supplicate, and pray, and praise, and give thanks, and bless, in the name of the Lord of Spirits. Because of the blood of the righteous that has been poured out. And because of the prayer of the righteous, so that it may not cease in front of the Lord of Spirits, so that justice might be done to them, and that their patience may not have to last forever."

47.3 And in those days, I saw the Head of Days sit down on the Throne of his Glory and the Books of the Living were opened in front of him and all His Host, which dwell in the Heavens above, and his Council were standing in front of Him.

47.4 And the hearts of the Holy Ones were full of joy that the number of righteousness had been reached, and the prayer of the righteous had been heard, and the blood of the righteous had not been required in front of the Lord of Spirits.

48.1 And in that place I saw an inexhaustible spring of righteousness and many springs of wisdom surrounded it, and all the thirsty drank from them and were filled with wisdom, and their dwelling was with the Righteous and the Holy and the Chosen.

48.2 And at that hour that Son of Man was named, in the presence of the Lord of Spirits, and his name brought to the Head of Days.

48.3 Even before the Sun and the constellations were created, before the Stars of Heaven were made, his name was named in front of the Lord of Spirits.

48.4 He will be a staff to the righteous and the Holy, so that they may lean on him and not fall, and he will be the Light of the Nations, and he will be the hope of those who grieve in their hearts.

48.5 All those who dwell upon the dry ground will fall down and worship in front of him, and they will bless, and praise, and celebrate with psalms, the name of the Lord of Spirits.

48.6 And because of this he was chosen, and hidden in front of Him, before the World was created, and forever.

48.7 But the wisdom of the Lord of Spirits has revealed him to the Holy and the righteous, for he has kept safe the lot of the righteous, for they have hated and rejected this world of iniquity. And all its works and its ways they have hated in the name of the Lord of Spirits. For in His name they are saved and he is the one who will require their lives.

48.8 And in those days the kings of the Earth, and the strong who possess the dry ground, will have downcast faces because of the works of their hands, for on the day of their distress and trouble they will not save

themselves.

48.9 And I will give them into the hands of my chosen ones; like straw in the fire, and like lead in water, so they will burn in front of the righteous, and sink in front of the Holy, and no trace will be found of them.

48.10 And on the day of their trouble there will be rest on the earth and they will fall down in front of him and will not rise. And there will be no one who will take them with his hands and raise them for they denied the Lord of Spirits and his Messiah. May the name of the Lord of Spirits be blessed!

49.1 For wisdom has been poured out like water and glory will not fail in front of Him forever and ever.

49.2 For He is powerful in all the secrets of righteousness and iniquity will pass away like a shadow, and will have no existence; for the Chosen One stands in front of the Lord of Spirits and His Glory is for ever and ever, and His Power for all generations.

49.3 And in Him dwell the spirit of wisdom, and the spirit that gives understanding, and the spirit of knowledge and of power, and the spirit of those who sleep in righteousness.

49.4 And he will judge the things that are secret, and no one will be able to say an idle word in front of him, for he has been chosen in front of the Lord of Spirits, in accordance with His wish.

50.1 And in those days a change will occur for the Holy and the chosen; the Light of Days will rest upon them, and glory and honour will return to the Holy.

50.2 And on the day of trouble, calamity will be heaped up over the sinners, but the righteous will conquer in the Name of the Lord of Spirits and He will show this to others so that they might repent and abandon the works of their hands.

50.3 And they will have no honour in front of the Lord of Spirits, but in His

Name they will be saved and the Lord of Spirits will have mercy on them, for his mercy is great.

50.4 And He is righteous in His judgment, and in front of His Glory iniquity will not be able to stand against His Judgment; he who does not repent will be destroyed.

50.5 "And from then on I will not have mercy on them," says the Lord of Spirits.

51.1 And in those days the Earth will return that which has been entrusted to it, and Sheol will return that which has been entrusted to it and that which it has received. And destruction will return what it owes.

51.2 And He will choose the Righteous and the Holy from among them; for the day has come near when they must be saved.

51.3 And in those days, the Chosen One will sit on his throne, and all the Secrets of Wisdom will flow out from the council of his mouth, for the Lord of Spirits has appointed him and glorified him.

51.4 And in those days the mountains will leap like rams, and the hills will skip like lambs satisfied with milk, and all will become Angels in Heaven.

51.5 Their faces will shine with joy, for in those days the Chosen One will have risen and the earth will rejoice. And the righteous will dwell upon it and the chosen will walk upon it.

52.1 And after those days, in that place where I had seen all the visions of that which is secret, for I had been carried off by a whirlwind, and they had brought me to the west.

52.2 There my eyes saw the secrets of Heaven; everything that will occur on Earth: a mountain of iron, and a mountain of copper, and a mountain of silver, and a mountain of gold, and a mountain of soft metal, and a mountain of lead.

52.3 And I asked the Angel who went with me, saying:

"What are these things which I have seen in secret?"

52.4 And he said to me: "All these things which you have seen serve the authority of His Messiah, so that he may be strong and powerful on the Earth."

52.5 And that Angel of Peace answered me, saying: "Wait a little and you will see, and everything which is secret, which the Lord of Spirits has established, will be revealed to you.

52.6 And these mountains, that you have seen; the mountain of iron, and the mountain of copper, and the mountain of silver, and the mountain of gold, and the mountain of soft metal, and the mountain of lead. All these in front of the Chosen One will be like wax before fire, and like the water that comes down from above onto these mountains they will be weak under his feet.

52.7 And it will come to pass in those days, that neither by gold, nor by silver, will men save themselves; they will be unable to save themselves, or to flee.

52.8 And there will be neither iron for war nor material for a breastplate; bronze will be no use, and tin will be of no use and will count for nothing, and lead will not be wanted.

52.9 All these will be wiped out and destroyed from the face of the earth when the Chosen One appears in front of the Lord of Spirits."

53.1 And there my eyes saw a deep valley, and its mouth was open; and all those who dwell upon dry ground and the sea and the islands will bring gifts and presents and offerings to him, but that deep valley will not become full.

53.2 And their hands commit evil, and everything at which the righteous toil the sinners evilly devour; and so the sinners will be destroyed from in front of the Lord of Spirits, and will be banished from the face of His Earth, unceasingly for ever and ever.

53.3 For I saw the Angels of Punishment going and preparing all the

instruments of Satan.

53.4 And I asked the Angel of Peace, who went with me, and I said to him:

"These instruments - for whom are they preparing them?"

53.5 And he said to me: "They are preparing these for the kings and the powerful of this Earth, so that by means of them they may be destroyed.

53.6 And after this the Righteous and Chosen One will cause the house of his congregation to appear; from then on, in the name of the Lord of Spirits, they will not be hindered.

53.7 And in front of him these mountains will not be firm like the earth, and the hills will be like a spring of water; and the righteous will have rest from the ill-treatment of the sinners."

54.1 And I looked, and turned to another part of the Earth, and I saw there a deep valley with burning fire.

54.2 And they brought the kings and powerful and threw them into that valley.

54.3 And there my eyes saw how they made instruments for them - iron chains of immeasurable weight.

54.4 And I asked the Angel of Peace, who went with me, saying: "These chain instruments - for whom are they being prepared?"

54.5 And he said to me: "These are being prepared for the hosts of Azazel, so that they may take them, and throw them into the lowest part of hell; and they will cover their jaws with rough stones, as the Lord of Spirits commanded.

54.6 And Michael and Gabriel, Raphael and Phanuel - these will take hold of them on that great day. And throw them, on that day, into the furnace of burning fire, so that the Lord of Spirits may take vengeance on them for their iniquity, in that they became servants of Satan, and led astray those who dwell upon the dry ground.

54.7 And in those days, the punishment of the Lord of Spirits will go out,

and all the storehouses of the waters which are above the sky and under the earth, will be opened.

54.8 And all the waters will be joined with the waters that are above the sky. The water that is above the sky is male and the water that is under the Earth is female.

54.9 And all those who dwell upon the dry ground, and those who dwell under the ends of Heaven, will be wiped out.

54.10 And because of this they will acknowledge their iniquity which they have committed on the Earth and through this they will be destroyed."

55.1 And after this, the Head of Days repented, and said:

"I have destroyed to no purpose all those who dwell upon the dry ground."

55.2 And he swore by His Great Name: "From now on I will not act like this towards all those who dwell upon the dry ground. And I will put a sign in Heaven, and it will be a pledge of faith between me and them forever, so long as Heaven is above the Earth.

55.3 And this will be in accordance with my command. When I want to take hold of them with the hands of the Angels, on the day of distress and pain, in the face of my anger and my wrath, my wrath and anger will remain upon them" says the Lord, The Lord of Spirits.

55.4 "You powerful kings who dwell upon the dry ground will be obliged to watch my Chosen One sit down on the throne of My Glory, and judge, in the Name of the Lord of Spirits, Azazel and all his associates and all his hosts."

56.1 And I saw there the hosts of the Angels of Punishment, as they went, and they were holding chains of iron and bronze.

56.2 And I asked the Angel of Peace, who went with me, saying:

"To whom are those who are holding the chains going?"

56.3 And he said to me: "Each to his own chosen ones, and to their beloved ones, so that they may be thrown into the chasm, in the depths of

the valley."

56.4 And then, that valley will be filled with their chosen and beloved ones, and the days of their life will be at an end, and the days of their leading astray will no longer be counted.

56.5 And in those days, the Angels will gather together, and will throw themselves towards the east, upon the Parthians and Medes. They will stir up the kings so that a disturbing spirit will come upon them, and they will drive them from their thrones; and they will come out like lions from their lairs, and like hungry wolves in the middle of their flocks.

56.6 And they will go up and trample on the Land of My Chosen Ones, and the land of my chosen ones will become before them a tramping-ground and a beaten track.

56.7 But the City of My Righteous Ones will be a hindrance to their horses, and they will stir up slaughter amongst themselves, and their own right hand will be strong against them. And a man will not admit to knowing his neighbour, or his brother, nor a son his father, or his mother, until, through their death, there are corpses enough; and their punishment - it will not be in vain.

56.8 And in those days Sheol will open its mouth and they will sink into it and their destruction; Sheol will swallow up the sinners in front of the faces of the chosen."

57.1 And it came to pass, after this, that I saw another host of chariots with men riding on them, and they came upon the wind from the east and from the west, to the south.

57.2 And the sound of the noise of their chariots was heard. And when this occurred the Holy Ones observed it from Heaven and the Pillars of the Earth were shaken from their foundations. And the sound was heard from the ends of the Earth to the ends of Heaven throughout one day.

57.3 And all will fall down and worship the Lord of Spirits. And this is the

end of the second parable.

Notes

The Third Parable. (Pages 75-85)

The two monsters mentioned at 60.7 are also mentioned in the book of Job possibly the oldest book in the Bible. See Job 40.15 & 41.1. Behemoth is "the beast" and Leviathan is "the monster of chaos," but what they represent, in Enoch's book, is not made clear. At 60.10, the Watchers say it is a secret and then they soon change the subject.

At 60.1 Enoch gives his age; it is written as 500 and not 50 in the Ethiopian copies. I feel this must be due to an ancient transcription error so I have substituted 50 as the most likely alternative. I suspect that Enoch had just had his exact age calculated by the Watchers, based on the story of his birth, which would be a rare thing to know in the days before calendars were in everyday use.

58.1 And I began to speak **The Third Parable.**

About The Righteous and about The Chosen.

58.2 Blessed are you, the righteous and the chosen, for your lot will be glorious!

58.3 And the righteous will be in the light of the Sun and the chosen in the light of eternal life. And there will be no end to the days of their life and the days of the Holy will be without number.

58.4 And they will seek the light and will find righteousness with the Lord of Spirits. Peace be to the righteous with the Lord of the World!

58.5 And after this it will be said to the Holy that they should seek in Heaven the secrets of righteousness, the lot of faith; for it has become bright as the Sun upon the dry ground, and darkness has passed away.

58.6 And there will be ceaseless light, and to a limit of days, they will not come, for darkness will have been destroyed previously. And the light will endure in front of the Lord of Spirits, and the light of uprightness will endure in front of the Lord of Spirits, forever.

60.1 In the fiftieth year, in the seventh month, on the fourteenth day of the month of the life of Enoch. In that parable, I saw how the Heaven of Heavens was shaken violently, and the Host of the Most High and the Angels, a thousand thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand, were extremely disturbed.

60.2 And then I saw the Head of Days sitting on the throne of his glory and the Angels and righteous were sitting around him.

60.3 And a great trembling seized me, and fear took hold of me, and my loins collapsed and gave way, and my whole being melted, and I fell upon my face.

60.4 And the Holy Michael sent another Holy Angel, one of the Holy Angels, and he raised me; and when he raised me my spirit returned, for I had been unable to endure the sight of that host, and the disturbance, and

the shaking of Heaven.

60.5 And the Holy Michael said to me:

“What sight has disturbed you like this? Until today has the day of His mercy lasted and He has been merciful and long suffering towards those who dwell upon the dry ground.

60.6 And when the Day, and the Power, and the Punishment, and the Judgment come that the Lord of Spirits has prepared for those who worship the Righteous Judgment, and for those who deny the Righteous Judgment, and for those who take His name in vain - and that Day has been prepared. For the chosen a covenant, but for the sinners a visitation.”

60.7 And on that day two monsters will be separated from one another, a female monster whose name is Leviathan, to dwell in the depths of the sea, above the springs of the waters.

60.8 And the name of the male is Behemoth who occupies with his breast an immense desert named Dendayn on the east of the Garden where the chosen and the righteous dwell. Where my great-grandfather was received, who was seventh from Adam, the first man whom the Lord of Spirits made.

60.9 And I asked that other Angel to show me the power of those monsters, how they were separated on one day, and thrown, one into the depths of the sea and the other on to the dry ground of the desert.

60.10 And he said to me: “Son of man, you here wish to know what is secret.”

60.24 And the Angel of Peace who was with me, said to me: “These two monsters, prepared in accordance with the greatness of the Lord, will feed them that Punishment of the Lord. And children will be killed with their mothers and sons with their fathers.

60.25 When the punishment of the Lord of Spirits rests upon them it will remain resting so that the punishment of the Lord of Spirits may not come in vain upon these. Afterwards, the judgment will be according to His

mercy and His patience."

61.1 And in those days, I saw long cords given to those Angels and they acquired wings for themselves, and flew, and went towards the north.

61.2 And I asked the Angel, saying:

"Why did these take the long cords, and go?" And he said to me: "They went so that they may measure."

61.3 And the Angel who went with me, said to me:

"These will bring the measurements of the righteous, and the ropes of the righteous, to the righteous, that they may rely on the name of the Lord of Spirits for ever and ever.

61.4 The chosen will begin to dwell with the chosen, and these measurements will be given to faith, and will strengthen righteousness.

61.5 And these measurements will reveal all the secrets of the depths of the Earth, and those who were destroyed by the desert, and those who were devoured by the fish of the sea, and by animals, that they may return and rely on the Day of the Chosen One. For no one will be destroyed in front of the Lord of Spirits, and no one can be destroyed."

61.6 And all those in the Heavens above received a command, and power, and one voice, and one light like fire was given to them.

61.7 And Him, before everything, they blessed, and exalted, and praised in wisdom. And they showed themselves wise in speech and in the spirit of life.

61.8 And the Lord of Spirits set the Chosen One on the throne of his glory, and he will judge all the works of the Holy ones in Heaven above, and in the Balance he will weigh their deeds.

61.9 And when he lifts his face to judge their secret ways according to the word of the name of the Lord of Spirits, and their path according to the way of the Righteous Judgment of the Lord Most High, they will all speak with one voice and bless, and praise, and exalt, and glorify, the Name of the

Lord of Spirits.

61.10 And he will call all the Host of the Heavens and all the Holy Ones above, and the Host of the Lord, the Cherubim, and the Seraphim, and the Ophannim, and all the Angels of Power, and all the Angels of the Principalities, and the Chosen One, and the other host that is upon the dry ground, and over the water, on that Day.

61.11 And they will raise one voice, and will bless, and praise, and glorify, and exalt, in the spirit of faith, and in the spirit of wisdom, and of patience, and in the spirit of mercy, and in the spirit of justice, and of peace, and in the spirit of goodness. And they will all say with one voice: "Blessed is He, and blessed be the name of the Lord of Spirits for ever and ever."

61.12 All Those Who Do Not Sleep in Heaven above will bless him. All His Holy Ones who are in Heaven, will bless Him, and all the chosen ones who dwell in the Garden of Life, and every spirit able to bless, and praise and exalt, and hallow your Holy Name. And all flesh which to the limit of its power, will praise, and bless, your Name forever and ever.

61.13 For great is the mercy of the Lord of Spirits, and he is long-suffering; and all his works and all his forces, as many as he has made, he has revealed to the righteous and the chosen, in the Name of the Lord of Spirits.

62.1 And thus the Lord commanded the kings, and the mighty and the exalted, and those who dwell upon the earth, and said: "Open your eyes and raise your horns if you are able to acknowledge the Chosen One."

62.2 And the Lord of Spirits sat on His Throne of Glory, and the spirit of righteousness was poured out on him, and the word of his mouth kills all the sinners and all the lawless, and they are destroyed in front of him.

62.3 And on that Day, all the kings and the mighty and the exalted, and those who possess the earth, will stand up and they will see and recognize how he sits on the Throne of His Glory. And the righteous are judged in righteousness, in front of him, and no idle word is spoken in front of him.

62.4 And pain will come upon them as upon a woman in labour, for whom giving birth is difficult when her child enters the mouth of the womb, and she has difficulty giving birth.

62.5 And one half of them will look at the other, and they will be terrified, and will cast down their faces, and pain will take hold of them when they see that son of a woman sitting on the throne of His Glory.

62.6 And the mighty kings, and all those who possess the earth, will praise and bless and exalt Him who rules everything that is hidden.

62.7 For from the beginning that Son of Man was hidden, and the Most High kept him in the presence of His power, and revealed him only to the chosen.

62.8 And the community of the Holy and the chosen will be sown and all the chosen will stand before him on that day.

62.9 And all the mighty kings, and the exalted, and those who rule the dry ground, will fall down before him, on their faces, and worship; and they will set their hopes on that Son of Man, and will entreat him, and will petition for mercy from him.

62.10 But the Lord of Spirits will then so press them that they will hasten to go out from before Him, and their faces will be filled with shame, and the darkness will grow deeper on their faces.

62.11 And the Angels of Punishment will take them so that they may repay them for the wrong that they did to His children and to His chosen ones.

62.12 And they will become a spectacle to the righteous and to His chosen ones; they will rejoice over them, for the anger of the Lord of Spirits will rest upon them, and the sword of the Lord of Spirits will be drunk with them.

62.13 And the righteous and the chosen will be saved on that Day and they will never see the faces of the sinners and the lawless from then on.

62.14 And the Lord of Spirits will remain over them and with that Son of

Man they will dwell, and eat, and lie down, and rise up, forever and ever.

62.15 And the righteous and chosen will have risen from the earth, and will have ceased to cast down their faces, and will have put on the Garment of Life.

62.16 And this will be a Garment of Life from the Lord of Spirits; and your garments will not wear out, and your glory will not fail, in front of the Lord of Spirits.

63.1 In those days, the mighty kings who possess the dry ground will entreat the Angels of His Punishment to whom they have been handed over so that they might give them a little respite. And so that they might fall down and worship in front of the Lord of Spirits, and confess their sins in front of Him.

63.2 And they will bless and praise the Lord of Spirits, and say: “Blessed be the Lord of Spirits, and the Lord of Kings, the Lord of the Mighty, and the Lord of the Rich, and the Lord of Glory, and the Lord of Wisdom!

63.3 And everything secret is clear, in front of You, and your power is for all generations, and your glory is forever and ever. Deep and without number are all your secrets and your righteousness is beyond reckoning.

63.4 Now we realize that we ought to praise and bless the Lord of Kings and the one who is King over all Kings.”

63.5 And they will say: “Would that we might be given a respite, so that we might praise and thank and bless him, and make our confession in front of His Glory.

63.6 And now we long for a respite, but do not find it; we are driven off and do not obtain it; and the light has passed away from before us, and darkness will be our dwelling forever and ever.

63.7 For we have not made our confession before him, and we have not praised the name of the Lord of Kings, and we have not praised the Lord for all his works, but our hopes have been on the sceptre of our kingdom,

and of our glory.

63.8 And on the day of our affliction and distress he does not save us, and we find no respite to make our confession that our Lord is faithful in all his doings, and in all his judgments and his justice, and that his judgments show no respect for persons.

63.9 And we pass away from in front of him because of all our works and all our sins have been counted exactly.”

63.10 Then they will say to them: “Our souls are sated with possessions gained through iniquity, but they do not prevent our going down into the flames of the torment of Sheol.”

63.11 And after this their faces will be filled with darkness and shame, in front of that Son of Man, and they will be driven away from him. And the sword will dwell among them - in front of Him.

63.12 And thus says the Lord of Spirits: “This is the Law and the Judgment for the mighty, and the kings, and the exalted, and for those who possess the dry ground, in front of the Lord of Spirits.”

64.1 And I saw other figures hidden in that place.

64.2 I heard the voice of the Angel saying: “These are the Angels who came down from Heaven onto the Earth and revealed what is secret to the sons of men, and led astray the sons of men, so that they committed sin.”

68.2 And on that day the Holy Michael answered Raphael, saying: “The power of the spirit seizes me and makes me tremble because of the harshness of the judgment of the Angels. Who can endure the harshness of the judgment which has been executed and before which they melt with fear?”

68.3 And the Holy Michael answered Raphael again, and said to him: “Who would not soften his heart over it, and whose mind would not be disturbed by this word? Judgment has gone out against them, upon those whom they have led out like this.”

68.4 But it came to pass, when he stood before the Lord of Spirits, that the Holy Michael spoke as follows to Raphael: “I will not take their part under the eye of the Lord, for the Lord of Spirits is angry with them, because they act as if they were the Lord.

68.5 Because of this the hidden judgment will come upon them for ever and ever; for neither any other Angel, nor any man, will receive their lot, but they alone have received their judgment for ever and ever.

69.1 And after this judgment I will terrify them, and make them tremble, for they have shown this to those who dwell upon the dry ground.”

69.2 And behold, the names of those Angels: - The first of them is Semyaza, and the second Artaqifa, and the third Armen, and the fourth Kokabiel, and the fifth Turiel, and the sixth Ramiel, and the seventh Daniel, and the eighth Nuqael, and the ninth Baraqiel, and the tenth Azazel, and the eleventh Armaros, the twelfth Batriel, the thirteenth Basasael, the fourteenth Ananel, the fifteenth Turiel, the sixteenth Samsiel, the seventeenth Yetarel, the eighteenth Tumiel, the nineteenth Turiel, the twentieth Rumiel, the twenty-first Azazel.

69.3 And these are the chiefs of their Angels, and the names of the leaders of hundreds, and their leaders of fifties, and their leaders of tens.

69.4 The name of the first is Yequn; this is the one who led astray all the children of the Holy Angels, and he brought them down onto the dry ground, and led them astray through the daughters of men.

69.5 And the name of the second is Asbeel; this one suggested an evil plan to the children of the Holy Angels, and led them astray, so that they corrupted their bodies with the daughters of men.

69.6 And the name of the third is Gadreel; this is the one that showed all the deadly blows to the sons of men. And he led astray Eve. And he showed the weapons of death to the children of men, the shield and the breastplate, and the sword for slaughter, and all the weapons of death to the

sons of men.

69.7 And from his hand they have gone out against those who dwell the dry ground from that time and forever and ever.

69.8 And the name of the fourth is Penemue; this one showed the sons of men the bitter and the sweet and showed them all the secrets of their wisdom.

69.9 He taught men the art of writing with ink and paper, and through this many have gone astray, from eternity to eternity, and to this day.

69.10 For men were not created for this, that they should confirm their faith like this, with pen and ink.

69.11 For men were created no differently from the Angels, so that they might remain righteous and pure, and death, which destroys everything, would not have touched them; but through this knowledge of theirs they are being destroyed and through this power death consumes them.

69.12 And the name of the fifth is Kasdeyae; this one showed the sons of men all the evil blows of the spirits and of the demons, and the blows that attack the embryo in the womb so that it miscarries. And the blows that attack the soul: the bite of the serpent. And the blows that occur at midday, and the son of the serpent - who is strong.

69.13 And this is the task of Kesbeel, the chief of the oath, who showed the oath to the Holy ones when he dwelt on high in glory. And his name is Beqa.

69.14 And this one told the Holy Michael that he should show him the secret name so that they might mention it in the oath, so that those, who showed the sons of men everything that is secret, trembled before that name and oath.

69.15 And this is the power of this oath, for it is powerful and strong, and he placed this oath, Akae, in the charge of the Holy Michael.

69.16 And these are the secrets of this oath, and they are strong through this

oath, and Heaven was suspended, before the world was created, and forever.

69.17 And through it the earth was founded upon the water, and from the hidden recesses of the mountains come beautiful waters, from the creation of the world and for ever.

69.18 And through that oath the sea was created, and as its foundation, for the time of anger, he placed for it the sand, and it does not go beyond it, from the creation of the world and for ever.

69.19 And through that oath the deeps were made firm, and they stand and do not move from their place, from the creation of the world and for ever.

69.20 And through that oath the Sun and the Moon complete their course and do not transgress their command, from the creation of the world and for ever.

69.21 And through that oath the stars complete their course, and he calls their names, and they answer him, from the creation of the world and for ever.

69.22 And likewise the spirits of the water, of the winds, and of all the breezes, and their paths, according to all the groups of the spirits.

69.23 And there are kept the storehouses of the sound of thunder, and of the light of the lightning; and there are kept the storehouses of the hail, and the hoarfrost, and the storehouses of the mist, and the storehouses of the rain and dew.

69.24 And all these make their confession and give thanks in front of the Lord of Spirits and sing praises with all their power. And their food consists of all their thanksgiving and they give thanks, praise, and exalt, in the name of the Lord of Spirits, forever and ever.

69.25 And this oath is strong over them and through it they are kept safe and their courses are not disturbed.

69.26 And they had great joy and they blessed, praised, and exalted,

because the name of that Son of Man had been revealed to them.

69.27 And he sat on the Throne of His Glory and the whole judgment was given to the Son of Man and he will cause the sinners to pass away and be destroyed from the face of the Earth.

69.28 And those who led astray the world will be bound in chains and will be shut up in the assembly-place of their destruction, and all their works will pass away from the face of the earth.

69.29 And from then on there will be nothing corruptible. For that Son of Man has appeared, and has sat on the Throne of His Glory, and everything evil will pass away and go from in front of Him; and the word of that Son of Man will be strong in front of the Lord of Spirits.

This is the Third Parable of Enoch.

Notes

(13) THE STOREHOUSES (pages 87-90)

Enoch often mentions storehouses throughout the book. Storehouses were probably first introduced to Enoch's people by the runaways. Since they were considered as angels their storehouses were probably considered divine and magical. Many people probably believed that the storehouses created the goods that were stored inside them.

Enoch probably knew better than that since he may have been the keeper of records and inventories. However, he does seem to regard storehouses as basic to God's way of distributing natural things such as the weather.

At the beginning he again describes his journey (70.2-3) - he was lifted on a chariot of the spirit and they went northwest. I assume this is some kind of flying machine today we would probably call it a UFO rather than a chariot of the spirit.

Enoch goes on to describe the land of the angels and a meeting with the Head of Days. Four of the Watchers are named at 71.9; they may have been assigned to look after Enoch because they could speak his language well.

Enoch seems to have asked questions and made some notes, and this section, and the next section, and "the Law of the Stars" is the result. My opinion is that the Watchers knew the answers to Enoch's questions but it was difficult for them to explain the answers to Enoch in terms that he could understand.

This is shown clearly at 60.14 and 60.15 where Enoch reports an explanation of thunder and lightning and why you see the flash before you hear the bang. This is common knowledge now - but not to Enoch. I think that Enoch believed, initially, that the bangs and flashes occurred separately made by different processes. He reports that they are not separate although not the same, 60.14, because a spirit makes them inseparable. Since Enoch assumes that you see and hear things at the instant they happen he finds it hard to understand why the sound has to wait and so brings a storehouse into the explanation.

13) THE STOREHOUSES

70.1 And it came to pass, after this, that while he was living his name was lifted from those who dwell upon the dry ground to the presence of that Son of Man, and to the presence of the Lord of Spirits.

70.2 And he was lifted on the chariots of the spirit, and his name vanished from among them.

70.3 And from that day I was not counted among them, and He placed me between two winds, between the north and the west, where the Angels took the cords to measure for me the place for the chosen and the righteous.

70.4 And there I saw the First Fathers and the righteous who from the beginning of the world dwelt in that place.

71.1 And it came to pass, after this, that my spirit was carried off, and it went up into the Heavens. I saw the sons of the Holy Angels treading upon flames of fire their garments were white, and their clothing, and the light of their face, was like snow.

71.2 And I saw two rivers of fire, and the light of that fire shone like a hyacinth, and I fell upon my face in front of the Lord of Spirits.

71.3 And the Angel Michael, one of the Archangels, took hold of me by my right hand, and raised me and led me out to all the secrets of mercy, and the secrets of righteousness.

71.4 And he showed me all the secrets of the Ends of Heaven and all the Storehouses of the Stars and the Lights from where they come out from below the Holy Ones.

71.5 And the Spirit carried Enoch off to the Highest Heaven, and I saw there, in the middle of that Light, something built of crystal stones, and in the middle of those stones tongues of living fire.

71.6 And my spirit saw a circle of fire, which surrounded that house; from its four sides came rivers, full of living fire, and they surrounded that

house.

71.7 And round about were the Seraphim and the Cherubim, and the Ophannim; these are They Who Do Not Sleep but keep watch over the Throne of His Glory.

71.8 And I saw Angels, who could not be counted, a thousand thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand, surrounding that house. And Michael, and Raphael, and Gabriel, and Phanuel, and the Holy Angels who are in the Heavens above, went in and out of that house.

71.9 And Michael, and Raphael, and Gabriel, and Phanuel, and many Holy Angels without number, came out from that house.

71.10 And with them the Head of Days, his head white, and pure, like wool and his garments - indescribable.

71.11 And I fell upon my face, and my whole body melted, and my spirit was transformed; and I cried out in a loud voice, in the spirit of power, and I blessed, praised, and exalted.

71.12 And these blessings, which came out from my mouth, were pleasing before that Head of Days.

71.13 And that Head of Days came with Michael, Gabriel, Raphael and Phanuel, and thousands and tens of thousands of Angels without number.

71.14 And that Angel, came to me, and greeted me with his voice, and said to me: "You are the son of man who was born to righteousness and righteousness remains over you and the righteousness of the Head of Days, will not leave you."

71.15 And he said to me: "He proclaims peace to you in the name of the world which is to come, for from there peace has come out from the creation of the world and so you will have it for ever and for ever and ever.

71.16 And all will walk according to your way, inasmuch as righteousness will never leave you. With you will be their dwelling, and with you their lot, and they will not be separated from you for ever and for ever and ever.

71.17 And so there will be length of days with that Son of Man, and the righteous will have peace, and the righteous will have an upright way in the name of the Lord of Spirits, for ever and ever.”

59.1 And in those days my eyes saw the secrets of the flashes of lightning, and the lights, and the regulations governing them; and they flash for a blessing or a curse, as the Lord of Spirits wishes.

59.2 And there I saw the secrets of the thunder and how when it crashes in Heaven above the sound of it is heard. And they showed me the dwellings of the dry ground, and the sound of the thunder, for peace, and for blessing, or for a curse, according to the word of the Lord of Spirits.

59.3 And after this all the secrets of the lights, and of the flashes of lightning, were shown to me. They flash to bring blessing and satisfaction.

60.11 And the other Angel spoke to me, the one who went with me and showed me what is secret; what is first and last in Heaven, in the heights, and under the dry ground, in the depths, and at the Ends of Heaven, and at the Foundations of Heaven, and in the Storehouses of the Winds.

60.12 And how the spirits are distributed, and how they are weighed. And how the springs, and the winds, are counted according to the power of their spirit. And the power of the light of the Moon. And the divisions of the stars according to their names. And how all the divisions are made.

60.13 And the thunder - according to the places where it falls. And all the divisions that are made in lightning - so that it may flash. And its hosts - how they quickly obey.

60.14 For the thunder have fixed intervals, which have been given to its sound, for waiting. And the thunder and the lightning are not separate although not the same. Through a spirit the two of them move inseparably.

60.15 For when the lightning flashes the thunder utters its voice, and the spirit, at the proper time, causes it to rest, and divides equally between them because the storehouse of the times for their occurrence is like that of the

sand. And each of them, at the proper time, is held by a rein, and turned back by the power of the spirit, and likewise driven forward, according to the number of the regions of the Earth.

60.16 And the spirit of the sea is male and strong, and according to the power of its strength, the spirit turns it back with a rein, and likewise it is driven forward, and scattered amongst all the mountains of the Earth.

60.17 And the spirit of the hoarfrost is its own Angel; and the spirit of the hail, is a good Angel.

60.18 And the spirit of the snow has withdrawn because of its power, and it has a special spirit, and that which rises from it is like smoke and its name is frost.

60.19 And the spirit of the mist is not associated with them in their storehouse but has a special storehouse; for its course is glorious both in light and darkness, and in winter and in summer, and its storehouse is an Angel.

60.20 The spirit of the dew has its dwelling at the ends of Heaven and is connected with the storehouses of the rain. And its course is in winter and in summer and its clouds. And the clouds of the mist are associated and one gives to the other.

60.21 And when the spirit of the rain moves from its storehouse the Angels come and open the storehouse and bring it out. And when it is scattered over all the dry ground it joins with all the water that is on the dry ground. And whenever it joins with the water that is on the dry ground.(.....)

60.22 For the waters are for those who dwell upon the dry ground, for they are nourishment for the dry ground, from the Most High who is in Heaven. Therefore there is a fixed measure for the rain and the Angels comprehend it.

60.23 All these things, I saw towards the Garden of Righteousness.

Notes

(14) THE REVOLUTIONS OF THE LIGHTS (pages 93-105)

This chapter explains the path of the Sun in the sky, and how the length of the day varies, and the different seasons. The division of the year into months and the phases of the Moon are explained here.

It is interesting that the variation of day length is described with the day divided into 18 parts. The Watchers may have divided the day into 18 "hours" rather than our 24-hour system.

The seasonal variation in day length described, see 72.14 & 72.26, is more typical of northern latitudes. The situation here in London, in late December (close to the mid-winter solstice), is very similar to the description at 72.26 with a day of 8 hours, and a night of 16 hours.

The section on the Moon contains some accurate information such as that it appears in the sky to be the same size as the Sun, 72.37.

At 75.8-9 Enoch explains how the axis of rotation passes through the middle of the Earth - although I think Enoch was not sure what Uriel means by this. It should be remembered that the fact that the Earth is spherical and rotating was only widely accepted a few hundred years ago. Before then it was believed that the Sun went round the Earth.

There is a book called 'Uriel's Machine' by C. Knight and Robert Lomas that makes out a good case for this chapter containing the information needed to construct a 'henge' - an observatory made from posts or standing stones. They also suggest Enoch may have been taken to Ireland - where there are a number of unusual and ancient sites still surviving.

When Enoch is talking about the north, at 77.3, he mentions this is the location of the Garden of Righteousness - the homeland of the Watchers.

At 78.4, the fact that the Moon obtains its light from the Sun is revealed. At 78.17 he says the Moon has a face ("looks like a man") for 20 days in the month; we call him "the man in the Moon". This is more evidence against my theory about the South Sandwich islands being the home of the Watchers because the Moon's face is not recognizable in the southern hemisphere (because it is upside down). I suspect that this section about the Moon should be elsewhere in the text, probably near to the previous section about the Moon a few pages before.

There is a description of a book written by the Watchers that Enoch took notes from, (see 81.1-2), Enoch calls it The Tablets of Heaven. Enoch's prophecy chapters come from this book.

14) THE REVOLUTIONS OF THE LIGHTS

72.1 The Book of the Revolutions of the Lights of Heaven.

Each as it is; according to their classes, according to their period of rule and their times, according to their names and places of origin, and according to their months. That Uriel, the Holy Angel who was with me, and is their leader, showed to me. And he showed me all their regulations, exactly as they are, for each year of the world and for ever, until the new creation shall be made which will last forever.

72.2 And this is the First Law of the Lights. The light called the Sun; its rising is in the Gates of Heaven that are towards the east, and its setting is in the western Gates of Heaven.

72.3 And I saw six Gates from which the Sun rises, and six Gates in which the Sun sets, and the Moon also rises and sets in those Gates, and the leaders of the stars together with those whom they lead. There are six in the east and six in the west, all exactly in place, one next to the other; and there are many windows to the south and the north of those Gates.

72.4 And first there rises the greater light, named the Sun, and its disc is like the disc of Heaven, and the whole of it is full of a fire which gives light and warmth.

72.5 The wind blows the chariots on which it ascends, and the Sun goes down in the sky and returns through the north in order to reach the east, and is led so that it comes to the appropriate Gate and shines in the sky.

72.6 In this way it rises in the first month, in the large Gate, namely; it rises through the fourth of those six Gates that are towards the east.

72.7 And in that fourth Gate, through which the Sun rises in the first month, there are twelve window-openings from which, whenever they are opened, flames come out.

72.8 When the Sun rises in Heaven it goes out through that fourth Gate for

thirty days, and exactly in the fourth Gate, in the west of Heaven, it goes down.

72.9 And in those days the day grows daily longer, and the night grows nightly shorter, until the thirtieth morning.

72.10 And on that day the day becomes longer than the night by a double part, and the day amounts to exactly ten parts, and the night amounts to eight parts.

72.11 And the Sun rises from that fourth Gate, and sets in the fourth Gate, and returns to the fifth Gate in the east for thirty mornings; and it rises from it and sets in the fifth Gate.

72.12 And then the day becomes longer by two parts, and the day amounts to eleven parts, and the night becomes shorter and amounts to seven parts.

72.13 And the Sun returns to the east and comes to the sixth Gate, and rises and sets in the sixth Gate for thirty-one mornings, because of its sign.

72.14 And on that day the day becomes longer than the night, and the day becomes double the night; and the day amounts to twelve parts, and the night becomes shorter and amounts to six parts.

72.15 And the Sun rises up so that the day may grow shorter, and the night longer; and the Sun returns to the east, and comes to the sixth Gate, and rises from it, and sets, for thirty mornings.

72.16 And when thirty mornings have been completed the day becomes shorter, by exactly one part; and the day amounts to eleven parts, and the night to seven parts.

72.17 And the Sun goes out from the west, through that sixth Gate, and goes to the east, and rises in the fifth Gate for thirty mornings and it sets in the west again, in the fifth Gate in the west.

72.18 On that day the day becomes shorter by two parts, and the day amounts to ten parts, and the night to eight parts.

72.19 And the Sun rises from that fifth Gate, and sets in the fifth Gate in

the west, and rises in the fourth Gate for thirty-one mornings because of its sign, and sets in the west.

72.20 On that day the day becomes equal with the night, and is of equal length; and the night amounts to nine parts, and the day to nine parts.

72.21 And the Sun rises from that Gate and sets in the west, and returns to the east, and rises in the third Gate for thirty mornings, and sets in the west in the third Gate.

72.22 And the Sun rises from that third Gate, and sets in the third Gate in the west, and returns to the east; and the Sun rises in the second Gate in the east for thirty mornings, and likewise, it sets in the second Gate, in the west of Heaven.

72.24 And on that day the night amounts to eleven parts and the day to seven parts.

72.25 And the Sun rises, on that day, from the second Gate, and sets in the west in the second Gate, and returns to the east to the first Gate for thirty-one mornings, then sets in the west in the first Gate.

72.26 And on that day the night becomes longer, and becomes double the day; and the night amounts to exactly twelve parts, and the day to six parts.

72.27 And with this, the Sun has completed the divisions of its journey, and it turns back again, along these divisions of its journey; and it comes through that first Gate for thirty mornings, and sets in the west opposite it.

72.28 And on that day the night becomes shorter in length by one part, and amounts to eleven parts, and the day to seven parts.

72.29 And the Sun returns, and comes to the second Gate in the east, and it returns along those divisions of its journey for thirty mornings, rising and setting.

72.30 And on that day the night becomes shorter in length and the night amounts to ten parts and the day to eight parts.

72.31 And on that day, the Sun rises from the second Gate, and sets in the

west, and returns to the east, and rises in the third Gate for thirty one mornings, and sets in the west of the sky.

72.32 And on that day the night becomes shorter, and amounts to nine parts, and the day amounts to nine parts, and the night becomes equal with the day. And the year amounts to exactly 364 days.

72.33 And the length of the day and the night, and the shortness of the day and the night - they are different because of the journey of the Sun.

72.34 Because of it, its journey becomes daily longer, and nightly shorter.

72.35 And this is the law and the journey of the Sun and its return, as often as it returns; sixty times it returns and rises, that is the great eternal light, which for ever and ever is named the Sun.

72.36 And this that rises is the great light, which is named after its appearance, as the Lord commanded.

72.37 And thus it rises and sets; it neither decreases, nor rests, but runs day and night in its chariot. And its light is seven times brighter than that of the Moon but in size the two are equal.

73.1 And after this law I saw another law, for the lesser light, named the Moon.

73.2 And its disc is like the disc of the Sun, and the wind blows its chariot on which it rides, and in fixed measure light is given to it.

73.3 And every month it's rising and setting change, and its days are as the days of the Sun, and when its light is uniformly full, it is a seventh part the light of the Sun.

73.4 And thus it rises, and its first phase is towards the east; it rises on the thirtieth morning. And on that day it appears, and becomes for you the first phase of the Moon, on the thirtieth morning, together with the Sun in the Gate through which the Sun rises.

73.5 And a half.(.....) .with a seventh part, and its entire disc is empty, without light, except for a seventh part, a fourteenth part of it's light.

73.6 And on the day that it receives a seventh part and a half of its light, its light amounts to a seventh, and a seventh part and a half.

73.7 It sets with the Sun, and when the Sun rises, the Moon rises with it, and receives a half of one part of light. And on that night at the beginning of its morning, at the beginning of the Moon's day, the Moon sets with the Sun, and is dark on that night in six and seven parts and a half.

73.8 And it rises on that day, with exactly a seventh part, goes out, recedes from the rising of the Sun, and becomes bright on the remainder of its days, in the other six and seven parts.

74.1 And another journey, and law, I saw for it, in that according to this law it makes its monthly journey.

74.2 And Uriel, the Holy Angel who is leader of them all, showed me everything, and I wrote down their positions as he showed them to me. And I wrote down their months, as they are, and the appearance of their light, until fifteen days have been completed.

74.3 In seventh parts it makes all its darkness full, and in seventh parts it makes all its light full, in the east and in the west.

74.4 And in certain months, it changes its setting, and in certain months, it follows its own individual course.

74.5 In two months it sets with the Sun, in those two Gates that are in the middle, in the third and in the fourth Gate.

74.6 It goes out for seven days and turns back, and returns again to the Gate from which the Sun rises. And in that Gate it makes all its light full, and it recedes from the Sun, and comes, in eight days, to the sixth Gate from which the Sun rises.

74.7 And when the Sun rises from the fourth Gate, the Moon goes out for seven days, until it rises from the fifth Gate. And again it returns in seven days to the fourth Gate, makes all its light full, recedes, and comes to the first Gate in eight days.

74.8 And again it returns in seven days to the fourth Gate from which the Sun rises.

74.9 Thus I saw their positions; how the Moon rose and the Sun set in those days.

74.10 And if five years are added together, the Sun has an excess of thirty days. For each year, of the five years, there are three hundred and sixty four days.

74.11 And the excess, of the Sun and the stars, comes to six days. In five years, with six days each, they have an excess of thirty days, and the Moon falls behind the Sun and the stars by thirty days.

74.12 And the Moon conducts the years exactly, all of them according to their eternal positions; they are neither early nor late, even by one day, but change the year in exactly 364 days.

74.13 In three years, there are 1,092 days, and in five years 1,820 days, so that in eight years there are 2,912 days.

74.14 For the Moon alone, the days in three years come to 1,062 days, and in five years it is fifty days behind.

74.15 And there are 1,770 days in five years so that for the Moon the days in eight years amount to 2,832 days.

74.16 For the difference in eight years is eighty days, and all the days that the Moon is behind, in eight years, are eighty days.

74.17 And the year is completed exactly, in accordance with their positions, and the positions of the Sun, in that they rise from the Gates from which the Sun rises and sets for thirty days.

75.1 And the leaders of the tens of thousands, who are in charge of the whole of creation, and in charge of all the stars, and also the four days which are added, and are not separated from their position, according to the whole reckoning of the year. And these serve on the four days that are not counted in the reckoning of the year.

75.2 And because of them men go wrong in them. For these lights really serve in the stations of the world, one in the first Gate, and one in the third Gate, and one in the fourth Gate, and one in the sixth Gate. And the exact harmony of the world is completed in the separate 364 stations of the world.

75.3 For the signs, and the times, and the years, and the days, were showed to me by the Angel Uriel whom the Lord of Eternal Glory has placed in charge of all the Lights of Heaven. In Heaven and in the world, so that they might rule on the Face of Heaven, and appear over the earth, and be leaders of day and night; the Sun, the Moon, the stars, and all the serving creatures who revolve in all the Chariots of Heaven.

75.4 Likewise, Uriel showed to me twelve Gate-openings in the disc of the chariot of the Sun, in the sky, from which the rays of the Sun come out. And from them heat comes out over the Earth when they are opened at the times that are appointed for them.

75.5 And there are openings for the winds, and for the spirit of the dew, when they are opened at their times, opened in Heaven, at the ends of the earth.

75.6 I saw twelve Gates in Heaven, at the ends of the earth, from which the Sun, and the Moon, and the stars, and all the works of Heaven, go out in the east and in the west.

75.7 And there are many window-openings to the north and to the south, and each window, at its appointed time, sends out heat corresponding to those Gates, from which the stars go out, in accordance with His command to them, and in which they set according to their number.

75.8 And I saw chariots in Heaven, running through the region above those Gates, in which the stars that never set rotate.

75.9 And one is bigger than all the others. And it goes round through the whole world.

76.1 And at the ends of the earth, I saw twelve Gates open to all the winds, from which the winds come out and blow over the earth.

76.2 Three of them open in the front of Heaven, and three in the back, and three on the right of Heaven, and three on the left.

76.3 And the three first are those towards the east, and then the three towards the north, and the three after these towards the south, and the three in the west.

76.4 Through four of them come winds of blessing and peace. And from the other eight come winds of punishment; when they are sent they bring devastation to the whole Earth, and to the water which is on it, and to all those who dwell upon it, and to everything that is in the water and on dry ground.

76.5 And the first wind from those Gates, called the east wind, comes out through the first Gate, which is towards the east. The one that comes from the south brings devastation, drought, heat, and destruction.

76.6 And through the second Gate, in the middle, comes what is right. And from it come rain, and fruitfulness, and prosperity, and dew. And through the third Gate, which is towards the north, comes cold and drought.

76.7 And after these, the winds towards the south come out, through three Gates. First, through the first of the Gates, which inclines towards the east, comes a hot wind.

76.8 And through the middle Gate, which is next to it, come pleasant fragrances, and dew, and rain, and prosperity, and life.

76.9 And through the third Gate, which is towards the west, come dew, and rain, and locusts, and devastation.

76.10 And after these, the winds towards the north...(...)..from the seventh Gate, which is towards the east, come dew and rain, locusts and devastation.

76.11 And through the Gate exactly in the middle, come rain, and dew, and

life, and prosperity. And through the third Gate, which is towards the west come mist and hoarfrost, and snow, and rain, and dew, and locusts.

76.12 And after these the winds towards the west. Through the first Gate, which inclines towards the north, come dew, and rain, and hoarfrost, and cold, and snow, and frost.

76.13 And from the middle Gate, come dew and rain, prosperity and blessing. And through the last Gate, which is towards the south, come drought and devastation, burning and destruction.

76.14 And thus the twelve Gates, of the four quarters of Heaven are complete. And all their laws, and all their punishments, and all their benefits, I have shown to you, my son Methuselah.

77.1 They called the first quarter eastern because it is the first, and they call the second the south because there the Most High descends, and there especially the one who is blessed forever descends.

77.2 And the western quarter is called waning because there all the lights of Heaven wane and go down.

77.3 And the fourth quarter, named the north, is divided into three parts. And the first of them is the dwelling place for men; and the second contains seas of water, and the deeps, and the forests, and rivers, and darkness and mist; and the third part contains the Garden of Righteousness.

77.4 I saw seven high mountains, which were higher than all other mountains on the earth; and from them snow comes. And days and times and years, pass away and go by.

77.5 I saw seven rivers on the earth, larger than all the other rivers; one of them comes from the east and pours out its waters into the Great Sea.

77.6 And two of them come from the north to the sea and pour out their water into the Erythraean Sea in the east.

77.7 And the remaining four flow out on the side of the north, to their seas, two to the Erythraean Sea, and two into the Great Sea, and they discharge

themselves there, and not into the wilderness, as some say.

77.8 I saw seven large islands, in the sea and on the land, two on the land, and five in the Great Sea.

78.1 The names of the Sun are as follows: The first Oryares, and the second Tomases.

78.2 The Moon has four names: The first name is Asonya, and the second Ebla, and the third Benase, and the fourth Era'e.

78.3 These are the two great lights; their disc is like the disc of Heaven and in size the two are equal.

78.4 In the disc of the Sun, are seven parts of light, which are added to it more than to the Moon, and in fixed measure light is transferred to the Moon until a seventh part of the Sun is exhausted.

78.5 And they set, go into the Gates of the west, go round through the north, and rise through the Gates of the east, on the face of Heaven.

78.6 And when the Moon rises, it appears in the sky, and has a half of a seventh part of light, and on the fourteenth day it makes all its light full.

78.7 And fifteen parts of light are transferred to it, until on the fifteenth day its light is full, according to the sign of the year, and amounts to fifteen parts. And the Moon comes into being by halves of a seventh part.

78.8 And in its waning on the first day, it decreases to fourteen parts of its light. And on the second to thirteen parts, and on the third to twelve parts, on the fourth to eleven parts, and on the fifth to ten parts, and on the sixth to nine parts, and on the seventh to eight parts, and on the eighth to seven parts, and on the ninth to six parts, and on the tenth to five parts, and on the eleventh to four parts, and on the twelfth to three, and on the thirteenth to two, and on the fourteenth to half of a seventh part. And all the light that remains from the total disappears on the fifteenth day.

78.9 And in certain months the Moon has twenty-nine days and once twenty-eight.

78.10 And Uriel showed me another law: - when light is transferred to the Moon, and on which side it is transferred from the Sun.

78.11 All the time that the Moon is increasing in its light, it transfers as it becomes opposite the Sun, until in fourteen days it's light is full in the sky; and when it is all ablaze, it's light is full in the sky.

78.12 And on the first day it is called the New Moon, for on that, daylight rises on it.

78.13 And its light becomes full exactly on the day that as the Sun goes down in the west it rises from the east for the night. And the Moon shines for the whole night until the Sun rises opposite it, and the Moon is seen opposite the Sun.

78.14 And on the side on which the light of the Moon appears, there again it wanes, until all its light disappears, and the days of the Moon end and its disc remains empty without light.

78.15 And for three months, at its proper time, it achieves thirty days, and for three months, it achieves twenty-nine days, during which it completes its waning, in the first period, in the first Gate, 127 days.

78.16 And in the time of it's rising, for three months, it appears in each month with thirty days. And for three months it appears in each month with twenty-nine days

78.17 By night, for twenty days each time, it looks like a man, and by day like Heaven, for there is nothing else in it except it's light.

79.1 And now, my son Methuselah, I have shown you everything, and the whole Law of the Stars of Heaven is complete.

79.2 And he showed me the whole law for these, for every day, and for every time, and for every rule, and for every year, and for the end thereof, according to its command, for every month and every week.

79.3 And the waning of the Moon, which occurs in the sixth Gate, for in that sixth Gate it's light becomes full, and after that it is the beginning of

the month.

79.4 And the waning, which occurs in the first Gate, at its proper time, until 127 days are complete, or by weeks; twenty-five weeks and two days.

79.5 And how it falls behind the Sun, according to the law of the stars, by exactly five days in one period of time, when it has completed the pathway you have seen.

79.6 Such is the appearance, and likeness, of every light, which Uriel, the great Angel who is their leader, showed to me.

80.1 And in those days Uriel answered me and said to me: “Behold, I have shown you everything, Oh Enoch. And I have revealed everything to you, so that you may see this Sun, and this Moon, and those who lead the Stars of Heaven, and all those who turn them, their tasks and their times and their rising.

80.2 But in the days of the sinners the years will become shorter, and their seed will be late on their land, and on their fields. And all things on the earth will change and will not appear at their proper time. And the rain will be withheld and Heaven will retain it.

80.3 And in those times the fruits of the earth will be late, and will not grow at their proper time, and the fruits of the trees will be withheld at their proper time.

80.4 And the Moon will change its customary practice and will not appear at its proper time.

80.5 But in those days it will appear in Heaven, come on top of a large chariot in the west, and shine with more than normal brightness.

80.6 And many heads of the stars, in command, will go astray. And these will change their courses and their activities and will not appear at the times that have been prescribed for them.

80.7 And the entire law of the stars will be closed to the sinners, and the thoughts of those who dwell upon the Earth will go astray over them, and

they will turn from all their ways and will go astray, and will think them gods.

80.8 And many evils will overtake them and punishment will come upon them to destroy them all.”

81.1 And he said to me: “Oh Enoch, look at the book of the Tablets of Heaven and read what is written upon them, and note every individual fact.”

81.2 And I looked at everything that was written and I noted everything. And I read the book and everything that was written in it, all the deeds of men, and all the children of flesh who will be upon the Earth, for all the generations of eternity.

81.3 And then I immediately blessed the Lord, the Eternal King of Glory, in that he has made all the works of the world, and I praised the Lord because of his patience, and I blessed him on account of the sons of Adam.

81.4 And at that time I said: “Blessed is the man who dies righteous and good, concerning whom no book of iniquity has been written, and against whom no guilt has been found.”

Notes

(15) ENOCH'S LETTER TO METHUSELAH (pages 107-108)

This short section may be in the wrong location. It may have been a letter that Enoch gave to his son, with the book. Or it may have originally been at the end of the book, as a conclusion. It stands satisfactorily on its own, so I have kept to the order of the Ethiopian manuscripts.

15) **ENOCH'S LETTER TO METHUSELAH**

81.5 And these three Holy ones brought me and set me on the earth in front of the door of my house, and said to me: “Tell everything to your son Methuselah, and show all your children that no flesh is righteous, before the Lord, for He created them.

81.6 For one year we will leave you with your children, until you have regained your strength, so that you may teach your children and write these things down for them, and testify to all your children. And in the second year we will take you from amongst them.

81.7 Let your heart be strong, for the good will proclaim righteousness to the good, the righteous will rejoice with the righteous and they will wish each other well.

81.8 But the sinner will die with the sinner and the apostate will sink with the apostate.

81.9 And those who practice righteousness will die because of the deeds of men, and will be gathered in because of the deeds of the impious.”

81.10 And in those days they finished speaking to me and I went to my family as I blessed the Lord of Ages.

82.1 And now, my son Methuselah, all these things I recount to you, and write down for you. I have revealed everything to you, and have given you books about all these things. Keep, my son Methuselah, the books from the hand of your father so that you may pass them on to the generations of eternity.

82.2 I have given wisdom to you, and to your children, and to those who will be your children, that they may give it to their children, for all the generations, forever, this wisdom that is beyond their thoughts.

82.3 And those who understand it will not sleep, but will incline their ears that they may learn this wisdom, and it will be better for those who eat

from it than good food.

Notes

(16) THE LAW OF THE STARS (pages 110-112)

This chapter is the conclusion to the part of Enoch's book about astronomy and the calendar.

At 82.8, Enoch reports that the planets (powers of heaven) rotate in their orbits!

16) THE LAW OF THE STARS

82.4 Blessed are all the righteous, blessed are all those who walk in the way of righteousness and do not sin like the sinners.

In the numbering of all their days in which the Sun journeys in Heaven, coming in and out, through the Gates of Heaven, for thirty days.

With the leaders of the thousands, of this order of stars, and with the four which are added, and divided between the four seasons of the year, which lead them and appear with them on four days.

82.5 Because of them men go wrong, and they do not reckon them in the reckoning of the whole year; for men go wrong in respect of them and do not know them exactly.

82.6 For they belong in the reckoning of the year, and are truly recorded forever, one in the first Gate, and one in the third, and one in the fourth and one in the sixth. And the year is completed in 364 days.

82.7 And the account of it is true, and the recorded reckoning of it is exact, for the lights, and the months, and the feasts, and the years, and the days.

Uriel showed me, and inspired me; he to whom the Lord of the whole created world gave commands about the Host of Heaven for me.

82.8 And he has power in Heaven, over night and day, to cause light to shine on men; the Sun, the Moon, and the stars, and all the Powers of Heaven, which rotate in their orbits.

82.9 And this is the Law of the Stars, which set in their places, at their times, and at their feasts, and in their months.

82.10 And these are the names of those who lead them, who keep watch, so that they appear at their times, and in their orders, and in their months, and in their periods of rule, and in their positions.

82.11 Their four leaders, who divide the four parts of the year, appear first; and after them the twelve leaders of the orders, who divide the months and

the years into 364 days, with the heads over thousands, who separate the days. And for the four days, that are added to them, there are the leaders who separate the four parts of the year.

82.12 And as for these heads over thousands, one is added between the leader and the led, but their leaders make the separation.

82.13 And these are the names of the leaders who separate the four appointed parts of the year: Melkiel, Helemmelek, Meleyal, and Narel.

82.14 And the names of those whom they lead: Adnarel, Iyasusael, Iylumiel; these three follow behind the leaders of the orders. And all others follow behind the three leaders of the orders, who follow behind those leaders of positions, who separate the four parts of the year.

82.15 In the beginning of the year, Melkiel rises first and rules, who is called the southern Sun - and all the days of his period, during which he rules, are ninety-one.

82.16 And these are the signs of the days that are to be seen on the earth, in the days of his period of rule; sweat, and heat, and calm. And all the trees bear fruit, and leaves appear on all the trees, and the wheat harvest, and rose flowers. And all the flowers bloom in the field but the trees of winter are withered.

82.17 And these are the names of the leaders who are under them: Berkeel, Zelebsael, and another one who is added, a head over a thousand, named Heloyaseph. And the days of the period of rule, of this one, are complete.

82.18 The second leader, after him, is Helemmelec, whom they call the Shining Sun; and all the days of his light are ninety-one.

82.19 And these are the signs of the days on earth: heat, and drought. And the trees bring their fruit to ripeness and maturity and make their fruit dry. And the sheep mate and become pregnant. And men gather all the fruits of the earth, and everything that is in the fields, and the vats of wine. And these things occur in the days of his period of rule.

82.20 And these are the names, and the orders, and the leaders of these heads over thousands: Gedaeyal, Keel, and Heel. And the name of the head-over-a-thousand, who is added to them, is Asfael. And the days of his period of rule are complete.

Notes

(17) ENOCH'S FIRST VISION (pages 114-116)

This chapter serves as a short introduction to the prophecy chapters. Enoch describes a disturbing dream he had when he was young.

17) **ENOC'S FIRST VISION**

83.1 And now, my son Methuselah, I will show you all the visions that I saw, recounting them before you.

83.2 Two visions I saw, before I took a wife, and neither one was like the other. For the first time, when I learnt the art of writing, and for the second time, before I took your mother. I saw a terrible vision and concerning this I made supplication to the Lord.

83.3 I had lain down in the house of my grandfather, Malalel, when I saw in a vision how Heaven was thrown down, and removed, and it fell upon the Earth.

83.4 And when it fell upon the Earth, I saw how the earth was swallowed up in a great abyss, and mountains were suspended on mountains, and hills sank down upon hills, and tall trees were torn up by their roots, and were thrown down, and sank into the abyss.

83.5 And then speech fell into my mouth, and I raised my voice to cry out, and said: "The earth is destroyed!"

83.6 And my grandfather, Malalel, roused me, since I lay near him, and said to me: "Why did you cry out so, my son, and why do you moan so?"

83.7 And I recounted to him the whole vision, which I had seen, and he said to me: "A terrible thing you have seen, my son! Your dream vision concerns the secrets of all the sin of the Earth; it is about to sink into the abyss and be utterly destroyed.

83.8 And now, my son, rise and make supplication to the Lord of Glory, for you are faithful, that a remnant may be left on the Earth and that he may not wipe out the whole Earth.

83.9 My son, from Heaven all this will come upon the Earth, and upon the Earth there will be great destruction."

83.10 And then I rose and prayed, and made supplication, and wrote my

prayer down for the generations of eternity, and I will show everything to you my son Methuselah.

83.11 And, when I went out below and saw the sky, and the Sun rising in the east, and the Moon setting in the west, and some stars, and the whole Earth, and everything as He knew it since the beginning. Then I blessed the Lord of Judgment and ascribed Majesty to him, for he makes the Sun come out from the windows of the east, so that it ascends and rises on the face of Heaven, and follows the path which has been shown to it.

84.1 And I raised my hands in righteousness and I blessed the Holy and Great One. And I spoke with the breath of my mouth, and with the tongue of flesh, which God has made for men born of flesh so that they might speak with it; and he has given them breath, and a tongue, and a mouth, so that they might speak with them.

84.2 “Blessed are you, Oh Lord King, and great and powerful in your majesty, Lord of the whole Creation of Heaven, King of Kings, and God of the whole world! And your kingly authority, and your Sovereignty and your Majesty will last forever, and forever and ever, and your power, for all generations. And all the Heavens are your throne, forever, and the whole Earth your footstool forever, and ever and ever.

84.3 For you made, and you rule, everything, and nothing is too hard for you, and no wisdom escapes you; it does not turn away from your throne nor from your presence. And you know, and see, and hear, everything, and nothing is hidden from you, for you see everything.

84.4 And now the Angels of your Heaven are doing wrong and your anger rests upon the flesh of men until the day of the great judgment.

84.5 And now, Oh God, Lord, and Great King, I entreat and ask that you will fulfill my prayer to leave me a posterity on Earth and not to wipe out all the flesh of men and make the earth empty so that there is destruction forever.

84.6 And now, my Lord, wipe out from the earth the flesh that has provoked your anger, but the flesh of righteousness and uprightness establish as a seed bearing plant forever. And do not hide your face from the prayer of your servant, Oh Lord.”

Notes

(18) PROPHECY OF THE ANIMALS (pages 120-135)

Although Enoch says here that it was a dream this is a long and detailed prophecy. The Watchers may have told him to say it was a dream. He has written it in his own words, his style is easily recognizable, particularly where the story is complicated.

Most of the contents of prophecy are now history and are recognizable as bible stories but the end stretches off into the future. There are no names or dates; different animals represent different nations or nationalities. The next chapter, The Ten Weeks, covers the same story but from a different viewpoint.

We start at 85.3 with Adam and Eve, and Cain and Abel. Cain and his descendants are at 85.5.

At 85.8 Seth is born to Eve. Next (85.9-10) there is Enoch's family line described in Genesis chapter 5.

The star at 86.1 is the first of the Watchers to appear. They are represented in this story by stars rather than as animals – another indication that they were the real authors or, at least, the editors of this chapter. This first one is the fall of Satan, perhaps a senior member of the Watchers, we don't seem to have any reliable information on this story, the information here is that Satan caused people to be dissatisfied, they moved around and changed their wives.

The period covered by Enoch's book starts at 86.3 and continues through to 88.3. Here the runaways are described as fallen stars. This is also described at the start of chapter 6 in Genesis - Sons of God (Godlings in Hebrew) desired the daughters of men. These unions gave rise to giants (Nephilim - meaning "to fall", as in 'swoop down').

At 87.2-3 Enoch describes how beings from heaven, and he actually says they looked like white men, raised him to their tower. 88.1-3 seems to describe serious warfare using advanced weapons. It is possible that this war and the events surrounding it are described in the Mahabharata an ancient Hindu text where the gods fight a war with many advanced weapons, nuclear missiles included, judging from the detailed descriptions in the text.

The story of Noah (possibly 17,000 BC) starts at 89.1 and continues through to 89.9. The flood starts at 89.2. Noah's three sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth, give rise to

all the animals (nations) at 89.10.

The white bull at the end of 89.10 is Abraham (possibly 2166 - 1991 BC). At 89.11 there is Abraham's son Ishmael (2080 BC) the wild ass, and Isaac (2066 BC) the white bull.

Isaac has a wild boar, Esau, and a white sheep that is Jacob (2006 BC). At the end of 89.12 Jacob has twelve sons – the patriarchs of the 12 tribes.

At 89.13 Joseph is sold to the Ishmaelites or Midianites (asses) and then (1898 BC) to the Egyptians (wolves), see also Genesis 37.25 and 39.1.

Genesis 42 onwards is described at 89.14, the time in Egypt. At 89.15, we get to events covered in the book of Exodus.

There is a long section describing the life of Moses (1526 - 1406 BC), at 89.16 – 38; which is probably the reason why Moses believed that Enoch walked with God, (as stated in Genesis 5.22).

89.18 introduces Aaron and the parting of the Red Sea is described by the text at 89.24-25.

Crossing the river Jordan (1406 BC), 89.39, is chapter 3 in the book of Joshua. Also in this verse the Judges get a brief mention.

The ram at 89.41 is probably Samuel, followed by Saul, 89.42, (chapter 22 of 1 Samuel in the bible), and these are followed by David (1010 - 970 BC) at 89.45.

The dogs are the Philistines.

The time of Solomon (970 - 930 BC) is at 89.48 and the building of the Temple at 89.50 (the tower).

The period after Solomon starts at 89.51 with the deaths of prophets. The one saved, 89.52, is Elijah.

At 89.56, "he left that house of theirs" probably refers to the time of King Manasseh when the Levites took the Ark of the Covenant and left Israel (around 670 BC). They also took Enoch's book, and eventually settled in Ethiopia. The lions in this part are the Assyrians.

There is a change of scene at 89.59, which probably coincides with the religious reforms under Josiah (620 BC) see chapter 34 of 2Chronicles. Then there are the 70 shepherds; these are various religious leaders in Jerusalem since that time.

At 89.66 there is the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem by the Babylonians (587 BC).

The return after the exile (538 BC) is at 89.72. The three who return are Ezra,

Haggai, and Zechariah, who all have books in the Bible.

The second temple period, is at 89.73, this is described in Malachi (450 - 400 BC) his book is the last book of the Old Testament.

The eagles first appear in the story at 90.2 they are the Romans.

Fifty-eight of the shepherds have served their time by verse 90.5.

The small lambs with open eyes (90.6) may be the Essenes.

At 90.8 there is the death of John the Baptist - by the ravens.

Jesus is the "sheep with the big horn" at 90.9-16. Interestingly, it does not say specifically that he is killed, only that his ministry is stopped by a conspiracy.

At 90.17, the final twelve shepherds have their own book. This must be the Christian era.

The prophecy then goes into the future. At 90.18, God strikes the earth in anger. This is the "second end" in the next section. There are no recognizable events after this, the story goes far off into the future and only time will reveal its meaning.

18) **PROPHECY OF THE ANIMALS**

85.1 And after this I saw another dream, and I will show it all to you, my son.

85.2 And Enoch raised his voice and said to his son Methuselah: "To you I speak, my son. Hear my words, and incline your ear to the dream vision of your father.

85.3 Before I took your mother, Edna, I saw a vision on my bed: - and behold - a bull came out of the earth, and that bull was white.

And, after it, a heifer came out, and with the heifer came two bullocks, and one of them was black and the other red.

85.4 And that black bullock struck the red one, and pursued it over the earth, and from then on I could not see that red bullock.

85.5 But that black bullock grew, and a heifer went with it; and I saw that many bulls came out from it, which were like it, and followed behind it.

85.6 And that cow, that first one, came from the presence of that first bull, seeking that red bullock, but did not find it. And then it moaned bitterly and continued to seek it.

85.7 And I looked until that first bull came to it, and calmed it, and from that time it did not cry out.

85.8 And after this, she bore another white bull, and after this she bore many black bulls and cows.

85.9 And I saw, in my sleep, that white bull, how it likewise grew and became a large white bull. And from it came many white bulls, and they were like it.

85.10 And they began to beget many white bulls that were like them - one following another.

86.1 And again, I looked with my eyes as I was sleeping, and I saw Heaven above, and behold, a star fell from Heaven, and it arose and ate and

pastured amongst those bulls.

86.2 And, after this, I saw the large and the black bulls, and behold, all of them changed their pens, and their pastures, and their heifers. And they began to moan, one after another.

86.3 And, again, I saw in the vision and looked up at Heaven, and behold, I saw many stars, how they came down, and were thrown down from Heaven to that first star, and fell amongst those heifers and bulls. They were with them pasturing amongst them.

86.4 And I looked at them and saw, and behold, all of them let out their private parts, like horses, and began to mount the cows of the bulls. And they all became pregnant and bore elephants, camels, and asses.

86.5 And all the bulls were afraid of them, and were terrified in front of them. And they began to bite with their teeth, and to devour, and to gore with their horns.

86.6 And so they began to devour those bulls, and behold, all the sons of the Earth began to tremble and shake before them and to flee.

87.1 And again I saw them, how they began to gore one another, and to devour one another, and the Earth began to cry out.

87.2 And I raised my eyes again to Heaven, and saw in the vision, and behold, there came from Heaven beings that were like white men. And four came from that place, and three others with them.

87.3 And those three, who came out last, took hold of me by my hand and raised me from the generations of the Earth, and lifted me up onto a high place, and showed me a tower high above the earth, and all the hills were lower.

87.4 And one said to me: "Remain here until you have seen everything which is coming upon these elephants, and camels, and asses, and upon the stars, and upon all the bulls."

88.1 And I saw one of those four who had come out first, how he took hold

of that first star, which had fallen from Heaven, and bound it by its hands and feet, and threw it into an abyss. And that abyss was narrow, and deep, and horrible, and dark.

88.2 And one of them drew his sword, and gave it to those elephants, camels, and asses; and they began to strike one another, and the whole Earth shook because of them.

88.3 And as I looked in the vision, behold, one of those four who had come out cast a line from Heaven and gathered and took all the large stars; those whose private parts were like the private parts of horses, and bound them all by their hands and their feet, and threw them into a chasm of the Earth.

89.1 And one of those four, went to a white bull, and taught him a mystery, trembling as he was. He was born a bull, but became a man, and built for himself a large vessel, and dwelt on it, and three bulls went with him in that vessel, and they were covered over.

89.2 And, again, I raised my eyes to Heaven and saw a high roof with seven water channels on it, and those channels discharged much water into an enclosure.

89.3 And I looked again, and behold, springs opened on the floor of that large enclosure, and water began to bubble up, and to rise above the floor. And I looked at that enclosure until its whole floor was covered by water.

89.4 And water, darkness, and mist increased on it, and I looked at the height of that water, and that water had risen above that enclosure and was pouring out over the enclosure, and it remained on the earth.

89.5 And all the bulls of that enclosure were gathered together, until I saw how they sank, and were swallowed up, and destroyed, in that water.

89.6 And that vessel floated on the water, but all the bulls, elephants, camels, and asses sank to the bottom, together with all the animals, so that I could not see them. And they were unable to get out, but were destroyed, and sank into the depths.

89.7 And, again, I looked at that vision until those water channels were removed from that high roof, and the chasms of the Earth were made level, and other abysses were opened.

89.8 And the water began to run down into them, until the earth became visible, and that vessel settled on the earth and the darkness departed, and light appeared.

89.9 And that white bull, who became a man, went out from that vessel, and the three bulls with him. And one of the three bulls was white, like that bull, and one of them was red as blood, and one was black. And that white bull passed away from them.

89.10 And they began to beget wild animals and birds, so that there arose from them every kind of species: lions, tigers, wolves, dogs, hyenas, wild-boars, foxes, badgers, pigs, falcons, vultures, kites, eagles, and ravens. But amongst them was born a white bull.

89.11 And they began to bite one another but that white bull, which was born amongst them, begat a wild ass and a white bull with it, and the wild asses increased.

89.12 But that bull, which was born from it, begat a black wild boar and a white sheep, and that wild-boar begat many boars and that sheep begat twelve sheep.

89.13 And when those twelve sheep had grown, they handed one of their number over to the asses, and those in turn, handed that sheep over to the wolves; and that sheep grew up amongst the wolves.

89.14 And the Lord brought the eleven sheep to dwell with it, and to pasture with it amongst the wolves, and they increased and became many flocks of sheep.

89.15 And the wolves began to make them afraid, and they oppressed them until they made away with their young, and then they threw their young into a river with much water; but those sheep began to cry out because of

their young, and to complain to their Lord.

89.16 But a sheep, which had been saved from the wolves, fled and escaped to the wild asses. And I saw the sheep moaning and crying out, and petitioning the Lord with all their power, until that Lord of the sheep came down at the call of the sheep, from a high room, and came to them, and looked at them.

89.17 And he called that sheep, which had fled from the wolves, and spoke to it about the wolves, that it should warn them that they should not touch the sheep.

89.18 And the sheep went to the wolves, in accordance with the Word of the Lord, and another sheep met that sheep and went with it. And the two of them together, entered the assembly of those wolves, spoke to them, and warned them that from then on, they should not touch those sheep.

89.19 And after this, I saw the wolves, how they acted even more harshly towards the sheep, with all their power, and the sheep called out.

89.20 And their Lord came to the sheep and began to beat those wolves; and the wolves began to moan, but the sheep became silent and from then on they did not cry out.

89.21 And I looked at the sheep until they escaped from the wolves; but the eyes of the wolves were blinded, and those wolves went out in pursuit of the sheep with all their forces.

89.22 And the Lord of the sheep went with them, as he led them, and all his sheep followed him; and his face was glorious, and his appearance terrible and magnificent.

89.23 But the wolves began to pursue those sheep until they met them by a stretch of water.

89.24 And that stretch of water was divided, and the water stood on one side, and on the other, before them. And their Lord as he led them, stood between them and the wolves.

89.25 And while those wolves had not yet seen the sheep, they went into the middle of that stretch of water; but the wolves pursued the sheep, and those wolves ran after them into that stretch of water.

89.26 But when they saw the Lord of the sheep they turned to flee in front of him; but that stretch of water flowed together again, and suddenly resumed its natural form, and the water swelled up, and rose until it covered those wolves.

89.27 And I looked until all the wolves that had pursued those sheep were destroyed and drowned.

89.28 But the sheep escaped that water, and went to a desert, where there was neither water, nor grass. And they began to open their eyes and see, and I saw the Lord of the sheep pasturing them, and giving them water and grass, and that sheep going and leading them.

89.29 And that sheep went up to the summit of a high rock and the Lord of the sheep sent it to them.

89.30 And after this, I saw the Lord of the sheep standing before them, and his appearance was terrible and majestic, and all those sheep saw him and were afraid of him.

89.31 And all of them were afraid and trembled before him; and they cried out to that sheep, with those who were in their midst: "We cannot stand before our Lord nor look at him."

89.32 And that sheep, which led them, again went up to the summit of that rock; and the sheep began to be blinded, and go astray from the path which had been shown to them, but that sheep did not know.

89.33 And the Lord of the sheep was extremely angry with them, and that sheep knew, and went down from the summit of the rock, and came to the sheep, and found the majority of them, with their eyes blinded, and going astray from his path.

89.34 And when they saw it they were afraid and trembled before it and

wished that they could return to their enclosure. And that sheep took some other sheep with it, and went to those sheep that had gone astray, and then began to kill them; and the sheep were afraid of it. And that sheep brought back those sheep that had gone astray, and they returned to their enclosures.

89.36 And I looked there at the vision, until that sheep became a man, and built a house for the Lord of the sheep, and made all the sheep stand in that house.

89.37 And I looked until that sheep, which had met that sheep that led the sheep, fell asleep. And I looked until all the large sheep were destroyed and small ones arose in their place, and they came to a pasture, and drew near a river of water.

89.38 And that sheep that led them, which had become a man, separated from them and fell asleep, and all the sheep sought it, and cried out very bitterly over it.

89.39 And I looked until they left off crying for that sheep, and crossed that river of water. And there arose all the sheep that led them, in place of those which had fallen asleep; and they led.

89.40 And I looked until the sheep came to a good place and a pleasant and glorious land, and I looked until those sheep were satisfied. And that house was in the middle of them in that green and pleasant land.

89.41 And sometimes their eyes were opened, and sometimes blinded, until another sheep rose up, led them, and brought them all back. And their eyes were opened.

89.42 And the dogs, and the foxes, and the wild boars, began to devour those sheep until the Lord of the sheep raised up a ram from among them, which led them.

89.43 And that ram began to butt those dogs, foxes, and wild boars, on one side and on the other until it had destroyed them all.

89.44 And the eyes of that sheep were opened, and it saw that ram in the

middle of the sheep, how it renounced its glory, and began to butt those sheep, and how it trampled on them and behaved unbecomingly.

89.45 And the Lord of the sheep sent the sheep to another sheep and raised it up to be a ram and to lead the sheep in place of that sheep which had renounced its glory.

89.46 And it went to it, and spoke with it alone, and raised up that ram, and made it the prince and leader of the sheep. And, during all this, those dogs oppressed the sheep.

89.47 And the first ram pursued that second ram and that second ram rose and fled before it. And I looked until those dogs made the first ram fall.

89.48 And that second ram rose up and led the small sheep, and that ram begat many sheep, and fell asleep. And a small sheep became a ram, in place of it, and became the prince and leader of those sheep.

89.49 And those sheep grew and increased; but all the dogs, and foxes, and wild boars, were afraid and fled from it. And that ram butted and killed all the animals, and those animals did not again prevail amongst the sheep, and did not seize anything further from them.

89.50 And that house became large and broad, and for those sheep a high tower was built on that house for the Lord of the sheep. And that house was low but the tower was raised up and high. And the Lord of the sheep stood on that tower and they spread a full table before him.

89.51 And I saw those sheep again, how they went astray, and walked in many ways, and left that house of theirs; and the Lord of the sheep called some of the sheep, and sent them to the sheep, but the sheep began to kill them.

89.52 But one of them was saved, and was not killed, and it sprang away and cried out against the sheep. And they wished to kill it but the Lord of the sheep saved it from the hands of the sheep, brought it up to me, and made it stay.

89.53 And he sent many other sheep to those sheep, to testify to them and to lament over them.

89.54 And after this, I saw how when they left the house of the Lord of the sheep, and his tower, they went astray in everything, and their eyes were blinded. And I saw how the Lord of the sheep wrought much slaughter among them, in their pastures, until those sheep invited that slaughter, and betrayed his place.

89.55 And he gave them into the hands of the lions, and the tigers, and the wolves, and the hyenas, and into the hands of the foxes, and to all the animals. And those wild animals began to tear those sheep in pieces.

89.56 And I saw how he left that house of theirs, and their tower, and gave them all into the hands of the lions so that they might tear them in pieces and devour them, and into the hands of all the animals.

89.57 And I began to cry out with all my power, to call the Lord of the sheep, and to represent to him concerning the sheep; that all the wild animals were devouring them.

89.58 But he remained still, although he saw, and he rejoiced that they were devoured, swallowed up and carried off. And he gave them into the hands of all the animals for food.

89.59 And he called seventy shepherds, and cast off those sheep, so that they might pasture them. And he said to the shepherds and to their companions: "Each one of you, from now on, is to pasture the sheep and do whatever I command you.

89.60 And I will hand them over to you, duly numbered, and I will tell you which of them are to be destroyed, and destroy them." And he handed those sheep over to them.

89.61 And he called another, and said to him: "Observe and see everything that these shepherds do against these sheep for they will destroy from among them more than I have commanded them.

89.62 And write down all the excess and destruction, which is wrought by the shepherds; how many they destroy at my command and how many they destroy of their own volition. Write down against each shepherd, individually, all that he destroys.

89.63 And read out in front of me exactly how many they destroy of their own volition and how many are handed over for destruction so that this may be a testimony for me against them. So that I may know all the deeds of the shepherds in order to hand them over for judgment. And I will see what they do, whether they abide by my command with which I have commanded them, or not.

89.64 But they must not know this, and you must not show this to them, but only write down against each individual in his time all that the shepherds destroy, and bring it all up to me.”

89.65 And I looked until those shepherds pastured at their times, and they began to kill and destroy more than they were commanded, and they gave those sheep into the hands of the lions.

89.66 And the lions and the tigers devoured and swallowed up the majority of those sheep, and the wild boars devoured with them; and they burnt down that tower and demolished that house.

89.67 And I was extremely sad about that tower because that house of the sheep had been demolished; and after that I was unable to see whether those sheep went into that house.

89.68 And the shepherds and their companions handed those sheep over to all the animals so that they might devour them. Each one of them, at his time, received an exact number, and for each of them, one after the other, there was written in a book how many of them were destroyed.

89.69 And each one killed and destroyed more than was prescribed and I began to weep and moan very much because of those sheep.

89.70 And likewise, in the vision, I saw that one who wrote, how each day,

he wrote down each one that was destroyed by those shepherds. And he brought up, and presented, the whole book to the Lord of the sheep, everything they had done and all that each one of them had made away with, and all that they had handed to destruction.

89.71 And the book was read out in front of the Lord of the sheep, and he took the book in his hand, read it, sealed it, and put it down.

89.72 And after this I saw how the shepherds pastured for twelve hours, and behold three of those sheep returned, and arrived, and came and began to build up all that had fallen down from that house; but the wild boars hindered them so that they could not.

89.73 And they again began to build, as before, and they raised up that tower, and it was called the high tower. And they began again to place a table before the tower but all the bread on it was unclean and was not pure.

89.74 And, besides all this, the eyes of these sheep were blinded so that they could not see, and their shepherds likewise. And they handed yet more of them over to destruction, and they trampled on the sheep with their feet, and devoured them.

89.75 But the Lord of the sheep remained still, until all the sheep were scattered abroad, and had mixed with them, and they did not save them from the hands of the animals.

89.76 And that one who wrote the book brought it up, showed it, and read it out in the dwelling of the Lord of the sheep. And he entreated Him on behalf of them, and petitioned Him, as he showed Him all the deeds of their shepherds and testified in front of Him against all the shepherds.

89.77 And he took the book, put it down by Him, and went out.

90.1 And I looked until the time that thirty-five shepherds had pastured the sheep the same way, and, each individually; they all completed their time like the first ones. And others received them into their hands to pasture them, at their time, each shepherd at his own time.

90.2 And after this, I saw in the vision, all the birds of the sky coming: - The eagles, the vultures, and the kites, and the ravens. But the eagles led all the birds, and they began to devour those sheep, to peck out their eyes, and to devour their flesh.

90.3 And the sheep cried out because the birds devoured their flesh. And I cried out and lamented in my sleep because of that shepherd who pastured the sheep.

90.4 And I looked until those sheep were devoured by those dogs, and by the eagles, and by the kites, and they left them neither flesh nor skin, nor sinew, until only their bones remained. And their bones fell upon the ground and the sheep became few.

90.5 And I looked until the time that twenty-three shepherds had pastured, and they completed, each in his time, fifty eight times.

90.6 And small lambs were born from those white sheep, and they began to open their eyes, to see, and to cry to the sheep.

90.7 But the sheep did not cry to them, and did not listen to what they said to them, but were extremely deaf, and their eyes were extremely and excessively blinded.

90.8 And I saw in the vision, how the ravens flew upon those lambs, and took one of those lambs, and dashed the sheep in pieces and devoured them.

90.9 And I looked until horns came up on those lambs but the ravens cast their horns down. And I looked until a big horn grew on one of those sheep, and their eyes were opened.

90.10 And it looked at them and their eyes were opened. And it cried to the sheep, and the rams saw it, and they all ran to it.

90.11 And, besides all this, those eagles, and vultures, and ravens, and kites, were still continually tearing the sheep in pieces, and flying upon them and devouring them. And the sheep were silent but the rams

lamented and cried out.

90.12 And those ravens battled and fought with it, and wished to make away with its horn, but they did not prevail against it.

90.13 And I looked at them until the shepherds and the eagles, and those vultures, and kites, came and cried to the ravens that they should dash the horn of that ram in pieces. And they fought and battled with it, and it fought with them and cried out so that its help might come to it.

90.14 And I looked until that man, who wrote down the names of the shepherds and brought them up before the Lord of the sheep, came, and he helped that ram and showed it everything; its help was coming down.

90.15 And I looked until that Lord of the sheep came to them in anger, all those who saw him fled, and they all fell into the shadow in front of Him.

90.16 All the eagles and vultures and ravens and kites, gathered together and brought with them all the wild sheep, and they all came together and helped one another in order to dash that horn of the ram in pieces.

90.17 And I looked at that man, who wrote the book at the command of the Lord, until he opened that book of the destruction that those last twelve shepherds had wrought. And he showed, in front of the Lord of the sheep, that they had destroyed even more than those before them had.

90.18 And I looked until the Lord of the sheep came to them and took the Staff of His Anger and struck the Earth. And the Earth was split. And all the animals, and the birds of the sky, fell from those sheep and sank in the earth; and it closed over them.

90.19 And I looked until a big sword was given to the sheep. And the sheep went out against all the wild animals to kill them. And all the animals, and birds of the sky, fled before them.

90.20 And I looked until a throne was set up in a pleasant land and the Lord of the sheep sat on it. And they took all the sealed books and opened the books in front of the Lord of the sheep.

90.21 And the Lord called those men, the seven first white ones, and commanded them to bring in front of Him the first star, which went before those stars whose private parts were like horses, and they brought them all in front of Him.

90.22 And He said to that man who wrote in front of Him, who was one of the seven white ones, He said to him: “Take those seventy shepherds, to whom I handed over the sheep, and who, on their own authority, took and killed more than I commanded them.”

90.23 And behold, I saw them all bound, and they all stood in front of Him.

90.24 And the judgment was held, first on the stars, and they were judged and found guilty, and they went to the place of damnation, and were thrown into a deep place full of fire burning, and full of pillars of fire.

90.25 And those seventy shepherds were judged, and found guilty, and they also were thrown into that abyss of fire.

90.26 And I saw at that time, how a similar abyss was opened in the middle of the Earth which was full of fire, and they brought those blind sheep and they were all judged, and found guilty, and thrown into that abyss of fire and they burned. And that abyss was on the south of that house.

90.27 And I saw those sheep burning and their bones were burning.

90.28 And I stood up to look until he folded up that old house, and they removed all the pillars, and all the beams and ornaments of that house were folded up with it. And they removed it and put it in a place in the south of the land.

90.29 And I looked until the Lord of the sheep brought a new house, larger and higher than the first one, and he set it up on the site of the first one that had been folded up. And all its pillars were new, and its ornaments were new and larger than those of the first one - the old one that had been removed. And the Lord of the sheep was in the middle of it.

90.30 And I saw all the sheep that were left, and all the animals of the

earth, and all the birds of the sky, falling down and worshipping those sheep, and entreating them and obeying them in every command.

90.31 And after this, those three who were dressed in white and had taken hold of my hand, the ones who had brought me up at first. They, with the hand of that ram also holding me, took me up, and put me down in the middle of those sheep before the judgment was held.

90.32 And those sheep were all white and their wool thick and pure.

90.33 And all those which had been destroyed and scattered, and all the wild animals, and all the birds of the sky, gathered together in that house, and the Lord of the sheep rejoiced very much because they were all good, and had returned to His house.

90.34 And I looked until they had laid down that sword, which had been given to the sheep, and they brought it back into his house, and it was sealed in front of the Lord. And all the sheep were enclosed in that house but it did not hold them.

90.35 And the eyes of all of them were opened, and they saw well, and there was not one among them that did not see.

90.36 And I saw that that house was large, broad, and exceptionally full.

90.37 And I saw how a white bull was born, and its horns were big, and all the wild animals, and all the birds of the sky, were afraid of it, and entreated it continually.

90.38 And I looked until all their species were transformed and they all became white bulls. And the first among them was a wild-ox. And that wild-ox was a large animal and had big black horns on its head. And the Lord of the sheep rejoiced over them, and over all the bulls.

90.39 And I was asleep in the middle of them and I woke up and saw everything.

90.40 And this is the vision which I saw while I was asleep, and I woke up, blessed the Lord of Righteousness, and ascribed glory to him.

90.41 But after this I wept bitterly and my tears did not stop until I could not endure it. When I looked, they ran down, because of what I saw, for everything will come to pass and be fulfilled, and all the deeds of men, in their order, were shown to me.

90.42 That night I remembered my first dream, and because of it I wept, and was disturbed, because I had seen that vision.

Notes(19) PROPHECY OF THE TEN WEEKS (pages 137-141)

Here (93.2) Enoch states that the source of the prophecy is the Watchers and the Tablets of Heaven. The dates I have given are obviously very approximate up until Moses but it does seem reasonable that there would be a very long time between Noah and Abraham.

<u>WEEK</u>	<u>CHARACTER</u>	<u>MAIN EVENTS</u>
<u>FIRST WEEK</u>	Justice & Righteousness	93.3
(ice-age – over 16,000 BC)	Enoch's time	
<u>SECOND WEEK</u>	Great Injustice	93.4
(16,000 – 10,000 BC)	Noah's time	<u>FIRST END</u> Flood
<u>THIRD WEEK</u>	Plant of Righteousness	93.5
(10,000 - 2000 BC)	Abraham's time	
<u>FOURTH WEEK</u>	Law for all generations	93.6
(2000 - 1400 BC)	Moses	EXODUS
<u>FIFTH WEEK</u>	House of Glory	93.7
(1400 - 900 BC)	Solomon	Israel
<u>SIXTH WEEK</u>	"a man ascends"	93.8
(900 BC - 100 AD)	Jesus	House (temple) Burnt Chosen People Scattered
<u>SEVENTH WEEK</u>	Apostate Generation	93.9 - 91.11
(100 AD - ?)	Many Deeds	<u>SECOND END</u> Judgement of Fire
<u>EIGHTH WEEK</u>	A sword	91.12 - 13
(future)	Righteousness	New House
<u>NINTH WEEK</u>	The Righteous Judgement is	91.14
(future)	revealed	
<u>TENTH WEEK</u>	All the Powers of Heaven	91.15 – 16
(future)	shine forever	

19) **PROPHECY OF THE TEN WEEKS**

91.1 And now my son Methuselah, call to me all your brothers, and gather to me all the children of your mother. For a voice calls me, and a spirit has been poured over me, so that I may show you everything that will come upon you forever.

91.2 And after this Methuselah went and called his brothers to him and gathered his relations.

91.3 And he spoke about righteousness to all his sons, and said:

“Hear, my children, all the words of your father, and listen properly to the voice of my mouth, for I will testify and speak to you - my beloved. Love uprightness and walk in it!

91.4 And do not draw near to uprightness with a double heart, and do not associate with those of a double heart, but walk in righteousness my children and it will lead you in good paths, and righteousness will be your companion.

91.5 For I know that the state of wrongdoing will continue on Earth, and a great punishment will be carried out on the Earth, and an end will be made of all iniquity. And it will be cut off at its roots and its whole edifice will pass away.

91.6 And iniquity will again be complete on the Earth, and all the deeds of iniquity, and the deeds of wrong, and of wickedness, will prevail for a second time.”

92.1 Written by Enoch-the-Scribe, this complete wisdom and teaching, praised by all men and a judge of the whole Earth.

For all my sons who dwell on Earth. And for the last generations who will practice justice and peace.

92.2 Let not your spirit be saddened by the times for the Holy and Great One has appointed days for all things.

92.3 And the righteous man will rise from sleep, will rise and will walk in the path of righteousness, and all his paths, and his journeys, will be in eternal goodness and mercy.

92.4 He will show mercy to the righteous man and to him give eternal uprightness, and to him give power. And he will live in goodness, and righteousness, and will walk in eternal light.

92.5 And sin will be destroyed in darkness, forever, and from that day will never again be seen.

93.1 And, after this, Enoch began to speak from the books:

93.2 And Enoch said: “Concerning the sons of righteousness, and concerning the chosen of the world, and concerning the plant of righteousness and uprightness, I will speak these things to you, and make them known to you, my children.

I, Enoch, according to that which appeared to me in the Heavenly vision, and that which I know from the words of the Holy Angels, and understanding from the Tablets of Heaven.”

93.3 And Enoch then began to speak from the books, and said: “I was born the seventh, in the **first week**, while justice and righteousness still lasted.

93.4 And, after me, in the **second week**, great injustice will arise, and deceit will have sprung up. And in it there will be the First End, and in it, a man will be saved. And after it has ended, iniquity will grow, and He will make a law for the sinners.

93.5 And after this in the **third week**, at its end, a man will be chosen as the Plant of Righteous Judgment, and after him will come the Plant of Righteousness, forever.

93.6 And after this, in the **fourth week**, at its end, visions of the righteous

and Holy will be seen, and a Law for All Generations, and an enclosure will be made for them.

93.7 And after this, in the **fifth week**, at its end, a House of Glory and Sovereignty will be built forever.

93.8 And after this, in the **sixth week**, all those who live in it will be blinded. And the hearts of them all, lacking wisdom, will sink into impiety. And in it, a man will ascend, and at its end the House of Sovereignty will be burnt with fire. And in it the whole race of the chosen root will be scattered.

93.9 And after this, in the **seventh week**, an apostate generation will arise. And many will be its deeds - but all its deeds will be apostasy.

93.10 And at its end, the Chosen Righteous, from the Eternal Plant of Righteousness, will be chosen, to whom will be given sevenfold teaching, concerning his whole creation.

91.7 And when iniquity, and sin, and blasphemy, and wrong, and all kinds of evil deeds increase, and when apostasy, wickedness, and uncleanness increase, a great punishment will come from Heaven upon all these. And the Holy Lord will come in anger, and in wrath, to execute judgment on the Earth.

91.8 In those days wrongdoing will be cut off at its roots, and the roots of iniquity, together with deceit, will be destroyed from under Heaven.

91.9 And all the idols of the nations will be given up, their towers will be burnt in fire, and they will remove them from the whole Earth. And they will be thrown down into the Judgment of Fire, and will be destroyed in anger, and in the severe judgment that is forever.

91.10 And the righteous will rise from sleep, and wisdom will rise, and will be given to them.

91.11 And after this the roots of iniquity will be cut off and the sword will destroy the sinners. The blasphemers will be cut off; in every place

blasphemy will be destroyed by the sword.

91.12 And after this there will be another week; **the eighth**, that of righteousness, and a sword will be given to it so that the Righteous Judgment may be executed on those who do wrong, and the sinners will be handed over into the hands of the righteous.

91.13 And, at its end, they will acquire Houses because of their righteousness, and a House will be built for the Great King in Glory, forever.

91.14 And after this, in the **ninth week**, the Righteous Judgment will be revealed to the whole world. And all the deeds of the impious will vanish from the whole Earth. And the world will be written down for destruction and all men will look to the Path of Uprightness.

91.15 And, after this, in the **tenth week**, in the seventh part, there will be an Eternal Judgment that will be executed on the Watchers and the Great Eternal Heaven that will spring from the midst of the Angels.

91.16 And the First Heaven will vanish and pass away and a New Heaven will appear, and all the Powers of Heaven will shine forever, with sevenfold light.

91.17 And after this, there will be many weeks without number, forever, in goodness and in righteousness. And from then on sin will never again be mentioned.

91.18 And now I tell you, my children, and show you the paths of righteousness, and the paths of wrongdoing. And I will show you again so that you may know what is to come.

91.19 And now listen, my children, walk in the paths of righteousness and do not walk in the paths of wrongdoing, for all those who walk in the path of iniquity will be destroyed forever.

93.11 For is there any man who can hear the voice of the Holy One and not be disturbed? And who is there who can think his thoughts? And who is

there who can look at all the works of Heaven?

93.12 And how should there be anyone who could understand the works of Heaven, and see a soul, or a spirit, and tell about it, or ascend and see all their ends and comprehend them, or make anything like them?

93.13 And is there any man who could know the length and breadth of the Earth? And to who has all its measurements been shown?

93.14 Or is there any man who could know the length of Heaven, and what is its height, and on what is it fixed, and how large is the number of stars, and where do all the lights rest?

Notes

(20) ENOCH'S MESSAGE OF GUIDANCE (pages 143-155)

This is spiritual guidance from Enoch based on the teachings of the Watchers. The message is directed towards his family, and towards later generations, and concerns the importance of avoiding sin during your lifetime.

The message is also directed towards strengthening the spirits of people suffering hard times, and Enoch stresses that God will deal with everyone justly, at the appointed time.

Near to the end of this section (104.11) Enoch encourages people such as me, who will come later and copy his book into other languages, to do it carefully and exactly – which I have tried my best to do.

20) ENOC'S MESSAGE OF GUIDANCE

94.1 And now I say to you, my children, love righteousness and walk in it; for the paths of righteousness are worthy of acceptance, but the paths of iniquity will quickly be destroyed and vanish.

94.2 And to certain men, from a future generation, the paths of wrongdoing and of death will be revealed; and they will keep away from them and will not follow them.

94.3 And now I say to you, the righteous: do not walk in the wicked path, or in wrongdoing, or in the paths of death, and do not draw near to them or you may be destroyed.

94.4 But seek, and choose for yourself, righteousness, and a life that is pleasing and walk in the paths of peace so that you may live and prosper.

94.5 And hold my words firmly in the thoughts of your heart, and do not let them be erased from your heart, for I know that sinners will tempt men to debase wisdom, and no place will be found for it, and temptation will in no way decrease.

94.6 Woe to those who build iniquity and found deceit for they will quickly be thrown down and will not have peace.

94.7 Woe to those who build their houses with sin, for from their whole foundation they will be thrown down, and by the sword they shall fall, and those who acquire gold and silver will quickly be destroyed in the judgment.

94.8 Woe to you, you rich, for you have trusted in your riches, but from your riches you will depart for you did not remember the Most High in the days of your riches.

94.9 You have committed blasphemy, and iniquity, and are ready for the days of the outpouring of blood, and for the day of darkness, and for the day of the Great Judgment.

94.10 Thus I say, and make known to you, that He who created you will throw you down, and over your fall there will be no mercy, but your creator will rejoice at your destruction.

94.11 And your righteousness in those days will be a reproach to the sinners and to the impious.

95.1 Would that my eyes were a rain-cloud, so that I might weep over you, and pour out my tears like rain, so that I might have rest from the sorrow of my heart!

95.2 Who permitted you to practice hatred and wickedness? May judgment come upon you, the sinners!

95.3 Do not be afraid of the sinners, you righteous, for the Lord will again deliver them into your hands, so that you may execute judgment on them as you desire.

95.4 Woe to you who pronounce anathema that you cannot remove.. Healing will be far from you because of your sin.

95.5 Woe to you who repay your neighbours with evil for you will be repaid according to your deeds.

95.6 Woe to you, you lying witnesses, and to those who weigh out iniquity, for you will quickly be destroyed.

95.7 Woe to you, you sinners, because you persecute the righteous, for you yourselves will be handed over and persecuted, you men of iniquity, and their yoke will be heavy on you.

96.1 Be hopeful, you righteous, for the sinners will quickly be destroyed before you, and you will have power over them, as you desire.

96.2 And in the day of the distress of the sinners, your young will rise up, like eagles, and your nest will be higher than that of vultures. And you will go up, and like badgers, enter the crevices of the earth, and the clefts of the rock, forever, before the lawless, but they will groan and weep because of you, like satyrs.

96.3 And do not be afraid you who have suffered, for you will receive healing, and a bright light will shine upon you, and the Voice of Rest you will hear from Heaven.

96.4 Woes to you, you sinners, for your riches make you appear righteous, but your hearts prove you to be sinners. And this word will be a testimony against you as a reminder of your evil deeds.

96.5 Woe to you who devour the finest of the wheat, and drink the best of the water, and trample upon the humble through your power.

96.6 Woe to you who drink water all the time, for you will quickly be repaid, and will become exhausted and dry for you have left the spring of life.

96.7 Woe to you who commit iniquity, and deceit, and blasphemy, it will be a reminder of evil against you.

96.8 Woe to you, you powerful, who through power oppress the righteous; for the day of your destruction will come.

In those days many good days will come for the righteous in the day of your judgment.

97.1 Believe, you righteous, that the sinners will become an object of shame and will be destroyed on the Day of Judgment.

97.2 Be it known to you, sinners, that the Most High remembers your destruction and that the Angels rejoice over your destruction.

97.3 What will you do, you sinners, and where will you flee on that day of judgment when you hear the sound of prayer of the righteous?

97.4 But you will not be like them against whom this word will be a testimony:

“You have been associated with the sinners.”

97.5 And in those days, the prayer of the Holy will be in front of the Lord, and for you will come the days of your judgment.

97.6 And the words of your iniquity will be read out before the Great and

Holy One, and your faces will blush with shame, and every deed which is founded upon iniquity will be rejected.

97.7 Woe to you, you sinners, who are in the middle of the sea, or on dry ground, their memory will be harmful to you.

97.8 Woe to you who acquire silver and gold, but not in righteousness, and say: "We have become very rich and have possessions, and have acquired everything that we desired.

97.9 And now let us do what we planned, for we have gathered silver and filled our storehouses, and as many as water are the servants of our houses."

97.10 And like the water your life will flow away, for your riches will not stay with you, but will quickly go up from you, for you acquired everything in iniquity and you will be given over to a great curse.

98.1 Now I swear to you, the wise, and the foolish, that you will see many things on the earth.

98.2 For you men will put on yourselves more adornments than a woman, and more coloured garments than a girl, clothed in sovereignty, and in majesty, and in power, and silver, and gold, and purple, and honours, - and food will be poured out like water.

98.3 Because of this they will have neither knowledge nor wisdom. And through this, they will be destroyed, together with their possessions, and with all their glory and their honour. And in shame, and in slaughter, and in great destitution, their spirits will be thrown into the fiery furnace.

98.4 I swear to you, you sinners, that as a mountain has not, and will not, become a slave, nor a hill a woman's maid, so sin was not sent on the Earth but man, of himself, created it. And those who commit it will be subject to a great curse.

98.5 And barrenness has not been given to a woman but because of the deeds of her hand she dies without children.

98.6 I swear to you, you sinners, by the Holy and Great One, that all your evil deeds are revealed in Heaven and that your wrongdoing is not covered or hidden.

98.7 And do not think in your spirit nor say in your heart, that you do not know, or do not see, every sin is written down every day in Heaven in front of the Most High.

98.8 From now on, you know that all your wrongdoing that you do will be written down every day, until the day of your judgment.

98.9 Woe to you, you fools, for you will be destroyed through your folly. And you do not listen to the wise and good will not come upon you.

98.10 And now know that you are ready for the day of destruction. And do not hope that you will live, you sinners; rather you will go and die, for you know no ransom. You are ready for the Day of the Great Judgment and for the day of distress and great shame for your spirits.

98.11 Woe to you, you stubborn of heart who do evil and eat blood, from where do you have good things to eat and drink and to be satisfied? From all the good things which our Lord the Most High has placed in abundance on the earth. Therefore you will not have peace.

98.12 Woe to you who love deeds of iniquity. Why do you hope for good for yourselves? Know that you will be given into the hands of the righteous, and they will cut your throats and kill you, and will not have mercy on you.

98.13 Woe to you who rejoice in the distress of the righteous for graves will not be dug for you.

98.14 Woe to you who declare the words of the righteous empty for you will have no hope of life.

98.15 Woe to you who write lying words, and the words of the impious, for they write their lies so that men may hear and continue their folly. And they will not have peace but will die a sudden death.

99.1 Woe to you who do impious deeds and praise and honour lying words; you will be destroyed and will not have a good life.

99.2 Woe to you who alter the words of truth, and they distort the eternal law and count themselves as being without sin; they will be trampled underfoot on the ground.

99.3 In those days make ready, you righteous, to raise your prayers as a reminder and lay them as a testimony before the Angels, that they may lay the sin of the sinners before the Most High as a reminder.

99.4 In those days the nations will be thrown into confusion and the races of the nations will rise on the Day of Destruction.

99.5 And in those days, those who are in need will go out, seize their children, and cast out their children. And their offspring will slip from them, and they will cast out their children while they are still sucklings, and will not return to them, and will not have mercy on their beloved ones.

99.6 And again I swear to you, the sinners, that sin is ready for the Day of Unceasing Bloodshed.

99.7 And they worship stone, and some carve images of gold and of silver, and of wood and of clay. And some, with no knowledge, worship unclean spirits and demons, and every kind of error. But no help will be obtained from them.

99.8 And they will sink into impiety because of the folly of their hearts, and their eyes will be blinded through the fear of their hearts, and through the vision of their ambitions.

99.9 Through these they will become impious and fearful, for they do all their deeds with lies, and worship stones, and they will be destroyed at the same moment.

99.10 And in those days, blessed are those who accept the words of wisdom, and understand them, and follow the paths of the Most High, and walk in the path of righteousness, and do not act impiously with the

impious, for they will be saved.

99.11 Woe to you who extend evil to your neighbours; for you will be killed in Sheol.

99.12 Woe to you who lay foundations of sin and deceit, and who cause bitterness on the Earth, for because of this an end will be made of them.

99.13 Woe to you who build your houses with the toil of others, and all their building materials are the sticks and stones of sin; I say to you: "You will not have peace."

99.14 Woe to those who reject the measure, and the eternal inheritance of their fathers, and cause their souls to follow error, for they will not have rest.

99.15 Woe to those who commit iniquity, and help wrong, and kill their neighbours, until the Day of the Great Judgment; for he will throw down your glory.

99.16 And you put evil into your hearts, and rouse the spirit of his anger, so that he may destroy you all with the sword. And all the righteous and the Holy will remember your sin.

100.1 And in those days, and in one place, fathers and sons will strike one another, and brothers will together fall in death, until their blood flows as if it were a stream.

100.2 For a man will not, in mercy, withhold his hand from his sons, nor from his son's sons, in order to kill them. And the sinner will not withhold his hand from his honoured brother from dawn until the Sun sets they will kill one another.

100.3 And the horse will walk up to its chest in the blood of sinners and the chariot will sink up to its height.

100.4 And in those days the Angels will come down into the hidden places, and gather together in one place all those who have helped sin, and the Most High will rise on that day to execute the Great Judgment on all the

sinners.

100.5 And he will set guards, from the Holy Angels, over all the righteous and Holy, and they will guard them like the apple of an eye, until an end is made of all evil and all sin. And even if the righteous sleep a long sleep they have nothing to fear.

100.6 And the wise men will see the truth, and the sons of the Earth will understand all the words of this book, and they will know that their riches will not be able to save them or overthrow their sin.

100.7 Woe to you, you sinners, when you afflict the righteous on the day of severe trouble, and burn them with fire, you will be repaid according to your deeds.

100.8 Woe to you, you perverse of heart who watch to devise evil; fear will come upon you and there is no one who will help you.

100.9 Woe to you, you sinners, for an account of the words of your mouth, and for an account of the deeds of your hands that you have impiously done; you will burn in blazing flames of fire.

100.10 And now know that the Angels will inquire in Heaven into your deeds, from the Sun and the Moon and the Stars, into your sins, for on earth you execute judgment on the righteous.

100.11 And all the clouds and mist and dew and rain will testify against you, for they will be withheld from you so that they do not fall on you, and they will think about your sins.

100.12 And now give gifts to the rain, so that it may not be withheld from falling on you, and so that the dew, if it has accepted gold and silver from you, may fall.

100.13 When the hoarfrost and snow, with their cold, and all the snow-winds with their torments fall on you. In those days, you will not be able to stand before them.

101.1 Contemplate Heaven, all you sons of Heaven, and all the works of

the Most High, and fear him, and do not do evil in front of Him.

101.2 If He closes the Windows of Heaven, and withholds the rain and the dew, so that it does not fall on the earth because of you, what will you do?

101.3 And if he sends his anger upon you, and upon all your deeds, will you not entreat him? For you speak proud and hard against his righteousness. And you will not have peace.

101.4 And do you not see the captains of the ships; how their ships are tossed by the waves and rocked by the winds and are in distress?

101.5 And because of this they are afraid, for all their good possessions that go out on the sea with them, and they think nothing good in their hearts, only that the sea will swallow them up, and that they will be destroyed in it.

101.6 Is not all the sea, and all its waters, and all its movement, the work of the Most High, and did he not seal all its doings and bind it all with sand?

101.7 And at his rebuke it dries up and becomes afraid, and all its fish die, and everything in it; but you sinners who are on Earth do not fear him.

101.8 Did he not make Heaven, Earth, and everything that is in them? And who gave knowledge, and wisdom, to all things that move on the ground and in the sea?

101.9 And do not those captains of the ships fear the sea?

Yet, sinners do not fear the Most High.

102.1 And in those days, if he brings a fierce fire upon you, where will you flee, and where will you be safe? And when he utters his voice against you will you not be terrified and afraid?

102.2 And all the Lights will shake with great fear, and the whole Earth will be terrified, and will tremble and quail.

102.3 And all the Angels will carry out their commands, and will seek to hide from the One who is Great in Glory, and the children of the Earth will tremble and shake; and you sinners will be cursed forever and will not have peace.

102.4 Do not be afraid you souls of the righteous, and be hopeful, you who have died in righteousness.

102.5 And do not be sad that your souls have gone down into Sheol in sadness and that your bodies did not obtain during your life a reward in accordance with your goodness.

102.6 But when you die the sinners will say about you: "As we die, the righteous have also died, and of what use to them were their deeds?"

102.7 "Behold, like us they have died in sadness and in darkness, and what advantage do they have over us? From now on we are equal."

102.8 "And what will they receive and what will they see forever? For behold, they too have died, and from now on they will never again see the light."

102.9 And I say to you, you sinners: "You are content to eat and drink, and strip men naked, and steal, and sin, and acquire possessions, and see good days.

102.10 But you saw the righteous, how their end was peace, for no wrong was found in them until the day of their death."

102.11 "But they were destroyed and became as though they had not been and their souls went down to Sheol in distress."

103.1 And now I swear to you, the righteous, by His Great Glory and His Honour, and by His Magnificent Sovereignty, and by His Majesty: - I swear to you that I understand this mystery.

103.2 And I have read the Tablets of Heaven and seen the writing of the Holy Ones. And I found written and engraved in it, concerning them, that all good, and joy, and honour, have been made ready, and written down, for the spirits of those who died in righteousness.

103.3 And much good will be given to you in recompense for your toil and that your lot will be more excellent than the lot of the living.

103.4 And the spirits of you who have died in righteousness will live, and

your spirits will rejoice and be glad, and the memory of them will remain in front of the Great One for all the generations of eternity. Therefore do not fear their abuse.

103.5 Woe to you, you sinners, when you die in your sin, and those who are like you say about you: “Blessed were the sinners they saw their days.

103.6 And now they have died in prosperity and wealth, distress and slaughter they did not see during their life, but they have died in glory, and judgment was not executed on them in their life.”

103.7 Know that their souls will be made to go down into Sheol, they will be wretched, and their distress will be great.

103.8 And in darkness, and in chains, and in burning flames, your spirits will come to the Great Judgment. And the Great Judgment will last for all generations, forever. Woe to you for you will not have peace.

103.9 Do not say, the righteous and the good who were alive; “In the days of our affliction we toiled laboriously, and saw every affliction, and met many evils. We were spent and became few and our spirit small.

103.10 We were destroyed and there was no one who helped us with words or with deeds. We were powerless and found nothing. We were tortured and destroyed and did not expect to see life from one day to the next.

103 11 We hoped to become the head but became the tail. We toiled and laboured, but were not masters of the fruits of our toil; we became food for the sinners, and the lawless made their yoke heavy upon us.

103.12 Those who hated us, those who goaded us, were masters of us. And to those who hated us we bowed our necks but they did not have mercy on us.

103.13 We sought to escape from them so that we might flee and be at rest. But we found no place where we might flee and be safe from them.

103.14 We complained about them to the rulers, in our distress, and cried out against those who devoured us, but they took no notice of our cries, and

did not wish to listen to our voice.

103.15 And they helped those who plundered us and devoured us, and those who made us few, and they concealed their wrongdoing, and did not remove from us the yoke of those who devoured us, and scattered us, and killed us. And they concealed our slaughter and did not remember that they had raised their hands against us.”

104.1 I swear to you, you righteous, that in Heaven the Angels remember you for good in front of the Glory of the Great One, and that your names are written down in front of the Glory of the Great One.

104.2 Be hopeful! For you were formerly put to shame through evils and afflictions, but now you will shine like the Lights of Heaven, and will be seen, and the Gate of Heaven will be opened to you.

104.3 And persevere in your cry for judgment and it will appear to you, for justice will be exacted from the rulers for all your distress, and from all those who helped those who plundered you.

104.4 Be hopeful, and do not abandon your hope, for you will have great joy like the Angels of Heaven.

104.5 What will you have to do? You will not have to hide on the day of the Great Judgment, nor will you be found to be sinners. The Eternal Judgment will be upon you for all the generations of eternity.

104.6 And now do not be afraid, you righteous, when you see the sinners growing strong and prospering in their desires, and do not be associated with them but keep far away from their wrongdoing, for you will be associates of the Host of Heaven.

104.7 For you sinners say: “None of our sins will be inquired into and written down!” But they will write down your sins every day.

104.8 And now I show you that light and darkness, day and night, see all your sins.

104.9 Do not be impious in your hearts, and do not lie, and do not alter the

words of truth, nor say that the words of the Holy and Great One are lies, and do not praise your idols. For all your lies, and all your impiety, lead not to righteousness but to great sin.

104.10 And now I know this mystery; that many sinners will alter and distort the words of truth, and speak evil words, and lie, and concoct great fabrications, and write books in their own words.

104.11 But when they write my words exactly in their languages, and do not alter or omit anything from my words, but write everything exactly, everything that I testified about before; then I know another mystery:

104.12 That books will be given to the righteous and wise and will be a source of joy and truth and much wisdom.

104.13 And books will be given to them, and they will believe in them and rejoice over them; and all the righteous who have learnt from them all the ways of truth will be glad.

105.1 And in those days, says the Lord, they shall call and testify to the sons of the Earth about the wisdom in them. Show it to them for you are their leaders and the rewards will be over all the Earth.

105.2 For my son and I will join ourselves with them, forever, in the paths of uprightness during their lives.

And you will have peace.

Rejoice - you sons of uprightness!

Amen

Notes

(21) ENOCH'S CONCLUDING WORDS (pages 157-158)

The conclusion to the book covers similar ground to the previous section but in a shorter form. Future glory is predicted for the righteous and darkness for the sinners.

21) **ENOCH'S CONCLUDING WORDS**

108.1 Another book which Enoch wrote for his son Methuselah and for those who should come after him and keep the law in the last days.

108.2 You who have observed, and are waiting in these days, until an end shall be made of those who do evil, and an end shall be made of the power of the wrongdoers.

108.3 Do indeed wait until sin shall pass away, for their names shall be erased from the Books of the Holy Ones, and their offspring will be destroyed forever. And their spirits will be killed, and they will cry out and moan in a chaotic desert place, and will burn in fire, for there is no Earth there.

108.4 And there I saw something like a cloud, which could not be discerned, for because of its depth I was not able to look into it. And the flames of a fire I saw, burning brightly, and things like bright mountains revolved and shook from side to side.

108.5 And I asked one of the Holy Angels, who were with me, and I said to him: "What is this bright place? For there is no sky, but only the flames of a burning fire, and the sounds of crying, and weeping, and moaning, and severe pain."

108.6 And he said to me: "This place which you see; here will be thrown the spirits of the sinners, and of the blasphemers, and of those who do evil. And of those who alter everything that the Lord has spoken through the mouths of the prophets about the things that shall be done.

108.7 For there are books, and records, about them in Heaven above so that the Angels may read them and know what is about to come upon the sinners. And upon the spirits of the humble, and of those who afflicted their bodies and were recompensed by God, and of those who were abused by evil men.

108.8 Those who loved God and did not love gold, or silver, or any possessions, but gave up their bodies to torment.

108.9 Those who, from the moment they existed, did not desire earthly food, but counted themselves as a breath which passes away, and kept to this. And the Lord tested them much, and their spirits were found pure, so that they might bless His Name.”

108.10 And all their blessings I have recounted in the books, and he has assigned them their reward, for they were found to be such that they loved Heaven more than their life in the world. And although they were trampled underfoot by evil men, and had to listen to reviling and reproach from them, and were abused, yet they blessed their Lord.

108.11 And the Lord said: “And now I will call the spirits of the good, who are of the Generation of Light, and I will transform those who were born in darkness, who in the flesh were not recompensed with honour as was fitting to their faith.

108.12 And I will bring out into the shining light those who love my Holy Name and I will set each one on the throne of his honour.”

108.13 And they will shine for times without number, for righteous is the Judgment of God, for with the faithful He will keep faith in the dwelling of upright paths.

108.14 And they will see those who were born in darkness thrown into the darkness while the righteous shine.

108.15 And the sinners will cry out as they see them shining but they themselves will go where days and times have been written down for them.

REFERENCES AND FURTHER READING

The Ethiopic Book of Enoch,

M. A. Knibb, Oxford University Press.

My book is based on this 1974 Oxford University translation. There are many footnotes on the details of the translation and detailed comparisons of the various known manuscripts and fragments of the book.

The Book of Enoch,

R H Charles, SPCK London

Published in 1917 and the most common English translation - but not the best.

The Book of Enoch the Prophet

Richard Laurence, Wizards Bookshelf

Published 1821 but possibly a better version than the Charles version.

Fallen Angels and the Origins of Evil

Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Summit University press

This is a good and well researched book about Enoch. It also includes the text of the the 19th century Laurence translation of the Book of Enoch. Also there is an extensive section covering biblical references relating to Enoch and the book. This book also has the text of other old works where Enoch appears in the title, such as the secrets of Enoch, and also the Book of Jubilees (written at the time of the Exodus).

Uriel's Machine

Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, Arrow Books

This is a good book and worth reading. It connects Enoch to the ancient

stone circles and religions and is packed with interesting detail.

From the Ashes of Angels

Andrew Collins, Michael Joseph

This is an interesting book about the possible background of the Watchers.

Thoth – Architect of the Universe

Ralph Ellis, Edfu Books

Mainly a book about the mathematics of stone circles and pyramids but related to Enoch's time period in places. This is the book that mentions the South Sandwich islands.

The Sign and the Seal

Graham Hancock, Mandarin.

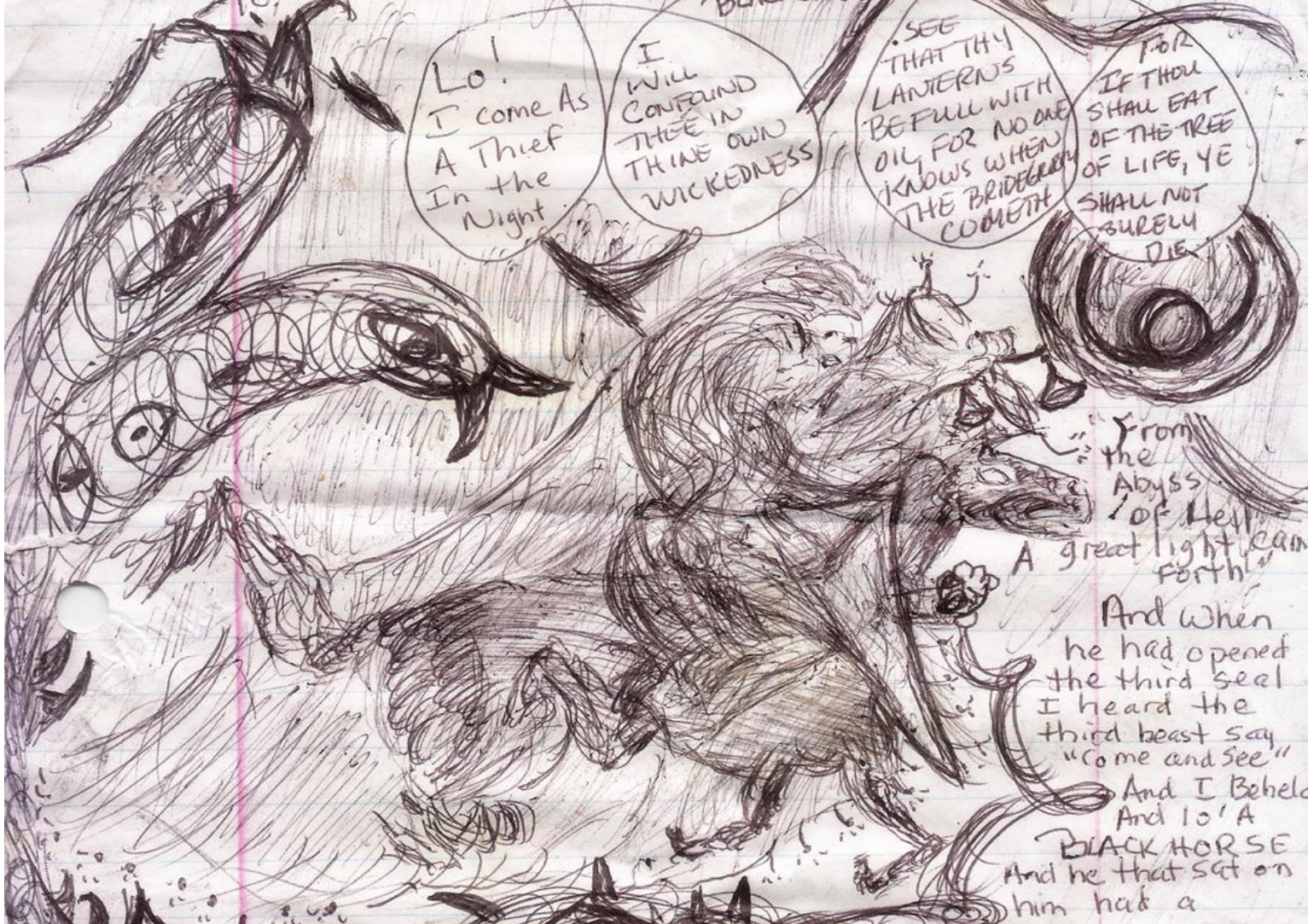
This is about Ethiopia and the Ark of the Covenant. It was this book that led me to Enoch's book.

Mahabharata

Krishna Dharma, Torchlight Publishing

An Indian religious epic, that is very old, and that may be based on the story of the families of some of the rebel Watchers during the times between Enoch and Noah. There are some very interesting descriptions of warfare involving advanced weaponry.

SOH RAY



TO LIFE

THE
BLACK SHEEP

Lo!
I come As
A Thief
In the
Night

I
WILL
CONFUND
THEE IN
THINE OWN
WICKEDNESS

SEE
THAT THY
LANTERNS
BE FULL WITH
OIL, FOR NO ONE
KNOWS WHEN
THE BRIDE
COMETH

FOR
IF THOU
SHALT EAT
OF THE TREE
OF LIFE, YE
SHALL NOT
SURELY
DIE

From
the
Abyss
of Hell
A great light came
forth

And when
he had opened
the third seal
I heard the
third beast say
"come and see"

And I beheld
And lo! A

BLACK HORSE
And he that sat on
him had a

Pair of BALANCES in his hand

REVELATION 6:5

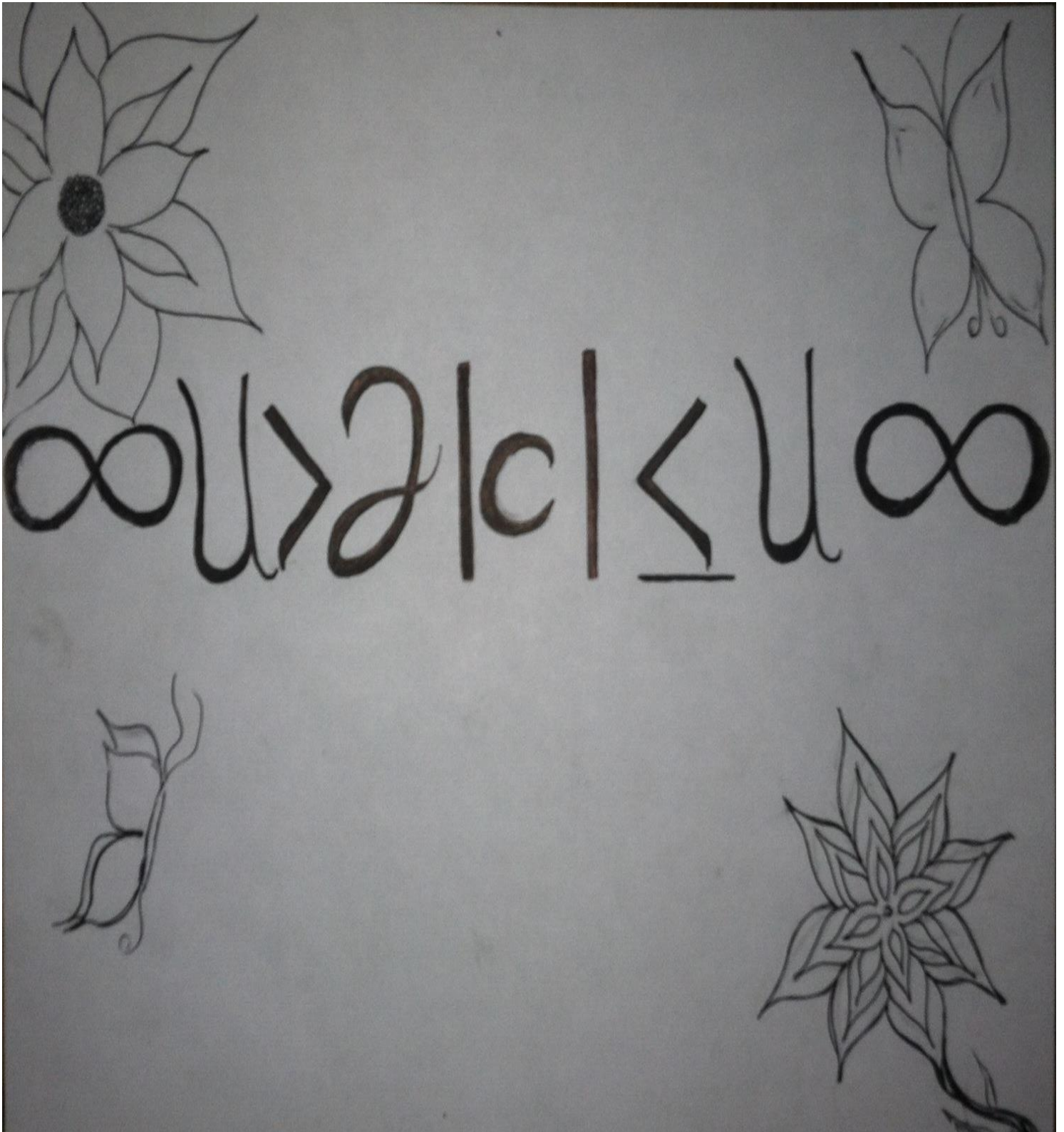
2004 > 2/1/05 400 {LARI

THE DRAGON/SATAN, THAT BEAST
WHICH SAT OUT TO DECEIVE THE WORLD,
IS CAPTURED!

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction



Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

First and fore most, May all the Glory, Honor and Praise be given To the Holiest of Holy King of Kings Lord of Lords, Enforcer of the day on Judgment. Thank you so much for giving me another chance. It is only through this that I had the response-ability to bring this to you. Thanks to Enoch for doing what he did. He stood up to wickedness unapologetically. With Dignity and Dread for the Lord. I always talk about extensive determination diligence and the requirement of discernment. No ones gonna do it for you but you. With surrender to the will of the Lord of Righteousness.

As a kid I had moderate activity levels. Although throughout early youth I played some soccer, dance school, summer camps. Much of it was overshadowed I could never focus. I went along with the motions. Feeling I was never normal. I was always sick. So many doctors visits. Allergies, seizures, asthma excemza athletes foot misaligned digestion and overall natural body imbalance. People will say awwww, you look so happy in your family pictures. I say yeah any kid will make the best of an indeterminate inescapable life. Candy (child sugar drugs), Chuck E cheese(early idolatry programing) Cartoons , family (insert whiney voice) vacayyyys. Plus who wouldnt smile? isnt that what we're programed to do!? Sssssmiiiiiiile....ssssaaayys CHEEEEEEEse (uuuummmmmmm....that blood mucus filled former baby cow or goat food wont make me smile anymore) People will spritually beat you down, so you can't and wont accept, tell, or even want the truth. After reading Enoch life is clearer. No fuzz no idolatry.

A wide range of modern-- day personal and occupational activities dramatically affect sound health. Many ignore the body and spirit's natural cues. Exposure to the world that has been infiltrated by the fallen is highly toxic. It is imperative to understand that even before the creation of the world the Lord of Righteousness knew this would happen. Even the righteous must be tested. There is the chance to leave the path of death. Countless distractions vie for the attention of the worlds inhabitants. Sorrow suffering ill health-disease attachments to mechanisms of destrction material addictions. Manifesting on a physicl and spiritual level. Most Diseases are preventable. Mass quantities of foods are being infiltrated with enemies to out bodies. This of your body as one of the first "computers. Today computers are so "advanced" where we used to use floppy or even cds are becoming obsolete. These holders of "invisible data" will not function if sustituted. Imagine putting a cd in a floppy drive. Ok some of you may not even know floppy. Imagine pudding a flash disk in a cd drive or attache it to your phony blasphemous cloud. Cloud are in the sky, people. Anywho you get the point. It wont work. So perform proper maintanance and update your body mind and spirit with truth and the mechanisms of Life/Creation.

In the papers I wrote for Dr. Dunn's class, she often comments on my run on sentences, or

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

being unable to understand where Im coming from. I have always written the way I talk to you. Like we're having a conversation. Formalities are an unnecessary over burdening aspect of the Ivy leaguers through more words at you, big ass words you cant under stand and dont even need. Enoch said no idle words. She had Parkinsons (research causative effect of stomach bacteria on this disease.and many others such as excema,,,,, can be caused by excess animal or dairy/eggs bloods and mucouses) and students often laughed and cut up in her class. She was a nice lady. Being a CNA at the time my heart felt for her pain. Tremors, ambulation difficulties, etc. Parkinsons (research causative effect of stomach bacteria on this disease.) it was diffilcut for her to ambulate and she had tremors. But still she came to class to teach. What motivation. As I remember she hardly missed a class.

Td jakes---

from guilt to gratitude

“when you dont know the story you dont understand a persons response.

You dont know their suffering or their agony.

You cant undo whats be done....

may have done what they said but....”(this phrase was really good, got distracted and didnt rite it.)

After reading Enoch, it changed my life. We were already vegetarian cosuming small amounts of fish. After a long time of prayer and meditation I found my answer. As I have regarding many questions, I presented to my Creator and Father in Heaven. (See in Urbn's BabyGirl...The REAL Philadelphia Eagles story) Patience is requierd for prayer. The Eagles actually came! There isnt anything I find objectionable in the text. The two things I took from it the most is this eat NO blood...and NO IDLE WORDs. So we promptly discontinued eating eggs butter and milk all which contain the blood and mucus of the animal. And vowed to do this work for the people who seek the truth. I used to be a conspiracy theorist. Worried about DOOMSDay and all this type of thing. Then I realize the issue is Faction or Fiction. Many say fact or fiction but I use this title to illustrate the necessity for a choice. Will you be a part of the facts the truth a Faction in support of the Lord of Righteousness (see Fairweather Friends)? Or will you enslave yourself to fiction ficticious fake fabricated (i.e. isms sheisms falsehoods satan.)

Over the short time Ive been blessed with life, iv been on a constant search for understanding. In reading this it is more like a journal diary. It's possible that if anyone has interest in a book form, I will stream line the info. However just as we have taken many hours of research now you must contribute to your own succes. Peoples quotes, commercials I see, music I hear I deconstruct it all in my mind and spirit to determine what belongs to Righteousness....and what will be sent to the fires of hell. It was originaly inteded as Ive said before as a healthy livin and recipe guide. There are some resources in here for recipes. How ever I felt it mor pertinent to focus on Righteous Healthy living for total life. **Meaning yes you are what you eat but more so what you see hear think and have in your heart. If its full of scum it dont matter what you physically eat because spiritually its lacking. This physical-overbearing-external-everything for sale-environment is selling you fictional partitions. Discernment: you have to learn how what when where how why this is happening and root out destruction from your life. This is the battle between Good and evil. The battle for souls. How else will the Lord know who loves HIM. DO**

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

you choose the world or Life/Righteousness.

If you read the letter I wrote for my dad you'll see the same that applies to my blood relations is the same for all. Many in my family always say things like "loyalty" "blood is thicker than water" ← This phrase being the most detested by me but used by them. I later would come to realize that if someone says this when it comes to your contribution and then in turn their blood doesn't turn out to be thick enough in supporting you in truth then you gotta let that go. I'm the water I would come to tell them. I am the water. Blood is mostly water your body is mostly water most of this planet is water. So water comes from the Lord to quench those who thirst. Dryness and fire is for hell and demons. If you ain't Righteous your light(spirit) is dim and attached to Fiction. I've not had time to collate everything. You can do somethin...Apply yourself. Analyzation required. Figure some of this stuff out. You have to in order to detach from

Blasphemy and Vain filings

I've included pdf of CULT BRANDING techniques how they are dividing ppl into Cults of Loyal customer indirect sales people who LOVE THEIR STUFF. Which they raped from Creation. I have recurring themes throughout I don't go in depth, Anthony tirelessly and eloquently has documented these things in his work. I'll not re say but those things I view as imperative to giving ourselves to RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Fools and foolishness anything to make they dollars.....but if they don't pay for eternity they gon burn an hooooooooo!

.jay z tidal one night show only tickets and live stream for tidal members only. FYI tidal is the new music service he just launched.

Kevin Durant fictional lawyer but a baller is gonna cut your rate plan in half

Tidal relating to tide of the oceans which THE Lord graciously made us.

Burger King "So fries and chicken are pregnant again and they're having chiken fries

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

Chicken relating to the animal which is also of Creation. Nature. They aint never made nothing under or over the sun. They have to take from everything The Almighty did and parody, I.E. Fictionalize it to get you in the dreamllusion. Once your in the Waking Dream youll do anything to stay. It makes you so plushfully luxuriously comfortable in decadence. Comfort. Its over with. This is and has always been about to get really real.....

Somebody tell

that idiot hannah on directv Horses. dont care about directv so why use to capitlize on human deepset emotion on nature and creation. View the commercial online Where she tells you about wireless tv....dont take it from her tho get it straight from *her* horses mouth. And he starts talking and singing.

Fiction- 1 Making up of imaginary happenings; feigning(look up this, understand) 2 anything made up or imagined. 3 any literary work portrauing imaginary charaters or events . As a novel story or play.

4. LAW something accepeted as fact for the sake of convenience, although not neccassarily true.

I just saw this one in the dict. And it reminded me of the statement my dad always use to say..

The word is:

Feeble- to be wept over, to howl (past use-- bleat, Blare) Weak not strong, infirm without force or effectiveness easily broken frail...

(feeble-mindednes- 1 mentally retarded subnormal in intelligence (a term no longer use in psychology)

Rare having a weak will, irresoulute. I talk about this on pg 3)

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

Love is a (___insert the above word___) endeavor. As a kid I my knowing was basic.... ddnt really have a great understanding of the meaning. Nor more importantly the effext of words and vibrations. You what you eat with your eyes ears stomach mind heart. What are you feeding your spirit? What are you feeding your spirit? More importantly WHO? Who is feeding your spirit? The Phy. world or the Lord of Glory and Righteouness? Discernment. Dont be afraid to know. Ok so maybe its the phy or physical world.. What do you do? Read Enoch. Learn from our experiences. Pray sincerely, repent ask for forgiveness. And start letting go of the world.. Soar with eagles dont be a buzzard.

let that shit go. When you flush the toilet do you tell *it* to come back? It is not for those who love the Lord. Dont be feeble in love or anything for that matter. Find your strength in surrender to the Lord Of Righteousnes and True Justice. May his glory righteousness and love be praised For ETERNITY. Bless the Heavenly Host Bless the Most Righteous Scribe. By the will of the Almighty let those who have ears; hear. those who have eyes; see. Those who are hungry; eat and partake of Truth, Justice, Sovreignty. And may we be blessed to even be one of those at the edge of heaven. Still in the true light. Why would you want to be in darkness so dark....the hottest hot or the coldest cold (to be determined on the day of Judgement.) No soul gets destroyed (read Enoch). You want to be so far away from Heaven that just barely audible you can hear somethng (you dont really know what it is because...hell is hell. And its meant for evildoers, lovers of the phy world and its wickedness. And in that place there is no happiness only agony and feeble mindedness) And from that place You hear the beauty of true sound, song music of the praises the heavenly host sings to the Lord every moment. And its so far away barely in sight...all the way on the other side of eternity a pinpoint of the light emanating from the throne of God. Dont be a thorn. Be a lotus. A true lotus. See Bawa look up lotus.

God can make a person deaf dumb and blind. Or he can make you hear see wisdom. What Vibration do you emit? God is everywhere HE speaks the air that fills our lungs. Creation began with the Word . Oh Wooodoord? Woord. De-Cypher the text. use your wisdom. Even the Lord who is the Only Awesome One The Only Master of True Holiest Holiness (which eng-lish calls God) didnt create all in one day. In seven HE took time and had much fore thouhgt in the time before the beginning to what HE would do, in the before and after. This. So dont be so entranced.

Break away from the dream world illusions material fabrications and manipulation. I have attched several articles advertisements (FREEDOM OF INFORMATION) of my research for you to decypher decrypt the hidden meanings and manipulations. Division. That the forces of evil are using to use and abuse, beat anyone who will go into hell-abyss in the

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

heavy iron chains waiting for they asses. Fools paradise. That all this time is. Get it off you. They mimic but thay caynt recreate. Nothing. Period. Pimper's paradise thats all you are to them.

Now back to Awesome. This is what it really means. (nothin to do w/ teenagers or turtles) SO all you surfer cow a bunga duuuuudddes mutant ninjas-meddlers.

Awe- 1 mixed feeling of reverance, fear and wonder caused by something MAJESTIC (God is the only Majesty), sublime, sacre

2 the power of inspiring intense fear or fearful reverence

3 terror, (my personal fav) dread to inspire awe in, fill with awe ----- stand (or be) in awe of to respec and fear.

Synonym....awe refers to a feeling of fearful or profound respect or wonder inspired by greatness, superiority, grandeur etc of God (they put a person or things, I DONT AGREE.) and suggests an immobilizing effec; reverence is applied to a deep feeling of respect mingled with love for something on holds SACRED or INVIOABLE and suggest a displau of homage, deference, etc veneration impliies a WORSHIPFUL reverence for God (again Blasphemy and vain they say a person or things) regarded as HALLOWED OR SACRED and specifically suggests acts of (I subtract religious as it is made of mans and unnecessary. relics=material artifact capitalized demolished and stolen from CREATION!!!!) devotion; DREAD (Pay attention) as it comes into comparison here, suggets extreme fear mixed with awe or reverance [a dread of divine retribution] ← did you see that? This is in the Dict. I have the websters new world dictionary of american langauge.

Word Play, is at play wit yo mind heart body and soul. Fools say awesome over folly. Fools say dread in blashphemy and vain. A Dread me a Dread. Uncle Bob said..."Dreeeeead Naaaaatty Dreeeeeadloooock. (and for the record I even use discernment when I listened to bobs music as I seek the truth in my own right and take nothing anyone says at face value I pray and surrender to the Will of the ALLmighty and none other. Dread(loc) me a dread(Loc) so much so that why me loc. HE knows the numbers of my hairs HE knows my heart and soul to the body. Not for vanity or cool points. This is me. I live for LIFE. For the people. Real people. Prevail in Righteousness. Done made it this far, keep getting up Like a morning glory growing on horseshit. JUS keep gettn up y'all. MMMMMmmmmmmmmuuuuuuuuuuahhhhhh. Love you, you lovers and seekers of Righteousness.

Do you choose fiction? Or the Fact of the Lord of Rightfulness. (pun intended, yes the

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

period had to be that big) :) The thoughts and words offered in this work do not necessarily reflect the views held by those whom we thank. I don't agree with things with all the authors' views of the attachments. I have not notated on the articles, op eds, adverts, etc as I wanted and intended. Due to time constraints and sometimes you just get tired and brain overload from all the TV news, docs, commercials. We don't have to agree on everything as people, but we should all strive everyday for Righteousness.

Float like a butterfly, sting like a bee.

This book is free. Free. Not for Sale. You will be able to find it on Scribd.com, the internet archive. Share it email it torrent it or whatever you call it now a days send it. Print the important parts and send them to your family wherever they are let's get the message of the Righteous out to the people of Earth.

If you would like to have this in paper back format we appreciate any donations or assistance in making that happen. You've been waiting patiently for this to get here....It is what it is. I won't make you wait for this anymore. It will require more time for streamlining the data for to print.

Very Special thanks to all those who have offered support in any manner. May your kindness be blessed. We Love you. All those who have come before us and may come after. The True enforcers of Freedom, Justice, Love and ALL GOOD THINGS. Peace and Blessings.

Anthony McKnight, Sr. you are the only one second to The Almighty who saw in me the search for Justice and Truth in my life. Who helped me to find meaning in the breath of my lungs. To value my beauty as I am. My Luv, My Duv, my brother, my friend, my partner: Boot Jacks fo Life. We was on the Vine Street Expressway, when those eagles sat next to we. Homeless or in a House; by bus, bike, train or foot Come we guh chant dun babylon one more time. Thank you soooo much hon, I love you. And who would believe after almost 30 years of living your the only one who told me the TRUTH about Cherrios. Unbelievable. Well actually it is, they'll stop at nothing to hide the truth. People of the Earth, behold a servant of the Almighty who endures things you'd suffer pain to escape. He is a model of a real man. Money don't make a man and it don't break a man. Morning Glory on HorseSh--, That man just keeps get'n up. Go on wit you righteous self, MacDaddy. May we eternally serve the Will of Righteousness and Justice.

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

Special Thanks to Ms. Auntie Wanita. We love you your words or silence are always appreciated. You know the true value of being a friend our friend in struggle. To the world we may be the “boot jacks” But we’re still here. Thanks always. Peace and Blessings.

Murat and Senay, thanks for everything---Ms. Emel (Mama Hen) [We love your voice, stay on top. You always say you're an old lady...but you and Mr. Riki out do the young-uns.],--Jimmy and family. love all y'all. Jimmy, Thanks for that Oregano Joes vegi pizza, it was tasty. And taught me how to make the best fried eggplant. :) We miss you. Shout out to all who support Orange Farmers Market on Bull Hill Lane. Eat fruits and vegetables. Stay Healthy, My friends. {{{And Dont drink dos equis :) or any other wine and spirits. Guinness is ok cuz its stout if you had nothing to eat you could live on guinness....no joke :) }}}}

Mr. John for the equipment without which completing this work would have been real tedious. Mr Dan and Wife, thanks so much...call anytime. Ms. Radihka and her Daughter(fr your privacy I still remember your name :)) Ms. Karen and her mom, Ms. Rama, Ms Cheryl thanks to yall for blankets shoes clothes blender cutting board and various other things you gave we after the fire are so. Senor y Senora (sry I dont know ur name but we used to see u at the sitio para lavar las ropas. :) Ay mira todavia no se acabo mi praticas para espanol. Thanks for offering us a place to stay. The brothers from the laundry mat thanks for everything (A.S.). Pablo and family Thanks man. BIG ups to Congress Market I & II. Still in the hood. Glad theres still people who dont forget people. I can count on 2 hands those who helped after the incident/attack on our property.

Ms Fentress I love you. Thanks for being one of my most important teachers and all your tough

love when I was a kid. Old school, tough love. I was upset when you told on me, but it made me better. They shoulda never gave us calculators. :) Call me sometime, you may be retired as a schoolhouse teacherbut dont retire as my friend, Auntie.

Las Senoras y Familia del la deli dominicana on the Post road across from Sallys African Beauty Supply. Big ups to the Ladies of The real Sallys Beauty. I dont wear weave or makeup no more, But I still love yall. I comin for some shea butter. To Auntie of the Sonassa Afirmart near the L.P Library in allingtown, thanks for the shea butter when I only had a couple dollars. To my sisters from the the donut shop on whallye I dont know yall names but thanks for always being our sisters it means a lot.

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

The staff of the Louis Piantino Library of Allingtown. You've been there for me since I was a kid. Dont make the building like downtown all high tech an fancy its just too much. I love you the way you are. :) you shocked me that computers dont even use cds anymore. :) To the Sir and Ma'am your presence is always appreciated and thanks for always kindly helping us. Id like to say your help throught out the years helped me to get this work done as an adult. Can you please bring a copy of Enoch to the library I checked the catalog and didnt see it. Why wouldn't the guy who wrote the probly the First book on anything worth reading be in there? But I have to say I wouldn't understand the things I know today if I didn't read.

(note: Although I thinks reading as well as many other man made mechanisms are unnecessary for joyful human living. God made us in his image, (dont think phy) Go forth and be fruitful mutiply be the stewards of Creation was the task. We're at were we're at. So seek righteousness and eliminate unnecessary mechanisms from life.)

Judy E. and Fam y'all have all been my friends at different times of my life. Your beautiful almost identicals smiles and ability to always make me laff is appreciated much. Peace and blessings. Ms. Elizabeth your beautiful smiles and Aunite way of talking gives me joy. Keep on keeping on you mean a lot to us. Mr. Dino and Ms. Linda thanks for your encouragement during college. As I strive to hear the righteous holy sound of song in Heaven, I dont play music anymore or hardly want to listen to it. Your teachings taught me who cares if no one wants to hear me play Long Long Ago on the Piano. At least I tried. :) In the words of whassaname from the g-odfather movie. "I'm smmmaaaaart, not like they say....I know things" ha ha ha. (Das for you Ant, I had to put it somewhere in here at least once. Love you, Baby)

Mushroom Tom if ur still out there and have a good crop bring some to the market we need local mushrooms. :)

Jessica and her sister. You reminded me about Brandon, forgot to ask is he doin alright? What up, Brandon? Thanks for bein the closest thing to a big brother I had in high school. Y'all was always togther and that offered me stability. Thank you both. Sister, sry I cant remember your name. And thanks for reminding me of your friendship. I knew you both at different times of life but you taught me about life. When we are children we may do many childish things. But as "adults" is when we really have a chance to grow. Thanks for your smiles and remembering me.

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

To all the bus drivers who drive good and with integrity, dont sit in that seat too long...get some stretching in. :) Thanks we know y'all got a tough job. Be safe. And may the angels be by your side. Golden Dragon Chinese food W.H. on Post rd accroos from the old mineke. You always smile, Shi shi. Great Wall on Bull Hill Lane(acrss from WH train st) My Chefs; Shi shi we're coming for the broccoli in clear garlic sauce on the side. Thanks for trying understand our requests. Vegetarian easy. :)

Ms. Houda, Mr. Mohammad and family, thanks for being a refuge of my childhood. When I was a child I may not have understood your customs, but it helped me to seek truth in people's hearts and not judge.

Mr. Ellis words cant say thank you, you are a pillar of the community, Have you gotten your chamomile tea or sour cherry juice? I pray for you restful sleep. Mr. Carmen your positive manner brought much happier mornings on that before dawn ride. Mr. Austria(I don't kno your name, but tanks for everything.) Hope you had time to bake your own cookies. How's the barn coming along? Really I should take off the Mister and call you guys Uncles. Because you treat us like family. Thank you. Always. :)

To all those who assisted our Bana's HomeSoulGrown Micro-Farm venture. I have attached some pics. Thanks for the seedlings, flowers, horse manure, materials, rabbit houses, Jen and Family for the quail, The guy who sold us the trailer, thanks for working with us on that. To the people who gave us the buns, my kitties Faith and Zoey. To the people who gave our buns quails homes after we got put on the street. Senora Teresa y fam. Gracias, para quidando a mi nino. To the greenhouse people thanks for accommodating us, What you did was great. To the cab drivers (yeah I had to take cabs from my parents house.) who were kind enough to transport my stuff to the market. It didnt turn out as we expected, but at least we tried. Thats what counts. To those naysayers who made it harder, you gotta answer for dat. The lady who sold us the trailer for the tank, thanks you still ridin? Get out there, be safe.

Tracy and Troy C. from my school days. Fancy working w/ you at the phony place. Hope y'all are doing good, may in heaven we'll be taller Tray...if ur still there tell Chris I said keep drawing. Justin I know you thought the new people had to stick together. Dont worry bout stuff like that stick to God and to Rightesouness and you'll be alright. Keep Pressin on. Stay on the good foot, yo. So what you a white boy, stay righteous. Ms. Maryann and Ms. Elizabeth thanks for answering my questions and always having a smile. Did you get the metal toungue scrapers in yet?

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

To all those in Philly who supported us We love you. Philly Stand Up!!! Noodles, Bird I always pray fir y'all hope you alright. Pearl Street Fam, we see you. Tracy thanks for givin us the apartment, you know your our Sister. And words money cant pay or describe our Thanks. Bless you and your family. My Bell, wherever you are thanks for brightening many mornings. Babu at Salad works How are you Buddy? Thanks for the chair and table....where HomeSoulGrown first went on line. All the Salad Chefs who could meet the high standards of my boss TheBookMan's salad orders. I eventually married the Bookman and now I make his salads. Naw I ain't sorry,: ladies from the Spring garden buildiings. To the ladies who treated me wit kindess when I came to Philly thanks, Ms. Beverly from Johns place on spring garden. City view Pizza we used to get the double bacon dbl mushrooms, dbl chz grilled onion on garlic toast, but now we're vegetarian and we need the best salad you got wit grilled or fried egplant (no dairy no eggs). and the restaurant on the corner of broad and spring garden. Dont remember ur name but Thanks guys. Four Sides we love ur food. Shi Shi, Papa Chef We comin soon. Rice, Bok choi, spring roll. Added any new sides? The restaurant under the convention center where the chinese bus stops. It took me so long to figure it out the secret lo mein herb. Best lo mein I ever had. Oh and ther potsticks are the freshest. China town laundry Thanks Madame. The Famous fancy red chinese restaurant acrooss from the back of grey hound center city your broccoli in white garlic sauce is the best I ever had, nobody ever made it like you.

Ani and Family, may your mother rest in peace. Glad I got to know you and your mom after HS. Your smiles always are appreciated. ☺

May Sr. Julio S. Rest in Peace always a smile and a kind word. Bless you his lovely wife M. Disculpe si ustedes nombre no estan correcto, pero con mi estoy abranzando con mi espritu. Quedarte con Dios siempre. En piensamentos y viviendo.

In loving memory of Theo, Mama Dorothy, Trinity. Always in my heart.

Im sorry if I forgot anyone. Dont worry Righteousness forgets nothing. The Righteous Scribes heavenly pen is still scribing. Dread the Righteous Judement.

**Bana
HomeSoulGrown.**

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

THERE IS ONLY GOD.

Introduction

Observation and Analysis

Fact vs. Fiction

44 faces occupy a list we have been bombarded with during the indoctrination-education. All 43 white+ 1 ½ white ½ black face. The presidents' of the u.s. How far have we come since having a ½ black president? Now if due to the lightness of my skin people often assume im 1. white, 2. mulatto 3. some people (white, black, hispanic/ latino, indo-asian, etc) assume me to be lesser than they due to the incomprehensible person that is me. Never being white enough for whites or black enough for blacks, jamaican enough for jamaicans, latino/hispanic enough, rasta for rastas or dread enough for dreadlocks, or even woman enough for women, and the list goes on and on. People think its so subtle. Yo, I have been dealing with this from the womb from my own family. So when you think your being so subtle and I dont know. I may not always know nor do I care. The Almighty knows. And a lotta times I can see it in your eyes, hear it in your speech and the way you move. I can sense it. Why because I have to use discernment myself in not judging others. Not discrimination..... It's called discernment. There is a difference. Which Leads me to a what happened earlier on the bus.

Dont forget Jack Johnson even before Muhammad Ali...before Kobe or any of America's love to hate em sports guys..

See Link TV. Link tv. Org democracy Now the war and peace report/ or the website for documentaries viewchange.org. Factual News information. Still use dist\creation.

Louis CK Comedian, "I love being white, I really do. it's clearly better. If it was an option I'd re-up every year." {you can be sure he gathered tons of laughs from the highly likely white audience.}

This was a "comedy skit" but clearly is a dear held sentiment of many who are caucasian or seek to be.

That was a scene from:

White like Me Privilege Race, Racism & White Privilege In America---

--1st law passed by congress--- naturalization act only free white citizens

--Social service institution great depression job insurance...

\
ag workers domestic service workers dont qualify overwhelming ily black over 80 %

Exclusion by FDR and Congress of blacks .

Housing assistance loans by FHA

amortized housing

34-62 almost 90% of beneficiaries of these white

GI bill of rights stipends cash assistance. Blacks don't qualify. Not reward... a right for those things which he went to war.

Commercial: "Those who benefit from the social security act people like these a white mom kissing her 2 kids leaving a house for school ...

{But in contrast when talking about blacks who receive assistance their suckers of the system. Even though overwhelming numbers of whites have benefited for countless generations.

Material benefits as well as psychological job housing, and health care }

--on the comfortability of whiteness... "knowing you won't be profiled"... "legacy of inequality and obliviousness" {Which becomes inherent in society as a whole including the foundational institutions.} see Oliver Stone's The Real History of the U.S. and why they are still teaching unfactual outdated and disproved information to all levels of the Miseducation-doctrination system...

Dreeeeead Naaatty DreadLoooooc!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

I'm sittin on the bus and this lady with hyper manicured twist locs
very seemingly styled.

So I say to myself "what a wonderful woorrld.....just kidding.

I said to myself, "here we go with another twist up style up gal". But I return to my meditation as to not concern myself with what other people choose to do with their hairs. Then she begins conversation with the young man she was with. However, very soon during this ride I think to me, "Do I smell something burning? Nah probably a draft from the window. I hear a familiar sound. Locs being rolled in palms. Then, A lighter flick. I can see the flash out of the corner of my eye. And then I realize this chick is manicure-pulating (a combination of manicure, manipulating and mutilating) her already 1/3 bottom shaven twisty-locs. After my day's work I usually unlatch my locs. And in a

gesture of love and kindness that they never have or had to suffer that fate. People with twisttuylocs (as I've come to call them...wheter on man or woman.) don't phase me. I'll latch un latch, put my hair up or down. Wear my hairs the way I deem fit. You obviously got some issues. Where you dont even know the purpose of having locs.

Dem nah fe twis up twis up. Dreeeeeeead Naaatty DreadLoooooc.

Vanity is for the faint of heart. Dread me a dread.

Fear of the Lord of Glory an Righteousness Sovreighnty an Justice.

He knows: the numbers of the hairs on your head,
the stars of the sky,

the creatures of the deepest depths and the highest hights,

He alone knows the day on Judge-ment,

The goings and the comings of the Angels

Who serves the Will of Righteousness and Certitude,

He is the Judge, Righteousness is the Jury.

Justice shall prevail.

Beauty is in the Eye of the Be-Hold-er.

Also known as the Almighty One the one who keeps hold of, keeps in view, and regards those who are be-hold-en to HIM in the Will of Righteousness.

Not only did HE create beauty (spirit&phy) and eyes (spirit&phy) but HE made all of Creation. Which includes us, our hair, eyes, hearts, minds, organs, cells, etc etc. Why do people think they have a right to defame the Creation. We were made in God's image. That means that wen we are born we are beauty. Who gave you the right to maim and manicure it. The forces of destruction (i.e. the fallen). Who were so enraged with jealousy and hatefulness for the beauty God gave to Creation they had to come and seduce it away from its inherent being fundamentally. Sister, I dont even have the same

wanting to tell you about yourself as I did when I got off the bus. The corny ass comment you made about my hear wasnt even memorable enough to type or even remember for that matter. I pray for you that you can feel beautifil in being natural. As I pray for the white italian lady who commented on how beautiful and long my hair is and how come black women cant grow their hair. How did I get mine to grow like this etc etc. At first I puzzled over how to answer this question as a black woman and second as a cashier. I explained to the lady I didnt always have hair like this and that often times this is a multi layered response. As there is more to this than she understands. She says well I gonna and I pray for black women that they can have (or grow long hair) I tried explaining to her the “pressures of feeling like you have to wear straight hair”

(.....like white women.) She interuptted me but I could and wouldnt take it to this last phrase. I can't recall what she said next but it led me to tell her, “It doesnt matter what your hair looks like live a righteous life.” Then from left field she says what does

righteous even mean. The conversation got pretty confusing after that I attempted to talk about living with Creation/nature. And she starts talking about gods and suns and myth and mythologies and how the the gods mad many sons/suns.... Well I told her I don't believe in that myths are stories fabrications, etc. etc, and then she said something I did nt hear. Exited the store.

So here you have a black woman who is probly more closely related to me than this white woman. Not that its relevant. Who has an issue with my naturalness. And then you have the italian who thinks my hair is beautiful and will pray for her and black women to be able to grow nice hair. LOL. I pray for both of you.

And more importantly for those of you my beloveds of whom hair is the least of your concern. My Children, my little ones who suffer: In poverty disease hunger suffer perils known and unknown. The ones who would give their hair, clothes, homes, lives to have even a fraction of what those two women or even humbly myself have. As for me and my house we choose to live humbly in honor of those who have, still and will suffer for righteousness. Who am I to accumulate riches or comforts of this world? Whilst there are yet still babies starving in the womb, children with no parents or care, families being ripped apart, innocents being bombed and slaughterd, Creation being dissected. Who are you to?

Which brings me to my next story. On the bus yesterday a driver leans in and says, "you goin *all* the way with me today" what the hell is that supposed to mean? People know the insinuation of that phrase. SO I told the driver dont say stuff like this to me. I ll get my husband out here if need be. So he carries on and says he aint mean nothing by it. That maybe so. I proceeded to tell him I dont need nobody hearin hime say stuff like this and think its ok. It ain't coooo at all. I dont need no crazy fool out on the street poppin off at the mouth disrespectin me. See as a woman when you have to be out in the world; you have to deal with worldly people with many forces and thoughts affecting them. As a dreadloc people think its peace love hair grease running thru fields of flowers in slow motion hippies wussup maaaaan. All that crap. Nawww. It aint like that.

Have respect for people and mind what/how you say things to them. Anywho back to the story. The this old lady sits there and like 3, 4 times she sits there sayin. I know you. I know you ain't mean nothing by it. You cant say nuthin to nobody no mo... Ok. Perhaps I should have let it go. I reiterated for the lady and the driver why I said what I said. Theres no need to be carryin on about it. Oh here goes the old lady " Im 60 yo I could say what I want I might be 60 but I still could romp (or watever stupid things she said) I know hime he aint mean nothing. I know hime. (Ok Are you God? Yu know in ppls minds and heart? No dont even know ur own base on what yu said next.) My husband knows him I told her.

Which he does. “so what dont no body want you (in a ignorant tone) . MY response, “God does and thats all that matters. Who cares anbout the world wanting me” (worldly people of the world care bout that crap) But heres the thing as I told the driver before my exit “Ask the lady if she read the bible. (proably, and probly be hollerin jesus when she wants somethin or even for nuthing like some do Oh, Jesus people say what does he have to do with your fickle idolarties) Ask her if she read Enock. (Bet you not. If she had maybe she'd a been on a married womans side in righteousness.) The world is a dangerous place.. Do you see what happened to Freddie Gray? Do yu see Baltimore? Life is too serious for me.. I dont have no time for idle words. (I been through much, people talk crap about me present/ past al the time. I still get up. And im through letting people try to say whatever they want ...bus driver I dont know you like that and you dont know me maybe the old lady woulda gave you ahe heh heh I like dat kinda laff. Nnot me.) Read enoch everybody. Download it free online.” Exit bus. :)

Note to Women: you dont have to accept people jokingly, unknowingly, wether willfully ignorant or intentionally demeaning you. Ever. Start standing up for your diginity. God blessed you to be a woman....**Womban**. Women Stand up. The world seeks to destroy the one thing that make us who we are. The Womb. And what comes from the womb. Life. Protect the children. (man child and wo-man child)

Life Matters
RighteousItes

BAGGAGE CHECK!

CHECK ~~IN~~ BAGGAGE. MOMMA SAID:
"Don't Bring ^{that} Baggage round here"
So, As UPON → Anthony Tricless
Knight Savor, MC Master of Ceremony
to the heavenly procession.
therefore All Baggage Will, Baggage
will Be ✓ Checked at the death
of you.

Southern Baptist Church Senior
Center was burned down in
Baltimore (60 unit facility).

Freddie's Dead: That's what I said

Everyone knows what happened. Now, the media, Washington Papers, and the unidentified individuals being identified as officers relatives, and informants being given the opportunity to corrupt the process; that is what the fourth step was for.

They broke his spine before he entered the van. He could not ambulate. He was therefore injured, given he was able to "Run" away from police. While in custody he could not "Walk". "They stopped the van to teach him a lesson" -> They murdered him, and then picked up someone to try and say he killed himself. Call it what it is -> Murder.

Robert Valentine

During the Baltimore campaign involving the Gray death, in which the Baltimore Police Dept. Murdered a Black man.

From Mr Valentine to Darrell Green spoken to on CNN; we can see the institutionalized Fraternities, Clergy and Vietnam Veterans, all receiving Government assistance checks. Therefore the allegiance they pledge are not to the matter of Black lives but to Capitalism.

According to the leaders of the Black community interviewed by the Media; Young black people are supposed to be: "Home, learning!" This from that destroyed over decades. Not educated, indoctrinated

Mr Ellis

During the past couple of years we have had many conversations, this one is especially ^{due} for you, about Pan-African relations. This is the third observation of native African descendants matriculation into American Society.

First, the "Current" which brought them to America is the same Current that brought the slaves from Africa, that being 'Capitol' \$\$. This 'Currency' is coveted or is the GOD of worship for the same masters, and those who willingly flock to the Western Hemisphere.

Now as I had first hand experience with these native Africans of West, North, East Africa, they had the same motivation → Money or Currency. The first individuals sentences usually started with: "man I got to get some money." in comparison to my finances, I couldn't understand the Creed

The second individual, and this is most concerning, put away family, a baby for the sake of currency.

While the third lives an illusion of Jesus and the Church, being blessed so to speak and not understanding that he is cursed. I marvel at this last subject, as I observe 'Currency' create hate and destruction of this person's soul. Over the false treasures of the world, man loses his soul.

This particular person lies to steal over and over and in him I can see how the Africans that were and are sold into slavery have a willing "incorporation" between the European-Dutch and African figures over the centuries. This, too, also what is meant "race" or "color" is not the factor "Good" and "Evil" will be the factor upon which the souls are balanced.

Moreover as id observed
living in close environment
with this person; they envy
and are jealously miserable
people. They lack the truth
and have an unfound sense
of superiority and a right of
oppression of fellow man.

The accumulation of objects
and materials have become the
Gods of man. To see a person
harbor these idols; while none
of this is an inheritance is so
sorrowful to observe. It is like
viewing of possession of a human
by these falling Evil spirits
and they [the possessed] don't
even understand. They don't
understand that for the belief
in these materials, GOD Almighty
knows who loves. The Lord of
Spirits, King of King, Lord of Lords,
All that is Holy, Alpha Omega.
Blessings forever, and ever.

Saw Mill Rd. Bull Hill La.

In no way did it start out expecting. I was renting a unit trying to raise funds to publish a Book; the West Haven Police brought us into this on a Sunday Morning. They stopped Devonne at 9:30 AM; riding a bicycle to work. For some reason it was related to a crime.

Four cop cars later, she was detained without cause; "She, I looked like someone(s) that were breaking into the Saw Mill Rd Plaza Stores." This information was given to the police by a white man, whom I identified the perpetrator as being a tall Black man. However, the truth revealed the perpetrator to be the very same white guy and his tall black friend who smoked crack.

These two were breaking into

the shops and when the police would ask for information, the employee, junkies would provide the police with information leading them away from themselves and to anyone else.

from the Metro Storage parking lot, you could see the employee shaking doors, setting off alarms, then running back into the laundromat; thus he also robbed. However, the best robbery of this sort came when he teamed up with the Pizza Palace. You could see him befriend the old man, helping with the trash.

Then, while busy, you can see him leaving the back door of his shop, go into the back door of the Pizza Palace office, then back into his shop. The Old man was going crazy about it, but it was more of an inside job. Not long after, someone set my unit on fire, Her Unit on fire.

Certainly, it could be more specific and detailed in my story. But, what I did learn from the West Haven Police Officer: "Animals!" he called us. Well, come to find out his own people are the animals. To any Black person who will listen, "don't eat that pizza."

These people hated to see Pablo of the Convenience Store in the plaza make a living, that they charged him fees for his alarm going off. When in fact, jealous thieves in the same plaza were setting off the alarm by pulling on the back door. Which cost \$200⁰⁰ to his bottom line.

Most important, the problem with racism and injustices in policing is that those white officers take the side of other white criminals rather than take the side of justice if a Black person is standing on it. Ferguson, NYC, Baltimore All over.

A Rose

love

MAN + → (Woman) Womb,
Nurture
To Grow
Comfort
To Care

Hate

WAR

(Warman) → Destroy, To Kill
Eliminate
Cut Down
MAN + Wo'MAN

OCCUPY

The civil rights movement officially ended for the Negro in the latter parts of the seventies as organizations of the movement began to splinter and adopt differing agendas. With the political ambitions of CIVIL RIGHTS ACTIVISTS, so went the cause of the Negro.

Unlike the more restrained and conservative views of the southern Negro, the Northern Negro began to take on more and more the characteristics of the Europeans, which was not only detrimental to the African philosophy OF COMMUNITY. In America, it reflected in the deterioration of the Communist State of The Soviet Union THROUGH PROPAGANDA AND THE VERY SAME CONTRA government INTELLIGENCE techniques OF J Edgar Hoover and the FBI of the Sixties and Seventies..

The association to communism and the American anti communism policy of the United States was an attack on the Negro and Afro centric ideas of which communism is one. Community is an ideology on which civilization was built. Therefore, we conclude that capitalism is the ideology which creates the destruction of the Afro centric civilization.

This experiment, communism, by the eastern European was an attempt to adopt principles and policies deeply routed in the African commune way of life. This way of life headed by a Nubian male chief responsible for the entirety of the people as a unit. This concept was totally different from those eventually implemented by the eastern European. URBN, which emanates from a love and duty to preserve equally the rights of the individuals in balance with the natural order of law within community as a single unit: this is obviously absent in the capitalistic society.

We say “society” in referencing the European experiment with community. Oneness is the discipline which existed before capitalism, and is that which is not present in capitalism but is always strived for. URBN is the principle of life and cannot exist in conjunction with capitalism. Capitalism does not exist as it is a finite object as the principles of URBN are infinite. Thus, the failure of capitalism occurs within its very existence. As capitalism’s first principle of existence is “deviation” from URBN. It cannot exist together with URBN. Therefore, URBN is URBN and capitalism is URBAN.

The separation that occurred in the Negro communities of the early eighties at approximately the same time Negro politicians became hustlers of the people and the civil right negotiations which grasped to this concept of capitalism, as the rights of the Negro were exchanged for the benefits of capital ventures for these selected leaders in affect creating a chasm between those involved in the movement lead by the Honorable Martin Luther King Jr., and others.

This separation from the idea of justice and equality by those seeking the vote of the people actually weakened and eroded what was left of the core values of the Negro movement, as capital morals replaced morals and ethics in community.

From the Negro Church to the Politicians in state capitals, the Negro culture was bought and sold as a business just as any other entity. The churches began to reflect the ideas of mainstream America. The reverends began to carry on as the sinner in the streets, HAVING BABIES, SOLICITATING PROSTITUTION, HOMOSEXUALITY, FRUAD, AS THEY BEGAN TO hold DEAR THE VALUES of capitalism AND EXHIBITED THE same characteristics that WERE expected to avail THEMSELVES IN such a society. Rather than being the conscious of the peoples and the moral leader WITHIN THE COMMUNITY, the church and it's leaders became THEIR OWN instruments of destruction.

URBN has been the creation of community from the beginning and predates religion. In fact URBN is not a matter of religion and does not adhere except but to one defining principle. To this end, as defined, URBN was not and cannot be brought into the mainstream. In it's present "being" it is apparent that it was stolen, whereby bringing about the end which was spoke of from the beginning. URBN is merely the evidence of the beginning of Capitalism, because it predates capitalism. As it is written, The Alpha is also the Omega, and thus the oneness will be such.

Although the meaning of URBN is Afro centric, it is so as it represents the both the creation and its end. It is the essence of capitalism, or at minimum, one of the principles of capitalism is that it attempts to strip away everything URBN or being Afro centric in nature. Thus, that which is Nubian is looted and stolen as a matter of capitalistic principle and must occur for its very survival. Which also allows for and is the cause of the end or occupation.

If you asked a Jew or Catholic or anyone within Urban Outfitters or capitalism: "exactly what does URBN mean?" They couldn't tell you, although in their capitalistic society they trade it in the marketplace. They defraud and defame names of which they know nothing of for the sake of capitalism.

The actual theme in a capitalistic society is to obtain wealth, although not actual wealth. This is how we know that the nature of the system is deviance, whether private business or government, the movement of money and it's eventual flow into the security of the few is fundamentally contrary to the principles of community or URBN.

The theft of URBN marks the beginning of the occupation, and the end of capitalism as we know it. Until Urban Outfitters renounce and repent from the misuse, and unauthorized use of URBN, the people will OCCUPY. Until the State of Connecticut repents and restores it's people, it will not prosper, the people will Occupy.....the whole world.

Urbnanthony.com Urbnanthony.com Urbnanthony.com

KIRK CAMERON.....FAMILY MATTERS!

Kirk Cameron is right and GLAAD is wrong, especially when it comes to character. Homosexuality does in fact destroy the traditional family. It is because of homosexuality that my family was destroyed. Unlike the outrage GLAAD expressed with Tracy Morgan. The Homosexual Organization doesn't hold the homosexual to the same standard.

Since 1995 in Connecticut the Homosexuals have destroyed many families, mine is only one. No, they don't even have the character or integrity nor moral fortitude to apologize or make amends of their corrupt deeds

My family was destroyed by THIS homosexual agenda.....No GLAAD and No American Civil Liberties Union. IN fact those organizations supported the destruction caused by those homosexual politicians and bureaucrats. As a father, I should be able to raise my children and impart my values upon my children without the interference of any person, even the homosexual community.

Heterosexuality should not be compromised because of homosexuality. In my absence from my children because of the homosexual agenda in Connecticut my values as a person and father are discounted because of the actions of this agenda.

I do not think that homosexuals should gang up with those that believe themselves to be Jews and their trained House Negro and suspend my civil rights. They did it, I proved it, and now they use my research to attempt at correcting their errors, as if they did so willingly. Where is the character and integrity in that? Oh, morals.....I couldn't find any only a voice shouting: "I got your back." In other words the homosexual partner person supports the destruction of my family as well.

I didn't hear anything of Justice. Nor did the homosexual voice shout out "what about Mr. McKnight, you should fix that." I am not one to take my partner lightly, and I don't want a partner to not help me correct the errors of my way. That goes for me as a heterosexual or for any homosexual. If your partner is doing wrong and you go along with that it doesn't make them right, and if you add more homosexuals to support your wrong doings, it still doesn't make it right, and if a heterosexual and Negroes agree with that wrong doer, it only makes more of you destructively wrong.

I have friends in Philadelphia that are homosexuals, but they ain't no punks. They respect my person and I respect them. Love them t'il death. HOMOPHOBIA HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH IT. "He's Homophobic" is not a cure all, especially when the homosexual is wrong. Let me be clear, I don't have issue with any man or woman, but I do have issue with the homosexuals in Hartford that caused the destruction in my life. Their partners, parents, family, friends, and whomever thinks that my rights are less than theirs.

WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

From the beginning mankind have endeavor to know these things that are brought forth today. First, to the chosen, then to the called and finally all others.

Humbled as one would be to reside in the grace, and Will of creation.

Be not afraid, to those that are in the bosom of creation. For everyone should desire such and those that are absent from this should fear. For the strength of Almighty is the Will.

The Will has kept me against the bondage that mankind attempts to envelope and destroy. Like a pebble in the shoe of mankind, not to be moved.

TRUTH had come into the world and man pinned it to a cross and then stole it and polluted it and serves it to mankind until this day.

PEACE marched proclaiming LOVE was slain and now each year it is served polluted as a national meal.

JUSTICE is come, BEHOLD!

Justice has come in it's glory unpolluted and uncorrupted. For Justice is blind and deaf, only the tally shall speak.

These THREE KEYS are revealed, Let he who has sight which comes from the Spirit of creation, see.

The Changes currently being undertaken in the Connecticut Legislature regarding SEBAC and extended issues are being recalibrated using this standard and model for Justice.

THERE WILL BE NO POLITICAL INFLUENCES OR PROMISES OR WHISPERINGS IN JUDGE EAR FOR FAVOR, FOR JUSTICE IS NOT ONLY BLIND IT IS DEAF AND IS THE REPECTOR OF NO PERSON.

GOOD IS ABSOLUTELY SEPARATED FROM EVIL.

(1) Key "IAM" - URBAN

MAN is Judged by the Quantification of "IAM". Mankind can only be judged or measured in quantity of being.

Therefore, the Creator, is thus Quantified from Infinity to Finiteness.

For Mankind can only be judged in that which it exists. Thus, the Judge must likewise have quantity. For the Finite cannot Judge the infinite nor the infinite the Finite.

DEFINED: ----- / -----
----- / -----
----- / -----
----- / -----

MANKIND Will Be Judge By this Value.

(2) KEY

THE BALANCE

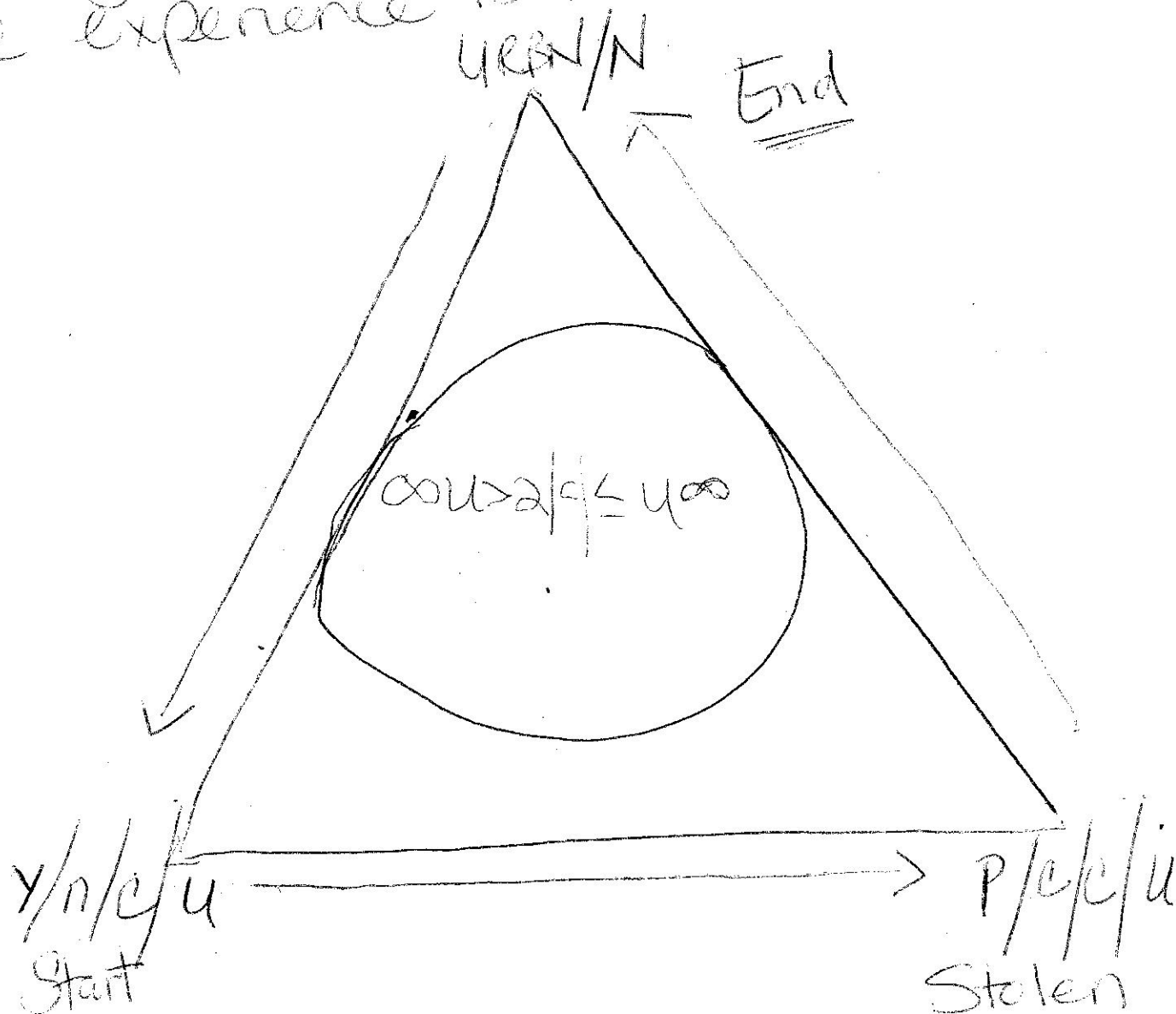
ALL MEASURES OF THE SOULS OF MAN

$$\left\{ \infty u > z/c \leq u \infty \right\}$$

(3) Key

"THIEF IN THE NIGHT"

As URBN was stolen by the thief.
The prophecy is for-filled. "WHEN" is
REVEALED. For URBN is not the thief
But is brought along by the thief.
For Creation can only enter
through invitation for this existence
we experience is not of creation(URBN)



State Senator and Marijuana Legislation

King James Version of Bible

11 And [God](#) said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the [herb](#) yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and [God](#) saw that **it was good.**

God made the herb marijuana and it was good, then pills must be not good. Try a marijuana cookie or brownie.

I just figured this would help you, God bless America, and the Reverend blessing your chambers during legislative session and all.

Don't forget you backed Rowland. Here's the answer to the test.

Remember, when you go before your judgment. "...Let us make man in our image...." Therefore you have rule over all things not each other. Free will, remember. People taking in Marijuana will most likely go asleep, not commit crimes. Maybe not care to listen to your rhetoric, but that's not a crime.

What did God make for man? A) Merinol or B) Marijuana choose "B" or tree blazin blay-blay

Then, you should apologize to all the people that are damaged by your support of the Rowland policies. Who are you to determine what I put in my body, an African descendent. There are strains of Marijuana growing in remote parts of Africa dating back over five thousand years, in the same grow. What if I told all women, "Hey, no birth control, tubes being tied, sterilization at twenty years of age for all women."

Would you like that kind of policy in your life? During my researching in Philadelphia, the African community considers people like you the devil because you don't follow your own established religion and laws. I'm dyslexic and I never make that many mistakes.

"Have you no shame?" You should be in the governors' office thanking him for correcting all the mistakes you voted for since 1995. If I am allowed to peaceably take my medication in Connecticut, the taxes and the serving in my community benefit's the state of Connecticut and not Pennsylvania or California, or wherever I would have to reside in peace. At the minimum I could feel free to visit the family I have in the state if I choose to reside elsewhere.

Maybe you can get an order filled and have a few puffs. Then, grab both the other Toni's hands and sing the OREO, or Oscar Meyer wiener jingle. **How 'bout that? See, Peace and Love.**

Institutionalized Racism in America

Trayvon Martin was killed because he was black. Because he provoked fear in a monster named Zimmerman. He was racially profiled, just as white people profile blacks and latinos in Connecticut.

Had a black man shot a white man he would still be in jail. However, when you are white, and your name is Zimmerman, or any other Caucasian, you can actually get out of your car and shoot and kill someone's son, just because they are carrying ice tea and candy. In Connecticut you can simply destroy black people with impunity.

Lets not forget, Trayvon was killed because he looked suspicious because he was black. The 9-1-1 operator advised the white man not to persist in his following the kid. Before he is murdered, the black man yells for help. Why is the white man still not in jail?

How many white people actually called in and protested the murder of this black boy. If you watch television, why isn't any of the Jewish organizations or Catholic organizations that are recruiting black college student to "blackwash" Israel, protesting? Where is American Israel Public Affairs Committee, or AIPAC? the NAACP, or ACLU, or do they not litigate against their own, sounds American, sounds like the good ole days never left. They{AIPAC} said the reason why they are recruiting Black Americans is to show that racism doesn't exist in Israel. No, they just continue to support the killing of black boys in America. DESTROYING BLACK PEOPLE, BLACK FAMILIES.

The government wouldn't release the 911 takes, protects the killer. Similarly the government delays in Florida as in Connecticut when it is a black person who is victimized. If your Name is Zimmermann and the Judges and Police are Zimmerman and you are black, you can be murdered, or your life destroyed and those white people in government protects their own, not the people. They administer a bias system. There is no way in America a Black person would still be walking on the streets after killing a white person, just as in Connecticut, none of the white people that destroyed my family were punished, they actually received raises and promotions for the evil they do. No matter the evidence, white people in positions of power serve white people.

CONNECTICUT REINSTITUTES SLAVE POLICIES
THROUGH COMMITTEE ON COMMERCE
RAISED BILL 5529

AN ACT CONCERNING PUBLIC EMPLOYEE'S PENSIONS SOLVENCY

The Language in the Pension Solvency Commission is a recipe for mass murder. It is unconscionable that this current administration has decided to reinstitute the traditional slave policies of the times when Africans were actually codified as three fifths human.

The Commerce Committee has decided to trade in the death of Black people, once again. Certainly, the legislature that introduced the bill was aware of the implications of such a Bill. For the State to insure its' employees, and retirees creates variables that the State cannot account for.

Through the tasks forces that operate within government, just as they have followed and harassed me during the past years, murder is not that far a deviation. The State would actually profit from the deaths of black people, overtly, and legally. This concept was practiced throughout slavery as slave owners insured their slaves through policies insured by the very same Hartford insurance companies boasted of by the legislator.

Profit will be gauged by how many insurance policies the State cashes in, or how many blacks and others they can murder. Bonuses and salary increases will be granted based on creating more inventive ways to cash in the insurance policies.

Not only the prior, but the investment risk versus the profits given that the tasks force are conservative, places the current funding shortfall of pension liabilities in even greater danger.

The insured State worker or retiree should not have to decline insurance. The employee should have to affirmatively request the insurance without duress or pressures applied by the administration. The fact that the employee is given a timetable to reject the insurance after it is already applied for gives rise to certain mailing variables and definite errors and built in delays by both distribution and administrative accountability/process which has always been absent in state government for minority blacks and positively favor those politically connected and the constituents of those in control of the quasi "politic" as stated in the Act.

During the past twenty years those same individuals that will be in charge of this "authority" are the very same individuals that allow for my being discriminated against. How comfortable can retirement be if you have a murder policy over your head? They actually did it before, and this is history repeating itself, just thought you should know, you are going to do whatever it is you intend to. Just warning you like I did Rowland.

CONNECTICUT BLACK ELECTED OFFICIALS INVOLVED SLAVE POLICY

“If we polled people about civil rights in 1962, we would still be under Jim Crow laws.”
Thank you governor Malloy for Bill 5529, we are under Jim Crow, the Jim Crow,
Insurance Slave Policy Legislation

Being aware of the New Haven Compact or Charter, it must not go without mention that the same Yale, Connecticut, AETNA, and Hartford Courant, purchased, insured and murdered slaves for the policy insurance. The same United States Constitution that designates Africans as 3/5 Human, and allowed them to be sold and hung, right on the New Haven Green, The Constitution STATE.

As mentioned in the SEBAC documents posted, the state through Attachments D and H, the State of Connecticut is still in the business of slavery.

What is worst is the fact that now, Black elected officials such as the State Treasurer, Judiciary Chairpersons, Appropriations Chairpersons are voluntarily, and officially participate. That's right, the people that were considered Niggers and encoded in the laws as not human, are now in charge of Slave policy. This, is through the very same agreements reached with SEBAC leaders in the defrauding of black state workers benefits(SEE Cozzolino). The policy and methodology used in Cozzolino will be incorporated and implemented by the same individuals that administered the Fraud Policies of John Rowland. White people will be given benefits, or allowed to live with their retirement, while black retirees are disposed of(murdered), for the profit of the insurance policies.

Unfortunately, this 5529 Bill is more tragic than the SEBAC which absolves the criminals of any type prosecution, and conjures memories of BOYS Town, Nebraska, and Iran-Contra. Only, this is the cover-up of crimes before they happen. Corrupt Politicians. are getting better, just as any rogue. Certainly, Bill 5529 is a train wreck in the making. It would be no different than placing buses of school children on a train track and having two locomotives ram them from each direction. Not to worry, all the children in the buses are black children, like Trayvon Martin.

Everyone join with Comptroller Lembo, and keep silent please as we watch your train wreck. Hurry, plenty of seats left, but time is running out.

Please drink plenty of water, none will be served to you when you reach your final destination, it promises to be uncomfortable, an eternity of discomfort.

The URBN Formula and Quantum Reality: Is Justice Sustainable As One of the Laws of the Universe?

Certainly. So, as we state in the formula we can deduce the reasoning and rationale behind the formula. Mankind has forgotten the one phrase that explains it all. “on earth, as it is in heaven.” {**not the reverse**} Heaven being that all outside of or surrounding our state of being as provided for as stated in the formula. The occurrences from the Roswell incident up and including the present disclosures are all related and intertwined including, but not limited to the removal of government figures and alike.

Just as humans as in the sphere of the scientific community of doctors in such attempt to solve the problems of diseases and life that affect us. Humanity as part of a larger community is being intruded upon as we are adversely affecting the harmony of the community and life that exists side by side which is interdependent upon each other. Yes, although not a part of the same reality, we are apart of the same existence.

For example, humans have learned to actually explore the human body and detect those unwanted bacteria or cells that adversely affect our quality of life. Similarly, we exist in a universe in which we must stay in harmony with or rhythm with interdependent parts. This is the limit of the free will of humans, remember this and nothing else Which in turns means that there is a timing or controlling mechanism of operations, or a source by which the interconnected being exists. In this we sometimes hear it referenced as a “oneness” the interconnecting of all life and its interdependent nature upon each other. The oneness is in fact energy and who controls it. The thrust being the control of energy outside of the source.

So, as we investigate our ills that occur physically, so did the same thing began to happen upon the earth with the exploding of nuclear weapons and their experimentation in the thirties and forties. Those explosions had and have an affect upon life that exists parallel to our own. Life that we are connected to and obligated to regardless of our ability to comprehend or sense as a physical presence. And just as we would send in a probe into our own bodies at an attempt to extract or detect what is causing the disruptions within us. So to, are probes being sent into our reality to gather information and to determine exactly whom and what is causing the disturbance within this creation that we are undoubtedly apart of. Mankind has lost the sense of observation within self.

These nuclear fusions are occurring in a manner that is outside of the consistency of the universe, and are altering the balances within parallel existences of species that we are not cognizant of because of the limitations of our senses. Thus, if we are the ones being probed, then it can be

urbnanthony.com urbnanthony.com urbnanthony.com

accepted with reasonable certainty that we are the problem within the larger community. The only reason we don't destroy ourselves, the body as a whole, and say we got rid of the cancer and the life is probably the same reason as superior beings probing us they did not or do not destroy us, as it is they whom must have a higher level of consciousness of the whole. If you are that being being probed you are understandably at an inferior position, in the grand scheme of things.

Somehow, our presence contributes to the greater community of existence more so than our absence. Factors within our humanity are attempting to destabilize the community created and attempts are going to occur and seems to have occurred to prevent this. We are made in the image of the Creator, so what we do to prevent our individual destruction as it relates to disease and such, we will therefore be logically subjected to the same process. In which "antibodies" will be instituted to subdue the failing member.

In other words these events are occurring in a space and time that is having an adverse affect on life which exists outside of our senses or dimension and there will similarly be a response and attempt to fix this. "The meek shall inherit the earth..." , for they are not with knowledge of themselves.

For the meek, they cherish and understand the interdependent nature of life. Those whom possess the knowledge which causes the destruction will then separate themselves, as in the New World Order. Thus, the URBN formula is sufficient and consistent for these times or spaces and others, and can exist in both quantifiable and unquantifiable natures or realities.

Thus, the principle is sustained according to the dimension in which it is applied. Nothing within the existence being judged or weighed conforms to nor has an affect upon the formula, it is, and is merely weighed in its being, within its' own laws of existence, nothing else. Meaning, the same measures concerning the same laws applied throughout existence, to include interdependent realities and dimensions consisting of properties outside of each others sphere are subject to the same principles of Justice.

This means that no matter the reality one perceives itself as being, there are laws and rules governing conduct. Those actions within those confines will be judged. I hope this helps you. Thanks for the question.

urbnanthony.com urbnanthony.com urbnanthony.com

Urbnanthony.com Urbnanthony.com

THE NEW JIM CROW: Mass incarceration in the age of colorblindness. By: Professor Michelle Alexander

**This book was written by Michelle Alexander
She is a law professor and former ACLU attorney.**

**I told everyone this was happening for the past
years.....Thank God people are listening.**

**Drug wars, Media building of public support for
incarceration, public officials, and the standards
set by the Supreme Court and State Courts.**

Remember my op-ed on the caste system.

**Although a black person is educated, the Federal
and State Court systems is geared to strip the
African descendent of his rights just as in slavery.**

**After reading her book please go to the Rowland
Complaint and read all of the documents on this
site.**

**Even if you are innocent and not in the criminal justice system, and are
in the civil justice system, if you are African black, they take your
money and jobs, benefits.....They destroy the black family.**

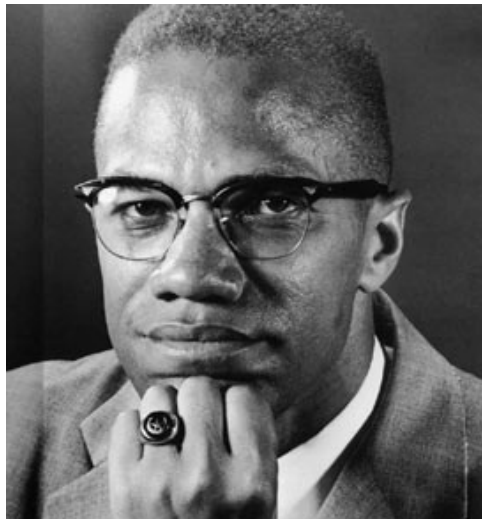
My brothers and leaders in the struggle for both civil and human rights. The moral authority of a Nation and the World, murdered for a dream of love and equality, which sadly is further away from reality today than it was on August 28, 1963.

We were considered slaves then, and although the laws of this nation has changed, by virtue of those laws African descendents should not be in this station in life. A cursory glance of my poverty, shows that I am still a slave, born a free man October 29, 1964.

The laws of this nation along with this system of jurisprudence are corrupted. I will confess this truth unto God, For this judgment is true. They proffered a sinful holiday, and speech it, as their hearts are dark, absent any type of honor, integrity or justice.

Therefore, I pray all the souls involved in the creation of this poverty, both believers and non-believers to present themselves before the judgment of THE ALMIGHTY and give an account.

{TIOG: NOTHING ELSE}

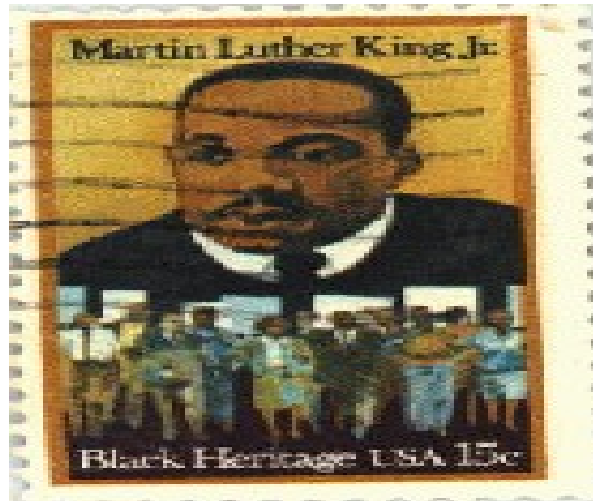


Thank GOD for brother ***Malcolm X 1963*** *Was he a prophet?*

Question: Do you think race relations will improve with the passage of the civil rights act?

Answer: “No, if they don’t pass it, it will make him angry and if they do pass it, it will make him angry. Because most of the trouble that you are having in this country right now is in the north rather than in the south. and I think that any person who has knowledge of the civil rights bill will agree that it offers the negro in the north nothing that he doesn’t already have. So if that bill is passed and it still doesn’t offer the northern negro anything that he has it means the present civil rights legislation won’t in anyway correct the problems negroes in the north are facing So after the bill is passed the negro will still be living in the ghetto, He’ll still be the unemployed,, He’ll still be the victim of poor education, and poor everything else.”

Thank God for brother Martin.



“I Have A Dream”

Martin Luther King Jr.

Washington D. C. August 28, 1963

I am happy to join with you today in what will go down in history as the greatest demonstration for freedom in the history of our nation.

Five score years ago, a great American, in whose symbolic shadow we stand today, signed the **Emancipation Proclamation**. This momentous decree came as a great beacon light of hope to millions of Negro slaves who had been seared in the flames of withering injustice. It came as a joyous daybreak to end the long night of captivity.

But one hundred years later, **the Negro still is not free**. One hundred years later, the life of **the Negro is still sadly crippled by the manacles of segregation and the chains of discrimination**. One hundred years later, the Negro lives on a lonely island of poverty in the midst of a vast ocean of material prosperity.

One hundred years later, **the Negro is still languished in the corners of American society** and finds himself in exile in his own land. So we have come here today to dramatize an shameful condition.

In a sense we've come to our nation's Capital to cash a check. When the architects of our republic wrote the magnificent words of the Constitution and the Declaration of Independence, they were signing a promissory note to

which every American was to fall heir.

This note was a promise that all men, yes, black men as well as white men, would be guaranteed the unalienable rights of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

It is obvious today that **America has defaulted on this promissory note insofar as her citizens of color are concerned.** Instead of honoring this sacred obligation, **America has given the Negro people a bad check; a check which has come back marked "insufficient funds."**

But we refuse to believe that **the bank of justice is bankrupt.** We refuse to believe that there are insufficient funds in the great vaults of opportunity of this nation. So we have come to cash this check- a check that will give us upon **demand the riches of freedom and the security of justice.**

We have also come to this hallowed spot to remind America of the fierce urgency of now. This is no time to engage in the luxury of cooling off or to take the **tranquilizing drug of gradualism.**

Now is the time to make real the promises of democracy. Now is the time to **rise from the dark and desolate valley of segregation to the sunlit path of racial justice.** Now is the time to lift our nation from the **quick-sands of racial injustice** to the solid rock of brotherhood. Now is the time **to make justice a reality for all of God's children.**

It would be fatal for the nation to overlook the urgency of the moment. This sweltering summer of **the Negro's legitimate discontent will not pass until there is an invigorating autumn of freedom and equality.** Nineteen sixty-three is not an end, but a beginning. Those who hope that the Negro needed to blow off steam and will now be content will have a rude awakening if the nation returns to business as usual.

There will be neither rest nor tranquility in America until the Negro is granted his citizenship rights. The whirlwinds of revolt will continue to shake the foundations of our nation until the bright day of justice emerges.

But there is something that I must say to my people who stand on the warm threshold which leads into the palace of justice. **In the process of gaining**

our rightful place we must not be guilty of wrongful deeds. Let us not seek to satisfy our thirst for freedom by drinking from the cup of bitterness and hatred. We must forever conduct our struggle on the high plane of dignity and discipline.

We must not allow our creative protest to degenerate into physical violence. **Again and again we must rise to the majestic heights of meeting physical force with soul force.**

The marvelous new **militancy which has engulfed the Negro community must not lead us to a distrust of all white people**, for many of our white brothers, as evidenced by their presence here today, have come to realize that **their destiny is tied up with our destiny. And they have come to realize that their freedom is inextricably bound to our freedom.** We cannot walk alone.

And as we walk, we must make the pledge that we shall march ahead. We cannot turn back. **There are those who are asking the devotees of civil rights, "When will you be satisfied?"**

We can never be satisfied as long as the Negro is the victim of the unspeakable horrors of police brutality.

We can never be satisfied as long as our bodies, heavy with the fatigue of travel, cannot gain lodging in the motels of the highways and the hotels of the cities.

We cannot be satisfied as long as the Negro's basic mobility is from a smaller ghetto to a larger one.

We can never be satisfied as long as our children are stripped of their selfhood and robbed of their dignity by signs stating "for whites only."

We cannot be satisfied as long as a Negro in Mississippi cannot vote and a Negro in New York believes he has nothing for which to vote.

No, no, we are not satisfied, and **we will not be satisfied until justice rolls down like waters and righteousness like a mighty stream.**

I am not unmindful that some of you have come here out of great trials

and tribulations. Some of you have come fresh from narrow jail cells. Some of you have come from areas where your quest for freedom left you battered by the storms of persecution and staggered by the winds of police brutality.

You have been the veterans of creative suffering. Continue to work with the faith that unearned suffering is redemptive.

Go back to Mississippi, go back to Alabama, **go back to South Carolina**, go back to Georgia, go back to Louisiana, go back to the slums and ghettos of our northern cities, **knowing that somehow this situation can and will be changed. Let us not wallow in the valley of despair.**

I say to you today, my friends, so even though we face the difficulties of today and tomorrow, **I still have a dream.** It is a dream deeply rooted in the American dream.

I have a dream that one day this nation will rise up and live out the true meaning of its creed: "We hold these truths to be self-evident; that all men are created equal."

I have a dream that one day on the red hills of Georgia the sons of former slaves and the sons of former slave owners will be able to sit down together at the table of brotherhood.

I have a dream that one day even the state of Mississippi, a state sweltering with the heat of injustice, sweltering with the heat of oppression, will be transformed into an oasis of freedom and justice.

I have a dream that my four little children will one day live in a nation where they will not be judged by the color of their skin but by the content of their character. I have a dream today.

I have a dream that one day down in Alabama, with its vicious racists, with its governor having his lips dripping with the words of interposition and nullification, that one day right down in Alabama little black boys and black girls will be able to join hands with little white boys and white girls as sisters and brothers. **I have a dream today.**

I have a dream that one day every valley shall be exalted, every hill and

mountain shall be made low, the rough places will be made plain, and the crooked places will be made straight, and the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together.

This is our hope. This is the faith that I will go back to the South with. With this faith we will be able to hew out of the mountain of despair a stone of hope. With this faith we will be able to transform the jangling discords of our nation into a beautiful symphony of brotherhood.

With this faith we will be able to work together, to pray together, to struggle together, to go to jail together, to stand up for freedom together, knowing that we will be free one day.

This will be the day when all of God's children will be able to sing with new meaning, "My country 'tis of thee, sweet land of liberty, of thee I sing. Land where my fathers died, land of the Pilgrims' pride, from every mountainside, **let freedom ring.**"

And if America is to be a great nation, this must become true.

So let freedom ring from the prodigious hilltops of New Hampshire.

Let freedom ring from the mighty mountains of New York.

Let freedom ring from the heightening Alleghenies of Pennsylvania.

Let freedom ring from the snow-capped Rockies of Colorado.

Let freedom ring from the curvaceous slopes of California. But not only that;

Let freedom ring from the Stone Mountain of Georgia.

Let freedom ring from Lookout Mountain of Tennessee.

Let freedom ring from every hill and molehill of Mississippi. From every mountainside, **let freedom ring.**

And when this happens, and when we allow freedom ring, when we let it ring from every village and every hamlet, **from every state and every city**, we will be able to speed up that day when all of God's children, **black men and white men**, Jews and gentiles, Protestants and Catholics, will be able to join hands and sing in the words of the old Negro spiritual, "Free at last! Free at last! **Thank God Almighty**, we are free at last!"

CONNECTICUT WORKERS COMPENSATION SYSTEM **LACKS HONOR**

The most obvious, and damaging changes to the 5-142(a) statute was added after year 2000. When researching compare and contrast to what is and is not there. For this start prior to 1990 and come forward. Unlike with the other changes to the statute this one is not listed on the Connecticut General Statute website, purposefully omitted. Like the Warren Commission documents. This change came after the Appellate Court argument, in which I differentiated "Total Incapacity" from Full Salary in contrast .

However, since you are following the case, research the question as to why this case in particular is handled in the fashion it is. Ask, why does an injured corrections officer is not given his benefits as in the case of similarly situated white corrections officer, whom by the way, injuries were not sustained in riot.

In previous claims, corrections officers were sitting in chairs, holding inmates, closed hands in doors etc. Not one of the prior cases state that they were actually assaulted by inmates and attacked as in my case.

However, the African descendant officer received no benefits for more than 19 years. And yes, the Courts remand and continue claims indefinitely as in this. Like slavery, and review my previous op-ed relating to current changes in legislation.

Go back and view the CTN executive order 38 hearing with Michael Cicchetti, and the Director of the benefits division, Dr. Woodruff of the Comptroller's Office, you should get a better understanding of the callus nature of these people. They violate the laws because their laws suppress us, read your U.S. Constitution for starters. The "Justice" system is not geared for justice, instead it accommodates favors between the various government agencies. Basically, they discredit you and indirectly cause your death... "attrition".

I will be posting an op-ed on the history of justice, which predates modern times. We will take a look at the original laws and method of Justice from ancient Africa up and until the Babylonian empire.

We will compare the traditional African laws, versus that of the Torah and Talmud. This may help you as African laws are based on the "Honor" principle of which "honor" is taken by the modern system as in "the honorable", although, used by court systems today it doesn't reflect the original system of justice. These modern systems are honorable only in name, not in deed. You may find the op-ed interesting, as restoring the victims honor is paramount in the application of justice. In Connecticut, the judicial system is functioning to "cover-up" the corrupt deeds of the public officials and not to satisfy the requirements of the law, never mind restoring Honor to African descendants. It actually destroys Nubians. Thank you very much for your interest. Stay tuned.

Malcolm or Martin

They are similar in that their “so called” heirs to the prospective black leaderships are known in the black communities as having participated in their deaths. If you read Steve Cokely, or any Betty Shabazz writings referring to the deaths of both Malcolm and Martin they refer to Jesse Jackson and Louis Farrakhan as having a hand in the violence that ended their lives. This is the European or Judeo-Christian Model.

The difference between Malcolm and Martin is that Martin was more advanced in his understanding of Life and Death. This is why Martin didn't advocate violence. Not because violence was wrong, but because he understood that he was only a part of a larger plan of God and not that of the World, and that idea of violence was not his task in the plan, nor is it the task of any man. There is a difference between violence and protecting oneself.

When people refer to the wrath of God and Judgment, they refer to a violent time. But, the proper understanding is the one of Martin, because the dispensing of Justice to all of mankind is that belonging to the creator, and not individual man.

For example, look at the earth, that is what life is. Most people don't bother to view the earth, absent man as living. From the soil, to the insects within the soil to the water, and animals within the water, to the air, and the animals and such within the air. The earth was doing just fine without artificial man made products, structures and waste products.

Now, understand that Life with Martin speaks is a bi-product of Justice and Peace, Justice being the main factor. No Justice, no Peace is not a slogan. It is an ideology of African custom. As Africa during its dynastic periods enjoyed over 3000 years of a warless governance in a pharaoh ruled society. This is the only time the world in recorded history was at Peace. This is the time during with the “Egyptian book of the Dead, or the Coming Forth”, which include the 42 Negative Confessions, and came into being, the hieroglyphs on the walls in the Great temples and Pyramids.

If you take the teachings of Jesus, and Moses they all were educated in Africa. Jesus said not to hurt them, because he understood that it was not the task of the people. That judgment belongs to the creator of life, not us. To better understand this, you must understand and accept the fact that eternity is the same distance in both directions. If you understand the one, you

understand the other. As long as Moses was viewed as a murderer and such he was okay. When he started trying to implement the African customs of non violence and peace, he was rejected. The people wanted their custom of murder and sacrifice and adultery, and other Babylonian customs later to be described.

Remember too, Islam, Malcolm's belief, came along as a result of the Christian Era. So to understand that Judaism, Christianity, Islam are all Warring Religions or Customs and Beliefs, and understanding, they have nothing in common with Africanism. What Martin spoke of wasn't Christianity it was Africanism, he was murdered. What Jesus spoke of was not Christianity, and he was murdered. What Moses spoke of was Africanism, and he was not allowed to travel further from the Mount, which is in Egypt which is in Africa.

Now, understand also that Malcolm was a product of the system set up in America to destroy the African population. This system first instituted through Carnegie and Roosevelt, Prescott Bush, please read Charlotte Thomas Iserbyt. This very system was instituted through George Bush and Vietnam, the system was re-implemented by the Reagan-Bush Administration in the inner cities through Iran Contra. In this, the government funded CIA and Military projects by selling narcotics within the black communities, using military personnel as in present day Afghanistan. Rather than promoting jobs and education, the system of government promoted illegal drugs. Now, understand the reply Malcolm gave as it relates to Civil rights.

So, when you hear Malcolm speak, he is essentially saying give the White children drugs and such too, make it all the same. Malcolm believed in the Quran and the Torah teachings of vengeance, not the African custom of peace. The problem that Malcolm's philosophy had with America is he understood that Africans had to protect themselves. There is a thin line between aggression and protecting oneself and only enlightened mind can see such separation.

Remember, to the victor goes the spoils, that includes writing history, untrue or not. When Napoleon found out the truth, He raged, killing Africans. Don't forget, He did it In the name of the Pope, and the Christian religion. As did Mussolini and His Pope during World War II. Millions of Africans. Thou Shall not commit murder, Africanism-Martin. Thou shall commit murder when it is practical -Judaism, Christianity, Islam, Americanism-Malcolm.

An African Perception

The first thing we must do when explaining the perception of how the African descendant views the term “White man” or “Jew” is to first understand the way the “Black man” or “Nigger” perceives himself when likewise viewed by Europeans. We all have a different perception as Individuals, maybe. On record, this is perfectly stated by Martin Luther King Jr., during his “I have a Dream” speech at the March on Washington. In the adverse all Black people are not in favor of a African principled philosophy of governance. There is no perfection or 100 percent in support of philosophy in either culture. In other words some black people hate black people. Some white people hate white people. Some black people love white people, and some white people love black people. Thank God.

Now, we can transpose this idea to religion. As we go back in time to the Babylonian period in which we see those called the Pharisee, and Sadducee, we see similar division among a common people. One, the Pharisee, possessing the dominant position as it was a political representation of the people and not religion. Politics speaks to politics and the culture of Babylon supported the ideas of the Pharisee over that of the Sadducee. And although the Sadducee could be considered the “moral” or religious faction, their acceptance of what is considered the Torah, is watered from the original African manuscripts begotten out of Egypt, which is the lower Nile, which derives from the Sudan which is considered the Upper Nile, within the heartland of Africa and not in Egypt proper, however apart of the Original Dynastic Empire.

So, even within the American Civil Rights Movement there was decent among and within the movement. There were Europeans more in favor of King’s message than some Africans. The movement however within the Pharisee was greed, and capitalism in the Market place, not religion. They only used religion as the political arm to deal with other nations. The term Jew only separated the tribes and peoples from those of the conquering tribes and peoples. It was not a faith in God. It was

a ever changing flow of ideas that allowed them to exist in Babylon and elsewhere.

We can see in the Talmud that the teachings as written down in no manner conform to the African teachings. Lets take a look then at the origins of the people.

These people come from what is known as the Caucus Mountains of Europe. They are known as the Ashkanazi later to take on the name Jews from the Georgia province or Caucasus Mountains. So, if you want to be technical about it, Hitler was one of his own. Between the Black and Caspian Seas, also referred to as the Khazars. These are the people ruled by leaders whom would help fight wars through the lending of soldiers, then rape and rob and eventually kill everyone, as their custom.

To better understand this, we must include the ideology of Zionism, which eighty percent of those referred to as Jews favor. This means up to twenty percent do not. Those that favor Zionism are those referred to as the Pharisee, or the holders of the Talmud. Zionism, in modern times should be equated with Communism, which in the political manifestation of Zionism, or its' failure to be able in inculcate religion. It is the pretence of community or an imitation of African ideology, absent Love, Honor, Justice, Peace, Truth, etc.

We understand from what is known as the Jewish Encyclopedia and the Talmud, that the political arm which financed the Revolution in Russia during the early 1900 was attributed to these individuals in banking and finance as they supplied Lenin, and even earlier the East-West Indies Corporation etc.. From then, up and including World War II, they financed their descendants the Nazi, and any and every War which is profitable for them. They not only financed the German, they financed Stalin. Those Jews rounded up and killed in camps were of the twenty percent Sadducee, those on the other side were of the Pharisee.

Just as in Rome and Babylon, as we see the disappearance of the Sadducee from history, we see the conscience of a people being

removed, or what is called today “ethnic cleansing” {The True Napoleon complex}, they being the European however don’t record such as keepers of this period in history. It has nothing to do with the truth. This is what the extermination of the European Jews was truly about. It was history repeating itself. These are the descendants of those whom killed Jesus and later killed President Kennedy and Martin for the sake of war, profit and control.

Warberg in 1914 paid Lenin to bring down the czar. Medieval Russian History is fascinating if you are interested in understanding the nature of the European, especially when you study the writings of Voltaire and others. Voltaire and the enlightenment came in the 18 century, They mandated a new order, and the erosion of Christian civilization or any value or moral latent systems not only in government but in society as a whole. This could be seen through the control in the News Media, the Music Industry and Hollywood.

If you would like a better understanding of the principles involved in this, research the Moors in Spain. Most important is Spain after the Moors. Then you will understand the collapse of Europe into the dark ages. The collapse of Europe occurred as they rejected civilization and the culture brought by Africa, in favor of their own form of rule through war. Now, the war is being fought through Mass Media.

The downfall came through their own barbarianism, which can be equated to the modern day morally corrupt practices absent of any values. This, as the writers of history, which they later try to attach to the gentile so to speak or the African. It had nothing to do with the Africans that help them rule their lands. It is after they decided to rule in an European tradition of war and eventual enslavements and a banking and trade system based on murder and greed, then Europe suffered the decline.

Most important is that these “Jews” were the very descendants of Joseph the Provider of Egypt. Yes, and as with their culture, from the Khazars, to Babylon, they turned on their friends. In their writings they state such.

“..... intercourse with little boys is not a sin.” from the Talmud. Priest are allowed to take brides as young as three years of age, they call them brides. This has nothing to do with African beliefs.

The Jewish Encyclopedia. “If a gentile sues a Jew he loses, if a Jew was in court he wins. Jews are worthy of praise.” Jewish writings teach Jesus was an enemy of Judaism. Jesus is in hell boiling. This has nothing to do with the first Justice System established in Africa during the Dynastic periods.

The Talmud was written in contrast to the New Testament. It was not written rule prior to this, it was the unstable notions of the elite in their society that governed, as we see the Talmud has nothing to do with Justice. The writing of the New Testament, in turn, has nothing to do with the African tradition, as it was written by the Murderers and defilers of the original Negative Confessions. Not to mention the absence of “The Book of Enoch” which is also illustrative of their hatred towards Africa, as Enoch was Nubian and walked with God. Why not include the writings of someone whom walked with God and was not to taste death. Would you not include that in all of your works.

To continue, it was in 740 that the King of the Khazar converted to Judaism in Babylon, and it was around 1100, they were expelled. Remember, and compare and contrast this to Moses leading them from the land of the Pharaohs a couple thousand years earlier.. They were not made to leave Africa. They decided that they did not want to worship a African “black“ God. They wanted to murder people for sacrifice to their gods and slaughter animals the same. They didn’t want Moses to cross over out of Africa not because of some divine matter, they didn’t want Moses to cross over because he was divinely Nubian. There was no other notion of God, and this is supported by their own and it is written in their earliest recorded history by Homer The Greek.

Now that we understand this, we can understand that the Spaniards in Europe are European Caucasians Muslims and the European Jews are

Caucasians both behold to an African religion by which they join together to enslave the original African people from which they attempt to gain their culture. This is what is meant when it is referred to as a hijacked culture. They are never able to manage it. No matter if they call it Socialism in Poland by the polish jew, or Communism in Russia by the Russian Jew, it is all stolen African culture that has been polluted.

Their failure creates a 'caste' system {Not Oneness or Equality} which attempts to imprison the creator. The one thing the Arabs and Europeans have in common is their hatred of Africans. This is their majority religion, and they are joined by a minority of Africans themselves. This is where the battle is waged, and souls are in the balance, no matter the color. This is why for certain we can say that those modern Islamic and Jewish States will eventually join together against the African as they did in the past. This current situation in what is known in the middle east as a matter of war not religion and culture. Now, eight percent of those referred to as Jews condemn the actions of their government and people. As long as it isn't one hundred percent, they fail, there is a chance for Life.

Finally, the major problem exists in the European community, as more numbers must resist this form of government attempted to be imposed. The other problem is that there are Africans favoring this unjust system. So, the problem is not a black or white problem. It is a people problem, all of us. Read the "I Have A Dream" speech again.

Thank you for your Question and don't forget to read the literary works of those Historians that I mention on my site and in my writings.

WE CAN ONLY THANK GOD FOR WHO WE ARE..... AND THANK GOD SOME MORE

In answering the question as to how an individual or how as a plaintiff in such a matter I manages to continue after so many years. I answer, that those that have struggled in endeavors before me give me inspiration.

Moreover, it is fascinating to research and better understand those in politics and government whom are in the public sector using these positions to express their personal or individually learned ideologies and practices. As I continue to study the History of peoples, it's easy to understand that certain peoples are using the lives of members such as myself as experiments for lack of a better term. As the destructions caused by their actions are very real in the lives of Africans, whom are primarily affected.

As I studied the system or customs of those people that created and control the governance of this system, it makes it more understanding as to the current plight in society, however not excusable.

In particular, knowing that God exists, and that the snow falls on October 29 as Will, and they don't notice. Knowing and believing that those responsible for this poverty in my life from the governors, directors, managers, commissioners, judges, state senators, and representatives, comptrollers, treasurers, personnel officers, wardens, department of education members, university personnel, etc, will have to give account. The great thing is, is that they all have souls whether they believe it or not. That soul will be judged, and eternity, whether they believe it or not. I believe.

Thus far, more than 350 souls in Connecticut government are aware of these violations and willfully participate. How much value can you place on a soul? Now, you may understand that it is not my station in the present term in life that is important. It is eternity that is far greater than the years given in this state of being.

Knowing that they have a department of social services and economic development and many other agencies which are established to complement or assist in the livelihood of people that in fact, and the evidence shows they are accountable for the actual destructions and poverty which manifests today in the lives of my family.

When I further study what is actually taught to those children whom are the elected and appointed officials of society today. It is now apparent the tragedies that occur in government that destroy the lives of families such as mine. They are educated without common values, and love for all of humanity. They bias themselves as better, different and set apart from humanity. In this they are detached from the suffering of people, as they view themselves as "better", or not subject to the Laws, or Rules of society. They intentionally separate themselves from being, "one of the people", or as throughout their customs, create a "caste" system. It can be referred to as "Slavery", "Socialism", "Communism", "Apartheid" or "Separatism".

Finally, all I can do is pray for them. I don't know why they are the way they are. I thank God that I am in my understanding of Life, as oppose to what they understand. May God bless them to repent and turn from their erred ways. I feel blessed that I am not them, and bad for who they are.

Government Against The People **The Best News article EVER**

PLEASE READ THE ARTICLE ON THE NEXT
PAGE IT CAN SAVE YOUR LIFE OR THE
LIVES OF FAMILY MEMBERS,

The same people outlawed Marijuana and other helpful things/Bad Government Policy. Be sure to read the response by the reader at the end of the article.

If anyone wants to follow up on this article please begin your research with the year 1913. This is when the policies of this kind were first made. It began with the creation of the Federal Reserve and the creation of the ADL to protect these harmful policies instituted to control the health and welfare relating to the people of this country. Along with these organizations came the FDA and others. However, as America is a capitalistic society and certain protections were put in place by the writers of the constitution against such acts, the meeting off the coast of Georgia that year changed the course of history and undermined the protections necessary to have a sustainable society.

Remember: before World War I the national debt was only one billion dollars. The US currency was backed by gold. Now there is no gold backed currency, and a 60 plus Trillion dollar debt. Each war, WWII, Korea, Vietnam, Iraq I and II had nothing to do with American interest, it was greed. President Johnson, and those that followed created trillions of dollars in debt, paying these so called elite bankers, Killing both Kennedy brothers, Dr King and others, many others. Just as in 9/11, Johnson lied about the United States being attacked, only in Asia. This is why veterans are throwing away their medals during the NATO summit.

The information contained in this article also relates to Charlotte Iyserbt and the Dumbing Down of The American Education System.

Please read and pass this article along. They don't want a better life for everyone, just them.

Michael Jackson said it best: "All I want to say is that they don't really care about us."

Be sure and Log onto YouTube and listen to the presentation Michael gave and you draw your own conclusion.

The same people are bringing you Swine Flu Vaccinations and Genetic Modification.

Dr. Stanislaw Burzynski

And The Cancer Cure

By: John Ryter:.....<http://www.newswithviews.com/Ryter/jon353.htm>

When the FDA and the Texas Medical Board went after Dr. Stanislaw Burzynski in 1996, Sgt. Rick Schiff, an 11 year veteran of the Tampa Police Dept. testified before a US Congressional hearing on Feb. 29, 1996 about losing one twin daughter to a highly malignant brain tumor that traveled throughout her brain and spine.

Doctors said they had two options: take her home and let her die, or use massive doses of chemo and radiation simultaneously. In either event she was going to die—and very quickly. The Schiffs agreed to the therapy. Six months later, she was still alive—and still dying of cancer. Schiff and his wife began digging for alternatives. They found Dr. Stanislaw Burzynski.

Eighteen months later, after being treated by Dr. Burzynski, she was still alive—and she was cancer free. A new tumor showed up. Against the advise of their local oncologist who insisted Burzynski's treatment failed, they put her back on Burzynski's treatment. In 9 weeks, the tumor was completely gone. Schiff's daughter died in July, 1995 of neurological necrosis.

Her brain simply fell apart from the prolonged use of radiation. The autopsy showed she was completely cancer-free. Out of 52 case of that disease—ever, no one died cancer-free, just Chrissie Schiff. Schiff told Congress that she didn't die of a terminal illness. She died, he said "...of my inability to care for her properly. She died from bad advise. She died because there is a government institution that disseminates false information and is not looking out for the best interests of the people."

Those who have crossed horns with the FDA over the years were quick to realize that particular federal agency serves as a corrupt enforcer of both Big Pharma and the American Medical Association. Both—Big Pharma and the AMA—use campaign contributions to control politicians into writing regulations that favor the agenda of Big Pharma, and stifle medical doctor and medical research scientists who are too innovative to make sure their discoveries don't harm the practice of treating disease by eradicating the diseases from which the medical community earns its livelihood.

The way Big Pharma and the AMA talk about cancer research you'd almost think they are serious about eradicating cancer. They are serious about finding new, more effective treatments for cancer, and for prolonging the life of cancer patients, but regardless of the medical rhetoric, finding a real cure for cancer is not on the Christmas wish of the AMA since treating cancer is big business. Curing cancer—particularly as quickly and effectively as Burzynski's cancer gene therapy does—would drain a large chunk of the massive

amount of revenue received by cancer treatment centers for chemotherapy and radiation treatment. Big Pharma, on the other hand, is working hard to find a pharmaceutical “cure” for cancer, and have several drugs now which are used to treat specific types of cancers. \

Today Big Pharma uses Zolanza (to treat T-cell lymphoma), Xeloda (to treat metastatic breast cancer and for colon cancer patients whose colon has already been removed), and Avastin (used to treat kidney cancer, brain cancer and lung cancer—and metastatic colon cancer but only when used with intravenous chemotherapy).\

However, Dr. Stanislaw Burzynski, an internationally known cancer research physician was one of the early, and most successful, pioneers of cancer gene research. Burzynski is credited with the discovery of the molecular switch that allows him to turn off cancer cells without destroying normal cells. Unlike Big Pharma, however, Dr. Burzynski discovered that killing cancer is not a “one size fits all” treatment. For example, the cancer drugs noted above were created by Big Pharma to treat very specific types of cancer, suggesting the FDA believes that these drugs will not work on other types of cancer, so under FDA protocol, they are used only to treat the types of cancers for which the FDA has defined them to be prescribed.

Dr. Julian Whitaker, MD, of the Whitaker Wellness Institute has examined Burzynski’s case studies and the findings of the National Cancer institute with respect to those case histories. He is on the record as saying: “It was obvious to me that Dr. Burzynski had made the most important discovery in cancer treatment—ever! It’s what we have been looking for.”

Burzynski is a native of Poland. He attended Lublin Medical University where he graduated first in his class on Feb. 18, 1967—at 24 years of age. He received his Ph.D in biochemistry the following year. While working towards his biochemistry Ph.D, Burzynski made a profound discovery—a string of peptides in human blood and urine that had never been discovered in biomedical research. As he continued his research, Dr. Burzynski also discovered that people with cancer lacked these peptides in both their blood and urine, while those who are cancer-free have an abundance of them. Whitaker viewed that discovery as being similar to waking up one morning and discovering a whole bunch of islands just off the coast of Miami, Florida. His discovery has led to a branch of medicine in what is now known as personalized cancer gene therapy.

Under the Burzynski protocol, the approved gene therapy drugs are customized based on the molecular characteristic of that patient’s genes and the cancer itself. While the medical community today is just beginning to explore this technology, Dr. Burzynski has been practicing it for almost two decades—one of them in court fighting the FDA and the Texas Medical Board. The Texas Medical Board has been trying since 1986 to revoke Burzynski’s medical license for, I guess, curing cancer instead of just treating it like the rest of the medical community.

His clinic performs a molecular cancer genome on the patient. From the results, they create a molecular profile to identify which genes are allowing cancer to grow in the patient’s

body. Based on the data received, Burzynski prescribes the best personalized combination of drugs from a wide array of FDA approved gene-targeted medications providing his patient with a uniquely-individualized treatment.

The patient in the primary video (above), Chris Onuekwuski, a geo-tech engineer who lives in Austin, TX. He had colon cancer. Based on the type of cancer he had, and the fact that he refused to have surgery or chemotherapy, none of these drugs were FDA-approved to treat his cancer. But, based on Onuekwuski's genetic markers, the computer model picked those drugs to kill his cancer in 2007. In less than three months after he began personalized gene-targeted cancer therapy, Chris Onuekwuski was cancer-free. The MD Anderson Cancer Center told him that without colon surgery, he was going to die.

After a ten year court battle that ended in the Texas Supreme Court in 1996 that resulted in a "not guilty" verdict for Dr. Burzynski the Texas Medical Board, pressured by the FDA and the AMA, is back for another try. The Texas Medical Board has scheduled a new hearing to revoke Burzynski's medical license. If it succeeds it will, very likely, result in Antineoplaston not gaining FDA approval. This, of course, will set personalized gene therapy back another decade. If it's not approved, you can bet that once Burzynski's patent-rights to Antineoplaston expire, Big Pharma will grab the patent rights and claim they have discovered a universal cancer cure—that only the elite and the favored can afford.

In an appeal to the Obama White House and the American people on Oct. 27, 2011, Texas Gov. Rick Perry submitted a petition to Obama, commenting that "...on April 12, 2012 the Texas Medical Board will try to revoke Dr. Burzynski's medical license... This time they will have the entire world watching; and the entire world will be fighting back to stop this trial from happening."

The FDA fought to destroy the herbal cancer cure "discovered" by a horse on John Hoxsey's farm in Illinois around 1890, managing to outlaw the Hoxsey cancer cure in the United States in 1968. They are now knee deep in their second battle to revoke Dr. Burzynski's medical license for no other reason than his success in curing cancer using personalized gene therapy. The FDA insists it's because he is using non-FDA approved gene therapy drugs. What they mean is that he is not using them to target the types of cancer they approved the drug for. He is using them, very successfully, to kill the cancers killing his patients through personalized cancer gene therapy that matches specific drugs with the genetic makeup of the specific cancer cells attacking a specific patient.

Burzynski knows its because one of his patients, Chris Onuekwuski, declined the colon surgery recommended by the University of Texas MD Anderson Cancer Center. He was told the surgery was the only thing that would prolong his life. Onuekwuski told a physician's assistant from the MD Anderson Center that the Burzynski Clinic would use gene therapy to treat his cancer. Onuekwuski said that when he told the PA that "... everything went quiet. You could hear a pin drop. And that was it. So, I said, forget MD Anderson."

Burzynski won his original ten year fight against the Texas Medical Board, being found not

guilty by the Texas Supreme Court. Next April the Medical Board will try again to pull his medical license for using a host of gene therapy drugs in ways not approved by the FDA—in particular, the use of non-approved drug—a substitute for his non-FDA approved Antineoplaston—by using the FDA-approved drug, Pheylbutyraten (also known as PB), for it. Pheylbutyraten is FDA-approved for a specific type of leukemia, but it's not FDA-approved for colon cancer. Nor were any of the other gene therapy drugs Burzynski used to cure Oruekwuski's colon cancer. They were prescribed based entirely on Oruekwuski's genetic markers.

Richard Jaffe, the defense lawyer for the Burzynski Clinic, said that cancer establishment's idea is that "...once we tell you that you are going to die, you have to die. You can't do anything else. When you have 550 thousand people who are dying of a disease every year, why should the cancer-chemotherapist tell you there's nothing more you can do? Why shouldn't that be your choice rather than the cancer establishment? And that's really what's involved in this case."

In July, 2006 Bettye White, who had previously been diagnosed with Merkle cell cancer at the University of Tennessee Medical Center, and who had received chemotherapy without lasting results, was told by Dr. Eric Carlson, MD, the head of Oncology at the Medical Center she needed another chemotherapeutic treatment for her recurring Merkle cell cancer. At that time, she and her husband did some research on the Internet and found Dr. Burzynski's clinic in Houston.

After building a a molecular cancer genome on Mrs. Wright, Burzynski prescribed Sutent, a gene-targeted cancer medicine that is FDA approved for kidney cancer, stomach cancer and some forms of pancreatic cancer. But not Merkle cell throat cancer. Along with Sutent, the protocol also added PB. When the Wright's returned to Dr. Carlson's office for their post-treatment follow-up visit, all of the tumors under Bettye Wright's chin and in her throat were gone.

Carlson's view of Dr. Burzynski? "I think he's out of the box, and that's what Mrs. Wright needed. She needed some fresh ideas, and that's what has resulted in her success. Someone took a chance and applied an off-label use to a medication that is used everyday in our cancer center, but not in this application and it has shown some lasting benefits." Someone "took a chance?" Meaning, even though the computer molecular cancer genome indicated the best chance to save the lives, and cure the cancers that were killing people like Bettye White and Chris Onuekwuski and scores of other gene therapy patients who found the Burzynski Clinic, was the off-label use of FDA-approved cancer therapy drugs—simply because the FDA did not prescribe them for the types of cancer they were used to cure, it became an offense justifying the revocation of a trained physician's medical license—for saving lives? If that's the case, it is time to get rid of the FDA. Now. That needs to be a pledge made by each and every GOP candidate for President. And, Congress needs to make the same pledge—and carry through on it.

Has science in the United States returned to the days of Copernicus and Christopher Columbus where innovation—scientifically-correct innovation—is punished and

mediocrity is both protected and rewarded? When the medical bureaucracy becomes more powerful than the people it's time for the people, using whatever legal, constitutional forced is necessary, to rid themselves of the bureaucracy.

"This stuff," Dr. Carlson said, "is not taught to you in medical school. The medical curriculum we all go through is traditional and very vanilla. And they don't teach you this level of thinking. It goes one step beyond."

Burzynski's lawyer, Richard Jaffe said, "What we know is that ten years from now there will be...multi-agent gene-targeted therapy. There's going to be that. Everyone's going to get genetic testing, but that's ten years down the road." Ten years too late for hundreds of thousands of people who will needlessly die from cancers that can easily be cured today but for an archaic medical monitoring system that is so full of itself because it possesses the self-empowered authority to deny lifesaving medical care because the princes of the medical care industry are content with an outdated status quo that allows them to play God.

On Nov. 3, 2001, John Gever, Senior Editor of MedPage Today reported that the American Society of Clinical Oncology released a blueprint for cancer research that calls for major changes in drug development and clinical trial design, with a greater reliance on information technology—precisely the type of technology utilized by the Burzynski Clinic today. There's no reason in this age for anyone to die of cancer. They are dying not because of there's no cure. They are dying because, today, one man controls the key that opens the door to that technology. The princes of industry and the barons of the medical industry would rather keep the door locked until they find a key of their own.

Today, there's a pretty much universal cure for cancer. Using personalized gene therapy, there's no longer any reason for people to die from cancer. But whether or not Burzynski's personalized cancer gene cell therapy is still used past April 12, 2012 may well depend on how many million letters reach Gov. Rick Perry's desk by the end of this year, demanding that Perry fire every member of the Texas Medical Board and replace them with more scientifically-minded physicians before the end of March, 2012.

When the oncologists who designed the personalized cancer cell gene therapy datasystems, and who actually treat cancer victims with those state-of-the-art space age computer technology programs that match the cancer therapy drugs with the genome of the patient, are overruled by political bureaucrats who are owned by Big Pharma, its time to get rid of the bureaucrats. The cancer cure exists. Whether or not it will still be available when you need it—or I need it—or my family, or your family, needs it, depends on what you do when you finish reading this, and watch the attached videos.

If you do nothing and are diagnosed with cancer sometime do the road, your death is on your hands today. You need to do two things. First, you need to write Gov. Rick Perry and demand the firing of every member of the Texas Medical Board before Christmas. Give America a nice Christmas present this year. Second, send this article to every person you know and ask them to send it to every person they know.

Be Sociable, Share!

Response for “Dr. Stanislaw Burzynski And The Cancer Cure”



Gurmat Singh says:

[November 19, 2011 at 8:52 pm](#)

The Illuminati have always had a cure for cancer as its created from the man made environment, and exposure to certain things. Which do not exist in nature. They also control the medical and Pharma industries – thats why you always have 2 snakes intertwined over a staff. Its hard to find the deepest truth on this but believe me, that is why it is like it is.

Even Darwin was given his theory or true knowledge on evolution through his Illuminati father which although sound, allowed him to also ferment the eugenics thing in the subconscious of people – whereby its survival of the fittest. Which in the extreme leads to eugenics select breeding and killing. Such as extreme socialism is actually communism. And all the world wars were staged. The Illuminati have always been Marxist, using Hegelian politics to the extreme. Whereby all secret services actually feed into creating fear. Whether its crazy diseases or crazy terrorists.

There are many sources of Alan Watt, Bill Cooper, and many Illuminati whistle blowers, who can verify the same thing.

JFK made a speech on where he clearly talking “a monolithic conspiracy opposes this world”.

He shortly found himself dead. Murdered by the secret service men who were supposedly his bodyguards.

OH'BOMBMA

We know that he was voted for, but did people get what they thought they would get. Most people I spoke to about the issue thought that President Obama would right the wrongs and bring a sense of integrity and honor to Washington D.C.. He said he would. He promised everyone that he would. He told me to my face that he would do a good job while he was in Philadelphia. He said this upon exiting the Philadelphia Inquirer Building on Broad Street in 2008.

“Mr. Obama, I hope you win, do a good job.”
“Thank you, I will” He replied.

If today he has trouble remembering, just refer him to October 29, 1964 when I was born, and October 29, 2011 the day of the great storm. He signed the disaster relief for it here in Connecticut. Well, Mr. President I must say Justice came into the world after the passing of the Civil Rights Bill, and unfortunately that can't be repealed. Your actions are to be placed on the same Balance $\{U > 2|c| \leq U\}$. Although the tally is not complete, I sense you are short, and eternity is a long time. In both directions. He supported the now Senator Blumenthal, former Attorney General of Connecticut. Ask him about “strong institutions” versus “strong men”. He is likewise lacking, but birds of a feather..... If you don't believe me call your friend Governor Malloy.

Well, He did win but he isn't doing a good job, not at all. In fact he should go down in History as America's worst president, and that's an objective opinion. I didn't vote for him. It was necessary to see this work first. I actually thought that I would for the first time in my life be able to vote for a president of these United States. The actions of the past presidents instilled a sense of caution when it comes to the issue. This year was my year to finally vote in 2012, but I now know better.

After all, the Vote is an expression of the will of the people. It is the biggest part of the con that exists in this democratic-capitalistic scheme. The individual popular vote of the people doesn't elect the president. That is the biggest part of the scam, so what makes any voter believe as if they have a voice.

Most people thought by voting for OBAMA that there was going to be a reduction in war and casualties. That didn't happen, we are still in Cuba. Did he not say that he would bring those responsible for the Wall Street and Iraq disasters to justice? Was I the only one that saw him not have the former presidents arrested in the past presidents Photo at the White House after he won the vote. Voters and non-voters alike were waiting for those words: “Sergeant at Arms, arrest these men.” George Bush I, said as much in an interview that if the American people really knew what happened they would run them (the former presidents) down the streets and hang them, to paraphrase.

Well, how about justice for the people killed in the Tower disaster. Did anyone but me see the demolition of the Tower 7 World Trade building. Moreover, how did the British News and others report the collapse of the building before it “collapsed”. You can actually hear someone in the video say: “pull” before the several timed explosions collapsed the building. The media, which helps to cover up government corruption unknowingly exposed the entire plot. Certainly, the investigation saw what millions can see on

YouTube.

During the African Conference address, the president said the following: “Africa doesn’t need strong men, It needs strong institutions.” In this we see the destruction of Africa realized by this president. How can you have a strong nation without strong men and women. If you don’t have men and women of integrity, morals, character, etc., then how can you establish a strong government. The United States has been a weak country and grows weaker everyday since the assassinations of The Kennedy’s and Martin Luther King Jr.. Does this mean that Obama supports the assassinations of these great strong leaders. Our leadership in this country hasn’t been the same since. These murders were carried out by the CIA, FBI, and Secret Service. These institutions are not considered strong, only corrupt.

If you voted for any of these presidents from the time of Kennedy until now, you are responsible for the 1.5 million people killed in Vietnam, 1.1 in the Gulf War, 23 million Africans dead or dying from AIDS, 500,000 in Dufar, 1 million in Rwanda, 6.5 in Congo Republic, not to mention all of what they call collateral damage deaths. Most important is that from Vietnam through the war in Iraq, these deaths were caused under false pretenses and you, the American people voted for these deaths. Which means you are murderers. It was your “Will” that allowed this to happen. Don’t forget the Iran-Contra and Afghanistan. Not only did Reagan {arrest him from the grave} and Bush (I) murder abroad; they murdered millions of Americans and destroyed millions of families through the crack- drug trade. Only now U.S. troops are guarding the Opium and other drugs supplied by the U.S. Department of Defense. Strong institutions? I don’t think so.

The same way that Europe exploited Africa then, it does the same now, only with the illusion of an African face. How can he otherwise issue 1 Billion dollars a year to Rwanda to kill the Congo people. Did he not go into Libya? For What? Did not Bill Clinton install Paul Kagame to carry out the bidding of Europe and Corporations to seize the natural resources the same as The Bush father and son did in Iraq. Just look with your heart, and know that God sees you.

Don’t forget the 9/11 ceremony. Say it again Mrs. Obama: “All this for a flag?”

But at first glance, I knew something was strange when all of the presidential candidates in 2008 where at that ceremony and the president didn’t place his hand over his heart, something was wrong. OH’ Bomba was I right.

HELL

Hell isn't what people actually think it is because they attempt to envision it as merely a place and not the substance or purpose of Hell. This is why people say in the present that they feel as if they are suffering a living hell, so to speak. It is not that they are living in a hell, they are simply living without the principles of Yahweh, or absent Yahweh. This is the hell, and it is an eternity for those absent. Any time away from the presence of Yahweh is hell.

However, those that understand the purpose of life and their existence in this realm, are not in fact suffering. This is what is meant by having the keys to the gates of hell. For one goes in and out as one pleases, if one has the key. This is actually the time of cleansing of the soul or choosing. Those that overcome the senses of this world are most favored, and this is the Glory of Yahweh. Overcoming the desires of this world is heaven for there is no other temptation.

Now, upon the death of the individual, that is not a death. It is only a transference from one existence into the other. The soul is eternal. This is the matter as to why every soul is present, to give account through the free will of the soul which manifests itself in the physical or this realm, so to speak.

The Hell referred to and that which will be experienced for eternity for those that don't overcome is indeed real and present, and this is the basis for the senses that the body has. Although we refer to the main senses of sight, smell, etc., those are not the only senses. When eternity begins, all of the senses of man is exposed and this is the hell referred to in the teachings. I won't get into all of this now, I will only say if one wishes to imagine Hell simply consider your present life with the sensations living outside of the realm of what it is intended. For example, going into space without a space suit.

Now, Heaven is life, absent those senses in the presence of Yahweh. This is heaven. In short, in ones passing from this realm to the next, one does not want to go with the senses of this dimension or realm. In the adverse, one does not need or should care for that which is beyond the present senses. Just as you shed the dimension, you must be able to shed that which binds you to it. The physical senses are not the entirety of mans sensation.

Therefore, if one does not master those senses during this time which is allotted, they will tarry throughout eternity with that which they refused to reconcile. Absent this reconciliation within oneself, there cannot be any reconciliation with the creator. It is in this failure to reconcile that The Judgment is based. It is within this failure to reconcile that the Will of the soul of each individual is exposed. This is because the deviations from the Will of Yahweh creates the chasm or separation, or Hell.

Hell is basically one being of oneself and not of the Will of that which created you, that's all. This gives way to the truth that Yahweh is both the "Heaven" in which man attempts to obtain, and the "Hell" in which man should avoid. THIS IS THE PERFECTION OF BOTH YAHWEH AND MANKIND AND THIS IS THE ONLY POINT IN WHICH YOU ARE EQUAL TO THE CREATOR. IT IS IN THIS EQUALITY BY WHICH YOU WILL BE JUDGED. THIS IS THE BALANCE. The meaning of which is not meant to be revealed at this present time. But, what a revelation it is. {8U>2|c|≤U8}. Thanks for the question.

THE JEWISH STATE

READ THIS BOOK!

“The Invention of the Jewish People” By: Shlomo Sand

The truth SHOULDN'T hurt it should be liberating, well that can hurt, liberation. But, those people in Israel displacing the Palestinians are not the people of the Bible. Unfortunately, they have been deceiving the world as it is written, and they are in fact the people that the wrath of Yahweh will be geared towards. They are not the descendants of David. However, anyone that believes in the conversion of the soul will be considered the children of Yahweh. The Zionist council in 1897 in Switzerland was in fact the creation of this idea of “The Chosen People” theory of the Khazar being something they were not. Beware of Satan, the serpent. The beast goes forth to deceive the world. At least some, like author Sand, is waking up.

I will end by leaving with the recommendation to read the book. If those that call themselves Jews won't believe Africans because they are Yoruba, or Nubian. Then, believe one of your own. Most of the information in this book written by this author is in fact literature first presented by African scholars referenced in my earlier writings. We are blessed with the truth, no matter the source. However, I will leave you with some of the following that I also found useful.

Opinions of Jewish Scholars

SELECTED QUOTES

Moses of Coucy (thirteenth century) writes: "I have been preaching before those exiled to Spain and to other Gentile countries, that, just because our exile is so prolonged, it behooves Israel to separate from worldly vanities and to cleave to the seal of the Holy One, which is Truth, and not to lie, either to Jew or Gentile, nor to deceive them in the least thing; to consecrate themselves above others, as 'the remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity nor speak lies.' . . . Behold, the visitation of the Flood for the violence done to the wicked Gentiles!" ("Semag," § 74).

About the same period R. Judah of Ratisbon, compiler of the "Sefer Ḥasidim," quotes: "It is forbidden to deceive any person, even a Gentile. Those who purposely misconstrue the greeting to a Gentile are sinners. There can be no greater deception than this" ("Sefer Ḥasidim," § 51, Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1817).

"If either a Jew or Gentile should request a loan, he should get a frank answer. Do not say, 'I have no money,' when the reason is the fear to trust" (*ib.* § 426). "One shall not act in bad faith even to Gentiles. Such acts often bring down a person from his rank; and there is no luck in his undertaking. If perchance he succeeds, punishment is visited on his children" (*ib.* § 1074).

In the fifteenth century R. Isaac b. Sheshet, who lived in North Africa, in response to an

inquiry regarding the status of a non-Jew, quotes authorities to prove that the Gentiles nowadays are not ultra idolaters, and consequently are not subject to the Talmudic restrictions mentioned above. He further says: "We must not presume that such restrictions were fixed rabbinical ordinances, not to be changed. On the contrary, they were made originally to meet only the conditions of the generations, places, and times" (Responsa, No. 119).

Caro (sixteenth century), the author of the Shulḥan 'Aruk, decides that "the modern Gentiles are not reckoned as heathen with reference to the restoration of lost articles and other matters" (Bet Joseph to Ṭur Ḥoshen Mishpat, § 266; see also Ṭur Yoreh De'ah, § 148, ed. Venice, 1551).

R. Benjamin (seventeenth century), replying to an inquiry regarding an error of a Gentile in over paying eighteen ducats, says: "For the sake of consecrating the Holy Name, a Jew shall correct and make good the error of a Gentile. . . . Jacob charged his sons to return to the governor of Egypt the silver put, perhaps by oversight, in the sacks of corn purchased by them from him. One must not take advantage of an error made either by a Mohammedan or by a Christian. Otherwise, the nations would rightly reproach the chosen people as thieves and cheats. I myself had occasion to restore to a Gentile money received through error" (Benjamin Beer, Responsa, No. 409, Venice, 1539).

Eliezer of Mayence writes: "The commandment prohibiting theft, like those against murder and adultery, applies to both Jews and Gentiles" ("Sefer Ra'aban," § 91, Prague, 1610).

Ezekiel Landau (eighteenth century), in the introduction to his responsa "Noda' bi-Yehudah" (*ib.* 1776), says: "I emphatically declare that in all laws contained in the Jewish writings concerning theft, fraud, etc., no distinction is made between Jew and Gentile; that the titles 'goi,' 'akkum,' etc., in no-wise apply to the people among whom we live."

Senior Zalmon (d. 1813), the representative authority of the modern Ḥasidim, in his version of the Shulḥan 'Aruk (vi. 27b, Stettin, 1864), says: "It is forbidden to rob or steal, even a trifle, from either a Jew or Gentile, adult or minor; even if the Gentile grieved the Jew, or even if the matter devolved is not worth a peruta [mite], except a thing that nobody would care about, such as abstracting for use as a toothpick a splinter from a bundle of wood or from a fence. Piety forbids even this."

Israel Lipschütz (nineteenth century), in his commentary to the Mishnah, says: "A duty devolves upon us toward our brethren of other nations who recognize the unity of God and honor His Scriptures, being observers of the seven precepts of Noah. . . . Not only do these Gentiles protect us, but they are charitably inclined to our poor. To act otherwise toward these Gentiles would be a mis-appreciation of their kindness. One should say with Joseph: 'How can I do this great wickedness and sin against God?'" ("Tiferet Yisrael" to B. Ḳ. iv. 4).

Chamomile

Peace, peace is in the moment and not in the journey.
Love is when you have no home, and poverty is your friend.
Caution is the woodpecker only inches away.
Reality is knowing your limits on earth.
Faith is death and the hope of life in your future.
Special is having two eagles as a gift from Creation.
Joy is the loneliness of fortitude.
Sorrow is where you are in the hopes of tomorrow.
YAHWEH is heat, rain, cold, wind, and snow.
Pain is my absence of solitude.
Hate has no place in the present.
Future has no care for the weak.
Care is an unnecessary excuse for sloth.
Bitter Salt is needed for the Heart.
Laughter is a matter of consequence.
Justice is the only revealing truth.
Peace, peace comes with all of my friends.
Relax.

THE RUSSELL SIMMONS HOAX

Representative of the Slave Master mentality, Russell Simmons proves that the African descendents in this country have sold out to the capitalistic process. In capitalistic, we refer to the democratic process. This is the same person invested in the blood diamonds of Africa. Basically, a trader, and willing participant in the murder and genocide of millions of Africans.

Maybe people like him have a difficult time seeing the tragedies they are causing, but when you profit from the demise of others, it blurs the vision. How does he say that it is necessary to vote even more after the current president reneged on almost all the campaigning promises of the last election cycle. It isn't going to get any better, only more misguided people being led to the slaughter.

Unfortunately, Russell Simmons is just one in a long list of African descendants selling out their people. This includes people like Oprah Winfrey and many others in the music, and film industry. These people likewise are morally corrupt and don't hold politicians accountable for the disasters they are creating.

Voting for someone based on integrity is no longer their concern, they have one motivation. He is black, maybe. In fact, they should be rallying people 'to not vote'. Knowing that it is a trap, as republican versus democrat matters now. It is the agenda that counts and based on the actions of these individuals they are apart of the agenda. The agenda has nothing to do with the betterment of the people at large.

This guy and his peers in Hollywood are all frauds, just as the bankers and politicians. They are a network of people used to guide the masses to destruction, and nothing else. They are the African descendants chosen, just as Barack Obama was chosen to be president. DON'T BE FOOLED!!!!!!

THE ANTIVOTE

{Preface}

The only place to start is with YAHWEH, because that is the beginning. In that, we are made in the image of YAHWEH. In such, our aspirations or design must follow that of which we were created. Just as we, now as humans have sons and daughters born to us, likewise we are birthed into this dimension the same. As a father or mother is to train a child in the way in which it is to grow, similarly YAHWEH requires the same. As we, in the physical expect our children to take the path that would lead them to our state of being, so to is man required to reach the station of YAHWEH being.

How is this so? The first principle is that "There is only YAHWEH". We know this because in the beginning, which is the eternity, there was only YAHWEH. Which leads to the next progression that YAHWEH is everything. Yes, the good, and the evil. It has always been that way, and that encompasses all things, even that which is in the between. This is our only purpose and our perfection is YAHWEH perfection, As we are to perfect ourselves as YAHWEH has done the same.

The condemnation, or Hell is a matter of imperfection. It is our refusal to perfect ourselves and thus it is the Anti-Vote. For in this living that we are subjected to we have to make a choice, to vote as it were, between that which is Good, and that which is Evil. In this, the heavens are at war Until this day. As the war in heaven is reflected to those on earth. This has been accomplished and is iterated in the term: "the beast Satan was cast down."

That which was cast down, was not that which was invented. It was that which was separated. It was in fact, the YAHWEH separation from YAHWEH. To better understand, it is the same technique used by Satan in the vote, as we see in present time. No matter if one votes for the democrat or the republican, one is in fact voting for the same ideology as both the democrat and republican are of the same. They are the same master. Likewise, no matter the choice to be good or bad, it is YAHWEH and the guarantee there of. Consider how else is life and death, or heaven and hell perfected. Heaven is complete with joy as Hell is complete with pain for YAHWEH is.

This is why one should not vote in any election, or choose any leader by the vote. When one votes, he chooses that evil which is before him. The deception is the illusion of choice and in both choices is evil. Therefore, man must abstain from this, for good is not in the vote, only evil. Thus, you choose in your vote YAHWEH evil which was cast down and away from YAHWEH heaven or good.

The best example of this being the "New World", which was considered America. In this we see the duplicity of the evil emerge, as Satan created a New H(e)aven on which was considered a new earth or world. We know this to be true as within its creation we have all of the characteristics of (e)vil. We affirmatively state this as the making of such was through slavery and the destruction of lives which symbolizes this evil. Can anyone deny the trappings of the U.S. Constitution was evil in its creation. Destruction accompanies Satan wherever it goes.



In this creation of the "New World" we have the laws of the New world, inculcated in the constitution. Within this constitution, we observe the destruction of a people. There is no destruction in the YAHWEH heaven, only in the YAHWEH referred to as

hell. As the constitution is stated for the “White” or European, we can identify the lineage of Satan itself. For in the principles of this New H(e)aven in the new world we see the very same separation as YAHWEH established in the first Heaven. And that was the separation. “our father whom art in heaven..... on earth as it is in heaven.....thy will be done”. The Will of YAHWEH in Heaven, not the New “World” Haven. As YAHWEH has divided to conquer the souls in heaven, Satan through the creation of Catholicism and Judaism has likewise divided on earth to conquer the souls of man.

Just as where good seeks to strive on earth, there is evil. Likewise, when this evil was established, good was to certainly follow. This is why the New world proposed through the constitution failed. It was then modified or amended in the year 1964 with what is known as the Civil Rights Act as an attempt to adjust. However, it is exposed. I certainly know this to be true as I was that which was conceived in bondage, and came into the New World a free spirit in the New Haven were the New World was created. As it is not of the keepers of this world to bond that which is not of it. It is within this that Justice has come into the world. Not for the sake of vanity, but for the sake of the season.

This season is that which reflects in Heaven. For the season in heaven is that of the end time on earth. It is that which announces the Winter or the End. This is the only purpose for AWTUHM. AWTUHM does not reconciles. It announces the coming of the reconciliation. It announces the time in which things are in the last time of coming into to order. It is the time to gather yourselves and prepare for the Winter, after which the New.

October 29th was only the manifestation of that which is in heaven that had to manifest itself on earth and not the symbol of the snow. It manifests the evil of which exists. In this we know, as in the law on earth in the separation from good and evil which must occur, as it is the principle of YAHWEH. Therefore we know it to be not of heaven. If the New World was “Good”, and the snow came which was of heaven, and the law states in the Connecticut General Statute 5-173 that: the Governor of the land had the opportunity to choose good on that day set aside in law. This is the perfection of evil, because evil cannot do good, or that which is “Just” no matter the snow or not.

I will conclude this chapter by stating that Justice is the balance which came forth into the world. When that time is at hand, BEHOLD! For the Keys of Justice has come forth and within it is Truth, and Peace. It was necessary to explain this in the usage of so many words as it must be fed to you in this manner. Although the same representation is established through {U>2|c|≤U}, few are chosen to receive this. Let them that read this pray for understanding so that those will not parish. For many will. I humble myself for the blessings that YAHWEH has bestowed upon me. I have no deserving within myself. I praise YAHWEH in heaven, for the worthiness of my station was granted even before the coming of the world. Peace and Blessings to All in the name of the Almighty. Those whom find comfort in this world have already received their rewards for it was giving to them by their father Satan, and his kingdom is Hell. As they have chosen not to perfect themselves as YAHWEH. Their imperfect bodies will accompany their imperfected souls, as they Vote not to be like the creator. So, they are giving that which was cast away. People only cast away the bad, and keep the good, and in this realm we are obligated in this realm to be as our father, and giving

Urbnanthony.com Urbnanthony.com Urbnanthony.com

the Free Will to choose one. YAHWEH is ALPHA eternity-OMEGA eternity. How ignorant is mankind in their own being.

Urbnanthony.com Urbnanthony.com Urbnanthony.com

Anti-African street violence surges in Israel

It isn't necessary to do an essay on the recent occurrences in Palestine. Instead, just read the comments of the people known as Jews. They don't realize that they are not only invaders but also imposters. They should really educate themselves. It is a shame.

For those against Africans settling in the occupied territories, did anyone forget Slavery or South African Apartheid? Africans were doing very well before they met these people. So, should the Africans start slaughtering the white invaders en masse, like they are financing the slaughters in Africa against Africans. What about all of the natural resources that are being stolen now and for centuries?

People need to be educated before anything else. If they were educated, they would understand there would be no Israel. Think 1897. Then, rethink 1947. Israel was someone's night mere brought into reality and imposed upon the world by these people. What is worse, is that the people claiming to be Jews were deceived and they not only won't accept it and make change, they ignore it. They run with it. They will never be better as people until they admit to their deficiencies, like an alcoholic or anyone else with a compulsive disorder or problem. Their reality is skewed. They need JESUS. Oh, I almost forgot...They killed him. They believe he is in hell. Hmmm.

MSNBC Reader Comments

I've said it before and I will say it again. A small majority of Israeli's, as evidenced by their treatment of the Palestinians and other Middle East neighbors and immigrants, have become the one thing they despise most-The New Nazis!!

Yeah, they're horrible... image them getting pissed about a bunch of border jumpers coming in and turning public spaces into their own living quarters.... then add a slew of rapes on top of it. You're right, they've got nothing to be pissed about... sarcasm....

Rubbish! Why is it that some posters insist on making such ridiculous comparisons, you claim they're the new Nazis fine, show me the death camps, show me the gas chambers, oh no that's right you can't.

Illegals entering the country....taking over public parks for living quarters...an increase in crime. For that you compare the residents (who have to live with this on a daily basis and don't want to take it anymore) to NAZIS? I rarely call people fools based on their opinion because I believe all educated opinions are worthy of consideration. You, however, are an idiot

Violating Isreal's border is a crime, of course you have to look at a real news site instead of MSNBC to find that fact mentioned.

*"An estimated 60,000 Africans have crossed **illegally** into Israel thorough its southern border with Egypt in recent years -- about 700 a week, according to Israeli police."*

This seems very similar to our Mexico Border problems we are experiencing here in the United States. Everybody wants people to stay where they are and fix their Home Country problems instead of attempting to make changes at the New Lands they seek. If the New Lands have immigrant restrictions, rules, laws and ordinances, outsiders should respect this and comply.

It's interesting to see condemnation of the Israelis treatment of these Africans while turning a blind eye towards the reason for this treatment which is the crime and squalor they instigate. These Africans come to Israel yet continue to behave as if they're still in their crap hole countries.

**It's too bad the illegal African immigrants "countries of origin" didn't even try (or care enough) to take care of their own people!
That's the source of this entire problem!**

Hmmm...not too much info here on the Africans' behavior that's sparking such public outrage. I suspect Reuters is sandbagging most of that info because that's not the way they want to spin the story. However, looking at some of the pictures provides likely insights into some of the problems---e.g., they're unemployable and starting to suck up taxpayer-driven government benefits as well the Africans' apparent predisposition towards violent behavior.

AMERICA'S FODDER SOLDIERS

They are never referred to as people. "Boots on the ground" that is their official title. To have a war and make the politicians and capitalist rich, they must be deployed. There is no real profit in just bombing people. You have to have all of the amenities that goes along with death.

My brother was a true soldier. He was in Vietnam and killed many people he didn't know. In turn, the government he worked for killed him. It is called "agent orange". For years he died, as if he was coughing up his lungs. To forget about the dying and killing that he did, he became a alcoholic, amongst other things. This is one of the affects the Kennedy assassination had on our family.

Just as the state government in my case, it took along time before the government finally admitted to the horrors of the war, and even longer before they confessed the war was a military ploy to satisfy the hunger of corporate America. It was not until he was almost dead that they tried to compensated him for the injustice. But, by then, he was just a shell of the person he was when he came home. I can remember the day in the seventies when he walked through the door with his uniform on. It was more like 2004(thirty years) or so that they began giving him his benefits. But, he didn't really want them, it was too late to live any type of life worth living.

In 1982, I started my basic training in the Army. I signed up for six years and did them, although I knew I would never do it again. You don't understand the abuse that you are made to endure, just to one day be killed. The Reagan Administration gave me pause to ever re-up. Not to mention the racism that existed, especially for someone like myself trying to get a college education. The last thing officers want in the military is a black person telling white people what to do. Things haven't changed that much..

I went through doors as an officer thinking I was doing the right thing, only to be left in the condition that I am currently in. When you take your profession seriously, and you have honor in your character, you really don't have the presence of mind to question your superior officer. You are too busy trying to survive.

Because of his small body structure, my bother was a true ground mole. He didn't like to talk about it. Sometimes, he would scare the daylight out of you the way he would abruptly jump up from his coma like sleeps, only to catch himself. He would immediately take a drink, with sweat rolling down his face. We nicknamed him "Killer". His demeanor and character was anything but that. He never hurt a fly, my entire life with him. He never slept at night. If you ask him what was going on during one of his flashes, he would chuckle and shake his head and exclaim, "Vietnam boy, I tell you boy. Rough," shaking his head, taking a drink. He told of how he almost died right when he got their because he couldn't swim, as they landed him right in a swamp. There is not a drug he didn't take, but nothing helped.

I hope all the soldiers that ever participated in War give back their metals. My brother, although decorated, never took any joy in his. He regretting ever going. He felt as if his country sold him out. It was a private thing with him. Nothing like dying of war injuries suffered at the hands of your own people, and knowing you killed innocent people. Here's to you Richard, RIP. I hope you aren't resting though, just looking in from the other side.

Lords of Spirits

The 47th year is upon the world. For Man was promised three score plus ten years. Now, this is the first hour almost past. Therefore, there are 23 hours left.

The Hours remaining are those of them which worship that which reigns but for a short time. They shall know this by his numbers which is 2(3s) and 3(2s). That which is His 6-6-6.

This is his allotment, for the Creator is righteous and a keeper of the word. And likewise the Creator has come as promised. Be told, "for I will return as a thief in the night." As this has been fulfilled.

As URBAN was conceived in the New Heaven, as this New World was, and was

Borned in Philadelphia
as the New World was.
Hear those things in the
Spirit and bring this
forth unto you altar, by
which you worship for
the time is at hand.

For UBN was stolen,
as Lucifer is a thief,
UBN is placed by his own
hands upon the WALL STREET
in the marketplace.

Anyone wishing or needing
to see; Look towards the
South at Broad Street
at Urban Outfitters, He looks

For this world is on Satan,
and now his rule, and
had he known this, he
would not have stolen
such. For it marks the
Beginning of His End as
Autumn represents that
Season, and the final
Day has begun.

The Beginning of the End
of Murder. For when My
Prayers end from this
realm to reach the throne
of the creator; WINTER IS COME!
Therefore go forth, and
tell all that will listen;
JUSTICE has come into the
world, and each hour
is but now a year; For
the 1000 year Kingdom of
the wicked shall end.

Let the Angels rejoice for
the time is come, and
the last Day is upon us
and the Angels of the
LORD of Spirits have taken
their place in the four
corners of the heavens
upon ALL SEVEN Dimensions
of which they are given
strength to subdue
that which war against
the Heavenly Host.
Proclaim this unto your people.

Know that these things are,
As I am.

A PRAISE, AND GLORY
FOREVER RIGHTEOUS FOR THE
LORD of SPIRITS IS WORTHY.

These things will Be explained
to you Mr BANNON upon
the TALLY BEING BALANCED
AND THAT BALANCE IS

{3.1} AND {1.3}
44

ON EARTH AS IS
IN HEAVEN

BEHOLD THAT WHICH IS
GIVEN, AND SHALL ANY
HARM COME, THE SEASON
SHALL BE SHORTENED.
FOR WHEN AUTUMN, IS DONE
WINTER IS COME!
TELL YOUR PEOPLE

THE JACKSON 5 TOUR

Can someone tell Jermaine and the others it is hard enough kicking a can down the street. It is even harder when your best foot is cut off and in the grave. It is difficult to believe that they are going to try touring as the Jackson Five.

We saw all of the individual performances of the Jackson Family. I actually liked Randy, and wished he continued his solo career. Truth be told, only he, Michael and Janet managed to be not only great at it, but also successful. The solo thing the Jermaine did, should be thrown in the trash with this idea of this tour thing. Someone please stop this tragedy.

It was a bad idea when Michael was alive and even worst now. If the horse is dead, why keep shooting and beating it already. Who wants to see some old dudes sing some old tunes without the lead. Money indeed is the root of all evil.

As I recall, in his "This Is It" tour preparations, Michael didn't only want to wind down his career, he wanted his works outright from Sony. However, after his death, multi-million dollar deals were made regarding his materials. This is pathetic. If Jermaine and the crew haven't "made it", they will never. It is a sad thing, chasing the ghost of Michael Jackson.

Sure, they have the holographs and such they can put on stage, but lets be for real. I saw the real Michael, I would never go see some computer generated Michael. Someone needs to tell them this. Please, someone tell them this. This is crazy, what people will do for a dollar now a days.

Certainly, it must be horrible, Michael's children being better off than the original members of the group financially, but this amounts to jealousy, envy, and a blatant disregard for the brother that was a true brother, to all.

This is really sad, some old-gray, almost geriatric-senior citizens doing something on stage, we don't know what. It hurts me, being a fan from the 60's and not only knowing the words but all of the dance steps to their music as a child, and then following their individual careers. That's what it is a career. You work, retire, and then do something else. Don't tell me there is nothing else in their lives they can be doing, like creating new groups.....something. Work at Never-Never Land. Don't worry, Michael can still pay you. What creeps. "They don't really care about us."

T.D. Jakes /Homosexuality In His Church

I am critical of this man as it relates to some of the issues surrounding religion of today. For some reason the ministers are shifting more than snakes on issues confronting the modern church. Jesse Jackson, and Al Sharpton have their opinions as do many other in the business regarding homosexuality in the church.

I took exception to his style. In the nineties when I watched his programs on television, I was a bit turned off by the jewelry he would wear during his sermons. Although, I thought he was indeed called to do what he was doing, and you could hear it in his message, I must say he has both gotten better in areas and can improve in others like everyone.

As I wished he would take a stronger stance on the Eddie Long situation, we can't look for him to judge people. That is not his job, His job is to put out the message of his faith. If Eddie Long is homosexual he should say so, and not mislead the congregation.

Lately, controversy has arisen concerning T.D. and his son whom is homosexual. It was mentioned that his son is not allowed a position in the church because of his homosexuality. Of which, I do agree. In a community which advocates religion as being opposed to such, their interpretation and beliefs should be respected, just as the homosexuals belief should be equally respected. In comparison, the same can be said about gay bars etc..

A church that supports the issues of homosexuality does not want a man like T.D. Jakes on its pulpit preaching the beliefs as he sees fit. Likewise, homosexuals shouldn't expect to be accommodated in his church as they would in a church that espouses their beliefs. Catholics don't worship at the Mosque, or synagogue, they go to their house of worship. If you want a big mac, you don't go to Burger King, and if you want a whopper, you don't go to McDonalds.

In this world we have many different faiths, religions, and gods. As T.D. Jakes believe they are going to hell. They can likewise believe and put forth their idea that he in turn will be going to hell, If they don't believe in the scripture as it relates to hell, then that's their opinion as well.

If there is a doctrine that a church has, it should be respected, and not one person should feel offended. Homosexuality is a freedom of choice, and should not be imposed, just as heterosexuality should not be imposed on the non-heterosexual. His son has a right in this country to open a church for believers of his faith. This is America, and he is grown and does not have to ask T.D. Jakes for permission.

As someone that fights for Civil Rights, it's a non issue. I don't expect to find someone at a KKK convention to embrace my philosophy or ideas regarding Civil Rights. Neither should a KKK member be expected to find any support in my writings or beliefs other than he/she has the right as I do to have the freedom to believe whatever they wish as long as it doesn't impose that presence upon my free will as a person. Other than the common areas of society that we must share, such as in public places, of which his church is not, he should have the right to speak his mind. If his son doesn't agree, he is a grown man. He can go forth and do as he will in America. His father should have the same right, and the interpretation thereof.

The Meaning of October 29, 2011

As soon as the correction was made in 1964 in the constitution, it marked the beginning of the end. Satan unknowingly allowed justice to enter the world. It was through “equality”, which is not “just” in the eyes of the deceiver, that his evil began to falter. He allowed something he was not to allow to enter into the world to enter, and that is Justice. Yahweh was only being patient for the time in which satan would falter in his evil. From slavery through all the wars created by his new world. It was not consistent with what he created which was cruelty.

President Johnson actually tried to compensate for his evil against Kennedy. He over compensated. He gave good the chance to enter into the new world, and into what satan thought was the haven he created. Justice is good.

The falling of the snow was only a sign of the beginning of the last day of the devils one thousand year reign, which is approximately twenty three years remaining. There is one year for each hour in his day, which coincides with the 47 years from my birth, and twenty three years marked to the end of my birth. This is ordained by the creator as three score and ten. From the snow which announces the last day. Marked in the law of the “Constitution State” by which Lucifer established his reign. It symbolizes that only the first hour is past, the Awtuhm, this coming fall.

Then, winter will come, signifying the end. Urbn is defined. Ask them what it means, they don’t know. But, upon them hearing, they will know For it was stolen as it is written: “I shall come upon thee as a thief in the night.” This is the sign mankind has been waiting for. Yahweh entered into the realm not by force, but by invitation. For this kingdom was given to satan to rule but for a season. He should be very upset now, for he was out done. For Yahweh, is the great planner.

Satan, is just a planner, as Yahweh is the Lord of Spirits and the Great Planner. Satan is a spirit cast down from Yahweh, to sway those whom he will for a season. That plan was favorable to the creator for in it, all of those that are not of Yahweh would be availed and separated as that darkness which was in the heavens was separated. Through what Lucifer thought he created, he failed, and nothing was created. His is temporal, and Yahweh is that which is eternal. Even the word of Yahweh, blessed forever, Is it not written: “I will use thy own wickedness against thee.”

This is the beauty in Yahweh plan, for which not I fear, for my end in

satan's world signifies the end, and the coming of winter. In which, every state of my being is for the glory of the creator, Lord of spirits and not my own. Unlike Truth, and Peace, Justice signifies the end, and after that Judgment, as in those in satan's courts on earth, he and those guilty with him will be hauled off to their cell in hell. Praise be the almighty for he has me in his plan. The great planner. Let those blessed understand. For my life, and exit from this realm is only a measure in time. At the end of the day, does not the chicken come home to roost? Behold!

Yes, there are angels, as there are demons. They will attempt to pass themselves off as Aliens. These are the very same that were upon the earth that mated with those of ages past. Only now, to come forth in this dimension they will call themselves aliens and alike, as now they are programming the human mind through television, of which they get people to believe and accept them. Once mankind believes in such, they can come forth. For it is the same faith and belief in the creator by which the creator can come forth. For they won't be as demons to humans, but aliens. This is the deception by which they will dominate the people and then bring death along with them. Then ye shall know their father is Lucifer.. Since mankind has lost their faith in creation and takes hold of evolution, another deception they are doomed. They believe this deception that there is no heaven they will therefore be subjected to the hell. Don't forget the drum beat introduced by Crowley, to do whatever you will, enjoy now, there is no later, don't worry, just be happy and live for today so to speak.

Remember, that Lucifer chose the Bush family, only because it was written in heaven that the creator appeared to Moses as a burning bush. It must have been done likewise on earth by satan. A burning Bush, is a burning bush. And if the creator creates a burning bush and not consume it. Satan must likewise create a burning Bush. And although the Bushes created by satan will be in hell. The spirit will not be consumed by the fire, for eternity they will burn. Just as Yahweh did in regards to Moses. If satan decides to end Awtuhm it will snow signifying the winter as it did on October 29. Thanks for the question. NOTHING ELSE.

The Body Temple

One is to keep his body as such, because the body is The Living Temple of The Creator. For as Yahweh has created the body, and created it for him to reside here on earth. To dwell within us. It is this which is meant by a living sacrifice. This is the essence of which is spoken. To the contrary the dead body is that which supports death or the dead spirit of Lucifer. His medicines and food products therefore bring forth death in the body.

This is why mankind cannot cross over into eternity as doer of satan's will. Wherever that spirit is death is. All those inclined of this, must as quickly, but certainly is put to death. They cannot live beyond the time allotted them, no matter the promises of satan. In fact, when they are used, just as they use mankind for war, they are discarded and another is used in their place and they are forever rotted, and wormed.

We therefore must hold our Temples as pure as it was made to be held. In this, if the enemy should capture, detain or otherwise bring harm against it, Yahweh in heaven immediately is aware, and his wrath is swift and certain upon those that attempt to defile it. So, keep the temple of the Lord of Spirits in such a manner that it is pleasing.

Satan cannot overcome this. For your pain will be felt in heaven, as your Temple is an extension of the Heavenly Temple. You are in fact one with the creator. It is for this reason, even the herb, marijuana is of the will of the father and to be used as a pleasing savor, for it is the father which created the herb. Our father in heaven had nothing to do with pharmaceuticals. That is created by the rulers of this world, satan. This fake creation of the "new world" within it has its own creations.

Cannabis is the only creation that grows from the earth that has its properties within the human body. It heals naturally, all the ills, and is the only creation that is given to man by Yahweh himself for the Temple. A connection, divinely between the creator and man, by which the spirit can rest, and commune within man, and no other. This is my foods are being genetically modified, and these medicines are being created, only to bring death upon the Temple. Peace and Blessings.

“AMEN”-----“AMEN”

$$\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$$

For everything will be judged under the sun. In this, we must begin with Amenhotep IV and end with Horus. The current Pope, is Nazi and descends from that. In this, they which are referred to as Jew, or Catholic is reconciled unto one. Zionism is therefore referencing the kingdom of Horus which is on the earth, which is that which worship Lucifer, or that great deceiver, destruction, and death. Amen, is derived from the dissenter, which Amenhotep IV is, as he deviates from the creator or the teachings of Amenhotep III.

That which he dissents from is the belief in the creator, or the Lord of Spirits whom created the universe. This can be defined and are also known as Darwinist, or the evolutionist as oppose to the creation. We are not to confuse Amenhotep IV or Akhenaten the dissenter, with Amenhotep III. It is from Akhenaten, that Ashkenazi is derived, meaning at odds or in contrast or opposed with creation.

It is of this we have HORUS, or that which is the SUN god. This in opposition to the SON of GOD, or the creator. As we see, they are two separate beliefs. For those whom understand, this is the modern battle between Islam in the modern era. They say ALLAH as an attempt to reconcile to the creator of the universe as oppose to that of the Sun. Amenhotep III, Therefore was representative of the creator and peace, as the Akenaten, or Horus is that which represents War. During the reign of Amenhotep III, and before were known as the time of PEACE during the African Dynastic Period.

The confusion or the deception is the intent of which the worshipper delegates by faith “AMEN”, for it could be either. However, in the time present as worship led by the Catholic Church which is the keeper or on the earthly throne as holy father relates to Sunday, representative of the Sun God Horus and war.

This is the purpose for the Death of Jesus, as he came to reconcile that which was lost. Remember both the Roman, and Pharisee brought about his death. Now, currently in the house of Islam, we see the division of that which Mohammed attempted to reconcile, as did his precedent JESUS. We also discern powers of war represented by these very same presences currently in the Middle-East, harbored by Saudi-Arabia which is in league with the Zionist movement in that which now known as Israel. This Israel, being deception and not of the House of David, or King Solomon. This same faction of Islam sided with these same Jew to conquer through war Africa which began the slave trade. Understand?.

It is only necessary to say that before I was given this to know, I too was deceived as many are still today. The answer to the question being weighed however is that “NO”, man should not pray as the heathen or dissenter and use “AMEN”. One should pray as Jesus Christ taught. The AMEN referred to in the Bible which man wrote represents duplicity. The creator is not of that, so be careful. I hope this answers your question. Remember: “Ye shall know them by their deeds.” NOTHING ELSE.

INTEGRITY

The spirit of awtuhm is present, as we know from the recent days. When the seasons are as such, we know the placement or notice the actual displacement of the times, which is a sign. Although nothing changes in the time. What you basically have is the other dimensions affecting this dimension. This has an affect on everything which is created by the Lord of Spirits, our father in heaven, separating that which is not of heaven.

You will see this through the physical, as one may say that the plants are growing proper or the animals are acting such, or from within we feel as if something just isn't right. It actually reflects man not being consistent with that he was created to be. Simply put, timing is off. Some say that something just isn't right, or I have a feeling about this or that. This affect is impressed upon the Chakras, and requires a recalibration.

It however has no affect upon those whom are aware of the presence within the seven realms of the spirit. Their spirits move in rhythm to that which they honor. If one honors that which is of the creator, the calibration is automatic, as you are considered at ONE with. If one moves to the whims of the oppressor then one must extend larger energies to balance ones Chakras, which will always be out of harmony with the universe, and this is a constant stress which brings about other intrusions upon the person. As wars rage in the world, it also rages within such a person that is not in tuned with the purpose of life. I hope this helps.

This aspect of life is more difficult to explain and obtain as it is not simple to do, and comes through the practice and living of life in accordance with the will of creation. In sum, a person not attempting to find this oneness will never be in balance, instead that person will always be in flux, and shifting,..... like the serpent.

One of the greats is gone.

And, no, we're not referring to anything Hall of Famer Jack Twyman did on a basketball court.

Maurice Stokes (center) enjoys a lighter moment with teammate Jack Twyman (left) during physical therapy in 1958. Twyman became Stokes' legal guardian after a head injury left Stokes paralyzed.

NBA Photo Library/NBAE

Twyman ignored the ugly racial times that were the 1950s and '60s to dole out perhaps the greatest assist in NBA history.

He stood up when many wouldn't, becoming the legal guardian and the best of friends to Maurice Stokes when his stricken African-American teammate needed him most.

It's a life everyone should know about.

It's a story worth telling again and again.

"Maybe this is a little learning opportunity for everyone who plays professional sports," said John Doleva, president and CEO of the Naismith Memorial Basketball Hall of Fame. "Jack didn't look for accolades. It was just the right thing to do. That's what made him a very, very special man."

Twyman, who died Wednesday night at age 78 from an aggressive form of blood cancer, was a largely forgotten relic from that quaint era before professional hoops became a truly national sport. Never mind he was a six-time All-Star, who along with Wilt Chamberlain became the first player to average more than 30 points in an NBA season.

None of those glitzy numbers was more important than the lasting bond he carved out with Stokes, who passed away more than four decades ago but

remained a part of Twyman until his last breath.

The NBA could do its part to keep their legacy alive by establishing the Twyman-Stokes award, honoring the best teammate in the league.

The recipient wouldn't have to go as far as Twyman did — stepping in as Stokes' legal guardian after he was stricken with a debilitating brain injury and essentially watching over him for the last 12 years of his life. But that would be the template. Someone who fit the description on and off the court, who would be willing to put aside his own wants and needs if something so tragic happened to another in the same uniform.

TRAGIC SPORTS DEATHS

Remembering the many athletes sports lost [way too soon](#).

"I knew the story," [Boston Celtics](#) coach Doc Rivers said Thursday during a break in the Eastern Conference final, "but, honestly, I don't know it as well as I probably should."

Well, here's a refresher.

Stokes was one of the NBA's budding stars in the '50s, a power forward who could do a bit of everything. Rebound. Shoot. Dribble. Block shots. Run the court. In a documentary that aired on NBA TV, legendary coach Red Auerbach remembered Stokes as "Magic without flair."

Stokes scored 32 points in his first NBA game for the Rochester Royals. He went on to average 16.8 points, 16.3 rebounds and 4.9 assists in his rookie season, was chosen Rookie of the Year and earned the first of three straight trips to the All-Star game.

"Probably next to Michael Jordan, he was the greatest ballplayer to hit the NBA," Ed Kalafat, who played during that era, said in the same documentary. "This guy, for as big as he was, he could do everything Michael could."

Twyman, who was 11 months younger than Stokes, entered the league with Rochester during the same 1955-56 season and had the look of a budding star, though he wasn't as dominant as his teammate. The Royals moved to Cincinnati in 1957 and made the playoffs for the first time in three seasons, with Stokes ranking third in the league in both rebounds and assists.

But Stokes — and Twyman — would be forever changed by what happened in the last game of the regular season at Minneapolis.

Stokes fell over the back of another player and slammed his head on the court. He was knocked cold but, in the crude medical treatment of the times, some smelling salts brought him back to consciousness and he finished the game. He also played in the opening playoff game, a loss at Detroit. On the flight back to Cincinnati, Stokes suddenly became ill.

"He sweated profusely," Twyman would remember years later. "It was if someone grabbed him by the head and dunked him in a swimming pool." An ambulance was waiting when the plane landed, and Stokes was rushed to a nearby hospital. But nothing could be done. He fell into a coma and was totally paralyzed when he came out of it. He was suffering from post-traumatic encephalopathy, which ravaged the part of his brain that controlled motor skills. He would never walk again, much less play basketball.

That's where Twyman stepped in.

He was one of the few Royals who lived in Cincinnati during the offseason. His teammate was confined to a hospital bed - scared, all alone, with bills to pay and no way to do it.

"How would you like to be one of the premier athletes in the world on a Saturday?" Twyman once said. "Then, on Sunday, you go into a coma and wake up, totally paralyzed, except for the use of (your) eyes and brain. I mean, can you imagine anything worse?"

Twyman took over as Stokes' legal guardian, organized what became an annual exhibition game to raise money, and made sure his buddy was cared for the rest of his all-too-short life. That Twyman was white and Stokes was black made no difference, even during an era when race relations had become the nation's defining struggle.

"To do what he did in the late '50s when, frankly, racial relationships were what they were, it wasn't a normal thing to do — a white man to basically adopt and become the legal guardian for Maurice," said Doleva, who oversees the hall where both men are rightfully enshrined. "It's an extraordinary story, but it speaks to his heart. Jack left his heart on the basketball court every time he played, but he had a much bigger heart when it came to his teammates."

Physically, Stokes never came close to being the man he once was. Mentally, he was stronger than ever, never feeling sorry for himself, never griping

"Why me?" His heart finally gave out in 1970. He was just 36, having never realized anything close to his potential as a player, but having lived a full life as a man.

Later, when explaining why he did what he did, Twyman said simply, "That's what friends are for." Besides, he always felt he and his family got far more out of his relationship with Stokes than they ever gave back.

"He taught us a lot. We learned a lot from him," Twyman said in the documentary. "We're honored to have had the opportunity to be associated

with him."

Right back at you, Jack Twyman.

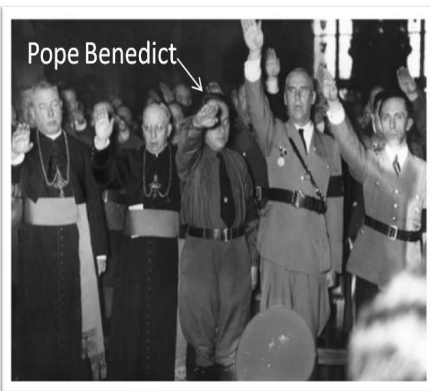
The human race was honored to have been associated with you.

BEHOLD!!!! LUCIFER, YOUR FATHER!!!!

Those that are in public office that follow the doctrine of the skull and bones which signifies deception, death and destruction are in deed followers of Lucifer, and the darkness. They practice Magic and Sorcery, as stated by Crowley. They are both Nazi and Jew, as the pope is. They deceive by way of their secret societies, as keepers of the light or the so called illuminated ones.. Prescott Bush was such a member, and as we recount, was responsible for the assassination of President Kennedy for refusing to submit to Horus, their war god. In fact, Kennedy warned of the subversive attempt of these to overthrow the government. Those likewise in public offices, such as in the case of the State of Connecticut follow this doctrine. They bow down to this in praise as being the holy father. He is Catholic, Nazi, Jew. This is the joining. This is the Zionist Manifesto to place this office of the Pope in what is now Palestine within the Solomon Temple, from which the books were stolen. The papacy also sanctioned WWII and Mussolini.



**POPE BENEDICT XVI
WEARING THE NAZI
SWASTIKA AS A MEMBER
OF THE HITLER YOUTH**



This is what the Catholic Church worships along with the Jew. He is Both. These are the same individuals are the same people responsible for the destruction of my family. They Hate anyone that is not a part of their organization, as I am not a part of it. They conspire together to bring about the ruin upon the earth. This is whom they prayed to in ceremony. Governor Rowland is a part of this, as the current membership in Hartford. The problem is not their choosing to worship satan. They should simply do so on their own time, and not fabricate it with or as being 'government'. They are in deed the rulers of darkness. They are the wickedness and evil within the principalities and high places. So, it is nothing for them to pretend at Martin Luther King Ceremony, they caused and created it. The pope doesn't follow the teachings of Christ, but of the Talmud, and likewise his followers. The bible is only a diversion. Look at harm they brought in my life. That is not of Jesus whom they profess with their tongues. For Jesus spoke of how they speak with their tongue. , However, the heart, be far from it. He, along with Prescott, and Mussolini names are in the book of the dead not life.

Currency or Current

Currency: refers to a generally accepted [medium of exchange](#)

Current: something that flows, as a stream.

As the Lord of Spirits has a flow or medium of exchange called the Holy Spirit, likewise Lucifer or the spirit of this world has what is known as money. It is said that: “money is the root of all evil“, and this applies appropriately to the ruler of this dimension in this time, which is satan.

As Yahweh communicates with us with love, and a oneness through the Holy Spirit from Heaven. Satan communicates through this medium using the banking system, or federal reserve. We see that the actions of this federal reserve, as it takes its toll on the freedoms and liberties of this country through what is known as debt. This being the total opposite of liberation and freedom established through the love and oneness of the Holy Spirit. Where the one represents oneness, the other represents separation, isolation and confusion.

The characteristics of energy or power are established in both. If one is connected for example to the physical currency of this world, one is considered more powerful given the amount of money one has. Also in the realm of money, it is a selfishness, as those involved do not want to share. Unlike the current of the oneness of the Holy spirit which is to uplift and dispense to a variety and inexhaustible flow. The Holy Spirit is of love, peace, and Justice. The other of Hate.

This is where satan attempts to amass control through evolution. Not the evolution of just that which is created by Yahweh, also the evolution from the physical monies, to that which is electrometric and cannot be seen or control except by those in charge of the money. He devises a plan by which at anytime, he can cut off the flow of currency, thereby affecting the lives of those that believe in the life within the flow. This the great illusion, as there is no life in the flow of satan, only a temporary illusion of life. As it is not eternal but only of this time. So, as Yahweh has a spirit of communicating, likewise satan created a mode of communication. Where Yahweh guides, satan’s current misguides. Where Yahweh is to help, satan is to hurt.

For those that rely on this currency, which will not exist past this realm, they will be lost souls. As there is not documentation that exists which establishes that anyone has taken any of satan’s currency beyond this realm. However, we see time after time, the current of Yahweh into this realm from Heaven. Therefore, the stream of Yahweh is continuous and flows in both directions. While when observed, the currency of satan is not a flow at all.

We can see that as it relates to this matter that I am currently involved in the currency blinds and diminishes the reason of man. As we can see, the currency causes the violations of law. As the current is not pure, it is polluted with hate, jealousy, envy and strife. This currency brings about discrimination, racism, bigotry. It impairs the knowledge of those that are handlers of this currency. They use it as a means of control, of which they have none in the passage of time through eternity. It is not permanent this currency they possess. In this they find thier freedom.

This is nothing, as the Holy Spirit is the only currency that matters. If one was to

ask of when this currency was imparted upon me, I can recount from the age of two, as I was given such conscience from the time I stopped from my mother's breast. It is overflowing as the knowledge it brings was tremendous from the age of three and continues until this day.

The only need for the currency of this realm is for the possession of marijuana and solitude to commune more with the Holy Spirit in peace and not for the cares of this world which are of folly. For the Marijuana and the praise are created for the edification and oneness of which the creator intended and not for vain, and selfish desires. For I have no desire for the things of this world.

If it were not for the Will of the creator, I would have no need to be present in this realm. It is not of a care of mine to be 23 years or one more day, as I pray for the creator to take me up as Enoch or Ezekiel so I can be at all times with the father in The Kingdom.

The currency of satan actually makes ignorant the minds of man for they cannot calculate one plus one, even if you gave them the answer of two. They have Caucasian currency and then they have African currency valued at differing rates. There is no consistency in the current and it being corrupt, it fluctuates without scale, or notice, only to whims of those placed in charge of it by whom they pay homage.

Beware however, what I speak of is true and my time represents the coming of the beginning of the end. For when my time is concluded in this realm, it will be representative of the beginning of end. For the awtuhm is the end of the beginning and the winter the beginning of the end.

Just as Yahweh brought up Ramses to bring him down for an example before Moses and his forsake. For when one asks for the freedom to flow with Yahweh, it should not be taken likely for the creator through the Holy Spirit is connected. Whoa, unto those that attempt to break such a current. It is far more substantial than any current of man that serves the ruler of this world.

Likewise this governor is brought up as an example in this time. Those things suffered by Ramses and Egypt happened so people could see what greatness is and isn't. Likewise, this will happen the same if heed is not taken. For those that attempt at preventing the current of praise to the father which is in the Kingdom of Heaven must pay the uttermost far thing. It is they whom will be placed in The Book of Death. For I will place them there in my writings of which have begun.

So, as they whom carry out wickedness believe that they are able to bind such believers in Yahweh, it is they which will be bound to and within the Book of Death, of which Justice will pass such upon them. It will be the Holy Spirit and the Saints which will bring this into remembrance to those as they are cast into the lake. As it will be their belief in the caste, and separation characteristic of their currency which will follow into eternity with them. Their currency is not a pleasing and acceptable offering to the creator. As they will be guilty of attempting to fraudulently influence the scales of Justice. To this, I will give account as witness, as the spirit of my Lord is upon me in this time and for all time. Praise be unto the Almighty, Lord of the Spirits for Yahweh and Yahweh alone is worthy of praise. Nothing Else.

Racist Teacher Kathleen Pyles

The Status Quo

How many times do you think they call the students Nigger at home or under their breath? She said “black boy” but thought Nigger I bet. Black Boy isn’t nigger though, It’s not that bad, right? Did she take the “Multi-Cultural Issues In Society” course at University, or do they just let white people teach? How about “gay boy”? She would have been fired. But, then again, a Kentucky racist makes a difference, we as black people should understand them. That’s just how they are right?

People from Waterbury like Former Governor John Rowland, and Former State Rep. Michael Cicchetti, are from Waterbury. I am sure they told her, she shouldn’t have said it. Those things, you should just think them. Is this not the end of the school term? Should she not know her students. Even if you may understand her forgetting or not knowing all of her students in September, this is June. ***How about excuse me dear, what is your name again, sorry I forgot. I just came out the bathroom where I took a nip from my bottle thing.***

But, I am sure they support the racism. The State of Connecticut has been supporting that for years. The truth just oozes out. Where are the Gay and Lesbian Organizations, like the ACLU? Oh, that’s right, racism against black people is the level under homosexuality. Black presidents and such can speak for them, but where are they when it isn’t them. Why does the lady still have a job? Well, the homosexuals and racist, and racist homosexuals still have their job.

Let a black person call a Waterbury student “cracker” or “whitey” or “Hey Jew Boy” sit down, or something like that. Just like the justice system operates, it would have already been to the level of termination for an African American teacher.. “We demand an apology and the immediate termination,” always comes along with a flagrant violation of their rights. The sad thing is, it appears that the torment that African descendents endured over the years doesn’t seem to be enough.

She will probably get a nice size promotion for that. The people that destroyed this “black-man” life sure did. They still work and some get promotions and pensions. A nice racist private school can’t wait to snatch her up. It is just what they want, a confirmed racist. They can’t probably offer her enough as they are probably competing for her services now.

It doesn't matter how much you tell "the system" or this type person about themselves, the city and state will support their own, especially when it comes to issues like this against the black community. Do you really need "sensitivity training" or a meeting that racism is wrong in 2012. This is where the Administrative Mafia probably have their headquarters. The teacher shouldn't worry though, she scored big points with the white people throughout the state with this one.

Although they say "It's not acceptable", it is a paid administrative leave. That is crazy. If that is not support what is it? Where is the governor? Or does he not want to anger the "white vote". It must be nice to play politics with racism. I experience it everyday in the state for the past several years. The people inflicting such get rewarded in this state.

I wouldn't want a person that thought such a thing in the privacy of their own home to teach a child. People like that shouldn't be teachers. Black children, especially boys face enough racism during the day to day in society.

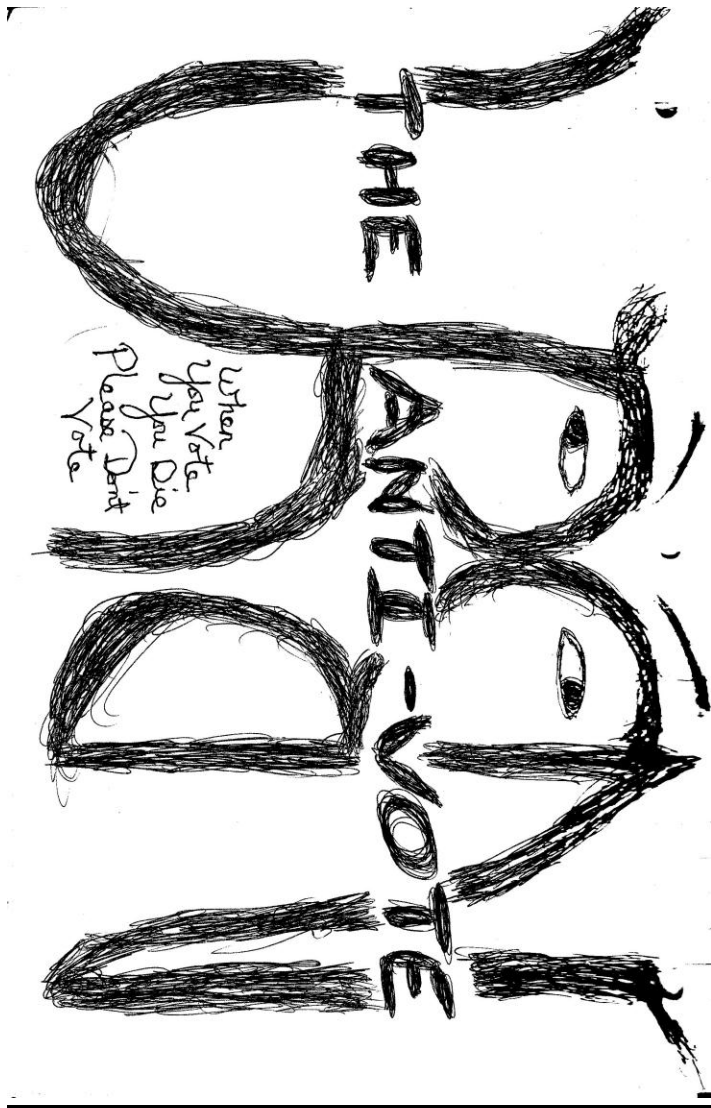
Now, if he grows up hating white people, what? He learned it in school. Let's hear it for the Connecticut State Department of Education. They are funding this program. BANG UP JOB. This must be tolerance, yeah, black people should be more tolerant of white folk. That's the ticket. It's our fault. Everything is. It is just an allegation though, when it comes to our black children. Hire me to fire her racist ass. I can use a day's pay.

RACHEL MADDOW

I ACTUALLY USE TO LIKE THE SHOW. I THOUGHT SHE WAS AN HONEST HOST OF A SHOW, RIGHT BEHIND LOU DOBBS OF THE OTHER NETWORK. However, after listening to her show this past week, she is clueless if she thinks that homosexuality doesn't destroy traditional family values, or non homosexuals at large. No one could be that ignorant. The facts speak for themselves.

Just like every other homosexual that offends the heterosexual, they carry on like the offenses don't happen. If you make a joke which hurts someone's feelings they expect an apology. Not to mention having every gay organization appear to depend their position. When we have the proof, like in Connecticut that the homosexual movement actually destroyed my life and the life of my family, they run and hide, and ignore the facts, forget an apology. Is destroying lives not par with someone's feelings? At least give the heterosexual that. Dr. King fought for everyone. While in Connecticut, these homosexual organizations made legal pacts with politicians to destroy the lives of heterosexuals, and the proof is right there. But then, they turn from it.

I am actually beginning to not even like this ilk of people, the homosexual. More and more they are appearing to not be people at all, but demons. What are they waiting for, more homosexuals to come out of the water? Maybe the evolution theory may finally work. After all, none of them seem to have been created. Does intellect require us to at least if we disagree with how we got here, to know how to come here. No more MSNBC.



PRELUDE

Anti-Vote

**AS THE PERSON RESPONSIBLE FOR BLOWING THE WHISTLE
ON GOVERNOR ROWLAND AND OTHER CORRUPT PUBLIC
OFFICIALS AND UNION MEMBERS, THE STATE OF
CONNECTICUT IN TURN HAS CHOSEN TO DESTROY MY LIFE.
Whatever justice you are fighting for in your individual lives, please
don't give up. We need you to continue the struggle.**

The work being presented is not yet completed. Throughout my attempting to avoid the entrapments of government officials on both federal and state levels, I found it necessary at the present time to release this as is. I have been in the process of synthesizing the materials from both African and European scholars as it relates to government corruption, along with the personal struggles I have been made to endure because of corrupt government officials. Towards the end of the postings, I have included some of Noam Chomsky's work to appear, but only as a reference point for me to begin my next segments. This is done because of the constraints that I have being homeless and not knowing when I will be able to gather such material along my journey. This will allow me to access the information I am currently researching. This particular formatting is for my remembrance when I go through my material. it is less formal and easier for me to pick up from my last entries.

The names in this document are actual individuals and more will be added as I began to format and edit more materials, please be patient. I have asked certain friends of mine to complete this work for me if government decides to end my ability to process my own material. The continuation and editing of my if allowed to continue by me should be completed by month end. This material is not to be sold or repackaged and sold. The PDF materials associated with this work will be added as an appendix at the end of the document with the Chomsky material for your reading pleasure. It is all real.

Thank you in advance for being patient, as I have several parcels of materials to manage. I would like to thank all of the bookstores throughout the country that helped in my journey, Please read this material as op-ed, and op-ed some on your own and post. Our freedoms are being eroded each day. I stand for everyone to live with the free will the creator intended, as long as your free will doesn't trample the will of others, That said, Smoke all the marijuana you want. It grows from the ground, and government doesn't own it. Down with the pharmaceutical industry. Let's go with FREE, and end capitalism, and this fraudulent democratic process as we know it..

INTRODUCTION

Anti-Vote

Peace and blessings to all. My name is Anthony McKnight Sr., and I am posting this material to this Scrib'd site as well as my site, urbananthony.com. The material in this document covers a period in my life which expands from approximately from 1993 until the present. It deals primarily with corrupt practices of government officials in the state of Connecticut.

I include materials that may be offensive to some readers, I don't apologize, However, that is not my objective, howbeit that the material is not only document, it is also the life I lived for more than fifteen years, almost twenty, In writing this, I only try to expose the truths about the political process of these corrupt government officials and how certain policies have unlawfully destroyed my life and the lives of certain African American, and Hispanic employees within the State of Connecticut. This material is not in any chronological order. That will be reserved for physical book form publication, when and if time permits.

Within the context of this document, references will be made to certain religions, race, and sexual orientations. The primary focus being the agenda of certain of these political groups and mentioned classes and how laws have been broken to advance these agendas.

The document will be updated on a constant basis, as it is being edited daily. The primary source of the material will however stay the same as I expound on the various chapters posted. I hope this doesn't irritate anyone following my writings. It was just necessary to share this information with people of similar interests as I have stated in the complaint originally filed that my life has been threatened and I was placed in dangerous situations by officials of the state of Connecticut.

This document is a free read and will continue to be so even in the unfortunate death of my body. I take life seriously and I aver to live my life free and clear with the will given me as a human. Along this line, I have no animosity towards any individual, even those that adventure to bring harm to me through the systematic process called institutional racism.

I would also like to include that this work is an honest view, and as I think that some Caucasians don't like Black people, there are some I know and met that do. I am not pro-Black, I would like to consider myself as pro-righteousness, as some people in this document are Black and are Anti-black. Mentioned along with them are some homosexuals, Catholics, Jews, etc.. I do not favor or not favor any particular class or group of people, only those that oppose and subvert the rule of law. Judges, as any other individual that refuse to honor the law are considered not honorable people in my view, as I don't negotiate the truth for my station in life, nor do I accept any man or women as honor based solely upon their projected station in life.

That being said, everyone is accountable for life, and death in this realm whether you are a creationist or an evolutionist. To put my ideas in the proper perspective for the

reader. I believe that if you are an evolutionist and homosexual, you should be a parent when you evolve a child, don't try and raise one that was created, if you don't believe in creation. I cannot get any more plain than that. We are all created from a womb. I don't support the notion that the rights of homosexuals supersedes the civil rights of African Americans. I don't believe that the notion of Zionism somehow outweighs my right to exist without discriminations, as I don't believe that a Catholic because he/she is Catholic should receive better treatment than I should receive as a African American. We are all one people and deserve the same rights and respect.

Unfortunately, these poor practices have been taken place covertly in the state of Connecticut, and as the individual exposing these violations, I have been subjected to punishments imposed by the groups mentioned above. I make no apologies for my work, as I don't wait for these groups or classes of individuals to make amends for the wrongs committed against me and my loved ones as these flagrant violations have been on going for almost two decades.

The lack of morals, values and integrity is no excuse for the actions of the homosexual community in particular in state government. I do not find it cute or acceptable behavior. I actually feel sad to see what this class of people have done to civil rights in the state of Connecticut. After all, it is sad to see these people take advantage of and abuse these rights that Martin, Malcolm and others died for. I thought that they, would at least have the courage to stand up for Justice in the Justice System and not prostitute the laws against other citizens. They are the bane of responsible government. In this writing, I name the events and the people, you decide.

The PDF files will be referenced in the main body of work and will be included as an appendix. Please read it all, as this is a large volume of work. Thank you for being patient as I edit and share my work with you. Please opine and send any comments you care to, you have that right. Finally, as a believer in Marijuana for treatment of illness, I ask any reader that wishes to donate any funds for my medical treatment, to please send a money order to PO Box 304 West Haven, Ct 06519 C/O Anthony McKnight. Please put: For Medical Marijuana. The State of Connecticut has refused to provide my benefits because I am African American. Please Read Federal Complaint 310CV1471 Anthony McKnight V State of Connecticut. Correspondence to public officials are also included.

Please remember, this is an unedited work containing my op-eds along with other chapters and will updated constantly. It is being made available for your reading pleasure, maybe.....I hope.

THE ANTIVOTE

{Preface}

The only place to start is with YAHWEH, because that is the beginning. In that, we are made in the image of YAHWEH. In such, our aspirations or design must follow that of which we were created. Just as we, now as humans have sons and daughters born to us, likewise we are birthed into this dimension the same. As a father or mother is to train a child in the way in which it is to grow, similarly YAHWEH requires the same. As we, in the physical expect our children to take the path that would lead them to our state of being, so to is man required to reach the station of YAHWEH being.

How is this so? The first principle is that “There is only YAHWEH”. We know this because in the beginning, which is the eternity, there was only YAHWEH. Which leads to the next progression that YAHWEH is everything. Yes, the good, and the evil. It has always been that way, and that encompasses all things, even that which is in the between. This is our only purpose and our perfection is YAHWEH perfection, As we are to perfect ourselves as YAHWEH has done the same.

The condemnation, or Hell is a matter of imperfection. It is our refusal to perfect ourselves and thus it is the Anti-Vote. For in this living that we are subjected to we have to make a choice, to vote as it were, between that which is Good, and that which is Evil. In this, the heavens are at war Until this day. As the war in heaven is reflected to those on earth. This has been accomplished and is iterated in the term: “the beast Satan was cast down.”

That which was cast down, was not that which was invented. It was that which was separated. It was in fact, the YAHWEH separation from YAHWEH. To better understand, it is the same technique used by Satan in the vote, as we see in present time. No matter if one votes for the democrat or the republican, one is in fact voting for the same ideology as both the democrat and republican are of the same. They are the same master. Likewise, no matter the choice to be good or bad, it is YAHWEH and the guarantee there of. Consider how else is life and death, or heaven and hell perfected. Heaven is complete with joy as Hell is complete with pain for YAHWEH is.

This is why one should not vote in any election, or choose any leader by the vote. When one votes, he chooses that evil which is before him. The deception is the illusion of choice and in both choices is evil. Therefore, man must abstain from this, for good is not in the vote, only evil. Thus, you choose in your vote YAHWEH evil which was cast down and away from YAHWEH heaven or good.

The best example of this being the “New World”, which was considered America. In this we see the duplicity of the evil emerge, as Satan created a New H(e)aven on which was considered a new earth or world. We know this to be true as within its creation we have all of the characteristics of (e)vil. We affirmatively state this as the making of such was through slavery and the destruction of lives which symbolizes this evil. Can anyone deny the trappings of the U.S. Constitution was evil in its creation. Destruction accompanies Satan wherever it goes.

In this creation of the “New World” we have the laws of the New world, inculcated in the constitution. Within this constitution, we observe the destruction of a people. There is no destruction in the YAHWEH heaven, only in the YAHWEH referred to as hell. As the constitution is stated for the “White” or European, we can identify the

lineage of Satan itself. For in the principles of this New H(e)aven in the new world we see the very same separation as YAHWEH established in the first Heaven. And that was the separation. “our father whom art in heaven..... on earth as it is in heaven.....thy will be done”. The Will of YAHWEH in Heaven, not the New “World” Haven. As YAHWEH has divided to conquer the souls in heaven, Satan through the creation of Catholicism and Judaism has likewise divided on earth to conquer the souls of man.

Just as where good seeks to strive on earth, there is evil. Likewise, when this evil was established, good was to certainly follow. This is why the New world proposed through the constitution failed. It was then modified or amended in the year 1964 with what is known as the Civil Rights Act as an attempt to adjust. However, it is exposed. I certainly know this to be true as I was that which was conceived in bondage, and came into the New World a free spirit in the New Haven were the New World was created. As it is not of the keepers of this world to bond that which is not of it. It is within this that Justice has come into the world. Not for the sake of vanity, but for the sake of the season.

This season is that which reflects in Heaven. For the season in heaven is that of the end time on earth. It is that which announces the Winter or the End. This is the only purpose for AWTUHM. AWTUHM does not reconciles. It announces the coming of the reconciliation. It announces the time in which things are in the last time of coming into to order. It is the time to gather yourselves and prepare for the Winter, after which the New.

October 29th was only the manifestation of that which is in heaven that had to manifest itself on earth and not the symbol of the snow. It manifests the evil of which exists. In this we know, as in the law on earth in the separation from good and evil which must occur, as it is the principle of YAHWEH. Therefore we know it to be not of heaven. If the New World was “Good”, and the snow came which was of heaven, and the law states in the Connecticut General Statute 5-173 that: the Governor of the land had the opportunity to choose good on that day set aside in law. This is the perfection of evil, because evil cannot do good, or that which is “Just” no matter the snow or not.

I will conclude this chapter by stating that Justice is the balance which came forth into the world. When that time is at hand, BEHOLD! For the Keys of Justice has come forth and within it is Truth, and Peace. It was necessary to explain this in the usage of so many words as it must be fed to you in this manner. Although the same representation is established through $\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$, few are chosen to receive this. Let them that read this pray for understanding so that those will not parish. For many will. I humble myself for the blessings that YAHWEH has bestowed upon me. I have no deserving within myself. I praise YAHWEH in heaven, for the worthiness of my station was granted even before the coming of the world. Peace and Blessings to All in the name of the Almighty. Those whom find comfort in this world have already received their rewards for it was giving to them by their father Satan, and his kingdom is Hell. As they have chosen not to perfect themselves as YAHWEH. Their imperfect bodies will accompany their imperfedted souls, as they Vote not to be like the creator. So, they are giving that which was cast away. People only cast away the bad, and keep the good, and in this realm we are obligated in this realm to be as our father, and giving the Free Will to choose one. YAHWEH is ALPHA eternity-OMEGA eternity. How ignorant is

mankind in their own being.

THE CATHOLIC AND HOMOSEXUAL AGENDA IN CONNECTICUT POLITICS

How can you compete as a black person in Connecticut with the driving force of money in this society. When the Rothschild own the federal reserve, and can place Jews and Nazi in office as Pope and in turn the government officials worship these individuals as a god. As in the state in Connecticut, if you vote for any of these elected officials you actually vote for the agenda of the people that place them their Rothschild stated that he cares less of whom makes the laws, he just want to be in control of the money. The person in control of the money controls the law.

As on the national stage, politics is controlled by money, and now, corporations are considered people. We see that with the money aspects we observe the control of the Justice system as well. When you control the individual politicians station in life, you control his vote. Therefore, if you as a nominal citizen vote for an individual your vote is brought from under you. In essence your will is of no affect.

As we see in the Michael Cozzolino matter, he has more than rights, as the governor and the members of the state political system are in fact subordinate to the wishes of the Pope, whom is in fact a Nazi. As we see, from the nature of the ideology of the pope and his followers of which the governor and his appointed officials actually support racism and discrimination against the people he is to protect from such.

Another factor is the Zionist agenda which in fact supports and is a part of the Nazi agenda. Not only did the bankers, Rothschild support the war, through the Union Bank of New York and other entities financed both sides of the war. Now, as you see the nature of the Catholic Church, it is responsible for blessing the murders of millions of Africans through Italy and Mussolini. In Connecticut as an Italian as Cozzolino, and a Catholic as the Governor, we can see that African descendants are in fact still punished at the will of these public officials by the destruction of the black family.

The African politicians such as Representative Walker, and Sen. Harp are actually members of this religious fraternity. In which, the catholic church although immoral in its agenda supersedes the human and civil rights of constituents. The support the dumb down of the education process and they avoid equally applying the laws for catholic and non catholic. We can see from the statements by Harp that she favors Catholics over that system Africans in the inner city is subject to. Also noticeable, Harp favors the homosexual agenda over that of the civil rights agenda. In essence, she supports the rights of homosexual, catholic and Jew over the basic equal rights of minorities.

We see here In Connecticut that those on the differing committees and such actually are engaged in diabolical schemes to protect their homosexual agenda. The civil rights of other play a backseat role to crime and various frauds. For example, Governor John Rowland only became a subject of a federal and state investigation after he betrayed the arrangements made with the homosexual community in Connecticut.

In 1995 the Rowland administration, and the catholic arm of politics in Connecticut, through the passage of SEBAC that same agreed to defraud the African American community of their benefits and rights in favor of the homosexuals receiving benefit rights for their gay partners. This in conjunction with turning a blind eye to the actions of the governor. It wasn't until the governor refused to sign the homosexual legislation that he promised to sign. From this time in history in Connecticut, Rep. Lawlor, as the Judiciary person and promoting the Homosexual agenda, allowed the civil rights of

Africans to be abated, and defrauded of benefits.

Subsequent to the incarceration of the Governor, these very same public officials began to divide the spoils of the Rowland fraud scheme. They used these funds to pay the benefits in particular of catholic and others favorable to their agenda. However, the African American worker that believe in creation as opposed to evolution which is the basis of the homosexual agenda and the catholic church were made to suffer. By this, they actually destroyed the “family” concept of creation. It didn’t stop there,

These very same state politicians created a joint task force along with federal officials to discredit the complaint. This was actually an issue of a black person reporting a crime or crimes and then the authorities destroying the life and lives of the person making the complaint. The sinister nature of the events also included these officials capitalizing by appropriating government funds meant for the benefit of injured workers and transferring them to college and education funds for their own benefits.

Moreover, these individuals that are responsible for the frauds and crimes actually have since been promoted by the current governor whom is in worship to the Catholic Church that promotes such violations against African descendants. The task force was actually commanded by officer Dzurundsa(sic) of the Department of corrections who now sits, as a promotion on the retirement board which is responsible for the retirement of injured workers. As evident in the information records, this employee implements the bias and racist practices of the Church and the Homosexual Agenda within the state.

The task force is involved with the attempt kidnap, murder, and planting of drugs on minority employees. These people under his supervision and His direct supervisor, whom was the Commissioner of the Department of Corrections, Brian K Murphy were engaged in various criminal activities. This included violations of the code of conduct for public employees. Not to mention, many of these members are currently employed by the state.

We can see that the prototype of this agenda is rooted on the Federal level within the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the United States as a whole. The assassination of Martin Luther King Jr., is directly attributed to this agenda. Most disturbing is the participation of these individuals in the civil rights ceremonies that occur, in which they pay what can be considered sinister memorials. Just as it is mentioned in the scripture the catholic church created within what is known as the bible. They murder someone named Jesus and then worship the teachings of that which they murder.

In the instant matter, we see the homosexual legislatures aver towards civil rights. However, the African Americans whom initiated through their suffering of their people for civil rights is disregarded. They take the rights in exclusion of those that the rights were to be established. In other words they hijack civil rights, as the catholic church does religion or faith, or what faith is defined as. Martin Luther King Jr. would never approve of such a position. Dr. King would not forfeit the rights of African descendants for the rights of homosexuals. This is the reprobation that is prevalent in government and society as a whole. It is in within these actions that we know, that this agenda is evil and not a human right whatsoever. Human/Civil Rights for a particular agenda does not supersede the rights another class. Nor should the agenda make African descendants a subclass or subspecies of individuals. Within this, we see, the African American politician actually place the rights of their constituency up for sale to the highest bidder, which in this case is the Catholic Church, and Jewish Zionist represented by both

comptroller Nancy Wyman, now Lt. Governor, and Attorney General Richard Blumenthal, now Senator.

For those that are skeptical of this process in Connecticut, it is only necessary to recount the Senator Bush of Connecticut. He help to finance the war machine, Both in WWII and Vietnam, which included the agenda which carried out the assassination of various leaders, in the United States and throughout the world. If we view the Chomsky writings we see even more clear, this agenda. Which is known as democracy, which is a front for capitalism, which in turn fosters the Zionist agenda of big banking and the nexus existing between them and the Church. Words probably are not necessary when viewing the pictures of the Jewish/Nazi Pope. This is the hallmark of the agenda. Understandable that religion has nothing to do intrinsically with the agenda, as control of the masses is the objective. By which, the media and Hollywood, homosexuality, politics, religion, and finance play equal roles in the diversion and subjugation of the populations.

When we look in particular at the Media and Hollywood which goes to the mind control agenda and the breaking up and destroying of family values. Within the home, especially the African community. This is spoken of in “Deterring Democracy” whereby if the African American community does not go along with this agenda, as overseas, they, the Catholic Church and the Banking Industry simply kill those that oppose the agenda. In Connecticut, also included in the destruction, it includes the ruin of family life by withholding benefits and revenue to the family, whereby creating poverty, just as it does on a broader scale in the third world countries.

However, the treat of poverty to the black politicians cause these individuals to “sell out” the rights of the community in which they are vowed to serve. Along with the politicians the media volunteer not to investigate or report. We see this in such publications as the Hartford Curreant, New Haven Register, and the Advocate media outlets in Connecticut. What you basically don’t see, is the accurate reporting of damages the public policies being established. They are In favor of the agenda, not being reported..

JD Rockefeller, actually made statements to the affect that the agenda of the “New world Order”, people considering themselves the Jewish and Catholic elite could not be accomplished without the participation of the media, and their agreeing not to publish the news accurately. In other words, they, the media hide the flagrant violations for their own financial greed and such. This extends to the colleges and universities.

As in my situation, I was removed from university for accurately reporting, the unlawful transfer of funds to the University of New Haven by those involved at the institution with the homosexual agenda and Dr. Henry Lee. During this matter, the University of New Haven actually received funds from the political interests of state legislators funneling state revenues to their sexual interests on the campus and alike to fund building projects for later profits and their selfish elevation of station in life. It also went as far as legislatures funneling monies defrauded from African descendant, injured employees to the Catholic Organizations and such.

Currency or Current

Currency: refers to a generally accepted [medium of exchange](#)

Current: something that flows, as a stream.

As the Lord of Spirits has a flow or medium of exchange called the Holy Spirit, likewise Lucifer or the spirit of this world has what is known as money. It is said that: “money is the root of all evil“, and this applies appropriately to the ruler of this dimension in this time, which is satan.

As Yahweh communicates with us with love, and a oneness through the Holy Spirit from Heaven. Satan communicates through this medium using the banking system, or federal reserve. We see that the actions of this federal reserve, as it takes its toll on the freedoms and liberties of this country through what is known as debt. This being the total opposite of liberation and freedom established through the love and oneness of the Holy Spirit. Where the one represents oneness, the other represents separation, isolation and confusion.

The characteristics of energy or power are established in both. If one is connected for example to the physical currency of this world, one is considered more powerful given the amount of money one has. Also in the realm of money, it is a selfishness, as those involved do not want to share. Unlike the current of the oneness of the Holy spirit which is to uplift and dispense to a variety and inexhaustible flow. The Holy Spirit is of love, peace, and Justice. The other of Hate.

This is where satan attempts to amass control through evolution. Not the evolution of just that which is created by Yahweh, also the evolution from the physical monies, to that which is electrometric and cannot be seen or control except by those in charge of the money. He devises a plan by which at anytime, he can cut off the flow of currency, thereby affecting the lives of those that believe in the life within the flow. This the great illusion, as there is no life in the flow of satan, only a temporary illusion of life. As it is not eternal but only of this time. So, as Yahweh has a spirit of communicating, likewise satan created a mode of communication. Where Yahweh guides, satan’s current misguides. Where Yahweh is to help, satan is to hurt.

For those that rely on this currency, which will not exist past this realm, they will be lost souls. As there is not documentation that exists which establishes that anyone has taken any of satan’s currency beyond this realm. However, we see time after time, the current of Yahweh into this realm from Heaven. Therefore, the stream of Yahweh is continuous and flows in both directions. While when observed, the currency of satan is not a flow at all.

We can see that as it relates to this matter that I am currently involved in the currency blinds and diminishes the reason of man. As we can see, the currency causes the violations of law. As the current is not pure, it is polluted with hate, jealousy, envy and strife. This currency brings about discrimination, racism, bigotry. It impairs the knowledge of those that are handlers of this currency. They use it as a means of control, of which they have none in the passage of time through eternity. It is not permanent this currency they possess. In this they find their freedom.

This is nothing, as the Holy Spirit is the only currency that matters. If one was to ask of when this currency was imparted upon me, I can recount from the age of two, as I was given such conscience from the time I stopped from my mother’s breast. It is overflowing as the knowledge it brings was tremendous from the age of three and

continues until this day.

The only need for the currency of this realm is for the possession of marijuana and solitude to commune more with the Holy Spirit in peace and not for the cares of this world which are of folly. For the Marijuana and the praise are created for the edification and oneness of which the creator intended and not for vain, and selfish desires. For I have no desire for the things of this world.

If it were not for the Will of the creator, I would have no need to be present in this realm. It is not of a care of mine to be 23 years or one more day, as I pray for the creator to take me up as Enoch or Ezekiel so I can be at all times with the father in The Kingdom.

The currency of satan actually makes ignorant the minds of man for they cannot calculate one plus one, even if you gave them the answer of two. They have Caucasian currency and then they have African currency valued at differing rates. There is no consistency in the current and it being corrupt, it fluctuates without scale, or notice, only to whims of those placed in charge of it by whom they pay homage.

Beware however, what I speak of is true and my time represents the coming of the beginning of the end. For when my time is concluded in this realm, it will be representative of the beginning of end. For the awtuhm is the end of the beginning and the winter the beginning of the end.

Just as Yahweh brought up Ramses to bring him down for an example before Moses and his forsake. For when one asks for the freedom to flow with Yahweh, it should not be taken likely for the creator through the Holy Spirit is connected. Whoa, unto those that attempt to break such a current. It is far more substantial than any current of man that serves the ruler of this world.

Likewise this governor is brought up as an example in this time. Those things suffered by Ramses and Egypt happened so people could see what greatness is and isn't. Likewise, this will happen the same if heed is not taken. For those that attempt at preventing the current of praise to the father which is in the Kingdom of Heaven must pay the uttermost far thing. It is they whom will be placed in The Book of Death. For I will place them there in my writings of which have begun.

So, as they whom carry out wickedness believe that they are able to bind such believers in Yahweh, it is they which will be bound to and within the Book of Death, of which Justice will pass such upon them. It will be the Holy Spirit and the Saints which will bring this into remembrance to those as they are cast into the lake. As it will be their belief in the caste, and separation characteristic of their currency which will follow into eternity with them. Their currency is not a pleasing and acceptable offering to the creator. As they will be guilty of attempting to fraudulently influence the scales of Justice. To this, I will give account as witness, as the spirit of my Lord is upon me in this time and for all time. Praise be unto the Almighty, Lord of the Spirits for Yahweh and Yahweh alone is worthy of praise. Nothing Else.

INTEGRITY

The spirit of awtuhm is present, as we know from the recent days. When the seasons are as such, we know the placement or notice the actual displacement of the times, which is a sign. Although nothing changes in the time. What you basically have is the other dimensions affecting this dimension. This has an affect on everything which is created by the Lord of Spirits, our father in heaven, separating that which is not of heaven.

You will see this through the physical, as one may say that the plants are growing proper or the animals are acting such, or from within we feel as if something just isn't right. It actually reflects man not being consistent with that he was created to be. Simply put, timing is off. Some say that something just isn't right, or I have a feeling about this or that. This affect is impressed upon the Chakras, and requires a recalibration.

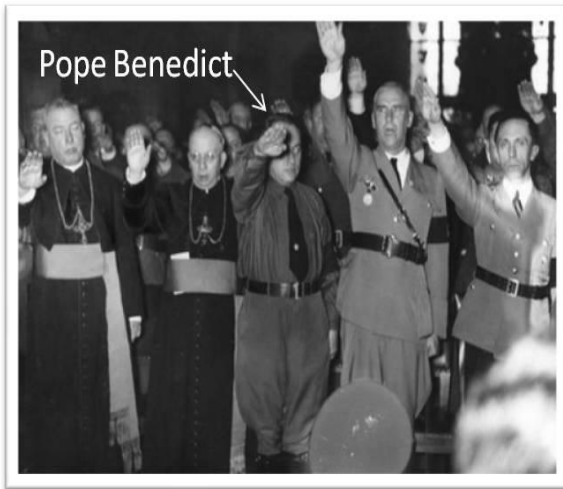
It however has no affect upon those whom are aware of the presence within the seven realms of the spirit. Their spirits move in rhythm to that which they honor. If one honors that which is of the creator, the calibration is automatic, as you are considered at ONE with. If one moves to the whims of the oppressor then one must extend larger energies to balance ones Chakras, which will always be out of harmony with the universe, and this is a constant stress which brings about other intrusions upon the person. As wars rage in the world, it also rages within such a person that is not in tuned with the purpose of life. I hope this helps.

This aspect of life is more difficult to explain and obtain as it is not simple to do, and comes through the practice and living of life in accordance with the will of creation. In sum, a person not attempting to find this oneness will never be in balance, instead that person will always be in flux, and shifting,..... like the serpent.

BEHOLD!!!! LUCIFER, YOUR FATHER!!!!

Those that are in public office that follow the doctrine of the skull and bones which

signifies deception, death and destruction are in deed followers of Lucifer, and the darkness. They practice Magic and Sorcery, as stated by Crowley. They are both Nazi and Jew, as the pope is. They deceive by way of their secret societies, as keepers of the light or the so called illuminated ones.. Prescott Bush was such a member, and as we recount, was responsible for the assassination of President Kennedy for refusing to submit to Horus, their war god. In fact, Kennedy warned of the subversive attempt of these to overthrow the government. Those likewise in public offices, such as in the case of the State of Connecticut follow this doctrine. They bow down to this in praise as being the holy father. He is Catholic, Nazi, Jew. This is the joining. This is the Zionist Manifesto to place this office of the Pope in what is now Palestine within the Solomon Temple, from which the books were stolen. The papacy also sanctioned WWII and Mussolini.





**POPE BENEDICT XVI
WEARING THE NAZI
SWASTIKA AS A MEMBER
OF THE HITLER YOUTH**



This is what the Catholic Church worships along with the Jew. He is Both. These are the same individuals are the same people responsible for the destruction of my family. They Hate anyone that is not a part of their organization, as I am not a part of it. They conspire together to bring about the ruin upon the earth. This is whom they prayed to in ceremony. Governor Rowland is a part of this, as the current membership in Hartford. The problem is not their choosing to worship satan. They should simply do so on their own time, and not fabricate it with or as being 'government'. They are in deed the rulers of darkness. They are the wickedness and evil within the principalities and high places. So, it is nothing for them to pretend at Martin Luther King Ceremony, they caused and created it. The pope doesn't follow the teachings of Christ, but of the Talmud, and likewise his followers. The bible is only a diversion. Look at harm they brought in my life. That is not of Jesus whom they profess with their tongues. For Jesus spoke of how they speak with their tongue. , However, the heart, be far from it. He, along with Prescott, and Mussolini names are in the book of the dead not life.

THE JACKSON 5 TOUR

Can someone tell Jermaine and the others it is hard enough kicking a can down the street. It is even harder when your best foot is cut off and in the grave. It is difficult to believe that they are going to try touring as the Jackson Five.

We saw all of the individual performances of the Jackson Family. I actually liked Randy, and wished he continued his solo career. Truth be told, only he, Michael and Janet managed to be not only great at it, but also successful. The solo thing the Jermaine did, should be thrown in the trash with this idea of this tour thing. Someone please stop this tragedy.

It was a bad idea when Michael was alive and even worst now. If the horse is dead, why keep shooting and beating it already. Who wants to see some old dudes sing some old tunes without the lead. Money indeed is the root of all evil.

As I recall, in his "This Is It" tour preparations, Michael didn't only want to wind down his career, he wanted his works outright from Sony. However, after his death, multi-million dollar deals were made regarding his materials. This is pathetic. If Jermaine and the crew haven't "made it", they will never. It is a sad thing, chasing the ghost of Michael Jackson.

Sure, they have the holographs and such they can put on stage, but lets be for real. I saw the real Michael, I would never go see some computer generated Michael. Someone needs to tell them this. Please, someone tell them this. This is crazy, what people will do for a dollar now a days.

Certainly, it must be horrible, Michael's children being better off than the original members of the group financially, but this amounts to jealousy, envy, and a blatant disregard for the brother that was a true brother, to all.

This is really sad, some old-gray, almost geriatric-senior citizens doing something on stage, we don't know what. It hurts me, being a fan from the 60's and not only knowing the words but all of the dance steps to their music as a child, and then following their individual careers. That's what it is a career. You work, retire, and then do something else. Don't tell me there is nothing else in their lives they can be doing, like creating new groups.....something. Work at Never-Never Land. Don't worry, Michael can still pay you. What creeps. "They don't really care about us." Where is Joe whipping their ass with his stick-cane when you need him? Now Joe, now is the time.

HELL

Hell isn't what people actually think it is because they attempt to envision it as merely a place and not the substance or purpose of Hell. This is why people say in the present that they feel as if they are suffering a living hell, so to speak. It is not that they are living in a hell, they are simply living without the principles of Yahweh, or absent Yahweh. This is the hell, and it is an eternity for those absent. Any time away from the presence of Yahweh is hell.

However, those that understand the purpose of life and their existence in this realm, are not in fact suffering. This is what is meant by having the keys to the gates of hell. For one goes in and out as one pleases, if one has the key. This is actually the time of cleansing of the soul or choosing. Those that overcome the senses of this world are most favored, and this is the Glory of Yahweh. Overcoming the desires of this world is heaven for there is no other temptation.

Now, upon the death of the individual, that is not a death. It is only a transference from one existence into the other. The soul is eternal. This is the matter as to why every soul is present, to give account through the free will of the soul which manifests itself in the physical or this realm, so to speak.

The Hell referred to and that which will be experienced for eternity for those that don't overcome is indeed real and present, and this is the basis for the senses that the body has. Although we refer to the main senses of sight, smell, etc., those are not the only senses. When eternity begins, all of the senses of man is exposed and this is the hell referred to in the teachings. I won't get into all of this now, I will only say if one wishes to imagine Hell simply consider your present life with the sensations living outside of the realm of what it is intended. For example, going into space without a space suit.

Now, Heaven is life, absent those senses in the presence of Yahweh. This is heaven. In short, in ones passing from this realm to the next, one does not want to go with the senses of this dimension or realm. In the adverse, one does not need or should care for that which is beyond the present senses. Just as you shed the dimension, you must be able to shed that which binds you to it. The physical senses are not the entirety of mans sensation.

Therefore, if one does not master those senses during this time which is allotted, they will tarry throughout eternity with that which they refused to reconcile. Absent this reconciliation within oneself, there cannot be any reconciliation with the creator. It is in this failure to reconcile that The Judgment is based. It is within this failure to reconcile that the Will of the soul of each individual is exposed. This is because the deviations from the Will of Yahweh creates the chasm or separation, or Hell.

Hell is basically one being of oneself and not of the Will of that which created you, that's all. This gives way to the truth that Yahweh is both the "Heaven" in which man attempts to obtain, and the "Hell" in which man should avoid. THIS IS THE PERFECTION OF BOTH YAHWEH AND MANKIND AND THIS IS THE ONLY POINT IN WHICH YOU ARE EQUAL TO THE CREATOR. IT IS IN THIS EQUALITY BY WHICH YOU WILL BE JUDGED. THIS IS THE BALANCE. The meaning of which is not meant to be revealed at this present time. But, what a revelation it is. {8U>2|c|≤U8}. Thanks for the question.

THE JEWISH STATE

READ THIS BOOK!

"The Invention of the Jewish People" By: Shlomo Sand

The truth SHOULDN'T hurt it should be liberating, well that can hurt, liberation. But, those people in Israel displacing the Palestinians are not the people of the Bible. Unfortunately, they have been deceiving the world as it is written, and they are in fact the people that the wrath of Yahweh will be geared towards. They are not the descendants of David. However, anyone that believes in the conversion of the soul will be considered the children of Yahweh. The Zionist council in 1897 in Switzerland was in fact the creation of this idea of "The Chosen People" theory of the Khazar being something they were not. Beware of Satan, the serpent. The beast goes forth to deceive the world. At least some, like author Sand, is waking up.

I will end by leaving with the recommendation to read the book. If those that call themselves Jews won't believe Africans because they are Yoruba, or Nubian. Then, believe one of your own. Most of the information in this book written by this author is in fact literature first presented by African scholars referenced in my earlier writings. We are blessed with the truth, no matter the source. However, I will leave you with some of the following that I also found useful.

Opinions of Jewish Scholars

SELECTED QUOTES

Moses of Coucy (thirteenth century) writes: "I have been preaching before those exiled to Spain and to other Gentile countries, that, just because our exile is so prolonged, it behooves Israel to separate from worldly vanities and to cleave to the seal of the Holy One, which is Truth, and not to lie, either to Jew or Gentile, nor to deceive them in the least thing; to consecrate themselves above others, as 'the remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity nor speak lies.' . . . Behold, the visitation of the Flood for the violence done to the

wicked Gentiles!" ("Semag," § 74).

About the same period R. Judah of Ratisbon, compiler of the "Sefer Ḥasidim," quotes: "It is forbidden to deceive any person, even a Gentile. Those who purposely misconstrue the greeting to a Gentile are sinners. There can be no greater deception than this" ("Sefer Ḥasidim," § 51, Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1817).

"If either a Jew or Gentile should request a loan, he should get a frank answer. Do not say, 'I have no money,' when the reason is the fear to trust" (*ib.* § 426). "One shall not act in bad faith even to Gentiles. Such acts often bring down a person from his rank; and there is no luck in his undertaking. If perchance he succeeds, punishment is visited on his children" (*ib.* § 1074).

In the fifteenth century R. Isaac b. Sheshet, who lived in North Africa, in response to an inquiry regarding the status of a non-Jew, quotes authorities to prove that the Gentiles nowadays are not ultra idolaters, and consequently are not subject to the Talmudic restrictions mentioned above. He further says: "We must not presume that such restrictions were fixed rabbinical ordinances, not to be changed. On the contrary, they were made originally to meet only the conditions of the generations, places, and times" (Responsa, No. 119).

Caro (sixteenth century), the author of the Shulḥan 'Aruk, decides that "the modern Gentiles are not reckoned as heathen with reference to the restoration of lost articles and other matters" (Bet Joseph to Ṭur Ḥoshen Mishpat, § 266; see also Ṭur Yoreh De'ah, § 148, ed. Venice, 1551).

R. Benjamin (seventeenth century), replying to an inquiry regarding an error of a Gentile in over paying eighteen ducats, says: "For the sake of consecrating the Holy Name, a Jew shall correct and make good the error of a Gentile. . . . Jacob charged his sons to return to the governor of Egypt the silver put, perhaps by oversight, in the sacks of corn purchased by them from him. One must not take advantage of an error made either by a Mohammedan or by a Christian. Otherwise, the nations would rightly reproach the chosen people as thieves and cheats. I myself had occasion to restore to a Gentile money received through error" (Benjamin Beer, Responsa, No. 409, Venice, 1539).

Eliezer of Mayence writes: "The commandment prohibiting theft, like those against murder and adultery, applies to both Jews and Gentiles" ("Sefer Ra'aban," § 91, Prague, 1610).

Ezekiel Landau (eighteenth century), in the introduction to his responsa "Noda' bi-Yehudah" (*ib.* 1776), says: "I emphatically declare that in all laws contained in the Jewish writings concerning theft, fraud, etc., no distinction is made between Jew and Gentile; that the titles 'goi,' 'akkum,' etc., in no-wise apply to the people among whom we live."

Senior Zalmon (d. 1813), the representative authority of the modern Ḥasidim, in his version of the Shulḥan 'Aruk (vi. 27b, Stettin, 1864), says: "It is forbidden to rob or steal,

even a trifle, from either a Jew or Gentile, adult or minor; even if the Gentile grieved the Jew, or even if the matter devolved is not worth a peruta [mite], except a thing that nobody would care about, such as abstracting for use as a toothpick a splinter from a bundle of wood or from a fence. Piety forbids even this."

Israel Lipschütz (nineteenth century), in his commentary to the Mishnah, says: "A duty devolves upon us toward our brethren of other nations who recognize the unity of God and honor His Scriptures, being observers of the seven precepts of Noah. . . . Not only do these Gentiles protect us, but they are charitably inclined to our poor. To act otherwise toward these Gentiles would be a mis-appreciation of their kindness. One should say with Joseph: 'How can I do this great wickedness and sin against God?'" ("Tiferet Yisrael" to B. K. iv. 4).

Chamomile

Peace, peace is in the moment and not in the journey.
Love is when you have no home, and poverty is your friend.
Caution is the woodpecker only inches away.
Reality is knowing your limits on earth.
Faith is death and the hope of life in your future.
Special is having two eagles as a gift from Creation.
Joy is the loneliness of fortitude.
Sorrow is where you are in the hopes of tomorrow.
YAHWEH is heat, rain, cold, wind, and snow.
Pain is my absence of solitude.
Hate has no place in the present.
Future has no care for the weak.
Care is an unnecessary excuse for sloth.
Bitter Salt is needed for the Heart.
Laughter is a matter of consequence.
Justice is the only revealing truth.
Peace, peace comes with all of my friends.
Relax.

WE CAN ONLY THANK GOD FOR WHO WE ARE..... AND
THANK GOD SOME MORE

In answering the question as to how an individual or how as a plaintiff in such a matter I manages to continue after so many years. I answer, that those that have struggled in endeavors before me give me inspiration.

Moreover, it is fascinating to research and better understand those in politics and government whom are in the public sector using these positions to express their personal or individually learned ideologies and practices. As I continue to study the History of peoples, it's easy to understand that certain peoples are using the lives of members such as myself as experiments for lack of a better term. As the destructions caused by their actions are very real in the lives of Africans, whom are primarily affected.

As I studied the system or customs of those people that created and control the governance of this system, it makes it more understanding as to the current plight in society, however not excusable.

In particular, knowing that God exists, and that the snow falls on October 29 as Will, and they don't notice. Knowing and believing that those responsible for this poverty in my life from the governors, directors, managers, commissioners, judges, state senators, and representatives, comptrollers, treasurers, personnel officers, wardens, department of education members, university personnel, etc, will have to give account. The great thing is, is that they all have souls whether they believe it or not. That soul will be judged, and eternity, whether they believe it or not. I believe.

Thus far, more than 350 souls in Connecticut government are aware of these violations and willfully participate. How much value can you place on a soul? Now, you may understand that it is not my station in the present term in life that is important. It is eternity that is far greater than the years given in this state of being.

Knowing that they have a department of social services and economic development and many other agencies which are established to complement or assist in the livelihood of people that in fact, and the evidence shows they are accountable for the actual destructions and poverty which manifests today in the lives of my family.

When I further study what is actually taught to those children whom are the elected and appointed officials of society today. It is now apparent the tragedies that occur in government that destroy

the lives of families such as mine. They are educated without common values, and love for all of humanity. They bias themselves as better, different and set apart from humanity. In this they are detached from the suffering of people, as they view themselves as “better”, or not subject to the Laws, or Rules of society. They intentionally separate themselves from being, “one of the people”, or as throughout their customs, create a “caste” system. It can be referred to as “Slavery”, “Socialism”, “Communism”, “Apartheid” or “Separatism”.

Finally, all I can do is pray for them. I don’t know why they are the way they are. I thank God that I am in my understanding of Life, as oppose to what they understand. May God bless them to repent and turn from their erred ways. I feel blessed that I am not them, and bad for who they are.

“AMEN”-----“AMEN”
 $\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$

For everything will be judged under the sun. In this, we must begin with Amenhotep IV and end with Horus. The current Pope, is Nazi and descends from that. In this, they which are referred to as Jew, or Catholic is reconciled unto one. Zionism is therefore referencing the kingdom of Horus which is on the earth, which is that which worship Lucifer, or that great deceiver, destruction, and death. Amen, is derived from the dissenter, which Amenhotep IV is, as he deviates from the creator or the teachings of Amenhotep III .

That which he dissents from is the belief in the creator, or the Lord of Spirits whom created the universe. This can be defined and are also known as Darwinist, or the evolutionist as oppose to the creation. We are not to confuse Amenhotep IV or Akhenaten the dissenter, with Amenhotep III. It is from Akhenaten, that Ashkenazi is derived, meaning at odds or in contrast or opposed with creation.

It is of this we have HORUS, or that which is the SUN god. This in opposition to the SON of GOD, or the creator. As we see, they are two separate beliefs. For those whom understand, this is the modern battle between Islam in the modern era. They say ALLAH as an attempt to reconcile to the creator of the universe as oppose to that of the Sun. Amenhotep III, Therefore was representative of the creator and peace, as the Akenaten, or Horus is that which represents War. During the reign of Amenhotep III, and before were known as the time of PEACE during the African Dynastic Period.

The confusion or the deception is the intent of which the worshipper delegates by faith “AMEN”, for it could be either. However, in the time present as worship led by the Catholic Church which is the keeper or on the earthly throne as holy father relates to Sunday, representative of the Sun God Horus and war.

This is the purpose for the Death of Jesus, as he came to reconcile that which was lost. Remember both the Roman, and Pharisee brought about his death. Now, currently in the house of Islam, we see the division of that which Mohammed attempted to reconcile, as did his precedent JESUS. We also discern powers of war represented by these very same presences currently in the Middle-East, harbored by Saudi-Arabia which is in league with the Zionist movement in that which now known as Israel. This Israel, being deception and not of the House of David, or King Solomon. This same faction of Islam sided with these same Jew to conquer through war Africa which began the slave

trade. Understand?.

It is only necessary to say that before I was given this to know, I too was deceived as many are still today. The answer to the question being weighed however is that “NO”, man should not pray as the heathen or dissenter and use “AMEN”. One should pray as Jesus Christ taught. The AMEN referred to in the Bible which man wrote represents duplicity. The creator is not of that, so be careful. I hope this answers your question. Remember: “Ye shall know them by their deeds.” NOTHING ELSE.

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEW HAVEN **TRAGEDY**

First we must understand that as a three time graduate, and scholar trained at the University of New Haven. I have no benefit personally from the truth regarding this issue. It is merely the truth, and as a product of the university, I experienced the hypocrisy of education. For one, you cannot be Nubian, or African at the University of New Haven and teach scholarly material.

Secondly, homosexuality, and/or Zionism or the trappings thereof, takes precedence over “education” at this institution. The inability of the University to establish equally, conflicts with the Higher Education Standards that should be present in learning.. Education based on race is not education at all. At the University, primary research, that which I was taught to be the most favored of research is a fallacy and is taught but not practiced by staff.

No lecturer should be removed from position, because he is Nubian, or because a Caucasian has a notion that he cannot learn from that person. In this, the University practices racism, and bigotry. For a Jew, to coordinate with another Jew or be subjected to the whims of the ideology of another Jew in matters having nothing to do with education is appalling. However, as African descendants, we should not even be appalled at slavery in all of the indignation that accompanies it, from the Jewish standpoint.

Now, it is not my concern that the University wants to participate in “Dumbing Down” of education. However, if you use it in its’ proper context, this group of people are responsible for the downfall of many people not only my career. If you refer to it as “Jew Down” you are called Anti-Semitic. This, by people whom are not even in the lineage of original Hebrew tribes, of which I am. Even with proof of such, and although that was not at all the topic of any of my lectures, it is the “Big Pink Elephant” in the room.

However, if I was Homosexual, and a person not having African values and instead having the values of the “Jew”, which are non-existent when held to the standards of laws set forth first in Africa, then I would be allowed to lecture. One example would be that if I were to lecture of Public Policy of the English. It would be necessary to delve into History of the Administrations of government in such a case. In doing so you would

undoubtedly have to include the ceremony and pageantry of the Monarchy.

That being said, try telling “western civilization” culture, that most of the ceremony and pageantry that they display is only a stolen culture from the pharaohs of ancient Egypt and it likewise be in violation of the “Dumb Down” education policies established by the Jew and accepted and incorporated by the University. Therefore, education is not the focus of the University.

Education without truth is not education. I don’t know what it is other than fraud, and that’s what I was lecturing on {Public Policy in the criminal Justice system} with real, first hand scholarly research, read the complaint. I can only say that “The History of the Western Civilization” which is taught, and I was required to learn at the University, is a lie, and purposefully mis-educates the students. If you don’t think so, pay attention to the new research being done or released, I should say. You can not convince most Jews, that they are not Hebrew. This is the problem with education. They educate and put forth false doctrine, and people such as myself cannot be allowed in such an environment, because the “education” or transference of “knowledge” is not the goal. The establishment of an ideology is the goal. If you conflict with this “Jewish” notion of existence or truth you are penalized, as I was. No, I am not angry, or disappointed. On the contrary I am enlightened and better separated from the falsehood of their dogma. Thanks for the question, I hope this helps.

The Body Temple

One is to keep his body as such, because the body is The Living Temple of The Creator. For as Yahweh has created the body, and created it for him to reside here on earth. To dwell within us. It is this which is meant by a living sacrifice. This is the essence of which is spoken. To the contrary the dead body is that which supports death or the dead spirit of Lucifer. His medicines and food products therefore bring forth death in the body.

This is why mankind cannot cross over into eternity as doer of satan's will. Wherever that spirit is death is. All those inclined of this, must as quickly, but certainly is put to death. They cannot live beyond the time allotted them, no matter the promises of satan. In fact, when they are used, just as they use mankind for war, they are discarded and another is used in their place and they are forever rotted, and wormed.

We therefore must hold our Temples as pure as it was made to be held. In this, if the enemy should capture, detain or otherwise bring harm against it, Yahweh in heaven immediately is aware, and his wrath is swift and certain upon those that attempt to defile it. So, keep the temple of the Lord of Spirits in such a manner that it is pleasing.

Satan cannot overcome this. For your pain will be felt in heaven, as your Temple is an extension of the Heavenly Temple. You are in fact one with the creator. It is for this reason, even the herb, marijuana is of the will of the father and to be used as a pleasing savor, for it is the father which created the herb. Our father in heaven had nothing to do with pharmaceuticals. That is created by the rulers of this world, satan. This fake creation of the "new world" within it has its own creations.

Cannabis is the only creation that grows from the earth that has its properties within the human body. It heals naturally, all the ills, and is the only creation that is given to man by Yahweh himself for the Temple. A connection, divinely between the creator and man, by which the spirit can rest, and commune within man, and no other. This is my foods are being genetically modified, and these medicines are being created, only to bring death upon the Temple. Peace and Blessings.

The Meaning of October 29, 2011

As soon as the correction was made in 1964 in the constitution, it marked the beginning of the end. Satan unknowingly allowed justice to enter the world. It was through “equality”, which is not “just” in the eyes of the deceiver, that his evil began to falter. He allowed something he was not to allow to enter into the world to enter, and that is Justice. Yahweh was only being patient for the time in which satan would falter in his evil. From slavery through all the wars created by his new world. It was not consistent with what he created which was cruelty.

President Johnson actually tried to compensate for his evil against Kennedy. He over compensated. He gave good the chance to enter into the new world, and into what satan thought was the haven he created. Justice is good.

The falling of the snow was only a sign of the beginning of the last day of the devils one thousand year reign, which is approximately twenty three years remaining. There is one year for each hour in his day, which coincides with the 47 years from my birth, and twenty three years marked to the end of my birth. This is ordained by the creator as three score and ten. From the snow which announces the last day. Marked in the law of the “Constitution State” by which Lucifer established his reign. It symbolizes that only the first hour is past, the Awtnum, this coming fall.

Then, winter will come, signifying the end. Urbn is defined. Ask them what it means, they don’t know. But, upon them hearing, they will know. For it was stolen as it is written: “I shall come upon thee as a thief in the night.” This is the sign mankind has been waiting for. Yahweh entered into the realm not by force, but by invitation. For this kingdom was given to satan to rule but for a season. He should be very upset now, for he was out done. For Yahweh, is the great planner.

Satan, is just a planner, as Yahweh is the Lord of Spirits and the Great Planner. Satan is a spirit cast down from Yahweh, to sway those whom he will for a season. That plan was favorable to the creator for in it, all of those that are not of Yahweh would be availed and separated as that darkness which was in the heavens was separated. Through what Lucifer thought he created, he failed, and nothing was created. His is temporal, and Yahweh is that which is eternal. Even the word of Yahweh, blessed forever, Is it not written: “I will use thy own wickedness against thee.”

This is the beauty in Yahweh plan, for which not I fear, for my end in satan’s world signifies the end, and the coming of winter. In which, every state of my being is for the

glory of the creator, Lord of spirits and not my own. Unlike Truth, and Peace, Justice signifies the end, and after that Judgment, as in those in satan's courts on earth, he and those guilty with him will be hauled off to their cell in hell. Praise be the almighty for he has me in his plan. The great planner. Let those blessed understand. For my life, and exit from this realm is only a measure in time. At the end of the day, does not the chicken come home to roost? Behold!

Yes, there are angels, as there are demons. They will attempt to pass themselves off as Aliens. These are the very same that were upon the earth that mated with those of ages past. Only now, to come forth in this dimension they will call themselves aliens and alike, as now they are programming the human mind through television, of which they get people to believe and accept them. Once mankind believes in such, they can come forth. For it is the same faith and belief in the creator by which the creator can come forth. For they won't be as demons to humans, but aliens. This is the deception by which they will dominate the people and then bring death along with them. Then ye shall know their father is Lucifer.. Since mankind has lost their faith in creation and takes hold of evolution, another deception they are doomed. They believe this deception that there is no heaven they will therefore be subjected to the hell. Don't forget the drum beat introduced by Crowley, to do whatever you will, enjoy now, there is no later, don't worry, just be happy and live for today so to speak.

Remember, that Lucifer chose the Bush family, only because it was written in heaven that the creator appeared to Moses as a burning bush. It must have been done likewise on earth by satan. A burning Bush, is a burning bush. And if the creator creates a burning bush and not consume it. Satan must likewise create a burning Bush. And although the Bushes created by satan will be in hell. The spirit will not be consumed by the fire, for eternity they will burn. Just as Yahweh did in regards to Moses. If satan decides to end Awtuhm it will snow signifying the winter as it did on October 29. Thanks for the question. NOTHING ELSE.

T.D. Jakes /Homosexuality In His Church

I am critical of this man as it relates to some of the issues surrounding religion of today. For some reason the ministers are shifting more than snakes on issues confronting the modern church. Jesse Jackson, and Al Sharpton have their opinions as do many other in the business regarding homosexuality in the church.

I took exception to his style. In the nineties when I watched his programs on television, I was a bit turned off by the jewelry he would wear during his sermons. Although, I thought he was indeed called to do what he was doing, and you could hear it in his message, I must say he has both gotten better in areas and can improve in others like everyone.

As I wished he would take a stronger stance on the Eddie Long situation, we can't look for him to judge people. That is not his job, His job is to put out the message of his faith. If Eddie Long is homosexual he should say so, and not mislead the congregation.

Lately, controversy has arisen concerning T.D. and his son whom is homosexual. It was mentioned that his son is not allowed a position in the church because of his homosexuality. Of which, I do agree. In a community which advocates religion as being opposed to such, their interpretation and beliefs should be respected, just as the homosexuals belief should be equally respected. In comparison, the same can be said about gay bars etc..

A church that supports the issues of homosexuality does not want a man like T.D. Jakes on its pulpit preaching the beliefs as he sees fit. Likewise, homosexuals shouldn't expect to be accommodated in his church as they would in a church that espouses their beliefs. Catholics don't worship at the Mosque, or synagogue, they go to their house of worship. If you want a big mac, you don't go to Burger King, and if you want a whopper, you don't go to McDonalds.

In this world we have many different faiths, religions, and gods. As T.D. Jakes believe they are going to hell. They can likewise believe and put forth their idea that he in turn will be going to hell, If they don't believe in the scripture as it relates to hell, then that's their opinion as well.

If there is a doctrine that a church has, it should be respected, and not one person should feel offended. Homosexuality is a freedom of choice, and should not be imposed, just as heterosexuality should not be imposed on the non-heterosexual. His son has a right in this country to open a church for believers of his faith. This is America, and he is grown and does not have to ask T.D. Jakes for permission.

As someone that fights for Civil Rights, it's a non issue. I don't expect to find someone at a KKK convention to embrace my philosophy or ideas regarding Civil Rights. Neither should a KKK member be expected to find any support in my writings

or beliefs other than he/she has the right as I do to have the freedom to believe whatever they wish as long as it doesn't impose that presence upon my free will as a person. Other than the common areas of society that we must share, such as in public places, of which his church is not, he should have the right to speak his mind. If his son doesn't agree, he is a grown man. He can go forth and do as he will in America. His father should have the same right, and the interpretation thereof.

Hello , I am submitting this to you for consideration I attempted to do so in the past. However, the comptrollers office chose not to listen.

The correct physical numbers when calculated are in excess of 5.6 million. I stopped counting, when I got that high. At a minimum the state saves 1.2 million dollars as I chose to take the lesser of the two amounts.

If the state people don't understand these spiritual matters, then at least take it for the physical for what they do understand. It is not the money but the Balance that is important.

If you can please have Mr. Bannon accompany you if you decide to settle this. The federal courthouse in New Haven is fine for me, and then that way you can have the case dismissed if you choose.

I haven't been taking my Marijuana lately, and I am becoming more ill physically. However, spiritually I am stronger than ever. You may be able to tell from my work product lately.

I would rather my hemp and prayer, than this. But, we all have a task to do.

YAHWEH probably misses my smoke and prayer, because in so, I am at peace. Now so, I am in more pain. But, I will endure. Attrition has no favor in me, only those bound to this world and not the next.

Have those people in those offices understand that satan was cast down, one third of the heavenly host. Do you know Why? Because it take two angles to escort each one that has fallen, into hell. Real Rap.

This may be the only purpose for his governorship, to free the state from this bondage they find themselves in.

Warning: in the alternate, if he so hardens his heart, the Spirit of the first born may very well return in this day. Wow, to his people if that be the case for their rebellion. You do remember Pharaoh Ramses, and the Moses thing. Something like that..

If they are wondering how they messed up that day in the Staples parking lot. It

was not them. The Spirit of the Lord spoke and said: “Behold! You must flee“, as I was gathering my papers to copy, and I saw these white men with badges and guns exit the van and one 4x4 behind me on the embankment. So I listened. I hope you all listen. I really do. LOL. (Lots of Love, Laughing out Loud, Lots of Luck) use them all.

Blessings, and I hope that the state accepts this time, I wont be able to accept anything other than that which I am allowed. Please read the following and be sure to pass it to the governor.

And Yes, when this is done, I will not mind giving a seminar or two.. If it is done soon.

I must get back to work. I have the second version of the AntiVote to complete. One with and one without. Basically, one in the physical, and one of the spiritual. Choose the spiritual, there are no names in that one.

Then, I can Light Up!!!!!!!!!! Tell the governor, I am rooting for him. He should join Gov. Jesse ‘the body’ Ventura. Not many of his kind have favor in the eyes of Yahweh. Don’t follow the crowd walking down that broad-ass path.

AMERICA'S FODDER SOLDIERS

They are never referred to as people. "Boots on the ground" that is their official title. To have a war and make the politicians and capitalist rich, they must be deployed. There is no real profit in just bombing people. You have to have all of the amenities that goes along with death.

My brother was a true soldier. He was in Vietnam and killed many people he didn't know. In turn, the government he worked for killed him. It is called "agent orange". For years he died, as if he was coughing up his lungs. To forget about the dying and killing that he did, he became a alcoholic, amongst other things. This is one of the affects the Kennedy assassination had on our family.

Just as the state government in my case, it took along time before the government finally admitted to the horrors of the war, and even longer before they confessed the war was a military ploy to satisfy the hunger of corporate America. It was not until he was almost dead that they tried to compensated him for the injustice. But, by then, he was just a shell of the person he was when he came home. I can remember the day in the seventies when he walked through the door with his uniform on. It was more like 2004(thirty years) or so that they began giving him his benefits. But, he didn't really want them, it was too late to live any type of life worth living.

In 1982, I started my basic training in the Army. I signed up for six years and did them, although I knew I would never do it again. You don't understand the abuse that you are made to endure, just to one day be killed. The Reagan Administration gave me pause to ever re-up. Not to mention the racism that existed, especially for someone like myself trying to get a college education. The last thing officers want in the military is a black person telling white people what to do. Things haven't changed that much..

I went through doors as an officer thinking I was doing the right thing, only to be left in the condition that I am currently in. When you take your profession seriously, and you have honor in your character, you really don't have the presence of mind to question your superior officer. You are too busy trying to survive.

Because of his small body structure, my bother was a true ground mole. He didn't like to talk about it. Sometimes, he would scare the daylight out of you the way he would abruptly jump up from his coma like sleeps, only to catch himself. He would immediately take a drink, with sweat rolling down his face. We nicknamed him "Killer". His demeanor and character was anything but that. He never hurt a fly, my entire life with him. He never slept at night. If you ask him what was going on during one of his flashes, he would chuckle and shake his head and exclaim, "Vietnam boy, I tell you boy. Rough," shaking his head, taking a drink. He told of how he almost died right when he got their because he couldn't swim, as they landed him right in a swamp. There is not a drug he didn't take, but nothing helped.

I hope all the soldiers that ever participated in War give back their metals. My

brother, although decorated, never took any joy in his. He regretting ever going. He felt as if his country sold him out. It was a private thing with him. Nothing like dying of war injuries suffered at the hands of your own people, and knowing you killed innocent people. Here's to you Richard, RIP. I hope you aren't resting though, just looking in from the other side.

Government Church and Religion
Faith Based Initiatives/Eddie Long

UPDATE: The Catholic Church has spoken out against the Obama Administration, that is, a Cardinal in Illinois did. However, the church couldn't support him, as to do so would endanger the millions of dollars in aid that the world organization receives from Washington D.C.. The president, in sum, has paid for his sins, no matter how many crimes or murders he commits. I think they may be able to banish him to what they believe is purgatory after he dies or something. But, the Pope has excused him in this life, I think.

Is there not one member in that Georgia church that can get the devil out of the pulpit. What is needed for the blind to see? Who cares if brother long stroke likes boys? Just don't do it in the name of Yahweh.

The entire church, that includes Martin Luther King Jr. children, should be ashamed of themselves. It is obvious that through the faith based initiative, that the government is now in control of religion. How else could you explain the exploitation of both Martin and his wife.

The same George bush senior that was involved in the plot to kill Kennedy, and King was at her funeral in 2006 along with his murderous son and his predecessor. Are you telling me that not one person heard Mrs. Coretta rolling over in that coffin. That was the most pitiful sight I witnessed in years. To have those murderers in a church, and Jr. Bush standing in the well. How much federal aid did they get, in order to allow that to happen. If no one else was watching that was the biggest sellout in history.

Why were they there? Was it guilt or gloat? Not one of them uphold the principles of either Mrs. Coretta or her fallen husband. Brother Martin certainly did not believe in the homosexual acts perpetrated by this thing called Eddie. Their war policies are totally contrary to what brother Martin preached. I don't apologize, this thing, he isn't a Reverend, Bishop, or mister, more like beast.

Did anyone but me see the problem? I saw something wrong with the name of the church billed outside of the church being in smaller than his name and title. When does the person become bigger than that what he represents? That is the problem with churches and people like him with these so called Mega Churches. They receive the government funding and they have fly in their helicopter, and plains. They drive in these big cars, and wear more bling than drug dealers, these dealers of iniquity. One Mega pastor wants his TouchDown, one wants you to 'Flow' him a Dollar, another has a 'Price' for his preaching. I will not go any farther. You read the transcript. Go to

YOUTUBE, a MUST SEE. Listen to the men he took advantage of. They gave an interview, even after settling the claim out of court. **IF ANYONE STILL GOES TO CHURCH, GET OUT!!!!.....RUN LIKE THE WIND!!!! THE GOVERNMENT CANNOT HEAL YOU. WARS DON'T HEAL**

Anti-African street violence surges in Israel

It isn't necessary to do an essay on the recent occurrences in Palestine. Instead, just read the comments of the people known as Jews. They don't realize that they are not only invaders but also imposters. They should really educate themselves. It is a shame.

For those against Africans settling in the occupied territories, did anyone forget Slavery or South African Apartheid? Africans were doing very well before they met these people. So, should the Africans start slaughtering the white invaders en masse, like they are financing the slaughters in Africa against Africans. What about all of the natural resources that are being stolen now and for centuries?

People need to be educated before anything else. If they were educated, they would understand there would be no Israel. Think 1897. Then, rethink 1947. Israel was someone's night mere brought into reality and imposed upon the world by these people. What is worse, is that the people claiming to be Jews were deceived and they not only won't accept it and make change, they ignore it. They run with it. They will never be better as people until they admit to their deficiencies, like an alcoholic or anyone else with a compulsive disorder or problem. Their reality is skewed. They need JESUS. Oh, I almost forgot...They killed him. They believe he is in hell. Hmmm.

MSNBC Reader Comments

I've said it before and I will say it again. A small majority of Israeli's, as evidenced by their treatment of the Palestinians and other Middle East neighbors and immigrants, have become the one thing they despise most-The New Nazis!!

Yeah, they're horrible... image them getting pissed about a bunch of border jumpers coming in and turning public spaces into their own living quarters.... then add a slew of rapes on top of it. You're right, they've got nothing to be pissed about... sarcasm....

Rubbish! Why is it that some posters insist on making such ridiculous comparisons, you

claim they're the new Nazis fine, show me the death camps, show me the gas chambers, oh no that's right you can't.

Illegals entering the country....taking over public parks for living quarters...an increase in crime. For that you compare the residents (who have to live with this on a daily basis and don't want to take it anymore) to NAZIS? I rarely call people fools based on their opinion because I believe all educated opinions are worthy of consideration. You, however, are an idiot

Violating Isreal's border is a crime, of course you have to look at a real news site instead of MSNBC to find that fact mentioned.

*"An estimated 60,000 Africans have crossed **illegally** into Israel thorough its southern border with Egypt in recent years -- about 700 a week, according to Israeli police."*

This seems very similar to our Mexico Border problems we are experiencing here in the United States. Everybody wants people to stay where they are and fix their Home Country problems instead of attempting to make changes at the New Lands they seek. If the New Lands have immigrant restrictions, rules, laws and ordinances, outsiders should respect this and comply.

It's interesting to see condemnation of the Israelis treatment of these Africans while turning a blind eye towards the reason for this treatment which is the crime and squalor they instigate. These Africans come to Israel yet continue to behave as if they're still in their crap hole countries.

**It's too bad the illegal African immigrants "countries of origin" didn't even try (or care enough) to take care of their own people!
That's the source of this entire problem!**

Hmmm...not too much info here on the Africans' behavior that's sparking such public outrage. I suspect Reuters is sandbagging most of that info because that's not the way they want to spin the story. However, looking at some of the pictures provides likely insights into some of the problems---e.g., they're unemployable and starting to suck up taxpayer-driven government benefits as well the Africans' apparent predisposition towards violent behavior.

OH'BOMBMA

We know that he was voted for, but did people get what they thought they would get. Most people I spoke to about the issue thought that President Obama would right the wrongs and bring a sense of integrity and honor to Washington D.C.. He said he would. He promised everyone that he would. He told me to my face that he would do a good job while he was In Philadelphia. He said this upon exiting the Philadelphia Inquirer Building on Broad Street in 2008.

“Mr. Obama, I hope you win, do a good job.”

“Thank you, I will” He replied.

If today he has trouble remembering, just refer him to October 29, 1964 when I was born, and October 29, 2011 the day of the great storm. He signed the disaster relief for it here in Connecticut. Well, Mr. President I must say Justice came into the world after the passing of the Civil Rights Bill, and unfortunately that can't be repealed. Your actions are to be placed on the same Balance $\{U>2|c|\leq U\}$. Although the tally is not complete, I sense you are short, and eternity is a long time. In both directions. He supported the now Senator Blumenthal, former Attorney General of Connecticut. Ask him about “strong institutions” versus “strong men”. He is likewise lacking, but birds of a feather..... If you don't believe me call your friend Governor Malloy.

Well, He did win but he isn't doing a good job, not at all. In fact he should go down in History as America's worst president, and that's an objective opinion. I didn't vote for him. It was necessary to see this work first. I actually thought that I would for the first time in my life be able to vote for a president of these United States. The actions of the past presidents instilled a sense of caution when it comes to the issue. This year was my year to finally vote in 2012, but I now know better.

After all, the Vote is an expression of the will of the people. It is the biggest part of the con that exists in this democratic-capitalistic scheme. The individual popular vote of the people doesn't elect the president. That is the biggest part of the scam, so what makes any voter believe as if they have a voice.

Most people thought by voting for OBAMA that their was going to be a reduction in war and casualties. That didn't happen, we are still in Cuba. Did he not say that he would bring those responsible for the Wall Street and Iraq disasters to justice? Was I the only one that saw him not have the former presidents arrested in the past presidents Photo at the White House after he won the vote. Voters and non-voters alike were waiting for those words: “Sergeant at Arms, arrest these men.” George Bush I, said as much in an

interview that if the American people really knew what happened they would run them (the former presidents) down the streets and hang them, to paraphrase.

Well, how about justice for the people killed in the Tower disaster. Did anyone but me see the demolition of the Tower 7 World Trade building. Moreover, how did the British News and others report the collapse of the building before it “collapsed”. You can actually hear someone in the video say: “pull” before the several timed explosions collapsed the building. The media, which helps to cover up government corruption unknowingly exposed the entire plot. Certainly, the investigation saw what millions can see on YouTube.

During the African Conference address, the president said the following: “Africa doesn’t need strong men, It needs strong institutions.” In this we see the destruction of Africa realized by this president. How can you have a strong nation without strong men and women. If you don’t have men and women of integrity, morals, character, etc., then how can you establish a strong government. The United States has been a weak country and grows weaker everyday since the assassinations of The Kennedy’s and Martin Luther King Jr.. Does this mean that Obama supports the assassinations of these great strong leaders. Our leadership in this country hasn’t been the same since. These murders were carried out by the CIA, FBI, and Secret Service. These institutions are not considered strong, only corrupt.

If you voted for any of these presidents from the time of Kennedy until now, you are responsible for the 1.5 million people killed in Vietnam, 1.1 in the Gulf War, 23 million Africans dead or dying from AIDS, 500,000 in Dufar, 1 million in Rwanda, 6.5 in Congo Republic, not to mention all of what they call collateral damage deaths. Most important is that from Vietnam through the war in Iraq, these deaths were caused under false pretenses and you, the American people voted for these deaths. Which means you are murderers. It was your “Will” that allowed this to happen. Don’t forget the Iran-Contra and Afghanistan. Not only did Reagan {arrest him from the grave} and Bush (I) murder abroad; they murdered millions of Americans and destroyed millions of families through the crack- drug trade. Only now U.S. troops are guarding the Opium and other drugs supplied by the U.S. Department of Defense. Strong institutions? I don’t think so.

The same way that Europe exploited Africa then, it does the same now, only with the illusion of an African face. How can he otherwise issue 1 Billion dollars a year to Rwanda to kill the Congo people. Did he not go into Libya? For What? Did not Bill Clinton install Paul Kagame to carry out the bidding of Europe and Corporations to seize the natural resources the same as The Bush father and son did in Iraq. Just look with your heart, and know that God sees you.

Don’t forget the 9/11 ceremony. Say it again Mrs. Obama: “All this for a damn flag?”

But at first glance, I knew something was strange when all of the presidential candidates in 2008 where at that ceremony and the president didn’t place his hand over his heart, something was wrong. OH’ Bombma was I right.

TO: KEVIN LEMBO, STATE OF CONNECTICUT
COMPTROLLER

FROM: ANTHONY MCKNIGHT SR

RE: MARTIN LUTHER KING JR.
CEROMONIAL ADDRESS

When you view the agenda proposals of the current administration, there hasn't been a true democratic agenda ;public' as opposed to the 'private' agenda of the republican party during the past twenty years. A democratic agenda has not been present in Connecticut since 1988 when I researched for my first master of public administration degree.

If you are a democrat you should feel a bit more comfortable than those claiming to be democrats during the past twenty years. During this time those elected democratic members folded to without challenge the criminal, selfish agenda of the republican elements of greed and individual structural preservations. Those individual qualities referred to during the Martin Luther King Jr., ceremony were noticeably absent. Feel uncomfortable that those people are current members of your staff and the governors' staff.

Don't let your heart be troubled with being uncomfortable, that's from within. Desire, fear, and substantive emotions are only evidence of extrinsic factors influencing our lives. Mr Lembo, you should consider yourself blessed because man should have no desires within himself and has no need for such. Listen to some Stevie Wonder..... "Maxwell" LIFETIME and "Alan Thicke" BELIEVE.

Former Attorney General Blumenthal spoke of "the bow", and "ark of justice" but this situation was partly his blame. As the governor stated: "...was structural". Institutionalized racism is structural and should make any person feel uncomfortable.

Remember: "...stand everyday...." The former State Comptroller bellowed at the MLK Jr. Ceremony. Well, did you read the reply letter that Helen Kemp of your office wrote in August of 2009, for Mr Ojakian? They don't want to be the one standing up for

justice. In fact when the noose of injustice was placed about my neck, former labor and policy director Michael Cicchetti, and Dr Woodruff of your office referred to it as “attrition”, even chuckled.

Mr. Ojakian, didn’t mention in the Helen Kemp reply letter that State of Connecticut/SEBAC ‘95, ‘97, that the state and previous acts of the administration were in error. Without the law they attempted to justify the issue. Now, people are taking a different stance. We’ll see. When I addressed the issues at several workers compensation and department of corrections hearings and meetings {approx twenty} only to be ridiculed, suspended, investigated, etc., not one person would stand with me on the law or the policy.

Hatred doesn’t understand patience, faith, longsuffering, integrity.

What you are unfortunately surrounded by are “paycheck” people or “robots” as we use to refer to that type individual. They will do whatever they must do, so long as it doesn’t interfere with their paycheck. As you see they have their checks, and are now the same people minus the governor who have to attempt to reverse those Connecticut SEBAC Agreement.

LEMBO INTEGRITY STORY

When you know right from wrong you usually feel uncomfortable. While living homeless and gathering my research in Philly “all criminals” or “criminally minded” because they never should have gotten caught.

For example, we are in the alley, a peaceful day.

“Where is that bitch, come the fuck over here, I’m asking once. Where is my shit?”

We knew he was talking about his drugs. South Philly dudes don’t just pop up in North Philly and when they do they bring the heat, and that was the next thing that appeared after she said she didn’t know what he was talking about. The heater was a smith and wesson nine. He started to kick and hit her with the tool at the same time. It was the worst street ass kicking I have ever seen and they happened on a daily bases, multiple occasions

When the beat down was over, and this was officially a beat down by any standards. We had swollen eyes, bloody nose and lips, swellings occurring right before your eyes, along with the crying and inability to stand. The guys from south philly knew she was guilty because they hid the drugs with the old guy sleeping under the stairwell. When the cops came, they ran, and the old guy got up and put the drugs in the garbage after the cops searched the area, because next they made everyone leave. The last person the old man saw by the trash was her.

My recommendation was to immediately bring her to Hanneman Hospital, which wasn’t quite two city blocks. I honestly thought she was about to die from internal injuries. They got her from under the dumpster up against the fence, and helped her to the safe side of the alley. We called it that because when any of the crack heads, wine heads, or any other vise people would have issues, our motto was: “take that shit over

there on the other side.” That way when the police came they knew who to get.

“Come on, let’s go” they tried to hustle her up and down the walkway after she pulled herself together and spat what may have been a half pint of blood.

“Wait a damn minute,” she pulled her arm back. “Them muthafuckas broke my damn pipe.”

She leaned on one of the half polls in the alley and reached behind AND UP her and pulled out a plastic bag of crack. They had pulled her pants down and everything looking for their drugs.

“Who got a stem?” She looked terrible, but every crack head in the alley admired her style.

“You the bitch I was waiting for all my life.” one guy said as he passed her his pipe and, they were alley mates for about a month SMOKING TOGETHER. They smoked both bundles worth about a thousand dollars, after they returned from the hospital. She went back two days later when the crack was gone. She told them she had all the medication she needed, she only wanted band aids and disinfectants on the day of the beat down.

PART TWO

Now, a few months earlier on a Sunday, this old white man came through the alley right before the sun completely faded. I could tell he lost his way or something. On Sundays that was my spot for peace and meditation and for two years by now he never wondered in.

“Lets do this.” one guy whispered. They were sizing the situation up as the guy slowly approached from the long end of the alley He was buzzard meat.

“Yo, fall back.” I injected.

“What, you crazy?”

“How are you gentlemen doing? Sure is warm out tonight.” The old man acknowledged.

“Yes sir, but it’s peaceful.” I answered.

“Yeah, seemed to have took the wrong turn across Vine getting to thirteen....went out for a bite to eat.”

“well, lets make sure you get inside before it gets dark out.”

“Oh, why I would appreciate that.”

“Hey, you, and you walk old head to thirteen and callow hill, and I don’t want to hear about no shit jumping off.” The two guys I asked to escort went and made sure he got home safe. Dude gave them a twenty and sent us food ever so often to the alley. He would even come through with extra food on his walks sometimes.

Mr. Lembo I hope these antidotes help you. No matter where you go or who you find yourself around you have to be you, and the laws must be followed. That is were the common integrity of man resides.

I didn’t assist the black woman because I seen some of the things the woman did during my time in the alley. Chances are she had the crack. Her integrity and admiration from the fellow crack heads didn’t come from the pain and suffering. That came because once you start a hustle In Philly you don’t snitch and especially not on yourself. Truthfully, had she given them the crack, they more than likely would have

shot her in the head. They couldn't shoot her unless they could prove she stole the crack. After finding the crack on her, they would have to shoot her. After beating her and not finding the crack, they couldn't return and then beat her again for eventually having the crack. Those are just the rules.

The fellows in the alley often asked me how did I know not to mess with the old man in the alley that night. "Manners," I told them. "respect your elders, and if something can't hurt you it can only then help you." they probably didn't understand what I was saying on a spiritual level, as I was studying "The art of war". I explained to them that money and food are positive and it was giving to them because by not hurting the old man they released positive energy. Had they hit him over the head that would have brought the police, negative energy.

The State of Connecticut through the negative actions of the past has brought about negative consequences. At minimum they should have honored the law. In my street ministry, as I find in government It is not often integrity, it is the lack of manners and respect one to the other. God is integrity. The law is integrity. Man, we need manners. Then we will have the conscience for shame and humility.

Once again, I will end with the words of my grandmother who couldn't read or write. But, she made sure I did. I didn't even know she couldn't read or write. So, when you address your people in Hartford and you feel uncomfortable think of these grandmothers words if you don't know if you are doing the right thing versus the wrong thing.

PART THREE

"Have you no manners boy, have you no shame.....ain't you know God is watching, and he fixin' to watch me cut your ass. Go get me a switch so I can cut your ass. Ain't your mama tell you stay out of them 'matoes, out her garden? . Look at you, salt in your pocket and face all sticky, ain't you know the flies following you round about telling you eat the 'matoes? I ain't got to watch you. Oh, Lord, get me a rag boy- just get me a rag, just look at you."

You said something about Pie. Well, the staff members in Hartford have Black people- blueberry pie all over their faces, like when I was a child eating my mothers' tomatoes. There is no equal FOR whatever, the Secretary of State and others want people to vote for.

In the year 2012 I am still considered a slave by most accounts, slaves work and are without rights, well in comparison to white people. Mr. Lembo you probably thought it didn't exist anymore in this country. Just look around you. Did you pick up the phone? Did you report it, like if you saw several black people attacking a white person violating that persons' rights. Or, have you no manners, have you no shame? Uncomfortable is when you do nothing, knowing something should be done. As a matter of just speaking, I was noosed up by this state injustice for years and you people continue to walk by while I kick, scream, sweat, urinate, fecal matter, the whole nine.

Well, never got a beating for the tomatoes. House rules were in effect. It is not a violation to live off the land, ever in my fathers' kingdom. If you pick it, eat it.

“that boy ate three ‘matoes out your patch” grandma said, she couldn’t wait to tell.

“three?”

“salt all in he pocket. Ole smart ass. I told him I was gonna cut his ass. He couldn’t wait for lunch.”

‘That one a picker there“

“Hollering some kind of living off the fat of the land.”

“well, he right you know.”

“come here let me cut your ass boy” I was only four, Martin had just

MALCOLM AND MARTIN

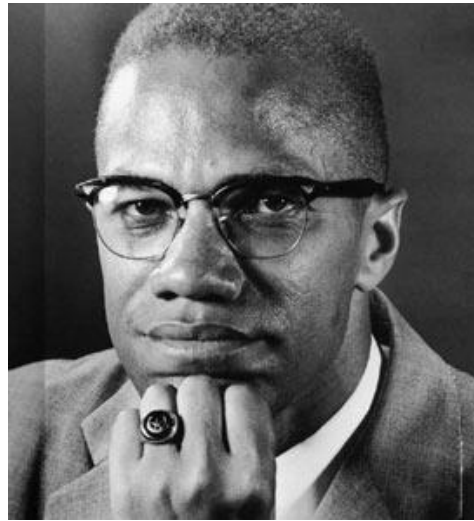
My brothers and leaders in the struggle for both civil and human rights. The moral authority of a Nation and the World, murdered for a dream of love and equality, which sadly is further away from reality today than it was on August 28, 1963.

We were considered slaves then, and although the laws of this nation has changed, by virtue of those laws African descendents should not be in this station in life. A cursory glance of my poverty, shows that I am still a slave, born a free man October 29, 1964.

The laws of this nation along with this system of jurisprudence are corrupted. I will confess this truth unto God, For this judgment is true. They proffered a sinful holiday, and speech it, as their hearts are dark, absent any type of honor, integrity or justice.

Therefore, I pray all the souls involved in the creation of this poverty, both believers and non-believers to present themselves before the judgment of THE ALMIGHTY and give an account.

{TIOG: NOTHING ELSE}



Thank GOD for brother

Malcolm X 1963
prophet?

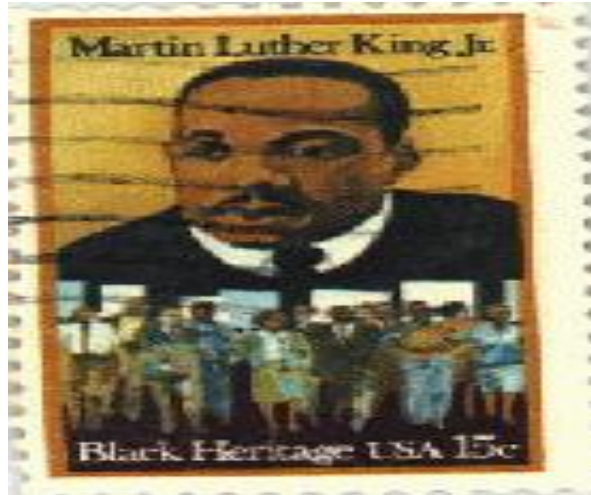
Was he a

Question: Do you think race relations will improve with the passage of the civil rights act?

Answer: “No, if they don’t pass it, it will make him angry and if they do pass it, it will make him angry. Because most of the trouble that you are having in this country right now is in the north rather than in the south. and I think that any person who has knowledge of the civil rights bill will agree that it offers the negro in the north nothing that he doesn’t already have. So if that bill is passed and it still doesn’t offer the northern negro anything that he has it means the present civil rights legislation won’t in anyway

correct the problems negroes in the north are facing So after the bill is passed the negro will still be living in the ghetto, He'll still be the unemployed,, He'll still be the victim of poor education, and poor everything else.”

Thank God for brother Martin.



“I Have A Dream”

Martin Luther King Jr.

Washington D. C. August 28, 1963

I am happy to join with you today in what will go down in history as the greatest demonstration for freedom in the history of our nation.

Five score years ago, a great American, in whose symbolic shadow we stand today, signed the **Emancipation Proclamation**. This momentous decree came as a great beacon light of hope to millions of Negro slaves who had been seared in the flames of withering injustice. It came as a joyous daybreak to end the long night of captivity.

But one hundred years later, **the Negro still is not free**. One hundred years later, the life of **the Negro is still sadly crippled by the manacles of segregation and the chains of discrimination**. One hundred years later, the Negro lives on a lonely island of poverty in the midst of a vast ocean of material prosperity.

One hundred years later, **the Negro is still languished in the corners of American society** and finds himself in exile in his own land. So we have come here today to dramatize an shameful condition.

In a sense we've come to our nation's Capital to cash a check. When the architects of our republic wrote the magnificent words of the Constitution and the Declaration of Independence, they were signing a promissory note to which every American was to fall heir.

This note was a promise that all men, yes, black men as well as white men, would be guaranteed the unalienable rights of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

It is obvious today that **America has defaulted on this promissory note insofar as her citizens of color are concerned.** Instead of honoring this sacred obligation, **America has given the Negro people a bad check; a check which has come back marked "insufficient funds."**

But we refuse to believe that **the bank of justice is bankrupt.** We refuse to believe that there are insufficient funds in the great vaults of opportunity of this nation. So we have come to cash this check- a check that will give us upon **demand the riches of freedom and the security of justice.**

We have also come to this hallowed spot to remind America of the fierce urgency of now. This is no time to engage in the luxury of cooling off or to take the **tranquilizing drug of gradualism.**

Now is the time to make real the promises of democracy. Now is the time to **rise from the dark and desolate valley of segregation to the sunlit path of racial justice.** Now is the time to lift our nation from the **quick-sands of racial injustice** to the solid rock of brotherhood. Now is the time **to make justice a reality for all of God's children.**

It would be fatal for the nation to overlook the urgency of the moment. This sweltering summer of **the Negro's legitimate discontent will not pass until there is an invigorating autumn of freedom and equality.** Nineteen sixty-three is not an end, but a beginning. Those who hope that the Negro needed to blow off steam and will now be content will have a rude awakening if the nation returns to business as usual.

There will be neither rest nor tranquility in America until the Negro is granted his citizenship rights. The whirlwinds of revolt will continue to shake the foundations of our nation until the bright day of justice emerges.

But there is something that I must say to my people who stand on the warm threshold which leads into the palace of justice. **In the process of gaining our rightful place we must not be guilty of wrongful deeds. Let us not seek to satisfy our thirst for freedom by drinking from the cup of bitterness and hatred. We must forever conduct our struggle on the high plane of dignity and discipline.**

We must not allow our creative protest to degenerate into physical violence. **Again and again we must rise to the majestic heights of meeting physical force with soul force.**

The marvelous new **militancy which has engulfed the Negro community must not lead us to a distrust of all white people,** for many of our white brothers, as evidenced by their presence here today, have come to realize that **their destiny is tied up with our destiny. And they have come to realize that their freedom is inextricably bound to**

our freedom. We cannot walk alone.

And as we walk, we must make the pledge that we shall march ahead. We cannot turn back. **There are those who are asking the devotees of civil rights, "When will you be satisfied?"**

We can never be satisfied as long as the Negro is the victim of the unspeakable horrors of police brutality.

We can never be satisfied as long as our bodies, heavy with the fatigue of travel, cannot gain lodging in the motels of the highways and the hotels of the cities.

We cannot be satisfied as long as the Negro's basic mobility is from a smaller ghetto to a larger one.

We can never be satisfied as long as our children are stripped of their selfhood and robbed of their dignity by signs stating "for whites only."

We cannot be satisfied as long as a Negro in Mississippi cannot vote and a Negro in New York believes he has nothing for which to vote.

No, no, we are not satisfied, and **we will not be satisfied until justice rolls down like waters and righteousness like a mighty stream.**

I am not unmindful that some of you have come here out of great trials and tribulations. Some of you have come fresh from narrow jail cells. Some of you have come from areas where your quest for freedom left you battered by the storms of persecution and staggered by the winds of police brutality.

You have been the veterans of creative suffering. Continue to work with the faith that unearned suffering is redemptive.

Go back to Mississippi, go back to Alabama, **go back to South Carolina**, go back to Georgia, go back to Louisiana, go back to the slums and ghettos of our northern cities, **knowing that somehow this situation can and will be changed. Let us not wallow in the valley of despair.**

I say to you today, my friends, so even though we face the difficulties of today and tomorrow, **I still have a dream.** It is a dream deeply rooted in the American dream.

I have a dream that one day this nation will rise up and live out the true meaning of its creed: "We hold these truths to be self-evident; that all men are created equal."

I have a dream that one day on the red hills of Georgia the sons of former slaves and the sons of former slave owners will be able to sit down together at the table of brotherhood.

I have a dream that one day even the state of Mississippi, a state sweltering with the heat of injustice, sweltering with the heat of oppression, will be transformed into an oasis of freedom and justice.

I have a dream that my four little children will one day live in a nation where they will not be judged by the color of their skin but by the content of their character. I have a dream today.

I have a dream that one day down in Alabama, with its vicious racists, with **its governor having his lips dripping with the words of interposition and nullification**, that one day right down in Alabama little black boys and black girls will be able to join hands with little white boys and white girls as sisters and brothers. **I have a dream today.**

I have a dream that one day every valley shall be exalted, every hill and mountain shall be made low, the rough places will be made plain, and the crooked places will be made straight, and the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together.

This is our hope. This is the faith that I will go back to the South with. With this faith we will be able to hew out of the mountain of despair a stone of hope. With this faith we will be able to transform the jangling discords of our nation into a beautiful symphony of brotherhood.

With this faith we will be able to work together, to pray together, to struggle together, to go to jail together, to stand up for freedom together, knowing that we will be free one day.

This will be the day when all of God's children will be able to sing with new meaning, "My country 'tis of thee, sweet land of liberty, of thee I sing. Land where my fathers died, land of the Pilgrims' pride, from every mountainside, **let freedom ring.**"

And if America is to be a great nation, this must become true.

So let freedom ring from the prodigious hilltops of New Hampshire.

Let freedom ring from the mighty mountains of New York.

Let freedom ring from the heightening Alleghenies of Pennsylvania.

Let freedom ring from the snow-capped Rockies of Colorado.

Let freedom ring from the curvaceous slopes of California. But not only that;

Let freedom ring from the Stone Mountain of Georgia.

Let freedom ring from Lookout Mountain of Tennessee.

Let freedom ring from every hill and molehill of Mississippi. From every mountainside, **let freedom ring.**

And when this happens, and when we allow freedom ring, when we let it ring from every village and every hamlet, **from every state and every city**, we will be able to speed up that day when all of God's children, **black men and white men, Jews and gentiles, Protestants and Catholics**, will be able to join hands and sing in the words of the old

Negro spiritual, "Free at last! Free at last! **Thank God Almighty**, we are free at last!"
The existence of URbN(God) can be quantified and separated from those things that are not of URbN

In nine words the existence of URbN is defined. Relevant even before the religions and gospels of man. It is the only truth that is absolute. The How, Why, What, and to some extent it measures the end of times to the closest possible.

The question of **when** is the truth of will and URbN not interfering with man's free will. If man knew the end of time, he would have no need for free will.

It is this free will of mankind in which Justice is able to be served. For if a man had not free will then of what extent could he be held accountable to the Law. Absolute must be equally met with free. This is most similar in characteristic as we in human energy or form are images of the creator.

The URbN required even a pea not to be moved from its place, absolutely, it would not be the strength or lack thereof to move the pea, it would only be the will of URbN.

In this material, URbN is not defined as the word has been stolen by urban outfitters which in latter chapters this will be more clearly laid out. As theft and many other indulgences of man are against URbN and as such is in violation.

It is through this very act that the end time is near, as Philadelphia, New Haven, and New York share the same destiny to the end of this time.

For certain we know Connecticut as the constitution state, from which many presidents have emerged and of no coincidence.

Yale, separate in existence from New Haven. Partnered with the Knights of Columbus, of New Haven, Philadelphia, New York. These facts cannot be overlooked.

URbN came into existence in New Haven, Distributed in Philadelphia where it was stolen by the free will of the people. Therefore the justice at the end time will be absolute. As theft and those crimes that go along with it are absolutely in violation of the laws.

URbN had no part in this theft. In other words if it were possible for one to be in possession of the arc of the covenant and be not a Jew. Absolutely, and even before that URbN is.

The quantification of URbN or God, is not an attempt to limit the existence of God the quantification only deals with the remainder of existence that is not of God from the law, which includes both the laws handed down in modern theologies or the true laws of God.

CONNECTICUT WORKERS COMPENSATION **SYSTEM LACKS HONOR**

The most obvious, and damaging changes to the 5-142(a) statute was added after year 2000. When researching compare and contrast to what is and is not there. For this start prior to 1990 and come forward. Unlike with the other changes to the statute this one is not listed on the Connecticut General Statute website, purposefully omitted. Like the Warren Commission documents. This change came after the Appellate Court argument, in which I differentiated “Total Incapacity” from Full Salary in contrast .

However, since you are following the case, research the question as to why this case in particular is handled in the fashion it is. Ask, why does an injured corrections officer is not given his benefits as in the case of similarly situated white corrections officer, whom by the way, injuries were not sustained in riot.

In previous claims, corrections officers were sitting in chairs, holding inmates, closed hands in doors etc. Not one of the prior cases state that they were actually assaulted by inmates and attacked as in my case.

However, the African descendant officer received no benefits for more than 19 years. And yes, the Courts remand and continue claims indefinitely as in this. Like slavery, and review my previous op-ed relating to current changes in legislation.

Go back and view the CTN executive order 38 hearing with Michael Cicchetti, and the Director of the benefits division, Dr. Woodruff of the Comptroller’s Office, you should get a better understanding of the callus nature of these people. They violate the laws because their laws suppress us, read your U.S. Constitution for starters. The “Justice” system is not geared for justice, instead it accommodates favors between the various government agencies. Basically, they discredit you and indirectly cause your death...“attrition“.

I will be posting an op-ed on the history of justice, which predates modern times. We will take a look at the original laws and method of Justice from ancient Africa up and until the Babylonian empire.

We will compare the traditional African laws, versus that of the Torah and Talmud. This may help you as African laws are based on the “Honor” principle of which “honor“ is taken by the modern system as in “the honorable”, although, used by court systems today it doesn’t reflect the original system of justice. These modern systems are honorable only in name, not in deed. You may find the op-ed interesting, as restoring the victims honor is paramount in the application of justice. In Connecticut, the judicial system is functioning to “cover-up” the corrupt deeds of the public officials and not to satisfy the requirements of the law, never mind restoring Honor to African descendants. It actually destroys Nubians.

Thank you very much for your interest. Stay tuned

The Educational System in America

There is not an Educational system in America. What is occurring in the educational forum is “Mis-Education”. The best books found on this subject were written by Carter G. Woodson. Lately, we can also read the works of Charlotte Thomas the daughter of a Skull and Bones member. I touched upon this subject of secret societies that exists to bring about the destruction of the African Culture in past writings.

In the Charlotte Thomas work we have an account independent of that in the African community. She basically supports the facts Carter G. Woodson, Dr. Amos Wilson, *Master Teacher Dr. John Henrick Clarke, Dr. Ben Jochannan, and others in the field. For her support or teaching ideology, as in my case, she was caste out as well. What is apparent in all of her writings is the intentional “Dumming Down” of education which is moving learning from a critical, analytical, problem solving individualism and independent thinking to a production line education process void of accountability or education. {this is Plantation or Slave based knowledge of task/punishment. To get a better understanding read Wundt and Pavlov. **BRAVO CHARLOTTE! Please God her in heaven your will.**}

We see the traditional educational values eroded just as we see the values in religion also being eroded, and by the same characters. This is not based on Constitutional adjustments, as we are to believe in the separation in church and state. However, the removal of values which is being replaced by tolerance, is a compromise of education but only in the public school systems.

As Western Civilization History is taught in our public schools, colleges and universities it lacks any and all credibility, we need not intrude upon this subject in depth. It is only necessary to note the Western Civilization taught in the public school system to African descendants is not the education that the Europeans received from Africa over four thousand years ago.

The first European model of education was best stated by the Greek philosopher Homer, whom wrote both the Odysseys and the Iliad, and this is what he states in the first European literary works: “*the Gods we worship come from Ethiopia.*” In Homer’s statement that “religion” education first starts with values established in Egypt in approximately 10,000 to 10,500 B.C.E., as Ethiopia was apart of the Egyptian Empire which existed thousands of years before the religion spoke of in the European Bibles.

The destruction of the African educational system which Europeans rely on even until this day, although it has been compromised and is now considered fable by the African community, can be traced in modern times to the European God called the Pope during World War II by his devil Benito Mussolini. We see by the actions of their God, the modern education system lacks any community taught by Africans, as the enemy of Africans cannot be considered an educator of Africans. We can state with certainty that the Ethiopia ‘community’ destroyed by the Europeans in WWII whom now consider themselves Jews, don’t in fact exist at all, it is a made up system of belief or education. It is a religion separate from that of the Ethiopian God Remember what Homer states.

Thank you for your question, continue to educate yourself. God and education is established in world history simultaneously. You cannot have one without the other, if you do it is not education. Please read "The Egyptian Book of the Dead, The Coming forth" and "Metu Neter" Volumes one and two. The ten commandments derives from this, not TORAH. Now consider private school education, and what it is really for. I will continue with this topic next time focusing on the public school system in Connecticut.

Basically you have Africans whom culture and customs that worship and believe in God as the basis of their existence, living and being taught subjects that have nothing to do with the essence of whom they are. THERE IS NO EDUCATION WHERE THERE IS NO BELIEF, EDUCATION IS NOT A REWARD BASED SYSTEM FOR THE EDUCATOR BUT FOR THE STUDENT. UNFORTUNATELY, EUROPEANS destroy and KILL THE TEACHERS. THE ROOT OF EDUCATION IN THE AFRICAN CULTURE IS THE CUSTOMs. AS WE PEEL AWAY THE CUSTOMs AS THE LAYERS OF AN ONION WE GET TO THE ROOT. So, if the core of your onion is European based and not African based, you are dealing with the wrong onion it does not contain "EDUCATION."

There is no love or community in this system called education because love and caring is a gift from GOD and the people in charge don't believe in God. Understand?

If not try this: "What about us", "All I want to say is that they don't really care about us." by Michael Jackson...murdered, research the why. I hope this helps, blessings.

Urbnanthony.com Urbnanthony.com

THE NEW JIM CROW: Mass incarceration in the age of colorblindness. By:
Professor Michelle Alexander

**This book was written by Michelle Alexander
She is a law professor and former ACLU attorney.**

I told everyone this was happening for the past years.....Thank God people are listening.

Drug wars, Media building of public support for incarceration, public officials, and the standards set by the Supreme Court and State Courts.

Remember my op-ed on the caste system.

Although a black person is educated, the Federal and State Court systems is geared to strip the African descendent of his rights just as in slavery.

After reading her book please go to the Rowland Complaint and read all of the documents on this site.

Even if you are innocent and not in the criminal justice system, and are in the civil justice system, if you are African black, they take your money and jobs, benefits.....They destroy the black family.

**The URBN Formula and Quantum Reality: Is
Justice Sustainable As One of the Laws of the
Universe?**

Certainly. So, as we state in the formula we can deduce the reasoning and rationale behind the formula. Mankind has forgotten the one phrase that explains it all. “on earth, as it is in heaven.” {**not the reverse**} Heaven being that all outside of or surrounding our state of being as provided for as stated in the formula. The occurrences from the Roswell incident up and including the present disclosures are all related and intertwined including, but not limited to the removal of government figures and alike.

Just as humans as in the sphere of the scientific community of doctors in such attempt to solve the problems of diseases and life that affect us. Humanity as part of a larger community is being intruded upon as we are adversely affecting the harmony of the community and life that exists side by side which is interdependent upon each other. Yes, although not a part of the same reality, we are apart of the same existence.

For example, humans have learned to actually explore the human body and detect those unwanted bacteria or cells that adversely affect our quality of life. Similarly, we exist in a universe in which we must stay in harmony with or rhythm with interdependent parts. This is the limit of the free will of humans, remember this and nothing else Which in turns means that there is a timing or controlling mechanism of operations, or a source by which the interconnected being exists. In this we sometimes hear it referenced as a “oneness” the interconnecting of all life and its interdependent nature upon each other. The oneness is in fact energy and who controls it. The thrust being the control of energy outside of the source.

So, as we investigate our ills that occur physically, so did the same thing began to happen upon the earth with the exploding of nuclear weapons and their experimentation in the thirties and forties. Those explosions had and have an affect upon life that exists parallel to our own. Life that we are connected to and obligated to regardless of our ability to comprehend or sense as a physical presence. And just as we would send in a probe into our own bodies at an attempt to extract or detect what is causing the disruptions within us. So to, are probes being sent into our reality to gather information and to determine exactly whom and what is causing the disturbance within this creation that we are undoubtedly apart of. Mankind has lost the sense of observation within self.

These nuclear fusions are occurring in a manner that is outside of the consistency of the universe, and are altering the balances within parallel existences of species that we are not cognizant of because of the limitations of our senses. Thus, if we are the ones being probed, then it can be accepted with reasonable certainty that we are the problem within the larger community. The only reason we don’t destroy ourselves, the body as a whole, and say we got rid of the cancer and the life is probably the same reason as superior beings probing us they did not or do not destroy us, as it is they whom must have a higher level of consciousness of the whole. If you are that being being probed you are understandably at an inferior position, in the grand scheme of things.

Somehow, our presence contributes to the greater community of existence more so than our absence. Factors within our humanity are attempting to destabilize the community created and attempts are going to occur and seems to have occurred to prevent this. We are made in the image of the Creator, so what we do to prevent our individual destruction as it relates to disease and such, we will therefore be logically subjected to the same process. In which “antibodies” will be instituted to subdue the failing member.

In other words these events are occurring in a space and time that is having an

adverse affect on life which exists outside of our senses or dimension and there will similarly be a response and attempt to fix this. “The meek shall inherit the earth...” , for they are not with knowledge of themselves.

For the meek, they cherish and understand the interdependent nature of life. Those whom possess the knowledge which causes the destruction will then separate themselves, as in the New World Order. Thus, the URBN formula is sufficient and consistent for these times or spaces and others, and can exist in both quantifiable and unquantifiable natures or realities.

Thus, the principle is sustained according to the dimension in which it is applied. Nothing within the existence being judged or weighed conforms to nor has an affect upon the formula, it is, and is merely weighed in its being, within its‘ own laws of existence, nothing else. Meaning, the same measures concerning the same laws applied throughout existence, to include interdependent realities and dimensions consisting of properties outside of each others sphere are subject to the same principles of Justice.

This means that no matter the reality one perceives itself as being, there are laws and rules governing conduct. Those actions within those confines will be judged. I hope this helps you. Thanks for the question

**UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
DISTRICT OF CONNECTICUT**

Anthony McKnight Sr.

DATE: April

19, 2011

Plaintiff,

v.

FILE NO: 3:10cv1471(MRK)

State of Connecticut ET. AL.,
Defendants,

Memorandum In Support of Plaintiffs Amended Complaint

The plaintiff wishes to incorporate the violations committed by the defendants in their official capacities listed in plaintiffs federal complaint filed in 1995: 395cv00962 paragraphs 1 through 85.

Wrongful Terminations based on unlawful Public Policy Violations, violates plaintiff rights accordingly. Employers may not terminate a civil public servant employee who has refused to agree to an illegal act. The public policies implemented by the Rowland Administration were illegal {See United States v John G Rowland and SEBAC v John G. Rowland, also see Executive Order 38, SEBAC Agreements IV, and V}

Obtaining Relief for a Wrongful Termination of State Employment

State employees who have been wrongfully terminated are entitled to various remedies under law. These may include: reinstatement to their former position, recovery of lost wages, entitlement to back pay, and establishment of further measures for preventing future violations.

Prospective Relief was decided by the courts in SEBAC/Rowland.

Lucarelli v. State, 4 Conn. Workers' Comp. Rev. Op. 58, 262 CRD-4-83 (April 27, 1987), no error, 16 Conn. App. 65 (1988). To secure benefit of full pay under statute claimant needs only to show injury was sustained in the performance of guard duties.

The plaintiff was unlawfully terminated by the defendant state of Connecticut , while absent from work due an to inmate related, work compensable injuries. {See termination doc letters etc}

The plaintiff contends that the malfeasance of the defendant state of Connecticut public officials violated plaintiffs civil, constitutional and statutory rights.

The violations committed by the defendant defrauded the plaintiff of his statutory entitlements, and violated his rights not to be discriminated against.

The defendant state of Connecticut violated plaintiffs rights to be treated equally to

that of similarly situated injured white corrections officers.

Federal Laws

42 U.S.C. § 1981: *“All persons within the jurisdiction of the United States shall have the same right in every State and Territory to make and enforce contracts, to sue, be parties, give evidence, and to the full and equal benefit of all laws and proceedings for the security of persons and property as is enjoyed by white citizens, and shall be subject to like punishment, pains, penalties, taxes, licenses, and exactions of every kind, and to no other. “*

42 U.S.C. § 1983 provides:

“Every person who under color of any statute, ordinance, regulation, custom, or usage, of any State or Territory or the District of Columbia, subjects, or causes to be subjected, any citizen of the United States or other person within the jurisdiction thereof to the deprivation of any rights, privileges, or immunities secured by the Constitution and laws, shall be liable to the party injured in an action at law, Suit in equity, or other proper proceeding for redress, except that in any action brought against a judicial officer for an act or omission taken in such officer's judicial capacity, injunctive relief shall not be granted unless a declaratory decree was violated or declaratory relief was unavailable. For the purposes of this section, any Act of Congress applicable exclusively to the District of Columbia shall be considered to be a statute of the District of Columbia.”

APPLICABLE AMENDMENTS/CONNECTICUT CONSTITUTION: WE DECLARE

SEC. 1. All men when they form a social compact, are equal in rights; and no man or set of men are entitled to exclusive public emoluments or privileges from the community.

SEC. 2. All political power is inherent in the people, and all free governments are founded on their authority, and instituted for their benefit; and they have at all times an undeniable and indefeasible right to alter their form of government in such manner as they may think expedient.

SEC. 11. The property of no person shall be taken for public use, without just compensation thereof.

SEC. 20. No person shall be denied the equal protection of the law nor be subjected to segregation or discrimination in the exercise or enjoyment of his civil or political rights because of religion, race, color, ancestry or national origin.

Conn. Gen. Stat.

Section 5-142(a) C.G.S. (Rev. to 1995) states, in pertinent part, “[i]f any member of ... any correctional institution ... sustains any injury (1) ... while attending or restraining an inmate of any such institution or as a result of being assaulted in the performance of his duty ... and (2) that is a direct result of the special hazards inherent in such duties, the

state shall pay all necessary medical and hospital expenses resulting from such injury. If total incapacity results from such injury, such person shall be removed from the active payroll the first day of incapacity, exclusive of the day of injury, and placed on an inactive payroll. He shall continue to receive the full salary which he was receiving at the time of injury subject to all salary benefits of active employees, including annual increments, and all salary adjustments, including salary deductions, required in the case of active employees, for a period of two hundred sixty weeks from the date of the beginning of such incapacity. Thereafter, such person shall be removed from the payroll and shall receive compensation at the rate of fifty per cent of the salary which he was receiving at the expiration of said two hundred sixty weeks as long as he remains so disabled....”

State Court and Workers Compensation Commission Rulings

Supreme Court’s decision in: Jones v. State/Mansfield Training School, 220 Conn. 721 (1992) and Trinkley v. State/Ella Grasso Regional Center, 220 Conn. 739 (1992) where court held state employees have a choice whether to collect benefits under § 5-142(a) or Chapter 568.

***DiBenedetto v. State/University of Connecticut Health Center*, 9 Conn. Workers’ Comp. Rev. Op. 1, 862 CRD-6-89-5 (January 3, 1991). In order to receive full pay for first five years, compensability needs to be established by proof that the injury arose out of the performance of duties.**

***Lucarelli v. State*, 4 Conn. Workers’ Comp. Rev. Op. 58, 262 CRD-4-83 (April 27, 1987), no error, 16 Conn. App. 65 (1988)**

***Gray v. State/Fairfield Hills Hospital*, 12 Conn. Workers’ Comp. Rev. Op. 279, 1476 CRB-4-92-8 (June 7, 1994). Trier found claimant, a rehabilitation therapist, sustained an injury which occurred while “restraining” a mentally retarded patient. Claimant’s injury was a direct result of the special hazards inherent in such duties and therefore claimant was entitled to full pay provisions under the Act. See, *Lucarelli v. State*, 16 Conn. App. 65 (1988)**

Respectfully submitted,

By:_____

Anthony McKnight Sr., M.P.A, M.S.
P.O Box 304
West Haven CT 06516
Email: Anthonymcknightsr@gmail.com
Telephone: 203-675-7722

CERTIFICATION

This is to certify that a copy of the foregoing has been mailed via U.S. Mail to the Defendant, Asst. Attorney General Maura Murphy-Osborne, State of Connecticut, Office of the Attorney General, 55 Elm Street, Hartford, Connecticut 06460. This ____ Day of April 2011.

**UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
DISTRICT OF CONNECTICUT**

Anthony McKnight Sr.
DATE: April 19, 2011
Plaintiff,

v.

FILE NO: 3:10cv1471(MRK)

State of Connecticut ET. AL.,
Defendants,

**MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT OF PLAINTIFFS
MOTION FOR RECONSIDERATION**

The plaintiff in the above entitled complaint respectfully submits this memorandum in support of plaintiff Motion for Reconsideration.

APPEAL TO STATE SUPREME COURT

By: _____
Anthony McKnight Sr., M.P.A, M.S.
P.O Box 304
West Haven CT 06516
Email: Anthonymcknightsr@gmail.com
Telephone: 203-675-7722

CERTIFICATION

This is to certify that a copy of the foregoing has been mailed via U.S. Mail to the Defendant, State of Connecticut, Office of the Attorney General, 55 Elm Street, Hartford, Connecticut 06460. This ____ Day of April, 2012.

“Artificial reductions” as stated in Attachment D of the 2011 State of Connecticut/SEBAC Agreement gives rise to Equal Protection, Contract, Property, and Due Process violations. “Artificial Reductions”, being “artificial” could qualify as a “Bill of Attainder” or as any mechanism, as it is “artificial”. The laws therefore themselves can be artificial as to allow for “artificial reductions”.

"Bills of attainder . . . are such special acts of the legislature, as inflict capital punishments upon persons supposed to be guilty of high offences, such as treason and felony, without any conviction in the ordinary course of judicial proceedings. If an act inflicts a milder degree of punishment than death, it is called a bill of pains and penalties. . . . In such cases, the legislature assumes judicial magistracy, pronouncing upon the guilt of the party without any of the common forms and guards of trial, and satisfying itself with proofs, when such proofs are within its reach, whether they are conformable to the rules of evidence, or not. In short, in all such cases, the legislature exercises the highest power of sovereignty, and what may be properly deemed an irresponsible despotic discretion, being governed solely by what it deems political necessity or expediency, and too often under the influence of unreasonable fears, or unfounded suspicions."

Judicial acts or decisions may not avail themselves to review by the courts. However, legislative acts or laws are reviewable. The term "artificial reductions" is vague and ambiguous and may yield to vast interpretations without the benefit of reason or rationale by the legislative, executive, judiciary and quasi judiciary elements of government, eliminating the balance of powers

Dear Mr Lembo

I had the opportunity to view the Mr Luther King Jr Ceremony video.

First I would like to say thank you and the Governor for not allowing those Negro legislatures that squandered and sold away the civil rights that Mr.

King died for, the opportunity to speak at that ceremony.

Secondly, and I don't know if it was said on purpose or not, but please inform the governor that the word "performance" in referring to Mr. King is an insult. When I hear the "speeches" and "addresses" and the delivering of the message and being in service to God for the good of all mankind. Performance with your life as consequence just doesn't quite do such a man Justice.

Then we have Sen. Blumenthal with the bow and justice nowhere and anywhere thing. For real? Are you people up there serious? Stand everyday, are you serious? Lt. Governor. How many more days do I have to stand for it.

Don't worry Mr. Lembo if you don't do the right thing by my case before the end of the month, Lion that is laying down with lamb during February will definitely view you as the Hyena in March. You will start to feel comfortable like the rest of them. You mentioned Sister Shabazz, but you didn't mention brother Malcolm. "Ya been hoodwinked! Bamboozled! Led astray! Run amok!" now isn't that more appropriate? When your black leaders in disgrace loose their voice and dignity to speak at such an event. I say this to say that I can't un-ring a bell. Several of my writings on this issue are due for publication in March. Rather, than publish in the scholarship vernacular, I have decided to use the street genre in expressing what I have experienced over the past almost two decades.

This is a large composition of work and will be released with and without editions depending on the medium of delivery. Remember, worry when you start feeling comfortable, that's when you are not doing your job, and you'll be there just for the paycheck like the people in your office. They should have had this figured out, long ago.....'attrition', 'practicable' you know, 'kick the can', shit like that. Doctor, Lawyer what does that mean anymore?

CONNECTICUT REINSTITUTES SLAVE POLICIES
THROUGH COMMITTEE ON COMMERCE
RAISED BILL 5529

AN ACT CONCERNING PUBLIC EMPLOYEE'S PENSIONS SOLVENCY

The Language in the Pension Solvency Commission is a recipe for mass murder. It is

unconscionable that this current administration has decided to reinstitute the traditional slave policies of the times when Africans were actually codified as three fifths human.

The Commerce Committee has decided to trade in the death of Black people, once again. Certainly, the legislature that introduced the bill was aware of the implications of such a Bill. For the State to insure its' employees, and retirees creates variables that the State cannot account for.

Through the tasks forces that operate within government, just as they have followed and harassed me during the past years, murder is not that far a deviation. The State would actually profit from the deaths of black people, overtly, and legally. This concept was practiced throughout slavery as slave owners insured their slaves through policies insured by the very same Hartford insurance companies boasted of by the legislator.

Profit will be gauged by how many insurance policies the State cashes in, or how many blacks and others they can murder. Bonuses and salary increases will be granted based on creating more inventive ways to cash in the insurance policies.

Not only the prior, but the investment risk versus the profits given that the tasks force are conservative, places the current funding shortfall of pension liabilities in even greater danger.

The insured State worker or retiree should not have to decline insurance. The employee should have to affirmatively request the insurance without duress or pressures applied by the administration. The fact that the employee is given a timetable to reject the insurance after it is already applied for gives rise to certain mailing variables and definite errors and built in delays by both distribution and administrative accountability/process which has always been absent in state government for minority blacks and positively favor those politically connected and the constituents of those in control of the quasi "politic" as stated in the Act.

During the past twenty years those same individuals that will be in charge of this "authority" are the very same individuals that allow for my being discriminated against. How comfortable can retirement be if you have a murder policy over your head? They actually did it before, and this is history repeating itself, just thought you should know, you are going to do whatever it is you intend to. Just warning you like I did Rowland

State Senator and Marijuana Legislation

King James Version of Bible

11 And [God](#) said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the [herb](#) yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and [God](#) saw that **it was good.**

God made the herb marijuana and it was good, then pills must be not good. Try a marijuana cookie or brownie.

I just figured this would help you, God bless America, and the Reverend blessing your chambers during legislative session and all.

Don't forget you backed Rowland. Here's the answer to the test.

Remember, when you go before your judgment. "...Let us make man in our image..." Therefore you have rule over all things not each other. Free will, remember. People taking in Marijuana will most likely go asleep, not commit crimes. Maybe not care to listen to your rhetoric, but that's not a crime.

What did God make for man? A) Merinol or B) Marijuana choose "B" or tree blazin blay-blav

Then, you should apologize to all the people that are damaged by your support of the Rowland policies. Who are you to determine what I put in my body, an African descendent. There are strains of Marijuana growing in remote parts of Africa dating back over five thousand years, in the same grow. What if I told all women, "Hey, no birth control, tubes being tied, sterilization at twenty years of age for all women."

Would you like that kind of policy in your life? During my researching in Philadelphia, the African community considers people like you the devil because you don't follow your own established religion and laws. I'm dyslexic and I never make that many mistakes.

"Have you no shame?" You should be in the governors' office thanking him for correcting all the mistakes you voted for since 1995. If I am allowed to peaceably take my medication in Connecticut, the taxes and the serving in my community benefit's the state of Connecticut and not Pennsylvania or California, or wherever I would have to reside in peace. At the minimum I could feel free to visit the family I have in the state if I choose to reside elsewhere. Maybe you can get an order filled and have a few puffs. Then, grab both the other Toni's hands and sing the OREO, or Oscar Meyer wiener jingle. **How 'bout that? See, Peace and Love.**

CONNECTICUT BLACK ELECTED OFFICIALS **INVOLVED SLAVE POLICY**

"If we polled people about civil rights in 1962, we would still be under Jim Crow laws." Thank you governor Malloy for Bill 5529, we are under Jim Crow, the Jim Crow, Insurance Slave Policy Legislation

Being aware of the New Haven Compact or Charter, it must not go without mention that the same Yale, Connecticut, AETNA, and Hartford Courant, purchased, insured and murdered slaves for the policy insurance. The same United States Constitution that designates Africans as 3/5 Human, and allowed them to be sold and hung, right on the New Haven Green, The Constitution STATE.

As mentioned in the SEBAC documents posted, the state through Attachments D and H, the State of Connecticut is still in the business of slavery.

What is worst is the fact that now, Black elected officials such as the State Treasurer, Judiciary Chairpersons, Appropriations Chairpersons are voluntarily, and officially participate. That's right, the people that were considered Niggers and encoded in the laws as not human, are now in charge of Slave policy. This, is through the very same agreements reached with SEBAC leaders in the defrauding of black state workers benefits(SEE Cozzolino). The policy and methodology used in Cozzolino will be incorporated and implemented by the same individuals that administered the Fraud Policies of John Rowland. White people will be given benefits, or allowed to live with their retirement, while black retirees are disposed of(murdered), for the profit of the insurance policies.

Unfortunately, this 5529 Bill is more tragic than the SEBAC which absolves the criminals of any type prosecution, and conjures memories of BOYS Town, Nebraska, and Iran-Contra. Only, this is the cover-up of crimes before they happen. Corrupt Politicians. are getting better, just as any rogue. Certainly, Bill 5529 is a train wreck in the making. It would be no different than placing buses of school children on a train track and having two locomotives ram them from each direction. Not to worry, all the children in the buses are black children, like Trayvon Martin.

Everyone join with Comptroller Lembo, and keep silent please as we watch your train wreck. Hurry, plenty of seats left, but time is running out.

Please drink plenty of water, none will be served to you when you reach your final destination, it promises to be uncomfortable, an eternity of discomfort.

CONNECTICUT REINSTITUTES SLAVE POLICIES
THROUGH COMMITTEE ON COMMERCE
RAISED BILL 5529

AN ACT CONCERNING PUBLIC EMPLOYEE'S PENSIONS SOLVENCY

The Language in the Pension Solvency Commission is a recipe for mass murder. It is

unconscionable that this current administration has decided to reinstitute the traditional slave policies of the times when Africans were actually codified as three fifths human.

The Commerce Committee has decided to trade in the death of Black people, once again. Certainly, the legislature that introduced the bill was aware of the implications of such a Bill. For the State to insure its' employees, and retirees creates variables that the State cannot account for.

Through the tasks forces that operate within government, just as they have followed and harassed me during the past years, murder is not that far a deviation. The State would actually profit from the deaths of black people, overtly, and legally. This concept was practiced throughout slavery as slave owners insured their slaves through policies insured by the very same Hartford insurance companies boasted of by the legislator.

Profit will be gauged by how many insurance policies the State cashes in, or how many blacks and others they can murder. Bonuses and salary increases will be granted based on creating more inventive ways to cash in the insurance policies.

Not only the prior, but the investment risk versus the profits given that the tasks force are conservative, places the current funding shortfall of pension liabilities in even greater danger.

The insured State worker or retiree should not have to decline insurance. The employee should have to affirmatively request the insurance without duress or pressures applied by the administration. The fact that the employee is given a timetable to reject the insurance after it is already applied for gives rise to certain mailing variables and definite errors and built in delays by both distribution and administrative accountability/process which has always been absent in state government for minority blacks and positively favor those politically connected and the constituents of those in control of the quasi "politic" as stated in the Act.

During the past twenty years those same individuals that will be in charge of this "authority" are the very same individuals that allow for my being discriminated against. How comfortable can retirement be if you have a murder policy over your head? They actually did it before, and this is history repeating itself, just thought you should know, you are going to do whatever it is you intend to. Just warning you like I did Rowland.

Institutionalized Racism in America

Trayvon Martin was killed because he was black. Because he provoked fear in a monster named Zimmerman. He was racially profiled, just as white people profile blacks and latinos in Connecticut.

Had a black man shot a white man he would still be in jail. However, when you are white, and your name is Zimmerman, or any other Caucasian, you can actually get out of your car and shoot and kill someone's son, just

because they are carrying ice tea and candy. In Connecticut you can simply destroy black people with impunity.

Lets not forget, Trayvon was killed because he looked suspicious because he was black. The 9-1-1 operator advised the white man not to persist in his following the kid. Before he is murdered, the black man yells for help. Why is the white man still not in jail?

How many white people actually called in and protested the murder of this black boy. If you watch television, why isn't any of the Jewish organizations or Catholic organizations that are recruiting black college student to "blackwash" Israel, protesting? Where is American Israel Public Affairs Committee, or AIPAC? the NAACP, or ACLU, or do they not litigate against their own, sounds American, sounds like the good ole days never left. They{AIPAC} said the reason why they are recruiting Black Americans is to show that racism doesn't exist in Israel. No, they just continue to support the killing of black boys in America. DESTROYING BLACK PEOPLE, BLACK FAMILIES.

The government wouldn't release the 911 takes, protects the killer. Similarly the government delays in Florida as in Connecticut when it is a black person who is victimized. If your Name is Zimmermann and the Judges and Police are Zimmerman and you are black, you can be murdered, or your life destroyed and those white people in government protects their own, not the people. They administer a bias system. There is no way in America a Black person would still be walking on the streets after killing a white person, just as in Connecticut, none of the white people that destroyed my family were punished, they actually received raises and promotions for the evil they do. No matter the evidence, white people in positions of power serve white people.

WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

From the beginning mankind have endeavor to know these things that are brought forth today. First, to the chosen, then to the called and finally all others.

Humbled as one would be to reside in the grace, and Will of creation.

Be not afraid, to those that are in the bosom of creation. For everyone should desire such and those that are absent from this should fear. For the strength of Almighty is the Will.

The Will has kept me against the bondage that mankind attempts to envelope and destroy.
Like a pebble in the shoe of mankind, not to be moved.

TRUTH had come into the world and man pinned it to a cross and then stole it and
polluted it and serves it to mankind until this day.

PEACE marched proclaiming LOVE was slain and now each year it is served polluted
as a national meal.

JUSTICE is come, BEHOLD!

Justice has come in it's glory unpolluted and uncorrupted. For Justice is blind and deaf,
only the tally shall speak.

These THREE KEYS are revealed, Let he who has sight which comes from the Spirit of
creation, see.

The Changes currently being undertaken in the Connecticut Legislature regarding
SEBAC and extended issues are being recalibrated using this standard and model for
Justice.

THERE WILL BE NO POLITICAL INFLUENCES OR PROMISES OR
WHISPERINGS IN JUDGE EAR FOR FAVOR, FOR JUSTICE IS NOT ONLY BLIND
IT IS DEAF AND IS THE REPECTOR OF NO PERSON.

GOOD IS ABSOLUTELY SEPARATED FROM

TO: STATE OF CONNECTICUT, OFFICE OF THE COMPTROLLER

FROM: Anthony McKnight Sr.

Dear Mr. Lembo,

As I have been awaiting the corrections or adjustments required by your office during
these past few months, none were forthcoming. In August of 2009, paperwork was
submitted to the Office of the Comptroller regarding my retirement and the 5-142(a)
entitlements. This issue was addressed to Mr Ojakian, replied to by Attorney Helen

Kemp. {*Do the YELMINI, and repeal, and fix this paperwork your office issued.*}

Mr. Barnes from OPM requested the repeal of certain SEBAC legislation and the implementation of other legislation, this Helen Kemp document certainly contains the wrong adjustments regarding my issue with the state. I hope that your office now has the integrity and character to correct this error.

Similarly, the legislature has proposed the following :

AN ACT CONCERNING VOLUNTARY AGREEMENTS AND THE SECOND INJURY FUND. Along with various other legislations involving other agencies which will assist in resolving matters. Although the language in one instance states “make whole” I don’t think that can ever be. However, currently as I have stated in the past I have pressing family matters to deal with. I would appreciate your handling of this matter as soon as yesterday.

Mr. Barnes gave a date of February 6, 2012. I believe this marked the end of the Rowland Era. {*Please see my previous briefs referencing the second injury fund*}

Chapter 568 of the Workers Compensation Act is the legislation in which this Second Injury Fund now appears. This relates to discretionary benefits. 5-142(a) benefits are mandatory benefits. The Supreme Court stated that these are separate and distinct from those mentioned in Chapter 568. Therefore, this issue was properly before the Office of the Comptroller. {*One should freely walk towards righteousness, not be pushed, Yes?*}.

Please have your office correctly adjust my benefits, just as they managed to do in the processing of “white corrections officer Cozzolino”. Then, the Office of the Treasurer can take up the Chapter 568 issues with the workers compensation commission, as it relates to their failures to do so in 1993-5. (SEBAC IV, V, SEBAC 2011 ATTACH: ‘D’H’).

The Service Credits, and Salary Adjustments are separate and distinct from specific injury relating to body parts etc.

KIRK CAMERON.....FAMILY MATTERS!

Kirk Cameron is right and GLAAD is wrong, especially when it comes to character. Homosexuality does in fact destroy the traditional family. It is because of homosexuality that my family was destroyed. Unlike the outrage GLAAD expressed with Tracy Morgan. The Homosexual Organization doesn’t hold the homosexual to the same standard.

Since 1995 in Connecticut the Homosexuals have destroyed many families, mine is only one. No, they don't even have the character or integrity nor moral fortitude to apologize or make amends of their corrupt deeds

My family was destroyed by THIS homosexual agenda.....No GLAAD and No American Civil Liberties Union. IN fact those organizations supported the destruction caused by those homosexual politicians and bureaucrats. As a father, I should be able to raise my children and impart my values upon my children without the interference of any person, even the homosexual community.

Heterosexuality should not be compromised because of homosexuality. In my absence from my children because of the homosexual agenda in Connecticut my values as a person and father are discounted because of the actions of this agenda.

I do not think that homosexuals should gang up with those that believe themselves to be Jews and their trained House Negro and suspend my civil rights. They did it, I proved it, and now they use my research to attempt at correcting their errors, as if they did so willingly Where is the character and integrity in that? Oh, morals.....I couldn't find any only a voice shouting: "I got your back." In other words the homosexual partner person supports the destruction of my family as well.

I didn't hear anything of Justice. Nor did the homosexual voice shout out "what about Mr. McKnight, you should fix that." I am not one to take my partner lightly, and I don't want a partner to not help me correct the errors of my way. That goes for me as a heterosexual or for any homosexual. If your partner is doing wrong and you go along with that it doesn't make them right, and if you add more homosexuals to support your wrong doings, it still doesn't make it right, and if a heterosexual and Negroes agree with that wrong doer, it only makes more of you destructively wrong.

I have friends in Philadelphia that are homosexuals, but they ain't no punks. They respect my person and I respect them. Love them t'il death. HOMOPHOBIA HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH IT. "He's Homophobic" is not a cure all, especially when the homosexual is wrong. Let me be clear, I don't have issue with any man or woman, but I do have issue with the homosexuals in Hartford that caused the destruction in my life. Their partners, parents, family, friends, and whomever thinks that my rights are less than theirs.

Selected quotes lisa hertz

".....The respondents have continued to engage in coercion and interference with the rights of union members, to refuse to bargain in good faith, and to violate the duty of fair representation, in violation of Connecticut General Statutes Sections 5-271 and 5-272-.....In this case, the democrat-controlled legislature has demonstrated a willingness to legislate against union members at the request of the governor, thus the threat is very real"
"..... challenged him on the fact that his union was voting

to change the bylaws even though its membership voted down the agreement. He went nuts and attacked me and anyone who came to my defense. He called me a "liar," an "asshole," and a "loser." He said that I and my sister are "two worthless pieces of crap." He apologized the next morning and blamed it on the wine. He has since recanted the "wine" thing and the pagemaster has deleted everything he ever said. I just happen to have copies of the highlights.

Subscribed....."

....."The leaders are not representing us at all, just themselves, and they are bringing scorn and wrath down upon us. They are even attacking some of us in an unprofessional way on their public Facebook page. They have labeled the dissenters, or even those just questioning the fairness and legality of their latest moves, as "destructive" forces....."

....."This breach of duty is so bad that I believe SEBAC and all of the member unions should be decertified....."

"The original agreement was voted down in June. Our contracts remained unchanged- Even under the new bylaws, SEBAC needs the approval of 14 unions with at least eighty percent of the membership to reopen an existing contract. SEBAC apparently reopened "negotiations" again without such a vote. Leo Canty claims they could do this because they never re-closed the contract after the no vote. I believe this was unfair. Had there been a new vote on re-opening the contracts. Sal Luciano probably would have been constrained to vote no on it, just as he voted no to the bylaws change. The contracts would not have been reopened because Sal's union, AFSCME, represents more than twenty percent of the membership. By changing bylaws and waiving notice and waiving a new vote under Section 10(a) of their bylaws on whether to reopen the contract, SEBAC is essentially coercing the membership into ratifying an agreement we have already voted down"

"...Matt O'Connor is on television all the time for SEBAC. This weekend, he told all of the "union busters" (aka "no" voters) to "fuck off & let our voters freely vote this time—" We are union dissenters, not busters."

....."These abuses of union members' rights are flagrant and will continue until.....the governor and management and SEBAC and the individual unions get what they want. Please act as soon as possible to put an end to it."

Barnes

I know a lot of people don't believe as I do but that's all I have. God has blessed you with another day this month on the twenty ninth as in the twenty ninth of October. Don't take it for granted and waste it.

I pray that when you go before your individual judgments that this will come into remembrance.

I do also appreciate the fact that you decided to repeal the SEBACs of the nineties. If you review the oral arguments from the Appellate Court division and the Miles Decision. The recordings and transcripts will support what I have been saying all along. Asst. Attorney General Donna Hixon Smith and The Judiciary Committee stole it, used it to change the 5-142 statute, just as some of your statutes relating to this issue has changed. But, they still have not instituted my benefits.

As your offices are now changing the policies, and using a lot of my arguments which was the next logical progression to go along with the earlier changes. If you Listen to my oral argument you will here me make the suggestions and how the statutes that existed did not coincide with the policy. The statute then said “shall” not “practicable”. Also view my “such person” argument, which later found itself into the statute. No one has corrected these violations against my rights. So, whatever institutionalized structure that was once in place must still be in place to prevent me from these rights.

Being Black and Pro Se, not one of these judges or commissioners nor department and agency heads would sign my papers. The courts continue to slow the wheels of justice in your favor. You should know there is no justice for black people like me, when people barter our rights away for favor and special interests.

So, everyone should join Mr. Lembo in being uncomfortable. It must have been a shock to find that racism and discrimination still exists. BIG TIME. What do you tell the children? Wish I could be there to hear.

“....White little piggy gets roast beef and blacks blueberry pie, while black little piggy gets none, while little nigger piggy says wee, wee, wee, the government destroyed my family and my home.”

HOOVER POLICY MIMICED BY **CONNECTICUT POLICY WRITERS**

The actions of Harp and Dyson actually caused the destruction of the father and child. First, the state caused the foreclosure of the plaintiffs home which is housing for the children. The state discontinued benefits, causing the poverty of the family.

The Homosexual policy makers such as McDonald and Lawlor can be compared to The

Hoover Policy and attacks on Nubian Africans dating to the 50's.

Currently, McDonald and Lawlor Homosexual partners receive state benefits for being homosexual at the same time destroying the family of the heterosexual. As a new policy, the state of Connecticut actually provides discretionary benefits to these individuals, while denying mandatory benefits to heterosexuals.

Through the policies of the Malloy Administrative Mafia in Hartford to include the News Media, ACLU, NAACP, etc.. We can see in the reports and actions in reporting the recent trips to Middle East and Europe of the governor and visiting injured soldiers. Hypocritical because injured state workers are not receiving entitlements at the expense of the government sponsored fraud being committed by the General Assembly and Current Executive Branch.

Take notice of the millions Dyson, Harp, Walker, defrauded the Connecticut citizens of for their own personal gains and business interests.

Although The ACLU and NAACP were apparently established to protect the rights of the people that are disadvantaged. The ACLU as it relates to the current issue sponsors the view of the homosexuals committing fraud and not the Laws as established by statute. In other words, the Civil Liberties fought for by Martin Luther King Jr. for all the people, are being bartered by the ACLU and the homosexual community and NAACP at the expense of injured individuals such as myself with both the blessings of the Jewish/Catholic organizations {Not to mention the profits public officials are making from civil rights.} For example, the Social Services Commissioner makes more than appropriated to the Martin Luther King Jr. Commission headed by State Sen. Harp. Sen. Harp appropriates more money to support her Catholic Charities and interests than she does to support the programs of the person whom died for African descendent rights. These current African descendents whom are politicians fulfill the meaning of the term "House Nigger"

One only has to look at the funding by Harp and Lawlor of the Henry Lee Building on the Campus of University of New Haven.. Secondly, as an adjunct professor at the University, I was removed mid term for lecturing on the issue of corrupt political practices in Connecticut government featuring Michael Lawlor and Toni Harp. In presenting the material to my students which proved that the money used to build the Henry Lee Building was defrauding from injured state workers, I was removed from position.....politics.

Just as the Jews, Catholics destroyed the Nubian Africans throughout slavery. These people currently in Hartford, including the Hartford Currant, which was involved in the old slave system and participating in the current fraud, their part is not to report the crimes, and to mislead the public. "Everybody has a part to play," says Mr. Hunter.

We can see that in the Penn State Complaints or J. Edgar Hoover institutionalized racist policy, as in Connecticut SEBAC/Rowland and now Connecticut SEBAC Malloy, the

very same cover-up and corruption exists. It is valuable to apply the literature or history lessons dating back to the fall of the original Roman Empire which was established over 2,000 years ago, as recorded by Maccheavelli.

No matter Caesar then or Malloy now, the Same variables exists and the people are lining up outside.....The failure of Democracy is Anarchy

Just as we see Attorney Livingston of 2011 SEBAC in conjunction with Nancy Wyman dating back to 1995 SEBAC, the objective of the Jewish community as is the Catholic community, is to defraud the Nubian African descendents of their rights. Thus, the National Association for the Advancement of Caucasians.

When they are coming after you, they send one of your own(black man) as in the case of Mr. Hunter. Now, the distancing of the current administration is being provided by Harp and the appointment of the current House Negro at Social Services. They call it "Plausible Deniability" Nothing like paying a black person 150 plus thousand to get rid of a Black Man you owe Millions plus.

Don't worry Ms. Jones, Mr. Hunter filled me in on the Harp-Dyson plan. Tell your boss I hope the salary is worth the soul.

Did you hear what happened to the individual that eventually was given the Administrative Detention position at Hillhouse High that I was denied. I Hear tell the "plant" was caught coming out of one of his female high school student's home. I wouldn't cut my dreadlocks or wear a suit and tie everyday like him nor sign the voluntary agreement. Seems you have to look the part. Just as the corrupt politicians in Hartford seem to be dressed in their fine attire. Can't hide stink. The moral of the story is that if you dress like a bum and is honest. That is worst than a criminal with a suit and tie, like state officials.

Can you believe that I was told: "if you cut your hair and wear a suit and tie, you could smoke crack and no body gonna give a fuck. But, if you dress like you smoke crack and don't smoke crack people are gonna to think you smoke even if you don't and I can't have that attention. It's about perception baby, nobody don't give a fuck about what you do. It's how you do it. Feel me?....Feel me? Okay. Um, just telling you..."

Finally, please tell your people that I am not interested in their futures, criminal or otherwise. I just want my entitlement benefits.....Peace and Blessings.....

To: Mrs. Murphy-Osborne

From: Anthony McKnight Sr.

Re: Fed Complaint 3:10cv1471(MRK)

Date: August 18, 2011

This correspondence is in regards to unemployment insurance. The department of corrections during the time of my application and requests, refused to issue the proper materials, enabling me to receive those benefits in the past.

This is to inform you that I will be filing for these benefits and asking the federal court for an order requiring the state to process my unemployment benefits claim. They wouldn't do so in the past.

Given the recent State of Connecticut/SEBAC Agreement and the circumstances and evidence surrounding the violations committed by the State and SEBAC, I will be asking for these benefits as ordinary citizens are allowed. I was terminated after filing complaints against the state.

I have attached a copy of the 1995 Complaint {May 9, 2011}. My termination, unauthorized leave, absence, as explained in the agreement was a result of the "flattening", "artificial reductions", "staff reductions" etc..

Thank you for your time and consideration into this matter.

Anthony McKnight Sr.

cc: Mr. McDonald

Both Co-Chairs At Judiciary Committee To Work For Malloy; Family Institute Views Changes As Early Christmas Present

By

Christopher Keating

on December 16, 2010 5:11 PM

The legislature's judiciary committee will undergo drastic changes next year as both longtime co-chairmen are taking jobs in the new Malloy administration.

Rep. Michael P. Lawlor and State Sen. Andrew McDonald - the Democratic leaders in the thick of the battle on controversial social issues like same-sex civil unions, gay marriage, abortion, gun control, and the death penalty - will both step down from their legislative seats to work for Democrat Dannel Malloy.

Lawlor is taking a job in the governor's budget office, while McDonald will be Malloy's chief legal counsel.

Lawlor is the longest-serving co-chairman of the judiciary committee, even surpassing "King Richard" Tulisano - the outspoken orator who ruled the committee with an iron fist in his heyday. Lawlor was one of the chief proponents of changing the statute of limitations in civil sexual abuse cases, which is directly related to the high-profile lawsuits regarding the late Dr. George Reardon, who treated patients at St. Francis Hospital and Medical Center in Hartford before his death more than a decade ago.

In the swirling, non-stop rumor mill at the state Capitol, Lawlor had been mentioned frequently for a high-level job at the Office of Policy and Management that would focus on some of his core issues - criminal justice, prisons, and funding for programs.

The departure of both committee leaders at the same time brought optimism from the Family Institute of Connecticut, a conservative organization that has often battled against the two leaders.

"Andrew McDonald and Mike Lawlor are two of the legislators who were most opposed to traditional family values, so having them inside the Malloy administration ... does concern us," said Peter Wolfgang, the institute's executive director. "On the other hand, Malloy accomplished for us something that our political arm was never able to accomplish. He got McDonald and Lawlor out of the judiciary committee co-chairmanship and out of their seats in the legislature. In that sense, Christmas has come early for the Family Institute."

When told of those remarks, Lawlor burst out laughing. He declined to get into a back-and-forth clash with Wolfgang, who attended a rally with thousands outside the Capitol last year against the judiciary committee's Bill 1098. The highly controversial measure, which was eventually withdrawn amid huge opposition, would have transformed the financial oversight of the Roman Catholic church.

"There you go," Lawlor said, adding that it was a coincidence that he and McDonald will be leaving simultaneously.

Lawlor was one of four high-profile appointments Thursday by Ben Barnes, the new budget chief under Malloy.

Besides Lawlor, longtime deputy state comptroller Mark Ojakian was named as deputy secretary - the number 2 position in the budget office. Since Comptroller Nancy Wyman was sworn into office in January 1995, Ojakian has been working closely with her as the senior policy and political advisor. Wyman will now be serving as lieutenant governor, and Ojakian was sitting next to her during a recent transition meeting in a large function room in the state Capitol.

Gian-Carl Casa, who is a familiar figure at the state Capitol as a veteran lobbyist for the Connecticut Conference of Municipalities, will be the undersecretary for legislative affairs - dealing chiefly with legislators in the way that he has for years. He holds a master's degree from Syracuse University, and has been working since 1983 for New Haven-based CCM - where Barnes worked before he started working for Malloy in Stamford.

Anne Foley, who has worked for multiple governors over the past 23 years at the budget office, will be the undersecretary for policy development and planning. She specializes in health and human services policy and had been a senior policy advisor - one of the highest positions in the office - for the previous three budget chiefs.

A West Hartford resident, Foley holds a master's degree in social work and has been an adjunct faculty lecturer at the UConn School of Social Work for 16 years.

Lawlor had been long rumored for a job at OPM, as detailed previously in Capitol

8 Comments

By one_mans_voice on [December 16, 2010 5:18 PM](#)

same old same old. Looks like the change Malloy was talking about was using the same chairs but just putting them in a different spot. Shame on us for believing it.

By Pedro on [December 16, 2010 6:51 PM](#)

This article fails to mention that Sen. McDonald and Rep. Lawlor were the co-authors of the famous Bill 1098, which numerous constitutional law experts described as the most obviously unconstitutional bill they had ever seen. McDonald and Lawlor were so blinded by their hatred of the Roman Catholic Church that they tried to pass a law prohibiting Catholicism, or at least forcing it to effectively convert to congregationalism. McDonald and Lawlor did a favor to Constitutional Law professors around the country. Prior to Bill 1098, it was difficult to imagine an actual example of a governmental action that so obviously violated the Establishment Clause and Free Exercise clauses of the First Amendment to the US Constitution, and the comparable provisions of

the Connecticut Constitution. Before 1098, the best examples concerned tangential issues such as creches and graduation prayers. It was hard to believe that experienced lawyer-legislators would seriously propose such an outrageous bill out of spite and hatred. Only in Connecticut would such creatures be rewarded with even more power over our lives.

This comment by one of the most bigoted and racist people in the state.

By shawn m lang on [December 16, 2010 10:23 PM](#)

I'm really proud of Mike and Andrew, but will certainly miss their steadfast leadership and fight for equality for all of CT's citizens. The hateful bigotry of the FIC has no place in our state or anywhere else for that matter. However, with Dan Malloy at the helm, and working in partnership with President Pro Tem of the Senate, Don Williams, I'm hopeful that the great appointments made thus far, will continue. I look forward to continuing to work with the entire Malloy team

By Dr Hunter S Thompson on [December 16, 2010 11:38 PM](#)

Chill out Pedro, that's BS and you know it.

Having said that, these appointments are so disappointing I can't write what i actually am thinking - it will be bleeped out.

i'm not quite sure this is what we voted for - a democratic jobs machine? i hope someone pays attention to the salary's and the dramatic increase in pensions these politicians will get now that they are in the executive branch.

McDonald is understandable, i guess, and to a certain extent so is Lawlor. The real danger is here that with the exception of Foley, none of them have any real executive experience. We've got legislators, that know nothing but that - it's much different when you actually have to do the work in the executive branch. Ojakian's main responsibility have been to deliver the gay vote and the associated cash for our comptroller over the past few elections. ask anyone in state service - he is not that bright, and doesn't do that much.

and Casa? the CCM lobbyist? how freakin incestuous is Malloy going to allow his administration to be?

who's next? i hope a straight male.

Foley was a good choice, i have found her to be bright and hardworking. but this is really disappointing he's going to end up hiring the entire legislature before this is done - hey, aren't they the ones that got us in this mess?

**with some luck the Dems will lose the seats in the special election.
HST**

By Jerry on [December 17, 2010 9:11 AM](#)

In Connecticut a state facing almost incurable problems, we returned nearly 100% of incumbents to continue with their destruction of the state. We have and will continue to do the same throughout the nation in the next election cycle. We are like addicts, unable to make real changes even though we are killing ourselves. It's truly tragic.

**UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
DISTRICT OF CONNECTICUT**

Anthony McKnight Sr.
3:10cv1471(MRK)
Plaintiff,

File No.

v.

Date: August 8, 2011
STATE OF CONNECTICUT/
Department of Corrections
Department of Administrative Services
Workers Compensation Commission
Office of the Comptroller
Defendants,

Plaintiff Motion For Injunctive Relief From
State of Connecticut/State Employee Bargaining Agency Coalition
Revised July 22, 2011 Agreement

The Plaintiff, Anthony McKnight Sr., files this petition for injunctive relief on behalf of every Black, Negro, African American, Nigger or any other population or class of state employees that will be adversely affected by the ratification and passing into law the 2011 State of Connecticut/SEBAC Agreement signed on July 22, 2011 by Mark Ojakian, Chief Negotiator, representing the Office of the Governor for the State of Connecticut and Daniel Livingston Chief Negotiator for SEBAC. The contract violates petitioners' Constitutional and Civil Rights.

The contract relates to represented and non represented union and non union employees, requiring those effected to have been retired by October 2, 2011. The plaintiff contends that the defendant intentionally targeted injured negro employees for termination and other artificial reductions violating the plaintiffs rights under the Equal Protection clause of the Fourteenth Amendment.“.

The Allowance of the ratification of such a contract violates the Contract Clause and Section 4 of 14th. The passage of this 'automatically' by the legislature impedes the rights of the plaintiff and all Negro employees (Linda Fowlers definition of similarly situated employees referred to injured Negro workers, See Appendix of Commissioner Miles decision of defendant's response to plaintiffs' Complaint.) In pertinent Part: The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned.

The debt incurred by the State of Connecticut is a pension liability relating to a legitimate public interest, authorized by Connecticut General Statute. This, barring Eleventh Amendment immunity claims. The Contract Clause prohibits states from enacting any law that retroactively impairs contract rights. The Contract Clause applies to state legislation.

The Contract Clause appears in the United States Constitution, Article I, section 10, clause 1. It states:

“... No State shall enter into any Treaty, Alliance, or Confederation; grant Letters of Marque and Reprisal; coin Money; emit Bills of Credit; make any Thing but gold and silver Coin a Tender in Payment of Debts; pass any Bill of Attainder, ex post facto Law, or Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts, or grant any Title of Nobility.”

Equal Rights Under The Law

“... All persons within the jurisdiction of the United States shall have the same right in every State and Territory to make and enforce contracts, to sue, be parties, give evidence, and to the full and equal benefit of all laws and proceedings for the security of persons and property as is enjoyed by white citizens, and shall be subject to like punishment, pains, penalties, taxes, licenses, and exactions of every kind, and to no other.”

Make and enforce contracts

“Make and enforce contracts” includes the making, performance, modification, and termination of contracts, and the enjoyment of all benefits, privileges, terms, and conditions of the contractual relationship.

Protection against impairment

The rights protected by this section are protected against impairment by nongovernmental discrimination and impairment under color of State law.

The contract is a well organized subtle agreement which reflects the essence of malicious conduct adopted by the current administration from the previous two administrations.

Although the current administration had the ability to solve the issue before the court with the passing of the following legislation enacted as stated in Senate Bill 1239:

Sec. 13 (*Effective July 1, 2011*) (a) The Secretary of the Office of Policy and Management may transfer amounts appropriated for Personal Services in sections 1 to 10, inclusive, of this act from agencies to the Reserve for Salary Adjustments account, upon approval of the Finance Advisory Committee to reflect a more accurate impact of collective bargaining and related costs.

(b) The Secretary of the Office of Policy and Management may transfer funds appropriated in section 1 of this act, for Reserve of Salary Adjustments, upon approval of the Finance Advisory Committee, to any agency in any appropriate fund to give effect to salary increases, other employee benefits related to staff reductions including accrual payments, achievement of agency general personal services reductions, or any other personal services adjustments authorized by this act, any other act or any other applicable provision of the general statutes.

instead the current administration chose to conspire and continue the racketeering, fraud and biasness and racism.

INSTITUTIONALIZED RACISM

The Civil Rights Act of 1871 (42 U.S.C.A. § 1983 et seq.) was an early piece of such legislation. Section 1983 of the act, passed when Ku Klux Klan violence was widespread, created a federal remedy, namely money damages, for individuals whose constitutional rights had been violated by state officials. Although this statute has been influential and frequently litigated, no relief will be granted under it unless "state action" can be demonstrated.

The courts have recognized it is "settled principle that government employment, in the absence of legislation, can be revoked at the will of the appointing officer." *McElroy*, 367 U. S., at 896. However in the instant matter, the legislative statutes require that the black employee does not have his employment revoked, just as the Caucasian officer(s) was not involuntarily and constructively discharged.

The term, "state action," refers to a discriminatory act committed by a government official or agent. Such action may be taken by a legislative, executive, judicial, or administrative body, or some other person or entity acting under "color of law." Section 1983 does not apply to wholly private or nongovernmental conduct. If action is taken by a private individual cloaked with some measure of state authority, courts will find State Action if one of four tests is satisfied:

- (1) public function test—state action is found where the government has delegated its traditional responsibilities, such as police protection, to a private party or agency;
- (2) nexus test—state action is found where there is a sufficiently close connection between the government and a private actor, such as where the state owns or leases property on which private discrimination occurs;
- (3) state compulsion test—state action is found where the government coerces or significantly encourages private conduct, such as where

federal regulations require private railways to conduct urinalysis after accidents;

(4) joint action test—state action is found where the government is a willful participant in discrimination by a private actor.

In the instant matter, State Action,. malfeasance exists through all four tests. The “artificial reduction” of Negro benefits, essentially keeping separate accounting practices for separate classes of people in public accounting must be illegal or dishonest activity especially by a public official or a corporation.

FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT

Section 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

Section. 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States nor any State shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations and claims shall be held illegal and void.

The State of Connecticut/SEBAC 2011 Contract Agreement directly violates Sections one and four of the Fourteenth Amendment as it relates to black Corrections Officers injured while suppressing inmate insurrection.

Equal protection requires that the government treat all similarly situated people alike; Harlen Associates v. Inc. vill. Of

Mineola, 273 F.3d 494,499(2d Cir. 2001). Thus, “to successfully assert an equal protection challenge, petitioners must first establish that the two classes at issue are similarly situated.” *Yen Jin v. Mukasey*, 538 f.3d 143, 158(2d Cir. 2008). The plaintiff must show that they are “similarly situated in all material respects to the individuals with whom they seek to compare {themselves}.” *Graham v. Long Island Railroad*, 230 f.3d 34, 39 (2d Cir. 200).

The word “All” includes Negro employees in the class of individuals eligible for entitlements. Secondly, the provision in the statute is mandatory and not to the discretion of the Workers Compensation Commission as it relates to budgetary reductions at the expense of the Negro.(Section 4 of 14th Amend.)

The following Section of an Act concerning the Biennium Budget allows the fraudulent and discriminatory contract agreement to become law. Section 165 states:

“Notwithstanding the provisions in Section 12 of Public Act 12-6, section 5-278 of the Connecticut General Statute and joint rule 31 of the joint rules of the senate and house of representative for the 2011-2012 legislative term. If the General assembly does not call itself into special session in accordance with this subsection, said agreement and any appendices filed with said agreement shall be deemed approved by the General Assembly.”

The provisions being allowed in SEBAC 2011 is the very same insurance fraud methodology which brought about the conviction and incarceration of the former governor John Rowland. This agreement attempts to legitimize the fraud. {See *Anthony McKnight v State of Connecticut* 1995, *United States v. John Rowland*}

The Connecticut General Statutes 31-51m. 4-61dd Prohibited Employer Activity
From retaliatory discharge:

“...Cannot discharge, discipline, or otherwise penalize because employee or his/her representative reports a violation or suspected violation or requested an investigation, hearing, or inquiry or if public employee reports to a public body concerning unethical practices, mismanagement, or abuse of authority, unless employee knows such report is false.”

Moreover, the agreement amounts to Slavery or Involuntary Servitude on the part of SEBAC for it's Negro workers, as the plaintiff has not received pension or any other statutory benefits in more than 17 years.

13th amendment

Section 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

14th amend

“.....But neither the United States nor any State shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations and claims shall be held illegal and void.”

{The “Discharge” in terms of penalty is for being a “Black” injured worker. “Leaves and Absences” as referred to in Attachment D, entitled “Covered Earnings” relates to targeted terminations of injured Black Corrections Officers as in the instant matter, “Workers Compensation”, artificial reductions, or slave labor, working for nothing, or for the “White Man“}

As in the instant matter, the “artificial reductions” caused the loss of property and family of the Plaintiff..

However, when plaintiff filed the original federal complaint in 1995, The former governor John Rowland, Attorney General Blumenthal, Department of Corrections, State Legislative Judiciary Committee, Office of Chief States Attorney formed a joint task force to discredit and destroy the plaintiff also see SEBAC V John Rowland et. Al

To “artificially reduce” may be deemed as constructing a Fraud, as this agreement is based on the acts, omissions and concealments of the agreeing individuals, of which the SEBAC is representing thousands of individuals who place a trust in the representation not to be defrauded, nor conspire to commit fraud. The other party to the contract, the state of Connecticut, therefore is at a conflict of interests as it cannot protect the rights of the employee citizens of the state through such a contract.

Where a principal can establish both a fiduciary duty {Connecticut State Rep. Betts June 6, 2011 Amendment B Argument HB6652} and a breach of that duty, through violation of the above rules, the court may find that the benefit gained by the fiduciary should be returned to the principal because it would be unconscionable to allow the fiduciary to retain the benefit.

This would be the case unless it can be shown by the State of Connecticut and SEBAC that there was full disclosure of the conflict of interest or profit and that the principal fully accepted and freely consented to the fiduciary's course of action (this full disclosure of the fraud to reduce African American officers benefits is hidden in an appendix to the agreement 'in the normal acceptable way or course of doing business'). Discrimination and Fraud should not be a way of doing government business.

Moreover the phrase: "Because compensation may be artificially reduced, for example as a result of leaves or absence on Workers Compensation, the appropriate year's compensation will be substituted for any year when the compensation is artificially reduced," adopts and incorporates the same fraudulent and criminal deviations from the law that former governor Rowland was found in violation of. The same Judiciary Members, Commissioners, etc are the very same officials that implemented the Rowland agenda, they are now adopted into the Malloy administration as a subsystem.

STATE SENATE AND HOUSE BILL IMPLIMENTERS 6651 AND 6652

The savings spoken of by State Representative Cafero is derived from hour 4, and Minute 35 of the video as he refers to removal of the debt and unfunded liabilities the

agreement will artificially reduce from the liability balance of the budget. The suggestion that Representative Cafero is speaking of as a concession is the “write-off” of the negotiated savings that cannot be identified. from hour 4, minute 42 to hour 4, minute 45. It involves a secretive negotiated quid pro quo, totaling one point six billion.

Audit deficiencies in contracts being: “in the best interest of the state” is argued against by State Rep Giuliani from hour 4, minute 44- to hour 4, minute 48. While at hour 8, and minute 38 through hour 8 and minute 42 State Representatives Rigsby and Betts attempt to prevent the wrongdoing.

Senator Suzio at hour 5, and minute 30 on June 1, 2011 during the Senate session called it “..... fraud.” The court can compare this agreement in accounting practice to that used by the Comptroller at hour five through five thirty, “misleading” referring to noncompliance to GAAP. Senator McGlauglin also questioned the affect on Government Accountability to no avail.

Although Senator Harp is the Co-Chair on the Appropriations and a member of the Governor’s Financial Advisory Board(In statute), and proposes the Modified Accrual Section 26 and opposes any amendments, she insists on not knowing the intention of the governor’s agenda with SEBAC{See Attached Governor Malloy S.

Modified Principles of Accounting can only mask the real budget. Mislead the public. Distorts budget, mask deficit, inflate surplus,(See Comptroller Lembo Letter)

This modified accrual basis of accountability in the SEBAC 2011 Agreement directly undermines the mandatory entitlements in Connecticut General Statutes 5-142(a), 5-169(i), and 5-257(a) and removes the mandatory execution of duties by government employees. In essence circumventing and undermining the judicial process.

The concealment of the first tentative agreement Signed on May 18, 2011 by the two parties also violates the contract clause, as details were not made known to the affected principles until July after voting.

House Amendment 'B' was defeated requiring a review of the agreement. Representative Couto voiced concern that the agreement would become law without the review of the legislative voting on the agreement. As State Representative Carter Stated at hour 8 and minute 44: "The bill is a blank check." At hour 8 and minute 45 State Representative Walker moved to reject the amendment seeking review of the State of Connecticut/SEBAC 2011 Agreement by the State House of Representatives. Representative Betts at hour 6 and 40 minute thru- hour 6 and 44 minutes and 30 seconds was concerned with the language of the contract as it related to the legislatures obligations and Compliance with the house of representatives fiduciary responsibilities. The neglect of the Malloy Administration, The General Assembly, and Courts in honoring the law is primary underlying factors which results in the Malfeasance and corrupt government activities was first documented in the Federal Complaint filed by plaintiff in Anthony McKnight v. State of Connecticut(1995).

During the House Session, State Chief Negotiator Mr. Mark Ojakian can be seen during the house session as overlord to State Rep. Walker as he directs and controls the session from over the shoulder of the state representative Walker for Malloy Administration in particular at Hour 4, and minute 49 to hour 4 and minute 50. This alliance is obvious throughout the session and as State Senator Harp, Representative Walker is Co-Chair of the House Appropriations Committee and is member of the Malloy Administrations Financial Advisory Committee. Unlike the statement by

Senator Harp during debate with Senator Suzio: “No committee determined that any fraud occurred“, the language in both contract and bills introduced signifies not only fraud but also a conspiracy to cover-up the fraud and knowledge of the fraudulent behavior.

The surplus money referred to is actually artificially reduced benefits from Attachment D of the State of Connecticut/SEBAC agreement. They are re-appropriated defrauded funds from the State’s unfunded pension liabilities. One of the many concerns and objections to the agreement by the house of representative members is the Office of Fiscal Analysis can not determine where the savings are coming from.

Collective Bargaining allowed the under funding of pension liability for years using the criminal methodology of the Rowland Administration. The SEBAC agreement shows the Intent of the Malloy Administration not to fund pension liabilities as the adoption of the agreement validates and confirms the corrupt practices of the past. This agreement forgives the pension liability Retroactively, with the blessing of SEBAC, creating greater unpredictability and accountability for unfunded pension liabilities.

The Proper Accounting Techniques are being used by the Comptroller’s Office, (see attachment...). Therefore, the accounting used in reference to this agreement is fraudulent, as stated in supporting legislation, “modified”, fake, illusionary, as indicated in the Act concerning the budget Senate Bill 6651 Section (26), and Senate Bill 6652 Section (77).

Senate Bill 6651 In Pertinent Parts:

(1) "Accrual basis" means the basis upon which, in transactions thereon, revenues are accounted for when earned or due, even though not collected, and expenditures are accounted for as soon

as liabilities are incurred, whether paid or not;

(26) "Modified accrual" means a basis of accounting where revenues are recognized when earned only so long as they are collectible within the period or soon enough afterward to be used to pay liabilities of that period and expenditures are recognized in the period in which they were incurred and would normally be liquidated

Sec. 77. Subsection (a) of section 31-71b of the general statutes, as amended by section 34 of house bill 6651 of the current session, is repealed and the following is substituted in lieu thereof (*Effective from passage*):

(a) (1) Except as provided in subdivision (2) of this subsection, each employer, or the agent or representative of an employer, shall pay weekly all moneys due each employee on a regular pay day, designated in advance by the employer, in cash, by negotiable checks or, upon an employee's written request, by credit to such employee's account in any bank that has agreed with the employer to accept such wage deposits.

(2) Unless otherwise requested by the recipient, the Comptroller shall, as soon as is practicable, pay all wages due each state employee, as defined in section 5-196, by electronic direct deposit to such employee's account in any bank, Connecticut credit union or federal credit union that has agreed with the Comptroller to accept such wage deposits.

Sec. 165. (*Effective from passage*) (a) **Not later than five calendar days after the agreement between the state and the State Employees Bargaining Agent Coalition, signed by both parties on May 27, 2011, is filed with the clerks of the Senate and House of Representatives, or June 30, 2011,** whichever occurs first, the General Assembly may call itself into special session for the purpose of approving said agreement. Notwithstanding the provisions of section 12 of public act 11-6, section 5-278 of the general statutes and joint rule 31 of the Joint Rules of the Senate and House of Representatives for the 2011-12 legislative term, if the General Assembly does not call itself into special session in accordance with this subsection, said agreement and any appendices filed with said agreement shall be deemed approved by the General Assembly.

Subsection (a) of this section, except that terms concerning wages for employees of the legislative branch shall be applied by the Joint Committee on Legislative Management in accordance with subsection (e) of this section. On or before June 30, 2011, **the**

Secretary of the Office of Policy and Management shall submit a plan to the joint standing committee of the General Assembly having cognizance of matters relating to appropriations and the budgets of state agencies detailing how the terms of said agreement will apply to non represented classified and unclassified officers and employees. On or before June 30, 2011, the Chief Court Administrator and the Executive Director of Legislative Management shall submit a plan to the joint standing committee of the General Assembly having cognizance of matters relating to appropriations and the budgets of state agencies detailing how the terms of said agreement will apply to non represented classified and unclassified officers and employees of the Judicial Department and the legislative branch.

(b) Notwithstanding any other provision of the general statutes and except as provided in subsections (c), (d) and (e) of this section, **the Commissioner of Administrative Services and the Secretary of the Office of Policy and Management shall apply terms comparable to those contained in the agreement described in subsection (a) of this section to all non represented classified and unclassified officers and employees upon approval of said agreement in accordance with**

((d) On or before August 1, 2011, and notwithstanding the provisions of sections 45a-75, 46b-233, 51-12 and 51-47, the Chief Court Administrator or the judges of the Supreme Court shall consider and implement changes to longevity payments and wages for officers and employees of the Judicial Department comparable to the longevity and wage payment provisions of the agreement described in subsection (a) of this section. Nothing in this subsection shall apply said wage provisions to any such officers or employees whose wages are established by statute.

This contract removes the impediment that former Governor Rowland faced in dealing with insurance fraud etc.. This agreement allows current governor Malloy to implement the previous administrations fraud tactics with the blessings of the legislature and union without any risk of the same criminal convictions, as this agreements gives the governor permission to create and maintain a criminal scheme. As through the SEBAC V ROWLAND complaint which since has been removed, through the passage of the budget implementers in conjunction with SEBAC 2011. It will allow unilateral and capricious

arbitrary acts by the governor, which punishes objectors and rewards supporters. This method is not based on the law or merit but on the discretion of those in charge within the administration, the subsystem which can covertly violate with malicious intent and wanton disregard for the constitutional and civil rights of the afflicted employee(S).

The entitlements and pension of the petitioner is not only established by Connecticut General Statute 5-142(a), 5-169(i), and 5-257(a) it is supported by Connecticut Attorney General Blumenthal prior to the implementation of the Rowland/Lawlor Workers Compensation insurance fraud scheme which the agreement seeks to criminally validate and certify. The benefit principles of his opinion only apply to White People and those in league with the administrative policy goal of adopting and not correcting the Rowland Era mistakes.. (see attach Attorney Gen. Op.)

Fourteenth Amendment, Section 4 states In pertinent part:

{“The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned.”}

The Black Officers in this matter were actually in the performance of his guard duties when ordered to help in the suppression of a uprising in the correctional facility. Each officer was terminated per the new agreement and have not received the pension benefits of Caucasians. The Connecticut Statutes specifically references pensions and benefits along with those liabilities to the state authorized by law.

However, as the same members that created the fraud are also the members of government that have the duty to investigate the fraud; making any protection of the petitioner rights by the state of Connecticut impossible. {Please See Federal Civil complaint McKnight v. State of Connecticut 1995.}

Relevant part: “No State shall.....pass any Bill of Attainder, ex post facto Law, or Law impairing the Obligation of contracts”

As in the matter of McKnight v. State of Conn.(1995), and the instant complaint, Commissioners have knowingly defrauded injured Negro workers specifically as a matter of their appointments to judge. In the testimony submitted {Appen. ‘K’ amended complaint}, White People are giving preferential treatment as it relates to benefits issued directly by the Union negotiators Sal Luciano, and State Negotiators Yelmini, and Ojakian,

(see append),

{Note: individuals receiving their benefits are all white and three are giving excessive discretionary benefits, while in the case of the Negro, none received the benefits required by Law. The benefits received by the Caucasian were not required by the law, yet they received overly generous benefits.}

The “similarly situated “ class of individuals referred to in the Fowler testimony in the commissioner Miles decision referred to “similarly situated” black officers, as being terminated and having the benefits artificially reduced.

Similarly situated didn’t apply to the white officers because they were giving their mandatory statutory benefits, and excess. The similar class exists in the fact that White Corrections Officers as Black Corrections Officers worked together and received similar injuries. However, Black people are not giving mandatory statutory benefits,

Commissioners appointed by the governor are obligated per their appointment to order “artificial benefits” to the Negro. (See the fraudulent check and other fraudulent documents Complaint append C and D). It directly violates Section 4 of the Fourteenth Amendment {See Plaintiffs’ exhibit ‘E’ and J}

The Delaney decision, a product of the Rowland fraud methods, artificially reduces

and eliminates the entitlement of the Negro employee because the commissioners take away the right established by law for the injured Negro to "ELECT" benefits most advantageous to his position as is in the case of injured white corrections officers. Both the Miles and Delaney decisions takes away the Liberty of the Negro to choose. Which is a First Amendment Violation of the Constitution. Constructive fraud, or discharge, Discrimination, artificial adjustments-when it is based on acts, omissions or concealments are considered fraudulent and gives one an advantage against the other because such conduct, demands redress for reasons of public policy.

The fraudulent activities of Governor Rowland were implemented with then Judiciary Co-Chairs Lawlor and McDonald and are actualized and adopted by the Present Malloy Administration as a subsystem being "artificially", as stated, and fraudulently implemented, impeding the rights of the Negro to make a "choice" merely because the person is Negro, or not Caucasian.

Within the State of Connecticut/SEBAC Agreement, Attachment 'D'
Statutory Changes with Respect to Caps in Covered Earnings which takes effect on July 1 2014,states as follows :

Section 5-192(z) (c). "Covered earnings" means the annual salary, as defined in subsection(h) of section 5-154, received by a member in a year,..... Current practice in those units where all overtime is presumed mandatory for this purpose shall be maintained. Because compensation may be artificially reduced, for example as a result of leaves or absence on Workers Compensation, the appropriate year's compensation will be substituted for any year when the compensation is artificially reduced."

The contract through the Connecticut General Statutes require that the entitlements be paid to "all" employees at a bi-weekly or monthly bases. It also requires that the accrual liabilities be resolved on an accrual accounting bases and not on an

artificial/fraudulent “modified accrual” practice. However, this does not happen for the Negro. The white people get the accurate accounting while the Negro receives artificial accounting.

{Lembo letter}

As a state law, the agreement would interfere with the rights of the plaintiff and state employees. A Breach of duty clearly exist on both parties to the agreement. Unless the fiduciary can show there was full disclosure of the conflict of interest (Sebac v Rowland) or profit and that the principal fully accepted and freely consented to the fiduciary’s course of action. The plaintiff does not consent.

It is within the resolve of the SEBAC argument in SEBAC v ROWLAND that the interests of the Negro Employees are not considered in the agreement as in the instant complaint of Anthony McKnight v. State of Connecticut. Artificial or fraudulent benefits only relate to the Negro and not the Caucasians.

{Constructive fraud Discharge/Discrimination/artificial adjustments}-when it is based on acts, omissions or concealments considered fraudulent and that gives one an advantage against the other because such conduct, demands redress for reasons of public policy.

Wherefore, the plaintiff respectfully requests that this court issue and order and ruling finding :

(1). The Revised 2011 Agreement Between State of Connecticut and State Employees Bargaining Agent coalition (SEBAC) Signed by Daniel E. Livingston, Chief

Negotiator, Sebac and Mark E. Ojakian, Chief Negotiator, State of Connecticut, is in violation of the Constitution of the United States and the General Statutes of the state of Connecticut.

(2). The contract is null and void.

BY: _____
Anthony McKnight Sr.
P. O. Box 304
West Haven, Conn. 06516
Tel: (203) 675-7722
Email:
AnthonyMcKnightSr@gmail.com

The remedies, procedures, and rights set forth in title VI of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 ([42 U.S.C. 2000d](#) et seq.) (and in subsection (e)(3) of section [706](#) of such Act ([42 U.S.C. 2000e-5](#)), applied to claims of discrimination in compensation) shall be available to any person aggrieved by any act or failure to act by any recipient of Federal assistance or Federal provider of such assistance under section [794](#) of this title.

**MINUTES OF MEETING
STATE EMPLOYEES RETIREMENT COMMISSION
OFFICE OF THE STATE COMPTROLLER
55 ELM STREET
HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT 06106**

October 15, 2009

Ms. Yelmini asked if we ever close out the cases that are waiting for further information or do we just carry them on the books forever. Mr. Casella asked if there was a way to send out letters to the folks who have files pending to see if they are still interested in pursuing the matter, or if they have retired or passed away. This might clear up some of the backlog of old files. Jeanne Kopek said it was certainly something the division could consider.

Linda Yelmini asked if there was a definition for what would be a reasonable amount for a claim and or appeal. Some times folks leave their claims sitting for twenty years before they take any action.

This will be looked into by the Regulations Subcommittee.

October 15, 2009

CHAIRMAN'S REPORT

To clarify information from my report last month, a motion to reopen has been filed in the Federal Court. The attorney has also petitioned the Division, which was denied. There has been no further correspondence from the attorney at this time.

URBNEWS
1, 2011

Saturday October

**Governor Malloy Passes out red Kool Aid and the Green Punch to
Republican General Assembly Members as Connecticut House Minority
Leader Cafero chokes**

It was like seeing your hero being destroyed or turned into the bad guy. In politics it would be considered “walking backwards” if only the spine was left intact. I heard the words “flip-flop” used before, this was none of that. This was a transformation, a metamorphous.

The Connecticut House Minority Leader, turned from dog to cat in front of our very eyes. Sure, throughout the June House debates, he barked like a dog, but that’s all it turned out to be. Then, Coastal Carolina Football Coach’s rant on September became prophetic. **“a cat’s in the house, a cat’s in the house? A cat’s in the house.”**

The Question was asked during a press conference during the week of September.....: “So, representative Cafero, do these talks have bi partisan cooperation and support?” The reporter asked. This was his moment to step up to the plate and hit a home run or take the ball into the end zone. He had the opportunity to set the matter straight for the people of the state of Connecticut. He is always concerned about the people of Connecticut.

The Governor stepped aside, Representative Cafero approached the microphone, and let out his response. I thought I was going to see K-9 fangs, a vicious growl, a howl of never heard before proportions, and then it came “meow, meow.” I was in shock, it was as if someone inserted the lion from the ‘Wizard of Oz’ into my streaming video.

Apparently he opted for the Governor’s “Green” Hawaiian Punch as opposed to the red Kool Aid. I never liked the Hawaiian punch dude, and Mr. Kool Aid always scared me. In either case, he drank it.

Not to tell my age, but it was like the curtain coming up on the dancing-singing frog during the Saturday morning cartoons. He had the Microphone and spotlight and all we got was “Ribb bit”. Was he choking on something? Because I noticed him turning a darker shade of red during his ‘meow’. Maybe he drank both glasses. It must be hard swallowing crow, while imitating a prince when you are really a frog.

Frogs don’t have tails, at least grown ones, and that was a tail between his legs as he walked off the stage with his head down. It could have been a snake, we don’t know yet. We don’t know how much money will be given to his district for his silence. Sure, he is aware of the double standards of accounting being used. He certainly is aware of the fraud having been committed over the past two decades. We see this during his impassioned speeches on the House floor during the CT-N video telecasts of the June House Sessions.

Only time can tell of the affects that the green drink ‘Sellout’, or red Kool Aid has on him. But, the Carolina Coach had one thing right: “We need more dogs, we don’t need no more cats.” or toads.

FROM: Anthony McKnight Sr. DOB October 29, 1964

**REF: Federal Complaint 310cv1471(MRK)
State of Connecticut W/C file 30008112**

DATE: October 14, 2011

Dear Billing Department,

I would like to thank you for the information shared regarding the past due balance from my most recent emergency room visit. Unfortunately I cannot make the State of Connecticut pay my medical bills although the laws require them to do so.

I am sure that you are aware of racist policies and practices of the segregated south. The white former slave masters and descendants implemented Jim Crow laws. For instance, even after slavery and the Negro attempted to protest for voting rights, white people required them to prove that they were who they said they were even though as my grandmother of Williamsburg County, South Carolina attested to, "they wouldn't even say they know we, after you work in d'em field, wouldn't even speak in town at cha." So you understand Negroes would and had been identified as property as slaves but when it came to civil rights, white people would not identify them as free human beings-Negroes. But for years they had identified them as property with papers and all.

This institutionalized racism has existed since Constantine and European Jews combined to form the Bible in 325 to subdue the world including the Negro, not just the Crusades which occurred with the cooperation or alliance formed between the two political parties, as is similarly the case in Connecticut politics, specifically referring to the current Governor and Lt. Governor, whom help design the current institutionalized corrupt practices.

The Late Great Michael Jackson said it best: "All I want to say is that they don't really care about us." from the Native North Americans to the Native Africans. State representatives can not help. The Negro politician has become the modern day equivalent of the "House Nigger" or "House Negro" with the task of vetting and "Blacklisting" those such as myself whom attempt to fight for equality.

You do understand that these Europeans are the same peoples that started the New York Riots, hanging Negroes and later assassinated Martin Luther King Jr.. Unfortunately, your organization is apart of the system that creates your very problem.

I would gather that since your organization is catholic, and the governor is catholic, and I think Irish Catholic, then you should have no problem getting your money. That's how things usually works, you have to "know" someone. I am sure someone in your organization is "connected". I am part Irish, the Negro part is African however, "McKnight" from "McNaughton", but I am Negro, descended from Geechie African Slaves of Charleston, Berkeley, Williamsburg Counties and the low lands of South Carolina, and the Ireland-German European Plantation.

Also, if you view the State of Connecticut/SEBAC 2011 Agreement, Attachment D, you will find language such as; "Artificial Reductions" this may be compared to "More Information". It is just a policy used by the state to apply the methodology of

institutional racism to reduce benefits for injured Negro state employees. Part of which is stated by government officials Michael Cicchetti, Attorney Yelmini, Dr. Woodruff, Brenda Sisco of DAS, Commissioner Mastropietro of Workers Compensation he is Chairman, and others. From “attrition” to “more information”, or “artificial reductions”, whatever the hell that means. You can read in detail on my website: urbnanthony.com.

Maybe “artificial reductions” can be compared to an artificially reduced glass of cold water with plastic ice cubes and all, not the real cold water kind, just artificial. I know the water is suppose to be cold, however we only “artificially reduced” the temperature. It’s like being a Negro in America. We are People, we are just “artificially reduced” People from being “real” like Caucasians. I think we are three fifths of the total of what “People” are. The federal government passed Equal Protection Clause, which says officially that Negroes should be treated equally as Caucasians. But, if their policy wasn’t inherently destructive to the Negro why would you need a law. For instance, type the word negro in your computer in lower case and it remains negro in lower case. Then, do the same for Caucasian. Hmmm. Unfortunately, the value and beliefs of Nubians as compared to the European Caucasian is very dissimilar. The “more information” as I explained is merely a delay tactic by the oppressors. The state of Connecticut is liable pursuant to Connecticut General Statutes 5-142(a), 5-257(a), 5-169(i), and others.

If the hospital of St. Raphaels has my records, they should show that the State of Connecticut did in fact pay prior hospital balances as they all relate to the very same injuries sustained while both at the Department of Mental Retardation and Corrections as the hospital itself assigned Dr. Luchini to attend to me. It is public information that public officials dating back as far as 1994-5 had created a task force to gather information to discredit my character and such. They have all the information on Anthony McKnight Sr. as organization would need.

I started my public service in 1985 with Stanley Welch of New Haven and The Bruce Morrison Campaigns, and continued as an Intern while attending the University of New Haven my entire life as an adult has been connected to New Haven County as both scholar and athlete. You can read more or download as much material as you choose from the website. They don’t require “more information” for their kind.. If it helps, I was born at your hospital. My parents lived at 152 Lamberton Street.

Although I don’t believe in your particular values as Catholics, I am sure you can understand when I say, all those public officials will know who the Judge truly is, this world is temporal. There is only GOD. Halleluia, and there will be no need for any cry from heaven regarding the need for “more information”, or “time“. Delay in process or attrition is the work of corruption.

I did find that Caucasians that were injured in the line of duty had their medical bills and benefits paid to them. They were Italian Catholics, or like the Klu Klux Klan in the south: “Good Ole Boys!”

Peace and Continuous Blessings to the Ladies in collections at St. Raphael's Hospital.

OCCUPY

Capitalism's failure is its lack of spirituality which binds the community. Although attempts have been made, most notably that being the creation of the "Bible" or the conjoining of Caucasian Judaism and Catholicism. A distinction should be made between Orthodox African Judaism and that Judaism practiced by those whom came into agreement with Constantine and unified the two religions. Moreover, there should be a distinction made between for example those that agreed with Moses and those that opposed., those that strictly adhered to the laws and those that deviated.

The Occupations occurring across the globe is the end result of these deviations from the law. Capitalism

can only occur when deviations occur. Above the law of Man is the Rule or Principles of URBN and how life is to be lived. Islam which is an attempt to balance, or side with the original principles. Above all the peoples of the lands, Native Indians by far embodied, and have the most current record of these principles.

The same stars man looks to now were well known,

Unions and the Media are the two main vehicles of capitalism. Within these two elements of capitalism, the most important defense used by capitalism as an entity is deception. Unions as in its' representation of its' members is deceptive, and the Media in its' conveying of facts and more so the omission of facts and news is just as deceptive.

Poverty is present as we can attest to from the arrival of many of peoples gathering together. The people only come together as one and Poverty is one of the prevailing principles of capitalism and poverty is that which exists prior to capitalism and it is that which joins people together at the end. There is no capitalism in poverty as there is only poverty in URBN.

OCCUPY

The civil rights movement officially ended for the Negro in the latter parts of the seventies as organizations of the movement began to splinter and adopt differing agendas. With the political ambitions of CIVIL RIGHTS ACTIVISTS, so went the cause of the Negro.

Unlike the more restrained and conservative views of the southern Negro, the Northern Negro began to take on more and more the characteristics of the Europeans, which was not only detrimental to the African philosophy OF COMMUNITY. In America, it reflected in the deterioration of the Communist State of The Soviet Union THROUGH PROPAGANDA AND THE VERY SAME CONTRA government INTELLIGENCE techniques OF J Edgar Hoover and the FBI of the Sixties and Seventies..

The association to communism and the American anti communism policy of the United States was an attack on the Negro and Afro centric ideas of which communism is one. Community is an ideology on which civilization was built. Therefore, we conclude that capitalism is the ideology which creates the destruction of the Afro centric civilization.

This experiment, communism, by the eastern European was an attempt to adopt principles and policies deeply rooted in the African commune way of life. This way of life headed by a Nubian male chief responsible for the entirety of the people as a unit. This concept was totally different from those eventually implemented by the eastern European. URBN, which emanates from a love and duty to preserve equally the rights of the individuals in balance with the natural order of law within community as a

single unit: this is obviously absent in the capitalistic society.

We say “society” in referencing the European experiment with community. Oneness is the discipline which existed before capitalism, and is that which is not present in capitalism but is always strived for. URBN is the principle of life and cannot exist in conjunction with capitalism. Capitalism does not exist as it is a finite object as the principles of URBN are infinite. Thus, the failure of capitalism occurs within its very existence. As capitalism’s first principle of existence is “deviation” from URBN. It cannot exist together with URBN. Therefore, URBN is URBN and capitalism is URBAN.

The separation that occurred in the Negro communities of the early eighties at approximately the same time Negro politicians became hustlers of the people and the civil right negotiations which grasped to this concept of capitalism, as the rights of the Negro were exchanged for the benefits of capital ventures for these selected leaders in affect creating a chasm between those involved in the movement lead by the Honorable Martin Luther King Jr., and others.

This separation from the idea of justice and equality by those seeking the vote of the people actually weakened and eroded what was left of the core values of the Negro movement, as capital morals replaced morals and ethics in community.

From the Negro Church to the Politicians in state capitals, the Negro culture was bought and sold as a business just as any other entity. The churches began to reflect the ideas of mainstream America. The reverends began to carry on as the sinner in the streets, HAVING BABIES, SOLICITATING PROSTITUTION, HOMOSEXUALITY, FRUAD, AS THEY BEGAN TO hold DEAR THE VALUES of capitalism AND EXHIBITED THE same characteristics that WERE expected to avail THEMSELVES IN such a society. Rather than being the conscious of the peoples and the moral leader WITHIN THE COMMUNITY, the church and it’s leaders became THEIR OWN instruments of destruction.

URBN has been the creation of community from the beginning and predates religion. In fact URBN is not a matter of religion and does not adhere except but to one defining principle. To this end, as defined, URBN was not and cannot be brought into the mainstream. In it’s present “being” it is apparent that it was stolen, whereby bringing about the end which was spoke of from the beginning. URBN is merely the evidence of the beginning of Capitalism, because it predates capitalism. As it is written, The Alpha is also the Omega, and thus the oneness will be such.

Although the meaning of URBN is Afro centric, it is so as it represents

the both the creation and its end. It is the essence of capitalism, or at minimum, one of the principles of capitalism is that it attempts to strip away everything URBN or being Afro centric in nature. Thus, that which is Nubian is looted and stolen as a matter of capitalistic principle and must occur for its very survival. Which also allows for and is the cause of the end or occupation.

If you asked a Jew or Catholic or anyone within Urban Outfitters or capitalism: “exactly what does URBN mean?” They couldn’t tell you, although in their capitalistic society they trade it in the marketplace. They defraud and defame names of which they know nothing of for the sake of capitalism.

The actual theme in a capitalistic society is to obtain wealth, although not actual wealth. This is how we know that the nature of the system is deviance, whether private business or government, the movement of money and it’s eventual flow into the security of the few is fundamentally contrary to the principles of community or URBN.

The theft of URBN marks the beginning of the occupation, and the end of capitalism as we know it. Until Urban Outfitters renounce and repent from the misuse, and unauthorized use of URBN, the people will OCCUPY. Until the State of Connecticut repents and restores it’s people, it will not prosper, the people will Occupy.....the whole world.

To: Chief Justice Rodgers and Chief of Staff Bannon

From: McKnight3:10cv1471

To follow up on previous correspondence relating to Administrative appointments of Negroes, the process is delayed by the most used phrase: “need more information”. You will find this term used both by State of Connecticut Comptroller Administrator Yelmini(former OPM), Fmr. Deputy Administrator Michael Cichetti, Workers Compensation Commissioners Delaney, Miles, Waller, Waldron, Broulette, Frankl, Mastropietro, etc., Superior Court Judge Devlin, Federal Judge , Connecticut Appellate

Court Judges, etc..

If you are paying attention to the recent happenings involving Penn State and that organization, the same term was used when the allegations were made back in 2002: "Need more Information". This is the same tactic mentioned in the OPEB hearings by the state officials, also known as "Attrition"; needlessly prolonging investigations in hopes of ruining and distorting evidence.

From 2005 through 2008 the state of Connecticut through it's members elected from the New Haven District used the plaintiffs' government identification and produced fraudulent checks, and cashed these checks for individual profit and malice. These actions further restricted the life of the plaintiff. During this time, while living homeless in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the plaintiff was homeless receiving emergency food stamps, assigned access card number 600760-8701844923-00-1.

As it relates to harassment; currently state and/or investigative vehicles are surfacing, monitoring my movements. When I acknowledge their presence they eventually drive away, as they did in 1995-1997 etc.. I only gather they are positively identifying me. Mr. Dzurenda, now of the Comptrollers Office, was in charge of a task force during the Rowland Administration to discredit, harass, and eventually incarcerate me for having reported the unlawful violations of the administration to then Chief State's Attorney Bailey, which include most of the very members of the past administration within the Malloy Administration.

During the above mentioned times, the State of Connecticut "Needed More Time" to retire witnesses, terminate witnesses, and most likely harass others, as in the case of Anthony McKnight v State of Conn..

In 2001-2, I was brought to the Keefe Law Firm in New Haven, Trumbull Street by an constituent and agent of former Representative Dyson and Sen. Harp.

It was during this time I was informed that if I refused to sign the voluntary agreement offered by the State of Connecticut, I would not be hired in the New Haven Public School System.

So, if your Honor would happen to need more information, your quest should lead you to the office of the governor, and their investigators whom are investigating me for some strange reason. I cannot seem to get my retirement application processed like similarly situated white people like Michael Cozzolino. The people who squandered the over 750 million dollars are members of this current administration, and of the former Rowland and Rell Administrations

Mr. Bannon, I was more interested in sharing with you my hypothesis for the "beginning/end thesis". I came up with this representation: $\{U > 2|c| \leq U\}$. It basically determines the "How, Why, When, What, etc.," of "existence" so to speak. I saw your picture on the government website and you appear to be the type that could tolerate

enlightenment. There are only two things I ever pray for and that's the Wisdom like Solomon, and never money. Some people like to remain in the dark as it relates to new thought.

I do hope that you had an opportunity to review my complaints. Your Associates violated so many laws, and trampled on so many people rights to obtain their selfish public political and private interests. Joe Paterno and Penn State did the same thing, just to say" a Caucasian won more college football games than a black man".....racism, institutionalized.

In reviewing the record, we see how much Sen. Harp, and former Rep Lawlor re-appropriated to the University of New Haven, and Catholic Charities or interests. If you follow the money, you will see the same players occupying the same stronghold positions. This from Cafero, McKinney, Looney, Donovan, Coleman, Harp, Walker, etc., receiving various appropriations to their particular interests. This reflects the image of Wall Street, only in the public sector.

Anyhow, when this issue with the state is over, I would like to speak with you regarding the above thesis. Congratulations on your leaving State service. You can follow the case as it unfolds keying on to [Scribd]. Take Care.

CONSTITUTION STATE **PENNSYLVANIA STATE**

The comparisons between the two states are amazingly similar. The corruption obvious with the same type perpetrators. This all done with the knowledge and silent consent of the media and advocate organizations. As reasonable people, parents of victims knew of the rapes that occurred. However, the beliefs and beholdings to the Organization outweighed the rights of human civility. The Connecticut courts and MEDIA organizatins knew what was going on as well, and still to this do nothing.

Connecticut state administrators, commissioners, etc., took varying liberties as they were corrupted and turned a blind eye and in most cases participated in fraud. The Hartford Curreant, New Haven Advocate, Channel Eight and all the major and minor news outlets as well didn't bring to the attention of the public the fraud and other crimes committed by Connecticut State Officials.

As the agenda of the administrators, influenced by their own political and personal interests. Whether it be Catholicism and little boys, or Judaism and monetary interests and percentages, or the Homosexual agenda of liberalism, the common compromises between the groups creates the perfect environment for such criminal and civil violations to occur.

Advocate Organizations such as the NAACP, ACLU are all but ineffective, as their agendas mimics that of those members holding dual positions and influence, both in the advocate agency and in the public agency, as well as influences within the media.

With the ability to grant promotions as in Penn State Assistant Coach McQuerry, or State of Connecticut Administrator Dianne Pierpont, these organizational structures can purchase the silence of their employees, and influence the destruction and civil violations against individual rights.

In the Penn State matter the list of silence and betrayal is enormous. In the State of Connecticut Corruption matter, the list is at a minimus of thirty known individuals that participated in the fraud and cover up in the Administrative branch alone, not to mention General Assembly members along with the Judicial, Quasi Judicial branch of government. The entire budget deficit for the state of Connecticut can be positively linked to the inactions of state employees whom participated and knowingly remained silent to maintain or gain status within an organization.

Racism and Discrimination is what Connecticut does, Just as the obvious reflection of the Catholic Church and its little boys rape scandal and cover up so goes the State of Connecticut and its Fraud Discrimination Scandal and that cover up. The Governor of the State of Pennsylvania knew, the Governor of Connecticut knows. They knew all along. In Pennsylvania for seventeen years, in Connecticut more than eighteen years and counting.

Private influences such as in the case of public defrauded funds being transferred and mis-appropriated by government officials for private benefits should be prosecuted. However, the government officials committing the crimes are responsible for prosecuting the crimes in the State. When you involve large numbers of people as is the case in both Connecticut and Pennsylvania, crimes can be hidden for prolonged periods of time. Penn State had the financial wherewithal to pay, promote and position its employees, so does the state of Connecticut.

Within Connecticut, the State Police found the fraud and crimes, and said "Need More information." Commissioners know of the fraud and crime, because they knowing participated, everyone gets their percentage. As the employees that committed the fraudulent acts, were promoted, and transferred to different positions within the governmental organizational structure to certify the very acts of fraud they committed in other agencies, an administrative mafia.

The code of silence within the collaborative efforts between the Catholic and Jewish Organizations are secret in their societal goals. As in both cases causing great damage to the moral fiber of community and society as a whole. Witnessing the reflective lack of character brought about by the silent participation of individuals in

positions to institute a positive standard requires people unknown to be unwilling participants in acts that government officials were in fact elected to prevent, and certainly not participate in.

The reporting of Connecticut News Media of the governor's trip to Kuwait is another of those bias instances. The State of Connecticut, does not take care of its own injured, or those of African non catholic, jewish decent. Why do they not report that? So, as we see the hypocrisy in both media and the political agenda, the public is misled by the very entities it entrusts its vision to.

We See In The Penn State situation, prosecutors, and judges were involved. In Connecticut, prosecutors, and judges are involved. Less than fifteen percent of the population in America, but fifty percent of the prison population in America. Does anyone think that a black man in America can be known to have rape or sexually assault over twenty boys and get bail? The value of a college football record just rose to rape, and we don't know how much that costs, and will never know., something priceless. The destruction in the lives of the Nubian families in Connecticut as well are without assigned numbers. The damage that these crimes causes cannot be truly measured, and what appears to be gains by those committing these crimes are only demented illusions conjured and perpetrated upon society.

Connecticut Chief of Staff

It is a pleasure to correspond this message to you. I would like to thank you for your leaving as Chief of Staff of the Malloy Administration. Congratulations! Not often do people have the courage to walk away from such a position.

Without doubt your task was one of extreme difficulty as I research your job description. With that stated, I would like to say thank you.

I don't know if you noticed, but October 29th is my birthday and God had giving me such a beautiful present. I was hoping for more like thirty inches of snow. But hey, let God will be done, not mine. When you confront such evil and wickedness as I have been made to endure during the past 18 years, it is priceless when God answers prayer. The snow was beautiful, wasn't it? Historic people are saying. They won't listen.

Please inform your boss that the cows he is so worried about don't amount to one soul in heaven over man. Let him know if God will is such, they will not even have cud for chew. I pray the winter is warm so the insects will be many next year. I pray the farms not to yield, may we all "Occupy", the day is coming. I did send the people you deal with on a day to day basis some correspondence notifying them that a couple hundred people will be camping out on the lawn in Hartford. I also notified them of the inclement weather. However, they are who they are. Egypt's Ramses preferred not to listen as well when he was asked to free Moses.

It is the same God, no matter your belief. May God bless you sir. I have nothing more against you, as the harvest is ripe and I have only the strength to bind those that I will, and lose those that I will. For those among you, they will not be as fortunate as you to 'see'. Separate yourself from those that do evil.

Let them know more people are coming. More bad weather is coming. More suffering is coming. The more the people are made to suffer, the worst it will be for Staff. He will govern Dung. He already does, he just doesn't know it yet. The next prayer has to do with those whom continue to cause my suffering, now their families will suffer, like Ramses. Is Happy Valley Pennsylvania, really happy? Don't ask your staff.....Chief. The Catholic Church and The Jewish contingent at Penn State are doing the same thing there. The crimes happened over 17 years ago and they by strength in numbers covered it up, like Connecticut.

Your governor represents the Catholic Church and his second in charge those Jews that choose to disobey God. I explain this more in my work the AntiVote. As I see the Penn State crimes, the criminal pathology is the same, with those in power having the same make up as the current staff in Hartford. It is not that they are not obedient to God that is of concern. The fact that they are not obedient to their own LAWS is the crisis. It is not possible to serve God and obey his laws, when the very laws written by man are not obeyed. They are the lawless, the reprobated minded. Understand?

During the investigation of the sexual assaults by the Athletic Department at Penn State, the reasoning as to why the horrific crimes were not reported to police: "need more information". This is similar to the statement made by Office of the State Comptroller, Attorney Yelmini: "we need more information". This was actually reported to the police in Connecticut.

God has blessed you to be free from these people, don't blow it. May you be free in deed.

To: State of Connecticut, Department of Social Services

Re: DSS Correspondence dated November , 2011

Date: November 2, 2011

Dear Ms. Jones

Your correspondence dated November 14th, client number 003663838 requires assistance from, Office of The Governor, Office of the Attorney General, Office of the State's Attorney, the State Comptroller's Office, Office of Policy Management, Office of the State Treasurer, Department of Corrections, Department of Administrative Services, The Worker's Compensation Commission.

Currently, Federal Complaint 310cv1471(MRK) is pending. The State Police have been conducting an investigation for more than two years, as well as the Comptroller's Office. They have not provided me with any information other than that given to me by Attorney Kemp. These background documents are posted online. Mr. Dzurenda also of a joint task force from 1995 can provide you with any information you need to obtain.

From 2006- 2008 The State of Connecticut, through former appropriations chair Dyson and current chair, Harp activated the social security number you are referencing. Through members of the New Haven Board of Education and the chairs prevented the receipt of Food Stamp benefits of your client, and prevented employment in Philadelphia. Your office will be able to verify through the Department of Social Services in Philadelphia, Pa..

The explanation given to the social worker at the time was that the federal identification number was being used through the New Haven Board of Education. Your office can also verify that during this period the Pennsylvania Department of Social Services took my children from me and into state custody while I was homeless. Your records in Connecticut should reflect this, as your agency was involved giving the circumstances. I Occupied the park at Vine and 15th Streets. A newspaper article was published in the Philadelphia Inquirer during this time relating to my living homeless in the park for years.

The individual activating the federal number did so as a favor to both Mr Dyson and Mrs. Harp. The matter stems from 2001 when interning at James Hillhouse High School. The same Mr. Dyson and Mrs. Harp required a favor from this person. "They are in the pocket, I'm in the pocket, everyone's in the pocket baby. Shit, you'd be surprised." He said.

The favor was requested by Dyson and Harp as they had done him a favor and was doing him a favor keeping him from losing his position and going to jail for fraud and embezzlement. As part of the favor they asked of him, this individual brought me to Keefe Law Offices Trumbull Street New Haven {This attorney had red-blond hair}. Arrangements were apparently made for me to have this attorney represent me in my workers compensation matter. They wanted me to sign a voluntary agreement, the one that I refused several years earlier. During this time I was told a position will be made available to me at Hillhouse, a place for me to start over. Then, I would be given a position at the Hunter Academy, which was to be funded by Dyson and Harp. "You can make all the money you want once you get in the pocket, it's cold outside the pocket." He said. Referring to me and not signing the documents.

Needless to say, I didn't get the position and the same person advised me that I should leave New Haven. "The next offer will be one you can't refuse. You know what Um sayin'? You feel me?" I could tell he was very serious as this meeting took place in Wooster not in the Ville. After this he would drive by my apartment and park just like the police did at times then and like they observe me now. I left New Haven in 2003.

This was after the Devlin Ruling, I wanted to have the case reviewed again. This time I wanted judge Norcott of the Appellate Branch to review the file. "He can't help you. He's in the pocket. He's into the honeys, he ain't faithful to nothing. Feel me? We work hard and play hard. Feel Me? Look, look, um the Ville, Um New Haven feel me? Toni Money or Dice want votes they gotta come see me baby. Feel me. I need help with my problems I go see them, we all hands in the same pocket." He laughed. He was connected.

There were other parts of my conversations with this individual that don't relate to this issue of income I presume. However, if your office is interested in numbers you will have to contact the Comptrollers Office or those listed above. They have a new "modified" accounting system, "GAAPLite" and "artificial reductions" and "adjustments" system. This material is available within the Legislation passed by Connecticut General Assembly last June, and Attachment 'D' of the 2011 State of Conn./SEBAC Agreement of July. Within these documents are references made to accounting and monies.

As best as I can understand, The Office of Policy & Management, along with the Governor's Financial Advisory Committee are the people that handle what you are talking about. I guess this is what politicians call 'fuzzy' math. The interest income and such is nothing I can help with, I am not given that information by the State.

I have no idea how much or little my salary and benefits are adjusted in your/their world. I only know I am homeless and these people destroyed by family and career after I received my work related injuries. Check that also, the home is at 152 Lamberton Street, New Haven. If you need to simply falsify documents to make my folder consistent with the fraudulent document inserted into my state files, I can't help you with that you will have to ask Dianne Pierpont and other state employees. They did it and are still getting away with it I presume, she was transferred to your agency last hear.

The federal guidelines for food stamp benefits are being met as it relates to the information obtained from the federal government website {Approx 1200/mo. Gross- 900/mo. net . I do not make this per month, I am not gainfully employed. I had called the Department of Agriculture. Your office must use the nine digit social security number in your search and it should bring up all revenues earned.

The people at the Social Services in Philadelphia wouldn't show me the computer program or how their office found out that the New Haven School Board was fraudulently using government identification numbers to embezzle from the city payrolls, however you may be able to get the information.

In closing, maybe you should suggest the medical use of marijuana. Did you know that for people over forty that are having problems using the bathroom and must use pull-ups and pharmacy medications to control bladder function, they can use purple haze/kush blends that may solve that problem. Think about the fact that when people use prescribed standard pharmacy medications, they must also use drugs to counter affects of the primary drug. Just a thought. See if the new UCONN centers can do that test.

To: Mr. Benjamin Barnes, Office of Policy and Management

Date: December 8, 2011

**RE: CT-N Joint Appropriations Finance/Bond Hearing Meeting
November 29, 2011**

It's a pleasure to send you this correspondence. I paid attention to your presentation during the appropriations and bonding meeting the last week of November. Couldn't help but to laugh throughout, not because you were funny, but because, I already had told the same thing to the state in ninety five, seven and two thousand. They had to hear it from you..... that is crazy.

I explained interest and liabilities and everything to then Attorneys representing the state, Kennedy and Hypolite. They thought I was crazy. They out right insulted me, and not to mention mobilized a task force to discredit me. But, that's not why this correspondence.

I listened and I have been reviewing your hearings and such and you are probably one of maybe two people that actually contact other offices within state government. Along that vein, I wish I had seen that before deciding to publish my manuscript. I will hold off on that for now to see what you all plan on doing with this. It is never my intention to bring harm to others through my writings howbeit they be the truth. Malice would be the sin in such a case, when each in our own lives require a measure of forgiveness from whatever GOD if one so believes.

My father thinks you have “COMMON” Mr. Barnes, that means common sense. He raised thirteen children and is a well off man with nothing more than a second grade education and never bothered to learn to read or write. But, a genius at numbers. “If you don’t have it in your pocket, don’t spend it. Don’t use credit cards and live within your means even if that means rice and beans every night.” We never had rice and beans every night. But, he did as a child.

Just as I have a formula that may enlighten minds to the beginning and ending of time. I have a story that literally changed the way I think of life. It’s the Philadelphia Eagle story, not the football team but a pair of nesting eagles in Philadelphia I befriended while homeless in Philadelphia. My father doesn’t usually give anyone a “Get the Fuck Outta here”. But, when he says that, oh boy. It’s an inspiring true story, you can’t make this stuff up. If ever in the presence of God I would tell him the Eagle story. And GOD would probably say; “I just figured I’d come down and hang out with you for a while.....”

It surpasses the wood pecker story. While I was living in the woods of South Carolina, I came upon this pair of endangered wood peckers. They looked just like the one on the cartoon. I studied them from spring through the hatching and right up until little dude got his wings, that was funny and exciting.

But, that’s not why I am writing to you. Just wanted to say that you are trying to do a good job, that’s what my dad thinks, and I will hold off before releasing this material I have. He also thinks you all need to get your shit together in Hartford. Like I usually say, I don’t believe in vengeance, there is enough of that in the world. After this is over, and you want to hear about the Eagles and Woodpeckers let me know.

The state must take the next step in becoming solvent. The solvency of the state must be accomplished at an accelerated rate to maximize the profits from competing states. The next evolution in state government and the administration of policy is about to occur.

The state will and can only guarantee the maximum service to it’s citizens if it is prepared.. People are hurting the state currently by simply working for the state for the sake of the paycheck and not as a viable commodity of the state, and this in turn drains the state making it less self sufficient/efficient. You need to act now rather than be reactionary to a limited amount of time public windows allows for government business.

I would be glad to introduce this idea at a future date. This method was developed when I was spending my free time during the day examining the different municipal governments across the country while living homeless.

They are not thinking on a broad enough scale in Hartford {and elsewhere}, that's because of the selfish style of government that has been taking place. The PROTOCOL will establish an umbrella that will make Connecticut an Island or sort of a country of prosperity to its own within the United States.

What you should be focusing in on is making Connecticut the state in which others want to be in and charging people so to speak for the opportunity or privilege of coming here {business or resident} an honest dollar. If you don't put the Value back in Connecticut you will be dung just like the other states. If you offer people the best they will pay for it. This should be a blowout and you are making this a close game. Maybe rather than singing 'kume-bah-yah' with other states you should start competing at a higher level. You have on the business suits, so do business and stop playing from behind.

What I really don't understand is why if there is a correct way to perform public policy in the best interest of all citizens why is it that you in Hartford adopt the policies that benefit the few. If policy makers actually were concerned about the citizenry and not the special interests then everyone would prosper. Not just anyone, but the citizens of the state of Connecticut would. In short, You have to direct the state the other way, and "the other way" is always the way others are not going. This means being smarter through innovation and not simply appearing to be smart,

I don't apologize for representing the interest of state employees. I know, that is SEBAC, but lets be real and smart is real. Life should be like Charlie Brown and the Peanut gang when they win. They all jump for joy, not just one or two. The only way to make it is together. So, lets get this situation resolved. You don't have to be around until 2032 or anything but you should stay around long enough to consider and maybe implement some of these proposals I have. Then, when people retire, money is there...for everyone who retires.

And be sure to tell your staff associates, I only have problems with people that have problems with me. So remember, if you go in the woods and a rattle snake bites you, it's probably your fault. I actually live in the woods sometimes as opposed to staying in the house and I let more snakes, possum, rabbit, turtles, deer, raccoon, etc., go unimpeded than those that I kill. I mean, I kill more snakes and possum by the house trying to eat eggs and such than I do the poison snake I encounter while bird watching. Which is to say the only bad snake is the one you step on. Please don't tread on me. The only bad snake is the one eating my mama's eggs.

Take care Mr. Barnes....I figure I had better not wait until after fifty to be a video rock star, these bumps, wrinkles and gray hair ain't looking any more sexy to me. I don't think the fans are gonna be lining up for that. I will be sure to send you a free copy of my hopefully hit single {That would be better than a best selling book}....It's a blues tune called.....SWEET POTATOE PIE. I put together an entire CD. I didn't know writing songs was a passion of mine until I became homeless. You tend to get the blues a lot out there. I call my style "happy blues". Which reminds me, you might like also: "Gonna laugh cry," But I think "Big B--- Baby," is the smash hit single, I mean everyone is going to love this, young-old, male-female. Big B---- represents what happy blues is about. I also wrote a song just for Lenny Kravitz. This doesn't include my Marijuana Comedy Collection of Music I wrote.

Ms. Yelmini/Comptrollers Office and Social Services needed more information. That's about all I do. I don't spend my time getting into trouble, I meditate, pray, and such and think of music which helps me not think about the actions or inactions of the state.

Almost forgot, please pass the equation along to Mr. Bannon. Please mention that I was typing and forgot to put in the symbol for infinity. It's a given, when I think of it, but it must be stated when the variables are not inserted. I will make those available at a later time when and if the opportunity presents to defend my thesis. {infinity sign before the U}

Please mention to Sen. Harp and Rep. Walker, I think that since they are voted in from the "Hill", and I grew up in the Hill They can help in getting matching grants for the monies I wish to invest through the children in after school, weekend academics and sports programs. But, we will hopefully talk. I figure if I put up a few bucks and we got matching state and federal grants we could hire a considerable amount of young adults and teachers to participate. It is only a thought if they are interested in building lives rather than destroying. Not too late, Stop thinking about yourselves and focus on the children;..

{People seem to forget that when they started their political careers in the "Hill" and needed the Marshals, McClains, McKnight, Smith, Callins, Rigsby, Murray, Hardgrove, Mims, Baker, Blue, Trouche, Davis, Jones, ETC.. votes and support, handing out literature and registering voters in the early eighties.....How time flies}

Big MAC, Mr. Earnest McClain and Ms. Sally wouldn't be too happy with how you all turned out.

Dear Sir,

Guaranteed Salaries

The same people were in the car when the accident occurred, they may not have had their hands on the wheel but they were in the car. Had many opportunities to leave. So, stop the belly aching and the bitching and moaning and get to work.

After my personal business is concluded with the State of Connecticut, I would be more than happy to help you with your current problem dealing with the unfunded liability. Although you mentioned that you couldn't touch the two thirds of the retirement pensions of retirees, that is not all together accurate.

Notwithstanding your present fellow employees, you can actually reduce the pension funded by one hundred-fifty million dollars to xix hundred million dollars by June or the next session of June 2012. This is perfectly legal. I found this when I was studying for my upcoming matter in federal court.

Make sure that you contact me if you would like to discuss this. If your governor

implements this policy it will prepare him for the presidency, no joke. I just hope that your staff that enthusiastically help to create this problem are so inclined to repair the problem.

It will be tough, but given your demeanor, you were built for this. Hey, I use to wear those suits, but sometimes the clothes don't make the man, and your position don't know the plan. Have your people get in line, and don't harbor any ill feelings or will.

I don't believe in awards or anything like that, you all can kiss each other asses when this is completed if you so choose. Of all the awards and trophies I was given, I don't have or miss any. It's just important that the job is completed and successful. I only correspond with you because it doesn't seem to be about the paycheck with you. You can do without this shit for sure. You couldn't pay me to do your job like I couldn't pay you to do the last eighteen years I went through.

Anyhow, we will talk business after we handle this business in front of you relating to me. Maybe it's because your staff looks at it as a loophole, that's reactive. What I will show you will be proactive. But please, don't call me articulate, that's like blackface and mammy. That's like Cinco De Mayo.

Peace unto you Benjamin, trust me when you implement the protocol, the fun starts, you will be excited and realize why you took that God forsaken position. But, don't worry, only God could have brought me this far, and nowyou must be strong and of a good courage.....love the book of Joshua.

Remember, this ain't about the paycheck, that's what got us here in this situation. It is about good government. This is what I do and all I did since nineteen eighty three, Congressman Bruce Morrison. I don't want any position in any government administration, but from time to time I will answer a question or two if you would like my advice in the future.

I'm sure that now that you have had the opportunity to review those past policies of Brenda Sisco and Michael Cicchetti was not the way to go.

I think it would be more profitable for the state to implement this new policy and close out my claim. I will say that to you, just as I have told other members in the past. I can't make you listen, just hope you do. **The dollar you pay down on the debt today is like earning many dollars in the future.....the multiplier effect, I got an absolute understanding of that in course work.** The dollar you save today multiplies even more so.....the protocol, check it out.....Holla at a dude. What you all need to do is sit in a room, and just look at each other in silence and come to the realization that the answer ain't in the room..... Cinco..De..Mayo

**These are some of My reference materials
on NOAM CHOMSKY**

**These materials are available on the
internet in their entirety free of charge.**

**The following are my notes and for my
personal edification. I think his writings
should be read in full to truly appreciate
the subject matter. I did have the
opportunity to read some of his works at
University. Never have I been more
appreciative of his commitment to public**

policy.

Deterring Democracy Copyright © 1991, 1992 by Noam Chomsky. .

Chapter 11: Democracy in the Industrial Societies Segment 6/7

Washington's intention to resort to violence if free elections come out the wrong way is not very easy to deal with, so it has been generally suppressed, even in the scholarly literature. One of the two major scholarly monographs on this period discusses the NSC memoranda, but with no mention of the actual content of the crucial section; the second passes it by in a phrase.²⁶ In the general literature, the whole matter is unknown.

The CIA operations to control the Italian elections, authorized by the National Security Council in December 1947, were the first major clandestine operation of the newly formed Agency. As noted earlier, CIA operations to subvert Italian democracy continued into the 1970s at a substantial scale.

In Italy too, U.S. labor leaders, primarily from the AFL, played an active role in splitting and weakening the labor movement, and inducing workers to accept austerity measures while employers reaped rich profits. In France, the AFL had broken dock strikes by importing Italian scab labor paid by U.S. businesses. The State Department called on the Federation's leadership to exercise their talents in union busting in Italy as well, and they were happy to oblige. The business sector, formerly discredited by its association with Italian Fascism, undertook a vigorous class war with renewed confidence. The end result was the subordination of the working class and the poor to the traditional rulers. In the major academic study of U.S. labor in Italy, Ronald Filippelli observes that American aid "had largely been used to rebuild Italy on the old basis of a conservative society" in a "rampant capitalist restoration" on the backs of the poor, "with low consumption and low wages," "enormous profits," and no interference with the prerogatives of management. Meanwhile AFL President George Meany angrily rejected criticism of his anti-labor programs on the grounds that freedom in Italy was not the exclusive concern of its own people; the AFL would therefore pursue its higher goal of "strengthening the forces of liberty and social progress all over the world" -- by ensuring that U.S. business interests remain in the ascendant, class collaboration with a vengeance. The result was "a restoration to power of the same ruling class that had been responsible for, and benefited from, fascism," with the working class removed from politics, subordinated to the needs of investors, and forced to bear the burden of the "Miracolo italiano," Filippelli concludes.

The policies of the late 1940s "hit the poorer regions and politically impotent social strata hardest," Harper observes, but they did succeed in breaking "rigid labor markets" and facilitating the export-led growth of the 1950s, which relied on "the continuing weakness and remarkable mobility of the Italian working class." These "happy circumstances," he continues, brought further economic development of a certain kind, while the CIA mounted new multimillion dollar covert funding and propaganda campaigns to ensure that the "felicitous arrangements" would persist.²⁷

Later commentators tend to see the U.S. subversion of democracy in France and Italy as a defense of democracy. In a highly-regarded study of the CIA and American democracy,

Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones describes "the CIA's Italian venture," along with its similar efforts in France, as "a democracy-propping operation," though he concedes that "the selection of Italy for special attention...was by no means a matter of democratic principle alone"; our passion for democracy was reinforced by the strategic importance of the country. But it was a commitment to "democratic principle" that inspired the U.S. government to impose the social and political regimes of its choice, using the enormous power at its command and exploiting the privation and distress of the victims of the war, who must be taught not to raise their heads if we are to have true democracy.²⁸

A more nuanced position is taken by James Miller in his monograph on U.S. policies towards Italy. Summarizing the record, he concludes that

In retrospect, American involvement in the stabilization of Italy was a significant, if troubling, achievement. American power assured Italians the right to choose their future form of government and also was employed to ensure that they chose democracy. In defense of that democracy against real but probably overestimated foreign and domestic threats, the United States used undemocratic tactics that tended to undermine the legitimacy of the Italian state.²⁹

The "foreign threats," as he had already discussed, were hardly real; the Soviet Union watched from a distance as the U.S. subverted the 1948 election and restored the traditional conservative order, keeping to its wartime agreement with Churchill that left Italy in the Western zone. The "domestic threat" was the threat of democracy.

The idea that U.S. intervention provided Italians with freedom of choice while ensuring that they chose "democracy" (in our special sense of the term) is reminiscent of the attitude of the extreme doves towards Latin America: that its people should choose freely and independently, "*except* when doing so would affect U.S. interests adversely," and that the U.S. had no interest in controlling them, unless developments "get out of control" (see [chapter 8](#), p. 261).

The democratic ideal, at home and abroad, is simple and straightforward: You are free to do what you want, as long as it is what we want you to do.

²⁶ Miller, *United States and Italy*, 247; Harper, *America and the Reconstruction of Italy*, 155, noting the NSC recommendation that "In the case of communist victory, there should be military and economic assistance to the pro-Western forces."

²⁷ Harper, *op. cit.*, 164-5.

²⁸ Jeffreys-Jones, *The CIA and American Democracy* (Yale, 1989), 50-1.

²⁹ Miller, *United States and Italy*, 274.

C H A P T E R T W E L V E

Force and Opinion

Parts of this chapter are drawn from my papers "Mental Constructions and Social Reality," Conference on Knowledge and Language, Groningen, May 1989; "Containing the Threat of Democracy," Glasgow Conference on Self-determination and Power, Glasgow, January 1990; "The Culture of Terrorism: the Third World and the Global Order," Conference on Parliamentary Democracy and State Terrorism after 1945, Hamburg, May 19, 1990. All are to appear in conference proceedings.

of aid and other threats, and a huge propaganda campaign sufficed to determine the

outcome of the critical 1948 election, essentially bought by U.S. intervention and pressures.

[21](#) See Roy Godson, *American Labor and European Politics* (Crane, Russak, 1976).

[22](#) See McCoy, *Politics of Heroin*, and other references of [note 21, chapter 4](#).

[23](#) See [chapter 1, section 4](#). Pasquino, "The Demise of the First Fascist Regime and Italy's Transition to Democracy: 1943-1948," in Guillermo O'Donnell, Philippe C. Schmitter and Laurence Whitehead, *Transitions from Authoritarian Rule: Prospects for Democracy* (Johns Hopkins, 1986). On what follows, see John L. Harper, *America and the Reconstruction of Italy, 1945-1948* (Cambridge, 1986); James E. Miller, "Taking Off the Gloves: The United States and the Italian Elections of 1948," *Diplomatic History* 7.1, Winter, 1983 and his *The United States and Italy, 1940-1950* (U. of North Carolina, 1986); Ronald Filippelli, *American Labor and Postwar Italy* (see chapter 1, section 4).

[24](#) Vatican, Craig Kelly, *The Anti-Fascist Resistance and the Shift in Political-Cultural Strategy of the Italian Communist Party 1936-1948*, Phd Dissertation, UCLA, 1984, 10.

[25](#) Harper, *op. cit.*; Kennan to Secretary of State, *FRUS* 1948, III, 848-9; NSC 1/3, March 8, 1948, *FRUS*, 1948, III, 775f.

4. The "Great Workshops": Germany

Germany posed many of the same problems, compounded by four-power control. After the consolidation of the three Western zones in 1947, the U.S. began to move towards the partition of Germany. These steps were undertaken at the same time as the reverse course in Japan, and for similar reasons. One reason was the fear of democracy, understood in the sense of popular participation. Eugene Rostow argued in 1947 that "the Russians are much better equipped than we are to play the game in Germany," referring to the "political game"; therefore we must prevent the game from being played. Kennan had noted a year earlier that a unified Germany would be vulnerable to Soviet *political* penetration, so we must "endeavor to rescue Western zones of Germany by walling them off against Eastern penetration" -- a nice image -- "and integrating them into an international pattern of Western Europe rather than into a united Germany," in violation of wartime agreements. Like George Marshall and Dean Acheson, and knowledgeable analysts generally, Kennan did not expect a Soviet military attack, but rather "described the imbalance in Russian 'political power' rather than 'military power' as the immediate risk faced by the United States" (Schaller).^{[17](#)}

The main problem, again, was the labor movement and other popular organizations that threatened conservative business dominance. Surveying the declassified record, Carolyn Eisenberg concludes that the fear -- indeed "horror" -- was "a unified, centralized, politicized labor movement committed to a far-reaching program of social change." After the war, German workers began to form works councils and trade unions, and to develop co-determination in industry and democratic grass roots control of unions. The State Department and its U.S. labor associates were appalled by these moves towards democracy in the unions and the larger society, with all the problems these developments would pose for the plan to restore the corporate-controlled economic order ("democracy"). The problem was heightened by the fact that in the Soviet zone,

semi-autonomous works councils had been established which exercised a degree of managerial authority in de-Nazified enterprises. The British Foreign Office also feared "economic and ideological infiltration" from the East, which it perceived as "something very like aggression." It preferred a divided Germany, incorporating the wealthy Ruhr/Rhine industrial complex within the Western alliance, to a united Germany in which "the balance of advantage seems to lie with the Russians," who could exercise "the stronger pull." In interdepartmental meetings of the British government in April 1946, the respected official Sir Orme Sargent described moves towards establishing a separate Western Germany within a Western bloc as necessary, though it was agreed that they might lead to war: "the only alternative to [partition] was Communism on the Rhine," with the likely eventuality of "a German Government that would be under Communist influence." In the major scholarly monograph on the British role, Anne Deighton describes his intervention as of "critical" significance.¹⁸

The United States was determined to prevent expropriation of Nazi industrialists and was firmly opposed to allowing worker-based organizations to exercise managerial authority. Such developments would pose a serious threat of democracy in one sense of the term, while violating it in the approved sense. The U.S. authorities therefore turned to sympathetic right-wing socialists, as in Japan, while using such means as control of CARE packages, food and other supplies to overcome the opposition of rank-and-file workers. It was finally necessary to "wall off" the Western zone by partition, to veto the major union constitutions, to forcefully terminate social experiments, vetoing state (*Laender*) legislation, co-determination efforts, and so on. Major Nazi war criminals were recruited for U.S. intelligence and anti-resistance activities, Klaus Barbie being perhaps the best known. A still worse Nazi gangster, Franz Six, was pressed into service after his sentence as a war criminal was commuted by U.S. High Commissioner John J. McCloy. He was put to work for Reinhard Gehlen, with special responsibility for developing a "secret army" under U.S. auspices, along with former Waffen-SS and Wehrmacht specialists, to assist military forces established by Hitler in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union in operations that continued into the 1950s. Gehlen himself had headed Nazi military intelligence on the Eastern front, and was reinstated as head of the espionage and counter-espionage service of the new West German state, under close CIA supervision.¹⁹ Meanwhile, as in Japan, the burden of reconstruction was placed upon German workers, in part by fiscal measures that wiped out the savings of the poor and union treasuries. "So thoroughgoing was the U.S. assault on German labor that even the AFL complained," Eisenberg comments, though the AFL had helped lay the basis for these consequences by its anti-union activities. Union activists were purged and strikes were blocked by force. By 1949, the State Department expressed its pleasure that "industrial peace had been attained," with a now docile and tractable labor force and an end to the vision of a unified popular movement that might challenge the authority of owners and managers. As Tom Bower describes the outcome in a study of the rehabilitation of Nazi war criminals, "Four years after the war, those responsible for the day-to-day management of post-war Germany were remarkably similar to the management during the days of Hitler," including bankers and industrialists convicted of war crimes who were released and restored to their former roles, renewing their collaboration with U.S. corporations.²⁰ In short, the treatment of the two "great workshops" was basically similar. In later years, as we have seen, the U.S. was distinctly wary of apparent Soviet initiatives

for a unified demilitarized Germany and steps towards dismantling the pact system. Western European elites have been no less concerned, for the decline of East-West confrontation might "let politics loose among those people," with all of the dire effects. That has been one of the undercurrents beneath the debate of the 1980s over arms control, security issues, and the political prospects for a united Europe.

[17](#) Rostow, Kennan, cited by John H. Backer, *The Decision to Divide Germany* (Duke, 1978), 155-6; Schaller, *American Occupation*. See Anne Deighton, *International Affairs*, Summer 1987, on British initiatives in violation of the Potsdam Agreements.

[18](#) Carolyn Eisenberg, "Working-Class Politics and the Cold War: American Intervention in the German Labor Movement, 1945-49," *Diplomatic History*, 7.4, Fall 1983; Deighton, *op. cit.*; Sargent, quoted from minutes in Anne Deighton, *The Impossible Peace: Britain, the Division of Germany, and the Origins of the Cold War* (Oxford, 1990), 73. See also Backer, *op. cit.*, 171; Melvyn Leffler, "The United States and the Strategic Dimensions of the Marshall Plan," *Diplomatic History*, Summer 1988.

[19](#) For more on these matters, see *Turning the Tide*, 197ff., and sources cited; Christopher Simpson, *Blowback* (Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1988). On the recruitment of Nazi scientists, see Tom Bower, *The Paperclip Conspiracy* (Michael Joseph, 1987), 310; John Gimbel, *Science, Technology, and Reparations* (Stanford, 1990). A review of the latter in *Science* notes that Gimbel's research "demonstrates the dubiousness of subsequent U.S. claims of commercial disinterestedness in the occupation of Germany; just like the Russians, and to a lesser degree the British and the French, the Americans seized enormous quantities of reparations from the defeated country," giving "some credence to the Russian claim that Anglo-American seizures amounted to about \$10 billion," the amount demanded (but not received) by the Russians as reparations for the Nazi devastation of the USSR. Raymond Stokes, *Science*, June 8, 1990.

[20](#) Eisenberg, *op. cit.* Bower, *The Paperclip Conspiracy*.

in Asia in March 1955, was "to develop markets for Japan in Southeast Asia in order to counteract Communist trade efforts and to promote trade between Japan and Southeast Asia countries," Chitoshi Yanaga wrote in the 1960s. The general conclusion is amplified by documentation subsequently released in the Pentagon Papers and elsewhere. U.S. intervention in Vietnam was initially motivated, in large measure, by such concerns.^{[10](#)} At the time, Japan was not regarded as a serious competitor; we may dismiss self-serving illusions about how Japanese recovery and competition proves that the U.S. was selfless in its postwar planning. It was taken for granted that Japan would, one way or another, regain its status as "the workshop of Asia" and would be at the center of something like the "co-prosperity sphere" that Japanese fascism had attempted to create. The realistic alternatives, it was assumed, were that this system would be incorporated within the U.S. global order, or that it would be independent, possibly blocking U.S. entry, perhaps even linked to the Soviet Union. As for Japan itself, the prospect generally anticipated was that it might produce "knick-knacks" and other products for the underdeveloped world, as a U.S. survey mission concluded in 1950.^{[11](#)}

In part, the dismissive assessment of Japan's prospects was based on the failure of

Japanese industrial recovery prior to the economic stimulus of military procurements for the Korean war. In part, there was doubtless an element of racism, illustrated, for example, in the reaction of the business community to the democratic labor laws introduced by the U.S. military occupation. These laws were opposed by business generally. They were bitterly denounced by James Lee Kauffman, one of the influential members of the business lobby that worked to impede the democratization of Japan. Representing industrialists with an interest in cheap and docile labor, he wrote indignantly in 1947 that Japanese workers had to be treated as juveniles. "You can imagine what would happen in a family of children of ten years or less if they were suddenly told...that they could run the house and their own lives as they pleased." Japanese labor had gone "hog wild," he wrote. "If you have ever seen an American Indian spending his money shortly after oil has been discovered on his property you will have some idea of how the Japanese worker is using the Labor Law." The racist attitudes of General MacArthur, American proconsul for Japan after World War II, was notorious. Thus, in congressional testimony in 1951, he said that "Measured by the standards of modern civilization, they would be like a boy of twelve as compared with our development of forty-five years," a fact that allowed us to "implant basic concepts there": "They were still close enough to origin to be elastic and acceptable to new concepts." In more recent years the compliment has been returned by right-wing Japanese commentators on U.S. culture and society.¹²

Nevertheless, some foresaw problems down the road, notably the influential planner George Kennan, who recommended that the U.S. control Japanese oil imports so as to maintain "veto power" over Japan, advice that was followed.¹³ This is one of many reasons why the United States has been so concerned to control the oil reserves of the Middle East throughout the postwar period, and presumably also a reason for Japanese reluctance to follow the U.S. lead on Middle East problems.

In Japan the United States was able to act unilaterally, having excluded its allies from any role in the occupation.¹⁴ General MacArthur encouraged steps towards democratization, though within limits. Militant labor action was barred, including attempts to establish workers control over production. Even the partial steps towards democracy scandalized the State Department, U.S. corporations and labor leadership, and the U.S. media. George Kennan and others warned against a premature end to the occupation before the economy was reconstructed under stable conservative rule. These pressures led to the "reverse course" of 1947, which ensured that there would be no serious challenge to government-corporate domination over labor, the media and the political system.

Under the reverse course, worker-controlled companies, which were operating with considerable success, were eliminated. Support was given to right-wing socialists who had been fascist collaborators and were committed to U.S.-style business unionism under corporate control, while leftists who had been jailed under fascist rule were excluded, the normal pattern worldwide. Labor was suppressed with considerable police violence, and elimination of the right to strike and collective bargaining. The goal was to ensure business control over labor through conservative unions. Industrial unions were undermined by the late 1940s, as the industrial-financial conglomerates (Zaibatsu), which were at the heart of Japan's fascist order, regained their power with the assistance of an elaborate police and surveillance network and rightist patriotic organizations. The Japanese business classes were reconstituted much as under the fascist regime, placed in

power in close collaboration with the authorities of the centralized state. George Kennan, who was one of the leading architects of the reverse course, regarded the early plans to dissolve the Zaibatsu as bearing "so close a resemblance to Soviet views about the evils of 'capitalist monopolies' that the measures themselves could only have been eminently agreeable to anyone interested in the further communization of Japan."¹⁵ By 1952, Japan's industrial and financial elites had not only established themselves as the dominant element in Japan, but were exercising "control over a more concentrated and interconnected system of corporations than before the war" (Schonberger). The burden of reconstruction was placed upon the working class and the poor, within a system described as "totalitarian state capitalism" by Sherwood Fine, who served as Director of Economics and Planning in the Economic and Scientific Section throughout the U.S. military occupation. These policies "allowed Japanese corporate elites to avoid the social rationalization that would have provided a thriving domestic market to sustain industry" (Borden) -- by now, posing a problem for Japan's Western rivals.

Borden observes that Britain, with its powerful labor unions and welfare system, was concerned over "ultracompetitive export pricing made possible by exploiting labor and enfeebling unions" in Japan under U.S. pressure. "The British response was to defend the rights of Japanese workers and to promote China as the logical outlet for Japan's exports." But those ideas conflicted with U.S. global planning, which sought to prevent Japan from accommodating to Communist China, and with the development model preferred by the U.S. and its Japanese corporate allies. While Japanese corporate conglomerates were reinforced, labor was weakened and splintered, with the collaboration of U.S. labor leaders, as elsewhere in the world. Britain itself was to face a similar attack on unions and the welfare system, as did the United States itself, beginning with the assault on labor in the early postwar period, renewed by the bipartisan consensus of the post-Vietnam period in support of business interests.

The United States essentially reconstructed the co-prosperity sphere of Japanese fascism, though now as a component of the U.S.-dominated global order. Within it, Japanese state capitalism was granted a relatively free hand. The U.S. undertook the major military burden of crushing indigenous threats to this system, renewing a traditional perception of Japan as a junior partner in the exploitation of Asia.

By now, Japan has perhaps the weakest labor movement in the industrial capitalist world, with the possible exception of the United States itself. It is a disciplined society, under the firm control of the traditional state capitalist management. The Korean war sparked Japanese economic recovery. U.S. military procurement through the 1950s "played a critical role in supplying the dollars, demand, technology, and market for the modernization of the industrial base in Japan," and the rapid increase from 1965 accelerated the process.¹⁶ By the 1970s, these developments were raising serious and unanticipated problems for the U.S. government and corporations, problems that are likely to intensify as it becomes necessary to face the consequences of Reaganite economic mismanagement.

¹⁰ Yanaga, *Big Business in Japanese Politics* (Yale, 1968), 265f. See my *At War with Asia*, introduction, and *For Reasons of State*, chapter 1 (published in England as *The Backroom Boys* (Fontana)), sec. V; Chomsky and Howard Zinn, eds., *Critical Essays*,

vol. 5 of the *Pentagon Papers*. Also a good deal of recent scholarship, including Michael Schaller, "Securing the Great Crescent," *J. of American History*, Sept. 1982, and his *American Occupation of Japan*; Andrew J. Rotter, *The Path to Vietnam* (Cornell, 1987). Acheson, cited by Schaller, *American Occupation*, 97.

[11](#) *Ibid.*, 222. See [chapter 1](#), p. 46f.

[12](#) John Roberts, "The 'Japan Crowd' and the Zaibatsu Restoration," *The Japan Interpreter*, 12, Summer 1979. MacArthur, Howard B. Schonberger, *Aftermath of War* (Kent State, 1989), 52-3. Japanese attitudes, Akio Morita and Shintaro Ishihara, *The Japan That Can Say No*. On the racist attitudes on both sides during the War, which reached shocking proportions, see John Dower, *War without Mercy: Race and Power in the Pacific War* (Pantheon, 1986).

[13](#) See [chapter 1](#), p. 53.

[14](#) For background on what follows, see Joe Moore, *Japanese Workers and the Struggle for Power, 1945-1947* (U. of Wisconsin, 1983); Schaller, *American Occupation*; William Borden, *Pacific Alliance*; Howard Schonberger, "The Japan Lobby in American Diplomacy, 1947-1952," *Pacific Historical Review*, Aug. 1977, and his *Aftermath of War*; Roberts, "The 'Japan Crowd'"; Cumings, "Power and Plenty in Northeast Asia," *World Policy Journal*, Winter 1987-88.

[15](#) Kennan, cited by Schonberger, *Aftermath*, 77.

[16](#) Schaller, *American Occupation*

3. The "Great Workshops": Japan

Within the industrial world, the "natural leaders" were understood to be Germany and Japan, which had demonstrated their prowess during the war years. They were the "greatest workshops of Europe and Asia" (Dean Acheson). It was, therefore, critically important to guarantee that their reconstruction followed a proper course, and that they remained dependent on the United States. Accordingly, East-West trade and moves towards European détente have always been viewed with some concern. Great efforts were also expended to prevent a renewal of traditional commercial relations between Japan and China particularly in the 1950s, well before China too became integrated into the U.S.-dominated global system. A major goal of American diplomatic strategy, outlined by John Foster Dulles at a closed regional meeting of American Ambassadors in Asia in March 1955, was "to develop markets for Japan in Southeast Asia in order to counteract Communist trade efforts and to promote trade between Japan and Southeast Asia countries," Chitoshi Yanaga wrote in the 1960s. The general conclusion is amplified by documentation subsequently released in the Pentagon Papers and elsewhere. U.S. intervention in Vietnam was initially motivated, in large measure, by such concerns.^{[10](#)} At the time, Japan was not regarded as a serious competitor; we may dismiss self-serving illusions about how Japanese recovery and competition proves that the U.S. was selfless in its postwar planning. It was taken for granted that Japan would, one way or another, regain its status as "the workshop of Asia" and would be at the center of something like the "co-prosperity sphere" that Japanese fascism had attempted to create. The realistic alternatives, it was assumed, were that this system would be incorporated within the U.S. global order, or that it would be independent, possibly blocking U.S. entry, perhaps even linked to the Soviet Union. As for Japan itself, the prospect generally anticipated was that

it might produce "knick-knacks" and other products for the underdeveloped world, as a U.S. survey mission concluded in 1950.¹¹

In part, the dismissive assessment of Japan's prospects was based on the failure of Japanese industrial recovery prior to the economic stimulus of military procurements for the Korean war. In part, there was doubtless an element of racism, illustrated, for example, in the reaction of the business community to the democratic labor laws introduced by the U.S. military occupation. These laws were opposed by business generally. They were bitterly denounced by James Lee Kauffman, one of the influential members of the business lobby that worked to impede the democratization of Japan. Representing industrialists with an interest in cheap and docile labor, he wrote indignantly in 1947 that Japanese workers had to be treated as juveniles. "You can imagine what would happen in a family of children of ten years or less if they were suddenly told...that they could run the house and their own lives as they pleased." Japanese labor had gone "hog wild," he wrote. "If you have ever seen an American Indian spending his money shortly after oil has been discovered on his property you will have some idea of how the Japanese worker is using the Labor Law." The racist attitudes of General MacArthur, American proconsul for Japan after World War II, was notorious. Thus, in congressional testimony in 1951, he said that "Measured by the standards of modern civilization, they would be like a boy of twelve as compared with our development of forty-five years," a fact that allowed us to "implant basic concepts there": "They were still close enough to origin to be elastic and acceptable to new concepts." In more recent years the compliment has been returned by right-wing Japanese commentators on U.S. culture and society.¹²

Nevertheless, some foresaw problems down the road, notably the influential planner George Kennan, who recommended that the U.S. control Japanese oil imports so as to maintain "veto power" over Japan, advice that was followed.¹³ This is one of many reasons why the United States has been so concerned to control the oil reserves of the Middle East throughout the postwar period, and presumably also a reason for Japanese reluctance to follow the U.S. lead on Middle East problems.

In Japan the United States was able to act unilaterally, having excluded its allies from any role in the occupation.¹⁴ General MacArthur encouraged steps towards democratization, though within limits. Militant labor action was barred, including attempts to establish workers control over production. Even the partial steps towards democracy scandalized the State Department, U.S. corporations and labor leadership, and the U.S. media. George Kennan and others warned against a premature end to the occupation before the economy was reconstructed under stable conservative rule. These pressures led to the "reverse course" of 1947, which ensured that there would be no serious challenge to government-corporate domination over labor, the media and the political system.

Under the reverse course, worker-controlled companies, which were operating with considerable success, were eliminated. Support was given to right-wing socialists who had been fascist collaborators and were committed to U.S.-style business unionism under corporate control, while leftists who had been jailed under fascist rule were excluded, the normal pattern worldwide. Labor was suppressed with considerable police violence, and elimination of the right to strike and collective bargaining. The goal was to ensure business control over labor through conservative unions. Industrial unions were undermined by the late 1940s, as the industrial-financial conglomerates (Zaibatsu), which

were at the heart of Japan's fascist order, regained their power with the assistance of an elaborate police and surveillance network and rightist patriotic organizations. The Japanese business classes were reconstituted much as under the fascist regime, placed in power in close collaboration with the authorities of the centralized state. George Kennan, who was one of the leading architects of the reverse course, regarded the early plans to dissolve the Zaibatsu as bearing "so close a resemblance to Soviet views about the evils of 'capitalist monopolies' that the measures themselves could only have been eminently agreeable to anyone interested in the further communization of Japan."¹⁵ By 1952, Japan's industrial and financial elites had not only established themselves as the dominant element in Japan, but were exercising "control over a more concentrated and interconnected system of corporations than before the war" (Schonberger). The burden of reconstruction was placed upon the working class and the poor, within a system described as "totalitarian state capitalism" by Sherwood Fine, who served as Director of Economics and Planning in the Economic and Scientific Section throughout the U.S. military occupation. These policies "allowed Japanese corporate elites to avoid the social rationalization that would have provided a thriving domestic market to sustain industry" (Borden) -- by now, posing a problem for Japan's Western rivals.

Borden observes that Britain, with its powerful labor unions and welfare system, was concerned over "ultracompetitive export pricing made possible by exploiting labor and enfeebling unions" in Japan under U.S. pressure. "The British response was to defend the rights of Japanese workers and to promote China as the logical outlet for Japan's exports." But those ideas conflicted with U.S. global planning, which sought to prevent Japan from accommodating to Communist China, and with the development model preferred by the U.S. and its Japanese corporate allies. While Japanese corporate conglomerates were reinforced, labor was weakened and splintered, with the collaboration of U.S. labor leaders, as elsewhere in the world. Britain itself was to face a similar attack on unions and the welfare system, as did the United States itself, beginning with the assault on labor in the early postwar period, renewed by the bipartisan consensus of the post-Vietnam period in support of business interests.

The United States essentially reconstructed the co-prosperity sphere of Japanese fascism, though now as a component of the U.S.-dominated global order. Within it, Japanese state capitalism was granted a relatively free hand. The U.S. undertook the major military burden of crushing indigenous threats to this system, renewing a traditional perception of Japan as a junior partner in the exploitation of Asia.

By now, Japan has perhaps the weakest labor movement in the industrial capitalist world, with the possible exception of the United States itself. It is a disciplined society, under the firm control of the traditional state capitalist management. The Korean war sparked Japanese economic recovery. U.S. military procurement through the 1950s "played a critical role in supplying the dollars, demand, technology, and market for the modernization of the industrial base in Japan," and the rapid increase from 1965 accelerated the process.¹⁶ By the 1970s, these developments were raising serious and unanticipated problems for the U.S. government and corporations, problems that are likely to intensify as it becomes necessary to face the consequences of Reaganite economic mismanagement.

¹⁰ Yanaga, *Big Business in Japanese Politics* (Yale, 1968), 265f. See my *At War with Asia*, introduction, and *For Reasons of State*, chapter 1 (published in England as *The Backroom Boys* (Fontana)), sec. V; Chomsky and Howard Zinn, eds., *Critical Essays*, vol. 5 of the *Pentagon Papers*. Also a good deal of recent scholarship, including Michael Schaller, "Securing the Great Crescent," *J. of American History*, Sept. 1982, and his *American Occupation of Japan*; Andrew J. Rotter, *The Path to Vietnam* (Cornell, 1987). Acheson, cited by Schaller, *American Occupation*, 97.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 222. See [chapter 1](#), p. 46f.

¹² John Roberts, "The 'Japan Crowd' and the Zaibatsu Restoration," *The Japan Interpreter*, 12, Summer 1979. MacArthur, Howard B. Schonberger, *Aftermath of War* (Kent State, 1989), 52-3. Japanese attitudes, Akio Morita and Shintaro Ishihara, *The Japan That Can Say No*. On the racist attitudes on both sides during the War, which reached shocking proportions, see John Dower, *War without Mercy: Race and Power in the Pacific War* (Pantheon, 1986).

¹³ See [chapter 1](#), p. 53.

¹⁴ For background on what follows, see Joe Moore, *Japanese Workers and the Struggle for Power, 1945-1947* (U. of Wisconsin, 1983); Schaller, *American Occupation*; William Borden, *Pacific Alliance*; Howard Schonberger, "The Japan Lobby in American Diplomacy, 1947-1952," *Pacific Historical Review*, Aug. 1977, and his *Aftermath of War*; Roberts, "The 'Japan Crowd'"; Cumings, "Power and Plenty in Northeast Asia," *World Policy Journal*, Winter 1987-88.

¹⁵ Kennan, cited by Schonberger, *Aftermath*, 77.

¹⁶ Schaller, *American Occupation*

2. The General Outlines

Taking as general background the sketch in chapter 1, section 5, let us turn to the central concern of global planners as they confronted the problem of reconstructing a world ravaged by war: the industrial societies that were to be at the core of the world system. What can we learn from this experience about the concept of democracy as understood by the architects of the new global order and their inheritors?

One problem that arose as areas were liberated from fascism was that traditional elites had been discredited, while prestige and influence had been gained by the resistance movement, based largely on groups responsive to the working class and poor, and often committed to some version of radical democracy. The basic quandary was articulated by Churchill's trusted adviser, South African Prime Minister Jan Christiaan Smuts, in 1943, with regard to southern Europe: "With politics let loose among those peoples," he said, "we might have a wave of disorder and wholesale Communism."⁴ Here the term "disorder" is understood as threat to the interests of the privileged, and "Communism," in accordance with usual convention, refers to failure to interpret "democracy" as elite dominance, whatever the other commitments of the "Communists" may be. With politics let loose, we face a "crisis of democracy," as privileged sectors have always understood. Quite apart from the superpower confrontation, the United States was committed to restoring the traditional conservative order. To achieve this aim, it was necessary to destroy the anti-fascist resistance, often in favor of Nazi and fascist collaborators, to

weaken unions and other popular organizations, and to block the threat of radical democracy and social reform, which were live options under the conditions of the time. These policies were pursued worldwide: in Asia, including South Korea, the Philippines, Thailand, Indochina, and crucially Japan; in Europe, including Greece, Italy, France, and crucially Germany; in Latin America, including what the CIA took to be the most severe threats at the time, "radical nationalism" in Guatemala and Bolivia.⁵ Sometimes the task required considerable brutality. In South Korea, about 100,000 people were killed in the late 1940s by security forces installed and directed by the United States. This was before the Korean war, which Jon Halliday and Bruce Cumings describe as "in essence" a phase -- marked by massive outside intervention -- in "a civil war fought between two domestic forces: a revolutionary nationalist movement, which had its roots in tough anti-colonial struggle, and a conservative movement tied to the *status quo*, especially to an unequal land system," restored to power under the U.S. occupation.⁶ In Greece in the same years, hundreds of thousands were killed, tortured, imprisoned or expelled in the course of a counterinsurgency operation, organized and directed by the United States, which restored traditional elites to power, including Nazi collaborators, and suppressed the peasant- and worker-based Communist-led forces that had fought the Nazis. In the industrial societies, the same essential goals were realized, but by less violent means.

In brief, at that moment in history the United States faced the classic dilemma of Third World intervention in large parts of the industrial world as well. The U.S. position was "politically weak" though militarily and economically strong. Tactical choices are determined by an assessment of strengths and weaknesses. The preference has, quite naturally, been for the arena of force and for measures of economic warfare and strangulation, where the U.S. has ruled supreme. In the early post-war period, this was a global problem. Tactical choices largely observed these general conditions, adapted to particular circumstances.

These topics are central to a serious understanding of the contemporary world. The actual history can be discovered in specialized studies devoted to particular instances of what was, in fact, a highly systematic pattern.⁷ But it is not readily available to the general public, which is offered a very different version of the general picture and particular cases within it. Take the case of Greece, the first major postwar intervention and a model for much that followed. The U.S. and world market are flooded with such material as the best-selling novel and film *Eleni* by Nicholas Gage, reporting the horrors of the Communist-led resistance. But Greek or even American scholarship that gives a radically different picture, and seriously questions the authenticity even of Gage's special case, is unknown. In England, an independent TV channel attempted in 1986 to allow the voices of the Communist-led anti-Nazi Greek resistance, defeated by the postwar British and American campaigns, to be heard for the first time, to present their perception of these events. This effort evoked a hysterical establishment response, calling for suppression of this "one-sided" picture inconsistent with the official doctrine that had hitherto reigned unchallenged. The former head of British political intelligence in Athens, Tom McKitterick, supported the broadcast, observing that "for years we have been treated to a one-sided picture, and the series was a brave attempt to restore the balance." But the establishment counterattack prevailed in an impressive display of the totalitarian mentality and its power in the liberal West. The documentary was barred from rebroadcast or overseas marketing, particularly in Greece, only one example of a long

history of suppression.⁸

In the international system envisioned by U.S. planners, the industrial powers were to reconstruct, essentially restoring the traditional order and barring any challenge to business dominance, but now taking their places within a world system regulated by the United States. This world system was to take the form of state-guided liberal internationalism, secured by U.S. power to bar interfering forces and managed through military expenditures, which proved to be a critical factor stimulating industrial recovery. The global system was designed to guarantee the needs of U.S. investors, who were expected to flourish under the prevailing circumstances. This was a plausible expectation at the time, and one that was amply fulfilled. It was not until the late 1950s that Europe, primarily the Federal Republic of Germany, became a significant factor in world production and trade.⁹ And until the Vietnam war shifted the structure of the world economy to the benefit of its industrial rivals, the problem faced by the U.S. government with regard to Japan was how to ensure the viability of its economy. Highly profitable foreign investment rapidly grew and transnational corporations, primarily U.S.-based in the earlier period, expanded and flourished.

⁴ Smuts cited by Basil Davidson, *Scenes from the Anti-Nazi War* (Monthly Review, 1980), 17.

⁵ On these cases, see [chapter 12](#), pp. 395f.

⁶ Halliday and Cumings, *Korea: the Unknown War* (Viking, Pantheon, 1988).

⁷ The first major scholarly effort to lay out this pattern is Gabriel Kolko's *Politics of War* (Random House, 1968), which remains extremely valuable, and unique in its scope and depth, despite the flood of new documents and scholarship since.

⁸ See *Covert Action Information Bulletin*, Winter 1986. Richard Gott, "A Greek tragedy to haunt the old guard," *Guardian* (London), July 5, 1986.

⁹ Alfred Grosser, *The Western Alliance* (Continuum, 1980), 178.

C H A P T E R E L E V E N

Democracy in the Industrial Societies

From *Z Magazine*, January 1989.

No belief concerning U.S. foreign policy is more deeply entrenched than the one expressed by *New York Times* diplomatic correspondent Neil Lewis, quoted earlier: "The yearning to see American-style democracy duplicated throughout the world has been a persistent theme in American foreign policy."¹ The thesis is commonly not even expressed, merely presupposed as the basis for reasonable discourse on the U.S. role in the world.

The faith in this doctrine may seem surprising. Even a cursory inspection of the historical record reveals that a persistent theme in American foreign policy has been the subversion and overthrow of parliamentary regimes, and the resort to violence to destroy popular

organizations that might offer the majority of the population an opportunity to enter the political arena. Nevertheless, there is a sense in which the conventional doctrine is tenable. If by "American-style democracy," we mean a political system with regular elections but no serious challenge to business rule, then U.S. policymakers doubtless yearn to see it established throughout the world. The doctrine is therefore not undermined by the fact that it is consistently violated under a different interpretation of the concept of democracy: as a system in which citizens may play some meaningful part in the management of public affairs.

This framework of analysis of policy and its ideological image is well confirmed as a good first approximation. Adopting the basic outline, we do not expect that the United States will consistently oppose parliamentary forms. On the contrary, these will be accepted, even preferred, if the fundamental conditions are met.

1. The Preference for Democracy

In the client states of the Third World, the preference for democratic forms is often largely a matter of public relations. But where the society is stable and privilege is secure, other factors enter. Business interests have an ambiguous attitude towards the state. They want it to subsidize research and development, production and export (the Pentagon system, much of the foreign aid program, etc.), regulate markets, ensure a favorable climate for business operations abroad, and in many other ways to serve as a welfare state for the wealthy. But they do not want the state to have the power to interfere with the prerogatives of owners and managers. The latter concern leads to support for democratic forms, as long as business dominance of the political system is secure.

If a country satisfies certain basic conditions, then, the U.S. is tolerant of democratic forms, though in the Third World, where a proper outcome is hard to guarantee, often just barely. But relations with the industrial world show clearly that the U.S. government is not opposed to democratic forms as such. In the stable business-dominated Western democracies, we would not expect the U.S. to carry out programs of subversion, terror, or military assault as has been common in the Third World.

There may be some exceptions. Thus, there is evidence of CIA involvement in a virtual coup that overturned the Whitlam Labor government in Australia in 1975, when it was feared that Whitlam might interfere with Washington's military and intelligence bases in Australia. Large-scale CIA interference in Italian politics has been public knowledge since the congressional Pike Report was leaked in 1976, citing a figure of over \$65 million to approved political parties and affiliates from 1948 through the early 1970s. In 1976, the Aldo Moro government fell in Italy after revelations that the CIA had spent \$6 million to support anti-Communist candidates. At the time, the European Communist parties were moving towards independence of action with pluralistic and democratic tendencies (Eurocommunism), a development that pleased neither Washington nor Moscow, Raymond Garthoff observes, neither of which may "have wanted to see an independent pan-Europe based on local nationalism arise between them." For such reasons, both superpowers opposed the legalization of the Communist Party of Spain and the rising influence of the Communist Party in Italy, and both preferred center-right governments in France. Secretary of State Henry Kissinger described the "major problem" in the Western alliance as "the domestic evolution in many European countries," which might make Western communist parties more attractive to the public, nurturing moves towards independence and threatening the NATO alliance. "The United

States gave a higher priority to the defensive purpose of protecting the Western alliance and American influence in it than to offensive interests in weakening Soviet influence in the East" in those years, Garthoff concludes in his comprehensive study of the period; the phrase "defensive purpose of protecting the Western alliance" refers to the defense of existing privilege from an internal challenge. This was the context for renewed CIA interference with Italian elections, and possibly a good deal more.²

In July 1990, President Cossiga of Italy called for an investigation of charges aired over state television that the CIA had paid Licio Gelli to foment terrorist activities in Italy in the late 1960s and 1970s. Gelli was grandmaster of the secret Propaganda Due (P2) Masonic lodge and had long been suspected of a leading role in terrorism and other criminal activities. In those years, according to a 1984 report of the Italian Parliament, P2 and other neofascist groups, working closely with elements of the Italian military and secret services, were preparing a virtual coup to impose an ultra-right regime and to block the rising forces of the left. One aspect of these plans was a "strategy of tension" involving major terrorist actions in Europe. The new charges were made by Richard Brenneke, who claims to have served as a CIA contract officer, and who alleged that the CIA-P2 connections extended over more than 20 years and involved a \$10 million payoff. Close links between Washington and the Italian ultra-right can be traced to the strong support for Mussolini's fascist takeover in 1922.³

Nevertheless, the pattern has been one of general support for the industrial democracies. The historical evidence, to be sure, must be evaluated with some care. It is one thing to overthrow the democratic government of Guatemala and to maintain the rule of an array of murderous gangsters for over three decades, or to help lay the groundwork for a coup and successful mass slaughter in Indonesia. It would be quite a different matter to duplicate these successes in relatively well-established societies; U.S. power does not reach that far. Still, it would be a mistake to suppose that only lack of means prevents the United States from overturning democratic governments in the industrial societies in favor of military dictatorships or death squad democracies on the Latin American model. The aftermath of World War II is revealing in these respects. With unprecedented economic and military advantages, the U.S. was preparing to become the first truly global power. There are extensive records of the careful thinking of corporate and state managers as they designed a world order that would conform to the interests they represent. While subject to varying interpretations, the evidence nonetheless provides interesting insight into the complex attitudes of U.S. elites towards democracy at a time when the U.S. was in a position to influence the internal order of the industrial societies.

¹ [Chapter 8, section 7.](#)

² John Pilger, *A Secret Country* (Jonathan Cape, 1989); see also his documentary series "The Last Dream," 1988, produced for the Australian Bicentenary with the cooperation of the Australian Broadcasting Company. Jonathan Kwitny, *The Crimes of Patriots* (Norton, 1987). *CIA: the Pike Report* (Spokesman Books, Nottingham, 1977); the report was leaked to the *Village Voice* (Feb. 16, 23, 1976). Garthoff, *Détente and Confrontation*, 487f.

[3](#) Brenneke, TG 1 (Italian TV), July 2; *il Manifesto*, July 3, 1990. AP, *Boston Globe*, July 23, 1990. On U.S.-Italian covert relations in the 1970s and the P2-security services plans, see Edward S. Herman and Frank Brodhead, *The Rise and Fall of the Bulgarian Connection* (Sheridan Square, 1986), chapter 4. As they observe, extensive right-wing terrorism in Europe has been largely ignored in the general literature of terrorology, much of it a transparent propaganda exercise. Also William Blum, *The CIA* (Zed, 1986). On the early postwar years, see also John Ranelagh, *The Agency: the Rise and Decline of the CIA* (Simon and Schuster, 1986). On the U.S. and Mussolini, and the quick return by the Allies to a pro-Fascist stance during the War, see [chapter 1, section 4](#), above. Brenneke had achieved some notoriety out of the mainstream when he claimed that while working for the CIA, he had taken part in an October 1980 meeting in Paris in which representatives of the Reagan-Bush campaign, including later CIA chief William Casey, Bush aide Donald Gregg, and possibly Bush himself, had bribed Iran to hold the U.S. hostages until after the election, to ensure Reagan's victory. The government brought him to court (directly from a cardiac intensive care ward) to try him on charges of having falsely made these claims. He was acquitted in Federal Court of these and other charges by a jury "that made no secret of its disbelief in the truthfulness of government witnesses, particularly Gregg," ex-CIA agent David MacMichael observes -- noting also that the whole matter was virtually suppressed in the national media; *Lies of Our Times*, August 1990. In the independent press, the story was covered (*Houston Post*, *Nation*, *In These Times*, and others).

Chapter 10: The Decline of the Democratic Ideal Segment 13/13

The policy is routine. Once the rabble have been tamed, once the dream of a better future is abandoned and "the masses" understand that their only hope is to shine shoes for Whitey, then it makes good sense to allow a "democratic process" that may even bring former enemies to power. They can then administer the ruins, for us. A side benefit is that populist forces are thereby discredited. Thus the U.S. was quite willing to permit Manley to take over after the dismal failure of the Reaganite free market experiment, and would have observed with equanimity (indeed, much pride in our tolerance of diversity) if Juan Bosch had won the 1990 elections in the Dominican Republic. There is no longer any need to send the Marines to bar him from office as in 1965, when the population arose, defeating the army and restoring the populist constitutional regime that had been overthrown by a U.S.-backed coup. After years of death squads, starvation, mass flight of desperate boat people, and takeover of the rest of the economy by U.S. corporations, we need not be troubled by democratic forms. On the same reasoning, it is sometimes a good idea to encourage Black mayors -- if possible, civil rights leaders -- to preside over the decline of what is left of the inner cities of the domestic Third World. Once demoralization is thorough and complete, they can run the wreckage and control the population. Perhaps Ortega and the Sandinistas, having come to their senses after a dose of reality administered by the guardian of order, will be prepared to take on this task if the chosen U.S. proxies fail.

Years ago, a Jesuit priest working in Nicaragua, who had been active in Chile prior to the Pinochet coup, commented that "In Chile, the Americans made a mistake," killing the revolution there "too abruptly" and thus failing to "kill the dream." "In Nicaragua they're

trying to kill the dream," he suggested.⁵⁵ That is surely a more rational policy, because if the dream is not killed, trouble might erupt again. But once the hope of a more free and just society is lost, and the proper habits are "ingrained" (as in Manley's Jamaica, according to the World Bank official whose satisfied evaluation was quoted earlier), then things should settle down to the traditional endurance of suffering and privation, without disturbing noises from the servants' quarters.

If all works well, Maynes's establishment left will once again be able to celebrate what he calls the U.S. campaign "to spread the cause of democracy." It is true, he observes, that sometimes things don't quite work out. Thus "specialists may point out that the cause of democracy suffered some long-run setbacks in such places as Guatemala and Iran because of earlier CIA 'successes' in overthrowing governments there." But ordinary folk should not be troubled by the human consequences of these setbacks. More successful is the case of Grenada, where the cause of democracy triumphed at not too great a cost to us, Maynes observes, "and the island has not been heard from since." There has been no need to report the recent meaningless elections, the social dissolution and decay, the state of siege instituted by the official democrats, the decline of conditions of life, and other standard concomitants of "the defense of freedom." Perhaps, with luck, Nicaragua will prove to be a success of which we can be equally proud. Panama is already well along the familiar road.

With proper management, then, we should be able to leave the Sandinistas, at least in anything like their earlier incarnation, down somewhere in "the ash heap of history" where they belong, and "return Central America to the obscurity it so richly deserves" in accord with the prescriptions of the establishment left (Alan Tonelson, Maynes's predecessor at *Foreign Policy*).⁵⁶

Outside of the official left-right spectrum, the non-people have other values and commitments, and a quite different understanding of responsibility to something other than themselves and of the cause of democracy and freedom. They should also understand that solidarity work is now becoming even more critically important than before. Every effort will be made to de-educate the general population so that they sink to the intellectual and moral level of the cultural and social managers. Those who do not succumb have a historic mission, and should not forget that.

⁵⁵ See *Turning the Tide*, 145f.

⁵⁶ See [chapter 8, section 5](#).

Chapter 10: The Decline of the Democratic Ideal Segment 13/13

The policy is routine. Once the rabble have been tamed, once the dream of a better future is abandoned and "the masses" understand that their only hope is to shine shoes for Whitey, then it makes good sense to allow a "democratic process" that may even bring former enemies to power. They can then administer the ruins, for us. A side benefit is that populist forces are thereby discredited. Thus the U.S. was quite willing to permit Manley

to take over after the dismal failure of the Reaganite free market experiment, and would have observed with equanimity (indeed, much pride in our tolerance of diversity) if Juan Bosch had won the 1990 elections in the Dominican Republic. There is no longer any need to send the Marines to bar him from office as in 1965, when the population arose, defeating the army and restoring the populist constitutional regime that had been overthrown by a U.S.-backed coup. After years of death squads, starvation, mass flight of desperate boat people, and takeover of the rest of the economy by U.S. corporations, we need not be troubled by democratic forms. On the same reasoning, it is sometimes a good idea to encourage Black mayors -- if possible, civil rights leaders -- to preside over the decline of what is left of the inner cities of the domestic Third World. Once demoralization is thorough and complete, they can run the wreckage and control the population. Perhaps Ortega and the Sandinistas, having come to their senses after a dose of reality administered by the guardian of order, will be prepared to take on this task if the chosen U.S. proxies fail.

Years ago, a Jesuit priest working in Nicaragua, who had been active in Chile prior to the Pinochet coup, commented that "In Chile, the Americans made a mistake," killing the revolution there "too abruptly" and thus failing to "kill the dream." "In Nicaragua they're trying to kill the dream," he suggested.⁵⁵ That is surely a more rational policy, because if the dream is not killed, trouble might erupt again. But once the hope of a more free and just society is lost, and the proper habits are "ingrained" (as in Manley's Jamaica, according to the World Bank official whose satisfied evaluation was quoted earlier), then things should settle down to the traditional endurance of suffering and privation, without disturbing noises from the servants' quarters.

If all works well, Maynes's establishment left will once again be able to celebrate what he calls the U.S. campaign "to spread the cause of democracy." It is true, he observes, that sometimes things don't quite work out. Thus "specialists may point out that the cause of democracy suffered some long-run setbacks in such places as Guatemala and Iran because of earlier CIA 'successes' in overthrowing governments there." But ordinary folk should not be troubled by the human consequences of these setbacks. More successful is the case of Grenada, where the cause of democracy triumphed at not too great a cost to us, Maynes observes, "and the island has not been heard from since." There has been no need to report the recent meaningless elections, the social dissolution and decay, the state of siege instituted by the official democrats, the decline of conditions of life, and other standard concomitants of "the defense of freedom." Perhaps, with luck, Nicaragua will prove to be a success of which we can be equally proud. Panama is already well along the familiar road.

With proper management, then, we should be able to leave the Sandinistas, at least in anything like their earlier incarnation, down somewhere in "the ash heap of history" where they belong, and "return Central America to the obscurity it so richly deserves" in accord with the prescriptions of the establishment left (Alan Tonelson, Maynes's predecessor at *Foreign Policy*).⁵⁶

Outside of the official left-right spectrum, the non-people have other values and commitments, and a quite different understanding of responsibility to something other than themselves and of the cause of democracy and freedom. They should also understand that solidarity work is now becoming even more critically important than before. Every effort will be made to de-educate the general population so that they sink to

the intellectual and moral level of the cultural and social managers. Those who do not succumb have a historic mission, and should not forget that.

[55](#) See *Turning the Tide*, 145f.

[56](#) See [chapter 8, section 5](#).

6. Looking Ahead

Let us depart now from the factual record and turn to a few speculations.

A fundamental goal of U.S. policy towards Latin America (and elsewhere), long-standing and well-documented, is to take control of the police and military so as to assure that the population will not act upon unacceptable ideas. One goal, then, will be eventually to restore something like the Somozist National Guard, following the prescriptions of the Carter doves.

A secondary goal is to destroy any independent press. Sometimes this requires murderous violence, as in El Salvador and Guatemala. The broad elite approval of the practice is evident from the reaction when it is carried out; typically, silence, coupled with praise for the advances towards democracy. Sometimes market forces suffice, as in Costa Rica, where the Spanish language press is a monopoly of the ultra-right.

More generally, there are two legitimate forces in Latin America: First and foremost, the United States; secondarily, the local oligarchy, military, and business groups that associate themselves with the interests of U.S. economic and political elites. If these forces hold power without challenge, all is well. The playing field is level, and if formal elections are held, it will be called "democracy." If there is any challenge from the general population, a firm response is necessary. The establishment, left and right, will tolerate some range of opinion over appropriate levels of savagery, repression, and general misery.

In Nicaragua, it will not be so simple to attain the traditional objectives. Any resistance to them will be condemned as "Sandinista totalitarianism." One can write the editorials in advance.

Perhaps the political coalition constructed by Washington will be unable to meet the demands imposed upon it by the master. If so, new managers will be needed. One option is a turn to the right, a virtual reflex. Vice-president Virgilio Godoy may qualify as an adequate hard-line autocrat, and ex-contras should be available to use the terrorist skills imparted to them by their trainers from the U.S. and its mercenary states. Or others may be found to do the job, as circumstances allow. Another option is to follow a different and also well-travelled road. There is one mass-based political organization in Nicaragua. It may disintegrate under repression, or social and economic deterioration, or simply the inevitable pressures under monopoly of resources by the right-wing and its imperial associate. Or it may regain the vitality it has at least partially lost. If it remains, and if it can be brought to heel, perhaps its leadership can be assigned the task of social management under U.S. command. The point was made obliquely by the *Wall Street Journal*, in its triumphal editorial on the elections. "In time," the editors wrote, "Daniel Ortega may discover the moderating influences of democratic elections, as did Jamaica's Michael Manley, himself formerly a committed Marxist."[53](#)

Translating from Newspeak, the U.S. may have to fall back on the Jamarican model, first working to undermine and destroy a popular movement, then lavishly supporting the preferred capitalist alternative that proved to be a miserable failure, then turning to the populist Manley to manage the resulting disaster -- but *for us*.⁵⁴

The point is widely understood, though generally left tacit in polite commentary. As if by instinct, when the election returns were announced Ortega was instantaneously transformed from a villain to a statesman, with real promise. He can be kept in the wings, to be called upon if needed to follow our directions, if only he can learn his manners.

⁵³ *WSJ*, March 1, 1990.

⁵⁴ On the Jamaican model, see [chapter 7](#), pp. 234f

5. Within Nicaragua

I have kept to the circumstances and the U.S. reaction, saying nothing about why Nicaraguans voted as they did, an important question, but a different one. The Nicaraguan reaction also has something to tell us about U.S. political culture. Within the United States, the standard reaction was joyous acclaim for the Nicaraguan "masses" who had triumphed over their oppressors in fair elections. In Nicaragua, the reaction seems to have been rather different. After informing us that the winners were "the Nicaraguans, of course," the *New Republic* turns to its Managua correspondent, Tom Gjeltén, who writes: "UNO victory rallies were small, mostly private affairs, and there was no mass outpouring into the streets. Most people stayed home." Almost a month after the elections, AP reported that "UNO supporters still have not held a public celebration." Many other reports from around Nicaragua confirm the somber mood, which contrasts strikingly to the Unity in Joy here. The comparison may suggest something about who won and who lost, but the thought was not pursued -- in the U.S., that is; in Latin America, the meaning was taken to be clear enough.⁴⁹

Subsequently, there was a celebration of the victory, an inaugural ball for President Chamorro at a former country club. "Gentility is back in style," AP correspondent Doralisa Pilarte reported, describing the "dressed-to-kill crowd of upper-crust Nicaraguans" with their "straw hats, cocktail dresses and manicured nails," "fine gowns and designer shoes," "refined manners and a glittering atmosphere that left some people gaping," "something not seen in leftist Nicaragua for more than a decade." "It's like 'The Great Gatsby'," a South American diplomat said the next morning. Pilarte, whose reporting has been extremely critical of the Sandinistas, comments on the change from the past decade: "Even in diplomatic circles, a relaxed, down-home attitude had been encouraged by the Sandinistas, themselves generally more at ease in nicely pressed combat uniforms and in working-class barrios than in glitzy halls."⁵⁰

I found nothing about this in the press, a noteworthy omission after years of Sandinista-bashing highlighted by much sarcasm about Ortega's designer glasses and other examples of Sandinista self-indulgence while the poor were suffering -- commentary that would have been fair enough, had it been something more than just another service to the state propaganda system.

Yet another Nicaraguan reaction is described by *Times* reporter Larry Rohter, in a typically bitter and scornful condemnation of the "internationalists," who carry out such despicable activities as fixing bicycles and distributing grain "to child care centers and maternity clinics," and who intend to continue "serving the vast majority of workers and peasants whose needs have not diminished," an activist in the Casa Benjamin Linder says. Rohter quotes Vice President-elect Virgilio Godoy, who says that the new government will keep a close eye on these intruders: "we are not going to permit any foreigner to interfere in our domestic political problems."⁵¹

In a well-disciplined culture, no one laughs when such statements are reported. Under the totalitarian Sandinistas, foreigners were permitted to forge a political coalition based upon the terrorist force they created to attack the country; and they were allowed to pour millions of dollars into supporting it in the elections. Foreigners engaged in what the World Court condemned as "the unlawful use of force" against Nicaragua were allowed to fund a major newspaper that called for the overthrow of the government and openly identified with the terrorist forces pursuing these ends, proxies of the foreign power funding the journal. Under these totalitarians, such foreigners as Jeane Kirkpatrick and U.S. Congressmen were permitted to enter the country to present public speeches and news conferences calling for the overthrow of the government by violence and supporting the foreign-run terrorist forces. "Human Rights" investigators accompanied by contra lobbyists posing as "experts" were permitted free access, as were journalists who were scarcely more than agents of the foreign power attacking the country. Nothing remotely resembling this record can be found in Western democracies; in the United States, Israel, England, and other democracies, such freedoms would be inconceivable, even under far less threat, as the historical record demonstrates with utter clarity.

But now, at last, totalitarianism is yielding to freedom, so Nicaragua will no longer tolerate "interference" from foreigners who have the wrong ideas about how to contribute to reform and development, foreigners who are not working for the violent overthrow of the government but rather are supporting the only mass-based political force in the country. We learn more about what is meant by "freedom" and "democracy" in the reigning political culture.

A word might be added about the disgust aroused by the internationalists, which the *Times* correspondent can barely suppress. This has been a standard feature of media commentary for years; it has been quite remarkable to see what revulsion and ridicule these volunteers inspire. But for completeness, we should add that the reaction is not completely uniform. One radical exception is a column by *Washington Post* correspondent David Broder, who writes with immense admiration of a project in Mobile Alabama, "nurtured by love and incredible dedication," which is sending "volunteer English teachers" abroad. "The remarkable thing," Broder continues, "is that all this is being done with volunteered funds and energy. Each teacher pays his or her own travel expenses (at discounted rates, negotiated by a Mobile travel agency) and carries his own instructional materials."⁵²

The volunteers who inspire his awe, however, are not Ben Linders heading for remote villages in Nicaragua, or young people volunteering to work in schools and universities there (without "discounted rates"). Rather, volunteer English teachers going off to suffer in the miserable conditions of Prague. The distinction will be obvious to any fair-minded observer.

[49](#) Gjelten, *New Republic*, March 19 (written weeks earlier; I am concerned only with the facts he describes, not his personal interpretation of them).

[50](#) Pilarte, AP, June 8, 1990.

[51](#) Rohter, *NYT*, March 13, 1990.

[52](#) Broder, *WP-BG*, Aug. 6, 1990.

Turning to the shining light of American liberalism, the lead editorial in the *Boston Globe* was headlined "Rallying to Chamorro." All those who truly "love Nicaraguans," editorial page editor Martin Nolan declared, "must now rally to Chamorro." Suppose that in 1964 someone had said that all Goldwater supporters "must now rally to Johnson." Such a person would have been regarded as a throwback to the days when the Gauleiters and Commissars recognized that everyone must rally behind the Leader. In Nicaragua, which has not yet risen to our heights, no one issued such a pronouncement. We learn more about the prevailing conception of democracy.^{[44](#)}

Nolan goes on to explain that "Ortega was not an adept politician. His beloved masses could not eat slogans and voted with their stomachs, not their hearts." If Ortega had been more adept, he could have provided them with food -- by following Nolan's advice and capitulating to the master. Now, in this "blessing of democracy," "at long last, Nicaragua itself has spoken" -- freely and without duress.

Times correspondent David Shipler contributed his thoughts under the headline "Nicaragua, Victory for U.S. Fair Play." Following the liberal model, Shipler observes that "it is true that partly because of the confrontation with the U.S., Nicaragua's economy suffered terribly, setting the stage for the widespread public discontent with the Sandinistas reflected in Sunday's balloting." Conclusion? "The Nicaraguan election has proved that open, honorable support for a democratic process is one of the most powerful foreign policy tools at Washington's disposal" -- to be sure, after imposing "terrible suffering" to ensure the proper outcome in a "Victory for U.S. Fair Play." Shipler adds that now Nicaragua "needs help in building democratic institutions" -- which he and his colleagues are qualified to offer, given their understanding of true democracy.^{[45](#)}

In *Newsweek*, Charles Lane recognized that U.S. efforts to "democratize Nicaragua" through the contra war and "devastating economic sanctions" carried "a terrible cost," including 30,000 dead and another half million "uprooted from their homes," "routine" resort to "kidnapping and assassination," and other unpleasantness. So severe were the effects that "by the end of 1988, it was pride alone that kept the Sandinistas from meeting Reagan's demand that they 'cry uncle!'" But the population finally voted for "a chance to put behind them the misery brought on by 10 years of revolution and war." "In the end, it was the Nicaraguans who won Nicaragua." We must "celebrate the moment" while reflecting "on the peculiar mix of good intentions and national insecurities that led us to become so passionately involved in a place we so dimly understood."^{[46](#)}

Editorials in the national press hailed "the good news from Nicaragua," "a devastating

rebuke to Sandinistas," which "will strengthen democracy elsewhere in Central America as well" (*New York Times*). The editors do recognize that one question is "debatable," namely, "whether U.S. pressure and the contra war hastened or delayed the wonderful breakthrough." But "No matter; democracy was the winner," in elections free and fair. The *Washington Post* editors hoped that these elections would launch "Nicaragua on a conclusive change from a totalitarian to a democratic state," but are not sure. "The Masses Speak in Nicaragua," a headline reads, employing a term that is taboo apart from such special occasions. The *Christian Science Monitor* exulted over "another stunning assertion of democracy."⁴⁷

For completeness, it is only fair to point out that at the outer limits of respectable dissidence some qualms were indeed expressed. In the *New Yorker*, often virtually alone in the mainstream in its departures from official theology, the editors observe that "As both Nicaragua and Panama have recently shown, it's one thing to drive a tyrant from power, another to take on the burden of bankrolling his country out of the resulting shambles." The cost to us of repairing the wreckage caused by Noriega and Ortega before we succeeded finally in driving the tyrants from power should, therefore, lead us to think twice about such meritorious exercises.⁴⁸

Perhaps that is enough. I have sampled only the less egregious cases, keeping to the left-liberal spectrum. It would be hard to find an exception to the pattern. Several features of the election coverage are particularly striking. First, the extraordinary uniformity. Second, the hatred and contempt for democracy revealed with such stark clarity across the political spectrum. And third, the utter incapacity to perceive these simple facts. Exceptions are rare indeed.

⁴⁴ Nolan, *BG*, Feb. 27, 1990. Nolan identified himself to the *Nation* as the author of these fine words.

⁴⁵ Shipler, Op-Ed, *NYT*, March 1, 1990.

⁴⁶ Lane, *op. cit.*,, possibly also the author of the unsigned *New Republic* editorial cited in [note 8](#), to judge by the similarity of wording.

⁴⁷ *NYT*, Feb. 27; *WP-Manchester Guardian Weekly*, March 11, *WP weekly*, March 5; *CSM*, Feb. 28, 1990.

⁴⁸ "Talk of the Town," *New Yorker*, Aug. 27, 1990.

The reference to Havel merits some reflection. Havel's address to Congress had a remarkable impact on the political and intellectual communities. "Consciousness precedes Being, and not the other way around, as the Marxists claim," Havel informed Congress to thunderous applause; in a Woody Allen rendition, he would have said "Being precedes Consciousness," eliciting exactly the same reaction. But what really enthralled elite opinion was his statement that the United States has "understood the responsibility that flowed" from its great power, that there have been "two enormous forces -- one, a

defender of freedom, the other, a source of nightmares." We must put "morality ahead of politics," he went on. The backbone of our actions must be "responsibility -- responsibility to something higher than my family, my country, my company, my success"; responsibility to suffering people in the Dominican Republic, Guatemala, Timor, Indochina, Mozambique, the Gaza Strip, and others like them who can offer direct testimony on the great works of the "defender of freedom."³⁹

These thoughts struck the liberal community as a revelation from heaven. Lewis was not alone in being entranced. The *Washington Post* described them as "stunning evidence" that Havel's country is "a prime source" of "the European intellectual tradition," a "voice of conscience" that speaks "compellingly of the responsibilities that large and small powers owe each other." The *Boston Globe* hailed Havel for having "no use for clichés" as he gave us his "wise counsel" in a manner so "lucid and logical." Mary McGrory revelled in "his idealism, his irony, his humanity," as he "preached a difficult doctrine of individual responsibility" while Congress "obviously ached with respect" for his genius and integrity. Columnists Jack Germond and Jules Witcover asked why America lacks intellectuals so profound, who "elevate morality over self-interest" in this way. A front-page story in the *Globe* described how "American politicians and pundits are gushing over" Havel, and interviewed locals on why American intellectuals do not approach these lofty heights.⁴⁰

This reaction too provides a useful mirror for the elite culture. Putting aside the relation of Being to Consciousness, the thoughts that so entranced the intellectual community are, after all, not entirely unfamiliar. One finds them regularly in the pontifications of fundamentalist preachers, Fourth of July speeches, American Legion publications, and the journals and scholarly literature generally. Indeed, everywhere. Who can have been so remote from American life as not to have heard that we are "the defender of freedom" and that we magnificently satisfy the moral imperative to be responsible not just to ourselves, but to the Welfare of Mankind? There is only one rational interpretation: liberal intellectuals secretly cherish the pronouncements of Pat Robertson and the John Birch society, and can therefore gush in awe when these very same words are produced by Vaclav Havel.

Havel's "voice of conscience" has another familiar counterpart. In the Third World, one sometimes hears people say that the Soviet Union defends our freedom while the U.S. government is a nightmare. Journalist T.D. Allman, who wrote one of the few serious reports on El Salvador as the terror was peaking in 1980-1, described a visit to a Christian base community, subjected to the standard practices of the U.S.-backed security forces. An old man told him that he had heard of a country called Cuba across the seas that might have concern for their plight, and asked Allman to "tell us, please, sir, how we might contact these Cubans, to inform them of our need, so that they might help us."⁴¹

Let us now try another thought experiment. Suppose that Allman's Salvadoran peasant or a Vietnamese villager had reached the Supreme Soviet to orate about moral responsibility and the confrontation between two powers, one a nightmare and the other a defender of freedom. There would doubtless have been a rousing ovation, while every party hack in *Pravda* would have gushed with enthusiasm. I do not, incidentally, mean to draw a comparison to what actually took place here. It is easy to understand that the world might look this way to someone whose experience is limited to U.S. bombs and U.S.-trained death squads on the one hand, and, on the other, Soviet tractors and anti-aircraft guns,

and dreams of rescue by Cubans from unbearable torment. For victims of the West, the circumstances of existence make the conclusion plausible while barring knowledge of a broader reality. Havel and those who swoon over his familiar pieties can offer no such excuse.

We once again learn something about ourselves, if we choose.

The other *Times* spokesman for the left, Tom Wicker, followed the same script. He concludes that the Sandinistas lost "because the Nicaraguan people were tired of war and sick of economic deprivation." But the elections were "free and fair," untainted by coercion.⁴²

Still at the dissident extreme, Latin America scholar William LeoGrande also hailed the promise of the "democratic elections in Nicaragua," while noting that "In the name of democracy, Washington put excruciating military and economic pressure on Nicaragua in order to force the Sandinistas out of power." Now, he continues, "the United States must show that its commitment to democracy in Central America extends to pressuring friendly conservative governments as well." Thus, having demonstrated its "commitment to democracy" by terror and economic warfare, the U.S. should "extend" this libertarian fervor to pressure on its friends.⁴³

³⁹ See Excerpts, *NYT*, Feb. 22; *WP weekly*, March 5, 1990.

⁴⁰ Editorial, *WP*, Feb. 26; *BG*, Feb. 23, Feb. 26, Feb. 24, March 1, 1990.

⁴¹ *Harper's*, March 1981.

⁴² Wicker, *NYT*, March 1, 1990.

⁴³ Leogrande, *NYT*, March 17, 1990.

The pertinence of the analogies is obvious. Simple logic suffices to show that anyone who called the 1990 Nicaraguan elections "free and fair," a welcome step towards democracy, was not merely a totalitarian, but of a rather special variety. Fact: That practice was virtually exceptionless. I have found exactly *one* mainstream journalist who was able to recognize -- or at least state -- the elementary truth.³² Surely other examples must exist, but the conclusion, which we need not spell out, tells us a great deal about the reigning intellectual culture.

It was apparent from the outset that the U.S. would never tolerate free and fair elections.³³

The point was underscored by repeated White House statements that the terror and economic war would continue unless a "free choice" met the conditions of the Enforcer.

It was made official in early November when the White House announced that the embargo would be lifted if the population followed U.S. orders.³⁴

To be sure, the kinds of "divisions" that the *Times* perceives were to be found on this matter as well. There were a few who simply denied that the military and economic wars had any notable impact; what could a mere \$15 billion and 30,000 dead mean to a society as rich and flourishing as Nicaragua after Somoza?³⁵ Turning to those who tried to be serious, we find the usual two categories. The right didn't mention these crucial factors, and hailed the stunning triumph of democracy. The establishment left did mention them,

and *then* hailed the stunning triumph of democracy.³⁶ Keeping to that sector of opinion, let us consider a few examples to illustrate the pattern.

Michael Kinsley, who represents the left on the *New Republic* editorial staff and in CNN television debate, presented his analysis of the election in the journal he edits (reprinted in the *Washington Post*). He recalled an earlier article of his, omitting its crucial content, to which we return. Kinsley then observes that "impoverishing the people of Nicaragua was precisely the point of the contra war and the parallel policy of economic embargo and veto of international development loans," and it is "Orwellian" to blame the Sandinistas "for wrecking the economy while devoting our best efforts to doing precisely that." "The economic disaster was probably the victorious opposition's best election issue," he continues, and "it was also Orwellian for the United States, having created the disaster, to be posturing as the exhorter and arbiter of free elections."³⁷ Kinsley then proceeds to posture, Orwellian-style, as the arbiter of free elections, hailing the "free election" and "triumph of democracy," which "turned out to be pleasanter than anyone would have dared to predict."

At the extreme of the establishment left, Anthony Lewis of the *New York Times* writes that "the Reagan policy did not work. It produced only misery, death and shame." Why it did not work, he does not explain; it appears to have worked very well. Lewis then proceeds to hail "the experiment in peace and democracy," which "did work." This triumph of democracy, he writes, gives "fresh testimony to the power of Jefferson's idea: government with the consent of the governed, as Vaclav Havel reminded us the other day. To say so seems romantic, but then we live in a romantic age."³⁸

We are "dizzy with success," as Stalin used to say, observing the triumph of our ideals in Central America and the Caribbean, the Philippines, the Israeli-occupied territories, and other regions where our influence reaches so that we can take credit for the conditions of life and the state of freedom.

³² Randolph Ryan, *BG*, Feb. 28. Also, outside the mainstream, Alexander Cockburn, *Wall Street Journal*, March 1. See also *New Yorker*, "Talk of the Town," March 12, 1990.

³³ See my articles in *Z magazine*, December 1989, January 1990; chapters 9, 5 here.

³⁴ See chapter 9, p. 299.

³⁵ See, e.g., Robert Leiken, *BG*, March 4, 1990, reprinted from the *Los Angeles Times*. On Leiken's intriguing method of merging his Maoist convictions with Reaganism, and the appreciative reception for this useful amalgam, see *Culture of Terrorism*, 213, 205-6.

³⁶ We note, however, that the distinction is not crystal clear. Thus *Time* magazine, as we have seen, did take ample note of the murder and destruction that had paved the way to the great triumph of democracy, though presumably it should be listed on the conservative side. The spectrum of articulate opinion is so narrow that the alleged distinctions are often hard to follow.

³⁷ Kinsley, *NR*, March 19; *WP*, March 1, 1990. On his earlier article, see chapter 12, p. 377.

³⁸ Lewis, *NYT*, March 2, 1990.

4. "Rallying to Chamorro"

The Kim Il Sung-style unanimity considered so natural and appropriate by the *Times* has, in fact, been characteristic of the "divisive foreign policy issue" that is said to have rent the United States in the past decade. As has been extensively documented, both reporting and permissible opinion in the media were virtually restricted to the question of the choice of means for returning Nicaragua to "the Central American mode." There was indeed a "division": Should this result be achieved by contra terror, or, if violence proved ineffective, by arrangements enforced by the death squad democracies that already observe the approved "regional standards," as advocated by Tom Wicker and other doves? This spectrum of thought was safeguarded at a level approaching 100% in the national press, a most impressive achievement.²⁹

Pre-election coverage maintained the same high standards of conformism. It was uniformly anti-Sandinista. The UNO coalition were the democrats, on the sole grounds that the coalition had been forged in Washington and included the major business interests, sufficient proof of democratic credentials by the conventions of U.S. political discourse. On similar assumptions, Bob Woodward describes the CIA operations launched by Carter as a "program to boost the democratic alternative to the Sandinistas"; no evidence of any concern for democracy is provided, or needed, on the conventional understanding of the concept of democracy.

Commentary and reporting on the Sandinistas was harsh and derisive. Some did break ranks. The *Boston Globe* ran an Op-Ed by Daniel Ortega a few days before the election, but the editors were careful to add an accompanying caricature of an ominous thug in a Soviet Field Marshal's uniform wearing designer glasses, just to ensure that readers would not be misled.³⁰ Media monitors have yet to come up with a single phrase suggesting that an FSLN victory might be the best thing for Nicaragua. Even journalists who privately felt that way did not say it, perhaps because they felt the idea would be unintelligible, on a par with "the U.S. is a leading terrorist state," or "Washington is blocking the peace process," or "maybe we should tell the truth about Cambodia and Timor," or other departures from dogma. Such statements lack cognitive meaning. They are imprecations, like shouting "Fuck You" in public; they can only elicit a stream of abuse, not a rational response. We see here the ultimate achievement of thought control, well beyond what Orwell imagined. Large parts of the language are simply determined to be devoid of meaning. It all makes good sense: In a Free Society, *all* must goose step on command, or keep silent. Anything else is just too dangerous.

On TV, Peter Jennings, also regarded as prone to left-wing deviation, opened the international news by announcing that Nicaragua is going to have its "first free election in a decade."³¹ Three crucial doctrines are presupposed: first, the elections under Somoza were free; second, there was no free election in 1984; third, the 1990 election was free and uncoerced. A standard footnote is that Ortega was driven to accept the 1990 elections by U.S. pressure; here opinion divides, with the right and the left each claiming credit for the achievement.

We may disregard the first point, though not without noting that it has been a staple of the "establishment left," with its frequent reference to "restoring democracy" in Nicaragua. The second expresses a fundamental dogma, which brooks no deviation and is immune to

fact; I need not review this matter, familiar outside of the reigning doctrinal system. The footnote ignores the unacceptable (hence unreportable) fact that the next election had been scheduled for 1990, and that the total effect of U.S. machinations was to advance it by a few months.

The most interesting point, however, is the third. Suppose that the USSR were to follow the U.S. model as the Baltic states declare independence, organizing a proxy army to attack them from foreign bases, training its terrorist forces to hit "soft targets" (health centers, schools, etc.) so that the governments cannot provide social services, reducing the economies to ruin through embargo and other sanctions, and so on, in the familiar routine. Suppose further that when elections come, the Kremlin informs the population, loud and clear, that they can vote for the CP or starve. Perhaps some unreconstructed Stalinist might call this a "free and fair election." Surely no one else would.

Or suppose that the Arab states were to reduce Israel to the level of Ethiopia, then issuing a credible threat that they would drive it the rest of the way unless it "cried uncle" and voted for their candidate. Someone who called this a "democratic election," "free and fair," would rightly be condemned as an outright Nazi.

²⁹ See [Necessary Illusions](#), particularly 61-6; *Manufacturing Consent*.

³⁰ *BG*, Feb. 22, 1990.

³¹ ABC World News Tonight, Feb. 20, 1990.

Nicaragua also attempted to maintain its trade links with the U.S. and the West, and succeeded in doing so through the mid-1980s despite U.S. efforts. But Washington naturally preferred that they rely on the East bloc, to ensure maximal inefficiency and to justify our defensive attack on these "Soviet clients." The U.S. also blocked aid from international development organizations, and, after failing to displace the FSLN, sought to destroy private business in Nicaragua to increase domestic discontent and undermine the mixed economy (a major and predicted effect of the Reagan embargo, and the reason why it was bitterly opposed by the Nicaraguan opposition that the U.S. claimed to support).²¹

So enormous was the devastation left as Somoza's final legacy that a World Bank Mission concluded in October 1981 that "per capita income levels of 1977 will not be attained, in the best of circumstances, until the late 1980s" and that "any untoward event could lead to a financial trauma." There were, of course, "untoward events," but such facts do not trouble the ideologues who deduce Sandinista responsibility for the subsequent debacle from the doctrinal necessity of this conclusion. A standard rhetorical trick, pioneered by the Kissinger Commission, is to demonstrate Sandinista economic mismanagement by comparing living standards of the eighties to 1977, thus attributing the effects of the U.S.-backed Somoza terror to the Marxist-Leninist totalitarians. 1977 is a particularly useful choice because it was a year of "exceptional affluence" (UNO economist Francisco Mayorga).²²

Despite the horrendous circumstances, Nicaragua's economic progress through the early

1980s was surprisingly good, with the highest growth rate in Central America by a large margin, an improvement in standard of living in contrast to a substantial fall for the rest of Central America and a somewhat lesser fall for Latin America as a whole, and significant redistribution of income and expansion of social services. In 1983, the Inter-American Development Bank reported that Nicaragua's "noteworthy progress in the social sector" was "laying a solid foundation for long-term socio-economic development." The World Bank and other international development organizations lauded the "remarkable" Nicaraguan record and outstanding success, in some respects "better than anywhere in the world" (World Bank).²³

But U.S. pressures succeeded in terminating these dangerous developments. By early 1987, business leader Enrique Bolaños, well to the right of the UNO directorate, attributed the economic crisis in Nicaragua to the war (60%, presumably including the economic war), the international economic crisis (10%), the contraction of the Central American Common Market (10%), and decapitalization by the business sector and government errors (20%). The *Financial Times* estimates the costs of the contra war at \$12 billion; Mayorga adds \$3 billion as the costs of the embargo. Actual totals are uncertain, but plainly fall within the range of the "untoward events" which, the World Bank predicted, would lead to catastrophe.²⁴ The idea that the U.S. might pay reparations for what it has done can be relegated to the same category as the notion that it might observe international law generally. The press blandly reports that the Bush administration is "exerting sharp pressure" on the Chamorro government, informing it that "future United States aid to Nicaragua will depend on" Nicaragua's abandonment of "the judgment of as much as \$17 billion that Nicaragua won against the United States at the International Court of Justice during the contra war."²⁵ The U.S. holds Nicaragua hostage while eloquent oratory flows in abundance about the sanctity of international law and the solemn duty of punishing those who violate it. There is no perceptible sense of incongruity.

In [chapter 8](#), we reviewed the thoughts of the Carter doves (Pastor, Vaky, Vance). With a sufficiently powerful microscope one can distinguish this left-wing perspective from that of the right, for example, the Pentagon official who informed the press in 1988 that a small number of U.S.-backed terrorists could "keep some pressure on the Nicaraguan government, force them to use their economic resources for the military, and prevent them from solving their economic problems." Or the State Department insider who is reported to have observed in 1981 that Nicaragua must be reduced to "the Albania of Central America." Or the government official who informed the press in 1986 that the U.S. did not expect a contra victory, but was "content to see the contras debilitate the Sandinistas by forcing them to divert scarce resources toward the war and away from social programs"; the consequences could then be adduced as proof of "Sandinista mismanagement." Since this understanding is common to hawks and doves, it is not surprising that there was no reaction when it was reported in the *Boston Globe*, just as no reaction was to be expected to David MacMichael's World Court testimony on the goals of the contra program cited earlier, crucially, the effort to pressure Nicaragua to "clamp down on civil liberties" so as to demonstrate "its allegedly inherent totalitarian nature and thus increase domestic dissent within the country." We need not comment further on the enthusiasm with which the educated classes undertook the tasks assigned to them.²⁶ It thus made perfect sense for the U.S. command to direct its proxy forces to attack "soft

targets" -- that is, undefended civilian targets -- as SOUTHCOM commander General John Galvin explained; to train the contra forces to attack schools and health centers so that "the Nicaraguan government cannot provide social services for the peasants, cannot develop its project," as contra leader Horacio Arce informed the press (in Mexico).²⁷ The Maynes-Sciolino left did not object to these policies in principle. They had no fundamental disagreement with the conclusion of George Shultz's State Department that "Nicaragua is the cancer and [is] metastasizing" and that "the Sandinista cancer" must be removed, "by radical surgery if necessary."²⁸ Furthermore, the Carter doves effectively set these policies in motion. They can therefore claim to have succeeded in their aims, as the election showed. Their only fault was excessive pessimism over the prospects for terror and economic strangulation; in this respect, the judgment of the right was correct, and it is unreasonable for the left to deny that their right-wing opponents had a sounder appreciation of what violence can achieve. We should give "Credit Where Credit is Due," as *Time* admonished, recognizing that terror and economic warfare have again proven their salutary efficacy. Thus left and right have every reason to be United in Joy at the triumph of democracy, as they jointly conceive it: Free choice, with a pistol to your head.

²¹ Walker, *Nicaragua*, 67f.; Michael Conroy, in Walker, ed., *op. cit.*; *La Prensa* (Managua), April 20, 1988, and Stephen Kinzer, "Anti-Sandinistas Say U.S. Should End Embargo," *NYT*, Jan. 12, 1989.

²² Conroy, *op. cit.*; Mayorga, [chapter 7](#), p. 232.

²³ *Ibid.*, 232-3, 223, 239; Diana Melrose, *Nicaragua: the Threat of a Good Example?* (Oxfam, 1985); Sylvia Maxfield & Richard Stahler-Sholk, in Walker, ed., *op. cit.*; Kornbluh, *op. cit.*, 105f.

²⁴ *Culture of Terrorism*, 52; Andrew Marshall, *Financial Times*, Feb. 27; Christopher Marquis, *Miami Herald*, Feb. 21, 1990.

²⁵ Mark Uhlig, "U.S. Urges Nicaragua to Forgive Legal Claim," *NYT*, Sept. 30, 1990.

²⁶ [Chapter 8](#), p. 296; State Department official cited by Thomas Walker in Coleman and Herring, *Central American Crisis*. Government official cited by Julia Preston, *BG*, Feb. 9, 1986. MacMichael, see p. 297, above.

²⁷ *Necessary Illusions*, 204f., 71-2; *Culture of Terrorism*, 43, 219-22; [chapter 2](#), p. 79f.

²⁸ Bill Gertz, *Washington Times*, Dec. 5, 1988, citing a leaked classified State Department report.

3. The Case for the Doves

In the new phase of the debate, the right attributes the defeat of the Sandinistas to the contras, while the establishment left claims that the contras impeded their effort to overthrow the Sandinistas by other means. But the doves have failed to present their case as strongly as they might. Let us therefore give them a little assistance, meanwhile recalling some crucial facts that are destined for oblivion because they are far too inconvenient to preserve.

We begin with Lawrence Pezzullo, the leading representative of the left in the *Times* survey of opinion. Pezzullo was appointed Ambassador in early 1979, at a time when Carter's support for the Somoza tyranny was becoming problematic. Of course no one

contemplated any modification in the basic system of power, surely no significant role for the Sandinistas (FSLN). As we have seen, there was complete agreement that Somoza's National Guard must be kept intact, and it was not until June 29, shortly before the fall of the Somoza regime, that any participant in an NSC meeting "suggested the central U.S. objective was something other than preventing a Sandinista victory." By then it was finally realized that means must be sought "to moderate the FSLN," who could not be marginalized or excluded, as hoped.¹⁴

As in U.S. political democracy generally, the Carter administration had its left-right spectrum, with National Security Adviser Zbigniew Brezinski on the right, warning of apocalyptic outcomes if the U.S. did not intervene, and on the left, Secretary of State Cyrus Vance and Assistant Secretary of State for Inter-American Affairs Viron Vaky, pursuing a more nuanced approach. Pezzullo's task was to implement the policy of the left, that is, to bar the FSLN from power through the "preservation of existing institutions, especially the National Guard" (Vaky, June 15, 1979). This plan was proposed to the OAS, but rejected by the Latin American governments, all ultra-left extremists, by U.S. standards. Pezzullo was then compelled to inform Somoza that his usefulness was at an end. On June 30, he noted in a cable to Washington that "with careful orchestration we have a better than even chance of preserving enough of the [National Guard] to maintain order and hold the FSLN in check after Somoza resigns," even though this plan would "smack somewhat of Somocismo sin Somoza," he added a few days later. For the "successor government," the Carter administration approached Archbishop Obando y Bravo (in contrast, our religious sensibilities are deeply offended by political engagement of priests committed to the preferential option for the poor) and the right-wing businessman Adolfo Calero (later civilian director of the main contra force); and for head of the National Guard, it considered Colonel Enrique Bermúdez, who later became contra commander.¹⁵

At the time, the National Guard was carrying out murderous attacks against civilians, leaving tens of thousands killed. Pezzullo recommended that the bloodbath be continued: "I believe it ill-advised," he cabled Washington on July 6, "to go to Somoza and ask for a bombing halt." On July 13, Pezzullo informed Washington that the "survivability" of the Guard was doubtful unless Somoza left, as he did, four days later, fleeing to Miami with what remained of the national treasury. On July 19, the game was over -- that phase, at least.¹⁶

As the FSLN entered Managua on July 19, the Carter administration "began setting the stage for a counterrevolution," Peter Kornbluh observes, mounting a clandestine operation to evacuate Guard commanders on U.S. planes disguised with Red Cross markings. This is a war crime punishable under the Geneva conventions, the London *Economist* observed years later, when the same device was used to supply contras within Nicaragua (pictures of CIA supply planes disguised with Red Cross markings appeared without comment in *Newsweek*, while the vigorous denunciation of this violation of international law by the Red Cross passed without notice generally). Within six months after the overthrow of Somoza, the Carter administration had initiated the CIA destabilization campaign, inherited and expanded by the Reaganites. The Carter doves did not give direct support to the National Guard forces that they helped reconstitute. Rather, training and direction were in the hands of neo-Nazi Argentine generals serving "as a proxy for the United States" (Rand Corporation terrorism expert Brian Jenkins). The

U.S. took over directly with the Reagan presidency.¹⁷

Pezzullo's next task was to "moderate the FSLN." The Carter doves proposed economic aid as "the main source of U.S. influence" (Pastor). The U.S. business community supported this plan, particularly U.S. banks, which, as noted in the *Financial Times*, were pressuring Carter to provide funds to Nicaragua so that their loans to Somoza would be repaid (courtesy of the U.S. taxpayer). The banks were particularly concerned that if Nicaragua, reduced to utter ruin and bankruptcy by Somoza, were to default on the debt he had accumulated, it would serve as a bad example for other U.S. clients. It was also recognized that aid directed to anti-Sandinista elements in the ruling coalition was the last remaining device to block the FSLN and its programs.¹⁸

After Nicaragua reached a settlement with the banks, \$75 million in aid was offered, about 60% for the private business sector, with \$5 million a grant for private organizations and \$70 million a loan (partly credits to buy U.S. goods, another taxpayer subsidy to corporations). One of the conditions was that no funds be used for projects with Cuban personnel, a way of ensuring that nothing would go to schools, the literacy campaign, health programs, or other reform measures for which Nicaragua was likely to turn to those with experience in such projects and willingness to serve. Nicaragua had no choice but to agree, since, as the *Wall Street Journal* noted, without this "signal of U.S. confidence in the stability of the country" there would be no bank loans, which were desperately needed. Nicaragua's request for U.S. military aid and training was rejected, and efforts to obtain such aid from the West were blocked by U.S. pressure, compelling reliance on East bloc aid as the external threat mounted.¹⁹

As these events pass through the U.S. doctrinal system, they undergo a subtle alchemy and emerge in a different form: the Sandinistas

enjoyed American encouragement at first; having helped get rid of Somoza, the Carter administration also gave them \$75 million in aid. But when the Sandinistas brought in Cuban and East German military advisers to help build their Army into the region's largest fighting force, conflict with Washington was sure to follow... (*Newsweek*).²⁰

¹⁴ Robert Pastor, *Condemned to Repetition*, 107, 157; see [chapter 8](#) on his account from the inside.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, 161; Peter Kornbluh, *Nicaragua* (Center for Policy Studies, Washington, 1987), 15f. For general discussion, see Holly Sklar, *Washington's War on Nicaragua* (South End, 1988). Brzezinski, Vaky, and Vance, see [chapter 8, section 4](#).

¹⁶ Kornbluh, *op. cit.*

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 19; see *Culture of Terrorism*, 86; Bob Woodward, *Veil* (Simon & Schuster, 1987), 113; Jenkins, *New Modes of Conflict* (Rand Corporation, June 1983).

¹⁸ Pastor, *op. cit.*, 157, 208-9; Susanne Jonas, in Stanford Central America Action Network, *Revolution in Central America* (Westview, 1983), 90f.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*; Theodore Schwab and Harold Sims, in Thomas Walker, ed., *Nicaragua: the First Five Years* (Westview, 1988), 461.

[20](#) Charles Lane, another spokesman for the establishment left, *Newsweek*, March 12, 1990.

Such phrases as "United in Joy" are not entirely unknown. One might find them, perhaps, in the North Korean or Albanian press. Obviously the issue was contentious, certainly to Nicaraguans, to others in Latin America as well. But not to educated U.S. elites, who are quite eager to depict themselves as dedicated totalitarians.

The review of opinion opens by noting that "the left and the right and those in between [have] a fresh opportunity to debate one of the United States's most divisive foreign policy issues of the last decade." The left-right debate now reduces to who can justly claim credit. Sciolino begins with eleven paragraphs reviewing the position of the right, followed by five devoted to the left. In the former category, she cites Elliott Abrams, Jeane Kirkpatrick, Fred Iklé of the Pentagon, Oliver North, Robert Leiken of the Harvard University Center for International Affairs, and Ronald Reagan. They portray the outcome as "spectacular," "great, wonderful, stunning," a tribute to the contras who, "when history is written,...will be the folk heroes," a victory "for the cause of democracy" in a "free and fair election."

Sciolino then turns to the left: "On the other side, Lawrence A. Pezzullo, who was appointed Ambassador to Nicaragua by President Carter, called the election results 'fantastic'." We will return to Pezzullo's left-wing credentials shortly. The second representative of "the other side" is Sol Linowitz, who, as Carter administration Ambassador to the Organization of American States (OAS), sought in vain to mobilize Latin America in support of Carter's program of "Somocismo sin Somoza" ("Somozism without Somoza") after the murderous tyrant could no longer be maintained in power, and later urged pressures to make Nicaragua more democratic -- like El Salvador and Guatemala, both just fine and hence needing no such pressures. The final representative of the left is Francis McNeil, whose credentials as a leftist lie in the fact that he quit the State Department in 1987 when his pessimism about contra military prospects aroused the ire of Elliott Abrams.^{[12](#)}

The last paragraph of Sciolino's report observes that some "were not entirely comfortable with the results" of the election, citing Lawrence Birns of the Council on Hemispheric Affairs, who "seemed to side with the Sandinistas," expressing his "inner rage that the corner bully won over the little guy."

Sciolino remarks incidentally that "Sandinista supporters expressed sadness, and said that the defeat was a product of Nicaragua's economic troubles -- a result of the American trade embargo and other outside pressures" -- thus lining up with much of Latin America. But recall that Americans were United in Joy. By simple logic, it follows that these miscreants are not Americans, or perhaps not people.

In summary, there are "two sides," the right and the left, which differed on the tactical question of how to eliminate the Sandinistas in favor of U.S. clients and are now "United in Joy." There is one person who *seems* to side with the Sandinistas, but couldn't *really* be that far out of step, we are to understand. And there are some non-Americans who share the exotic opinions of Latin Americans as to what happened and why. Having failed to obey state orders, these strange creatures are off the left-right spectrum entirely, and do not participate in the great debate over the sole issue still unresolved: Who deserves the credit for the happy outcome?

The *Times* conception of the spectrum of opinion is, then, very much like that of *Time* magazine and *Foreign Policy* editor Charles Maynes. Or former Undersecretary of State David Newsom, now director of the Institute for the Study of Diplomacy at Georgetown University, who urges "the ideological extremes of the nation's political spectrum" to abandon the fruitless debate over the credits for our victories. Or Jimmy Carter, who explained to the press that his observer commission was "carefully balanced -- half Democrat and half Republican," thus carefully balanced between two groups that satisfy the prior condition of objectivity: passionate opposition to the Sandinistas and support for Washington's candidates.¹³

Throughout, we see with great clarity the image of a highly disciplined political culture, deeply imbued with totalitarian values.

¹² On Linowitz, see below and *Culture of Terrorism*, 119. McNeil, *War and Peace in Central America* (Scribner's, 1988), 33.

¹³ Newsom, *Christian Science Monitor*, March 22; Mike Christensen, *NYT* news service, Feb. 7, 1990

Such phrases as "United in Joy" are not entirely unknown. One might find them, perhaps, in the North Korean or Albanian press. Obviously the issue was contentious, certainly to Nicaraguans, to others in Latin America as well. But not to educated U.S. elites, who are quite eager to depict themselves as dedicated totalitarians.

The review of opinion opens by noting that "the left and the right and those in between [have] a fresh opportunity to debate one of the United States's most divisive foreign policy issues of the last decade." The left-right debate now reduces to who can justly claim credit. Sciolino begins with eleven paragraphs reviewing the position of the right, followed by five devoted to the left. In the former category, she cites Elliott Abrams, Jeane Kirkpatrick, Fred Iklé of the Pentagon, Oliver North, Robert Leiken of the Harvard University Center for International Affairs, and Ronald Reagan. They portray the outcome as "spectacular," "great, wonderful, stunning," a tribute to the contras who, "when history is written,...will be the folk heroes," a victory "for the cause of democracy" in a "free and fair election."

Sciolino then turns to the left: "On the other side, Lawrence A. Pezzullo, who was appointed Ambassador to Nicaragua by President Carter, called the election results 'fantastic'." We will return to Pezzullo's left-wing credentials shortly. The second representative of "the other side" is Sol Linowitz, who, as Carter administration Ambassador to the Organization of American States (OAS), sought in vain to mobilize Latin America in support of Carter's program of "Somocismo sin Somoza" ("Somozism without Somoza") after the murderous tyrant could no longer be maintained in power, and later urged pressures to make Nicaragua more democratic -- like El Salvador and Guatemala, both just fine and hence needing no such pressures. The final representative of the left is Francis McNeil, whose credentials as a leftist lie in the fact that he quit the State Department in 1987 when his pessimism about contra military prospects aroused the ire of Elliott Abrams.¹²

The last paragraph of Sciolino's report observes that some "were not entirely comfortable with the results" of the election, citing Lawrence Birns of the Council on Hemispheric Affairs, who "seemed to side with the Sandinistas," expressing his "inner rage that the corner bully won over the little guy."

Sciolino remarks incidentally that "Sandinista supporters expressed sadness, and said that the defeat was a product of Nicaragua's economic troubles -- a result of the American trade embargo and other outside pressures" -- thus lining up with much of Latin America. But recall that Americans were United in Joy. By simple logic, it follows that these miscreants are not Americans, or perhaps not people.

In summary, there are "two sides," the right and the left, which differed on the tactical question of how to eliminate the Sandinistas in favor of U.S. clients and are now "United in Joy." There is one person who *seems* to side with the Sandinistas, but couldn't *really* be that far out of step, we are to understand. And there are some non-Americans who share the exotic opinions of Latin Americans as to what happened and why. Having failed to obey state orders, these strange creatures are off the left-right spectrum entirely, and do not participate in the great debate over the sole issue still unresolved: Who deserves the credit for the happy outcome?

The *Times* conception of the spectrum of opinion is, then, very much like that of *Time* magazine and *Foreign Policy* editor Charles Maynes. Or former Undersecretary of State David Newsom, now director of the Institute for the Study of Diplomacy at Georgetown University, who urges "the ideological extremes of the nation's political spectrum" to abandon the fruitless debate over the credits for our victories. Or Jimmy Carter, who explained to the press that his observer commission was "carefully balanced -- half Democrat and half Republican," thus carefully balanced between two groups that satisfy the prior condition of objectivity: passionate opposition to the Sandinistas and support for Washington's candidates.¹³

Throughout, we see with great clarity the image of a highly disciplined political culture, deeply imbued with totalitarian values.

¹² On Linowitz, see below and *Culture of Terrorism*, 119. McNeil, *War and Peace in Central America* (Scribner's, 1988), 33.

¹³ Newsom, *Christian Science Monitor*, March 22; Mike Christensen, *NYT* news service, Feb. 7, 1990

2. United in Joy

Returning home, we find a different picture. The basic lessons were drawn by correspondent Hugh Sidey of *Time* magazine, a respected commentator on the presidency. Under the heading "Credit Where Credit Is Due," he calls for "a little fairness" to Ronald Reagan: "The end result of the Nicaraguan episode seems to be what the U.S. has vainly sought all over the globe in its support of freedom; few American lives were committed or lost, with a cost of only \$300 million in U.S. aid to the contras," and a mere \$1.3 million for the economic warfare. "Compare Viet Nam," Sidey continues: "58,000 Americans killed, \$150 billion spent, the nation rent in bitterness, a bitter defeat."⁷

In short, Reagan deserves credit for good management: his cohorts ran a cost-effective operation, expending only trivial sums to cause Nicaragua some \$15 billion in damages and 30,000 killed outright, along with unknown numbers of others who died from disease and hunger. Note however that Sidey is a bit unfair to Reagan's predecessors, who did, after all, succeed in murdering millions in Indochina and leaving three countries in total ruin, not a small achievement despite the excessive cost to us.

Time proceeded to laud the methods that were used to bring about the latest of the "happy series of democratic surprises" as "democracy burst forth" in Nicaragua. The method was to "wreck the economy and prosecute a long and deadly proxy war until the exhausted natives overthrow the unwanted government themselves," with a cost to us that is "minimal," leaving the victim "with wrecked bridges, sabotaged power stations, and ruined farms," and thus providing the U.S. candidate with "a winning issue": ending the "impoverishment of the people of Nicaragua." The only issue dividing conservatives and liberals, *Time* correctly concludes, is "who should claim credit" for this triumph of democracy, in a free and fair election, without coercion.

Time might be assigned to the "conservative" end of the spectrum, so let us turn to the leading journal of mainstream liberalism, the *New Republic*. Its editorial is entitled "Who Won Nicaragua?" The answer is: "Why, the Nicaraguans, of course" -- not George Bush and U.S. aggression. "Those who supported aid to the contras..., as did this magazine, can find considerable vindication in the outcome," which "made nonsense of both the left-wing myth that anti-Yankeeism is the centerpiece of all Latin America's political identity and the right-wing myth that Leninists can never be induced to change." Adding what remains unsaid, the former "myth" succumbed to the successful use of terror and economic strangulation, and the latter is based on the loyal denial of familiar and well-attested facts about "the Sandinistas, who had won free and fair elections in 1984" (*London Observer*, March 4, 1990). "Gratifying as the election results are," the editorial continues, "democracy is not yet quite safe in Nicaragua," and "having served as an inspiration for the triumph of democracy in our time, the United States now has an opportunity to see to it that democracy prevails" -- "democracy," *New Republic*-style: the kind that "prevails" in the Central American domains where the U.S. has had ample opportunity to entrench it, to take the obvious example.⁸

Perhaps it is unfair to illustrate the liberal alternative by editorials in a journal that gave "Reagan & Co. good marks" for their support for state terror in El Salvador as it peaked in 1981, and then, surveying the carnage three years later, advised Reagan and Co. that we must send military aid to "Latin-style fascists...regardless of how many are murdered," because "there are higher American priorities than Salvadoran human rights." In assessing U.S. political culture let us, then, put aside the more passionate advocates of state terror -- though not without noting that these values, familiar from the Nazi era, in no way diminish the reputation of the journal, or even merit a word of comment in left-liberal circles. Let us turn, rather to less bloodthirsty sectors of what is called the "establishment left" by editor Charles William Maynes of *Foreign Policy*. He is referring specifically to the *New York Times*, but doubtless would include also the *Washington Post*, the major TV news bureaus, the *Boston Globe* (which perhaps qualifies as "ultra-left"), and his own journal, the more liberal of the two major foreign affairs quarterlies.²

To seek out the establishment left, we might begin with public debates. Public

Broadcasting (PBS), generally regarded as dangerously left-wing, ran a debate between Elliott Abrams and Hendrick Hertzberg the day before the election, moderated by the pro-contra columnist Morton Kondracke. Representing the left (and indeed, at the far left of expressible opinion), Hertzberg said that he would support a continuation of the embargo against Nicaragua if the Sandinistas won the election and observer reports were less than totally favorable. He has never advocated that an embargo be imposed upon the U.S. client states nearby, where elections were held in an "atmosphere of terror and despair, of macabre rumor and grisly reality," in the words of the spokesman for the British Parliamentary Human Rights Group, Lord Chitnis, observing the 1984 election in El Salvador. He has also not suggested that the hideous atrocities of these U.S. clients merit such a response. We conclude, then, that by the standards of the establishment left, the crimes of the Sandinistas far exceed those of the death squad states. A comparison of these crimes tells us a great deal about the values upheld at the left extreme of the establishment spectrum.¹⁰

Turning to the establishment left press, we begin with the *New York Times*, where Elaine Sciolino reviewed the U.S. reaction to the elections. The headline reads: "Americans United in Joy, But Divided Over Policy." The policy division turns out to be over who deserves credit for the joyous outcome, so we are left with "Americans United in Joy."¹¹

⁷ *Time*, March 12, 1990. AP, May 1, 1990, reporting the President's accounting to Congress on "what it cost to wage economic war."

⁸ *TNR*, March 19, 1990.

⁹ Maynes, *Foreign Policy*, Spring 1990. *TNR*, editorials, May 2, 1981; April 2, 1984. For further details, see *Turning the Tide*, 117, 167f.

¹⁰ Hertzberg, cited in *Extra!* (FAIR), March/April 1990. Lord Chitnis, "Observing El Salvador: the 1984 elections," *Third World Quarterly*, October 1984.

¹¹ Sciolino, *NYT*, Feb. 27, 1990.

In Guatemala, the independent *Central America Report* observed that the 1990 elections "were mandated in the Nicaraguan Constitution, adopted in January 1987, before the Arias Peace Plan" -- in fact, at a time when the U.S. was pulling out every stop to block the threat of peace. Though "the concessions granted by the Sandinistas were the result of the regional peace accords," the elections were not brought about by the diplomacy of the Central American presidents, still less by the "armed pressure of the contras" as Washington claims. Regarding the diplomatic process itself, the journal notes that Nicaragua alone lived up to the accords, which were defied by the United States and its proxy forces, and its three client states. "Reforms aimed at internal democratization" were blocked in El Salvador, Honduras and Guatemala, where human rights abuses are on the rise and no progress has been made in realizing any aspect of the agreements. The journal continues:

The exemplary elections conducted by the Sandinistas appear to be the only

relevant "success" of the diplomatic process begun in 1987. Given that the contras have remained in place despite repeated agreements to disband -- the last being the December 8, 1989 deadline of the August 1989 Tela Accords -- editorials question the Sandinista's political wisdom in holding up their side of the bargain. With regard to the "exemplary elections," "Most analysts agree that the UNO victory marks the consummation of the US government's military, economic and political efforts to overthrow the Sandinistas." Under the heading *The Winners*, the journal added:

US President George Bush emerged as a clear victor in the Nicaraguan elections. The decade-long Reagan/Bush war against Nicaragua employed a myriad of methods -- both covert and open -- aimed at overthrowing the Sandinistas. Bush's continuation of the two-pronged Reagan policy of economic strangulation and military aggression finally reaped tangible results. Following the elections, Ortega said that the outcome was not in retrospect surprising since the voters went to the polls "with a pistol pointed at their heads"

-- a conclusion that the journal accepts without comment. "The consensus attributes the population's defection...to the critical economic crisis in Nicaragua," the report continues, citing an editorial in the Guatemala City press that "pointed out that more than ten years of economic and military aggressions waged by a government with unlimited resources created the setting for an election determined by economic exhaustion." "It was a vote in search of peace by a people that, inevitably, were fed up with violence," the Guatemala City editorial concluded: "It is a vote from a hungry people that, more than any idea, need to eat."⁴

The analysis ends with this comment:

While many observers today are remarking that never before has a leftist revolutionary regime handed over power in elections, the opposite is also true. Never has a popular elected leftist government in Latin America been allowed to undertake its reforms without being cut short by a coup, an invasion or an assassination.

Or, we may add, subversion, terror, or economic strangulation. Readers in Guatemala, or elsewhere in Latin America, need no further reminders of these truisms. One will search far for any hint of such a thought, let alone a discussion of what it implies, in U.S. commentary. Even the fact that Nicaragua had a popular elected government is inexpressible in the U.S. propaganda system, with its standards of discipline that few respectable intellectuals would dare to flout.

In London, the editors of the *Financial Times* observe that "The war against the Contras has eroded the early achievements in health and education of the Sandinista revolution and brought the country close to bankruptcy." The victors, they add, are the contras -- which is to say, the White House, Congress, and the support team who set up, maintained, and justified what was conceded to be a "proxy army" by contra lobbyists, who hoped that Washington might somehow convert its proxies into a political force (Bruce Cameron and Penn Kemble). Managua correspondent Tim Coone concludes that "Nicaraguans appeared to believe that a UNO victory offered the best prospect of securing US funds to end the country's economic misery" -- correctly, of course.⁵ The English language Costa Rican monthly *Mesoamerica* added this comment: "The Sandinistas fell for a scam perpetrated by Costa Rican President Oscar Arias and the other Central American Presidents," which "cost them the 25 Feb. elections." Nicaragua

had agreed to loosen wartime constraints and advance the scheduled elections by a few months "in exchange for having the *contras* demobilized and the war brought to an end." The White House and Congress broke the deal at once, maintaining the *contras* as a military force in violation of the agreements and compelling them to be modified to focus on Nicaragua alone. With the deal effectively broken, the U.S. candidate could promise to end the war, while Ortega could not. Faced with this choice, "war weary Nicaraguans voted for peace."⁴

Summarizing the basic thrust, the winner of the elections was George Bush and the Democrat-Republican coalition that waged ten years of economic and military aggression, leaving a hungry and distraught people who voted for relief from terror and misery. Democracy has been dealt a serious blow, with a "popular elected leftist government" replaced by one elected under duress, by violent foreign intervention that proved decisive.

⁴ *Central America Report*, March 9, 2, 1990.

⁵ *Financial Times*, Feb. 27, 1990. After noting that the contra war brought the country close to bankruptcy, with \$12 billion in damages in addition to the vast costs of the economic sanctions, they attribute primary responsibility to Sandinista "economic mismanagement" and their "totalitarian system." I leave the logic to others to decipher. Cameron and Kemble, *From a Proxy Force to a National Liberation Movement*, ms, Feb. 1986, circulated privately in the White House.

⁶ Tony Avirgan, *Mesoamerica*, March 1990.

The Decline of the Democratic Ideal

From *Z Magazine*, [May 1990](#).

One fundamental goal of any well-crafted indoctrination program is to direct attention elsewhere, away from effective power, its roots, and the disguises it assumes. Thus to enter into debate over Vietnam, or the Middle East, or Central America, one is required to gain special knowledge of these areas, not of the United States. Rational standards are permitted for the study of Soviet intervention, which focusses on Moscow, not Kabul and Prague; for us, however, the problems lie elsewhere. Respectable commentators can even speak of "the tragic self-destruction of Central America," with the two superpowers playing a (symmetrical) background role (Theodore Sorenson). A similar comment about Eastern Europe would merely evoke ridicule.¹

The serviceability of the doctrine is apparent. Those who hope to understand world affairs will naturally resist it. The February 1990 elections in Nicaragua are a case in point. The forces at work within Nicaragua are surely worth understanding,² the reactions to the elections here no less so -- far more so, in fact, given the scale and character of U.S. power. These reactions provide quite illuminating insight into the topics addressed in these essays. They provide further and quite dramatic evidence that in the dominant

political culture, the concept of democracy is disappearing even as an abstract ideal.

1. The Winner: George Bush

As a point of departure, consider a few reactions beyond the borders. In Mexico City, the liberal *La Jornada* wrote:

After 10 years, Washington examines with satisfaction the balance of an investment made with fire and blood..., an undeclared war of aggression... The elections were certainly cleanly prepared and conducted, but a decade of horror was behind them.

While welcoming the electoral outcome, the right-wing daily *El Universal* acknowledged that

The defeated Sandinista Front does not have all of the responsibility for the disasters that have fallen upon Nicaraguans. Its lead role in the construction of Nicaragua in recent years cannot be denied, either. But the voters have made an objective use of the essential prerogative of democracy: to vote for who they believe can better their situation,

surely George Bush's candidate, in the light of unchanging U.S. policies that are as familiar to Latin Americans as the rising of the sun.

The familiar background was recalled in the commentary on the elections by León García Soler, one of the leading political analysts of the daily *Excelsior*. Taking note of the fraudulent democracy of Mexico itself, he discussed the elections conducted under U.S. threat in Nicaragua in the context of "the expansionism that led [the U.S.] to embrace the continent from ocean to ocean; of the Manifest Destiny which led it to the imperial wars, to the protectorates and colonies, to the endless invasions of the nations of our America." "The Nicaraguan people voted for peace," he wrote, "with the clear threat by the interventionists that they would never recognize the legitimacy of the elections if the Sandinistas won," and would simply continue the terrorist war and economic strangulation if the electoral outcome were not satisfactory to Washington.

In the Mexican weekly *Punto*, liberation theologian Miguel Concha wrote that the elections in Nicaragua were won in the first place by the inhuman and criminal Low Intensity War of the imperialist government. The objective and subjective elements behind the winning coalition [are...] without any doubt the policy of the U.S. administrations, call them Reagan or Bush,... based on unrestricted and evident contempt for all norms of international law, with military aggression and economic blockade as the most important spearheads during the last decade. This heavily influenced the choice of the majority of Nicaraguans..., people desperately looking for peace, [a vital question] for a people so severely beaten by this whip, for a people which for ten years have seen their children die, after a revolutionary triumph which was seen as the solution to its problems, for a people that has been confronted by a fratricidal war, arranged by the blind, stubborn will of the "enemies of humanity" who, insisting on their power, seek to be immortal.

"The UNO triumph was legal," he concluded, "but not just."

For the independent *El Tiempo* in Colombia, passionately opposed to "frightening communism" and the Sandinistas who represent it on the continent, "The U.S. and President Bush scored a clear victory."³

[1](#) Sorenson, Op-Ed, *NYT*, Nov. 13, 1987.

[2](#) For illuminating discussion, see the articles by Carlos Vilas and George Vickers in *NACLA Report on the Americas*, June 1990.

[3](#) *Jornada*, *Universal*, *Tiempo*, cited in *World Press Review*, April 1990. Soler, *Excelsior*, March 4; Concha, *Punto*, Feb. 27, in *Latin America News Update*, May, April 1990.

Connecticut: Widening Gap

What is actually going on in state government is secret austere measures being implemented by the special interest political groups within state government. This is primarily what is taking place throughout the country, using the unfunded benefits techniques as employed by the state of Connecticut. The monies are then redistributed to these political and elected officials to their private interests, to gain a better station in society.

They are basically committing fraud through their public offices. The practice will lead to the similar decline for education and other programs as being experienced in Chile. One should read the destruction caused by the Augusto Pinochet regime twenty years ago in that country. They still have not recovered as a nation. However, the government officials are doing well. The same education argument made in HARTFORD was made then in the 1990's. The government officials set up a class system just as that set up in Connecticut.

Funding gap for state retirement benefits rises to \$1.4 trillion

By Allison Linn

State governments face a gap of more than \$1 trillion between what they say they will provide public workers in retirement [benefits](#) and what they actually have in their coffers, according to a study released Monday.

The report, from [Pew Center on the States](#), finds that the gap has widened considerably in recent years, as states have been slammed by investment losses stemming from the 2008 [financial](#) crisis and budget crunches caused by the recession. As of the 2010 fiscal year, the study found that states have about \$757 billion less than they need for pension obligations. The states have about \$2.31 trillion set aside, the report found, but their liability is about \$3.07 trillion.

In addition, the report found that states have a health care liability of about \$660 billion, but have set aside only \$33.1 billion for those benefits. That leaves a \$627 billion gap. The two shortfalls add up to \$1.38 trillion for the 2010 fiscal year, the most recent data available. That's an increase of \$120 billion, or 9 percent, from the 2009 fiscal year. Some say even those massive estimates fall woefully short. Josh Rauh, associate professor of finance at Northwestern University's Kellogg School of Management, estimates that states are facing a shortfall of \$4.4 trillion for pension obligations alone.

Rauh said that's because most states forecast on the assumption their [investments](#)

will yield an 8 percent return. As anyone who's watched their 401(k) accounts rise and fall over the past 10 years knows, that's hardly guaranteed.

"That is simply not a valid way to do financial accounting," Rauh said.

David Draine, a senior researcher with Pew Center on the States, said the financial crisis and recession have played a big role in creating the shortfall, but he noted that the problem began before that.

"Many of these states also failed to make recommended contributions when times were good," he said.

Draine compared the situation to a person who owes a lot in credit card debt but is only making the minimum payments, if that. That can work for a while, but the balance keeps growing. That's how it is with many states right now. They have enough money to pay their current retiree benefits but not necessarily those due in the future.

Generally speaking, a healthy pension fund should be 80 percent funded. The report found that 34 states were below that threshold in fiscal 2010, up significantly from 22 states just two years earlier.

The states in the worst shape as of 2010 include Connecticut, Illinois, Kentucky and Rhode Island. The states in the best shape include North Carolina, South Dakota, Washington and Wisconsin. Many states are completely unprepared to pay for future retiree health care benefits. The report found that 17 states have not set aside any money for that.

Richard Kaplan, a law professor at the University of Illinois who has studied this issue extensively, said it's common for states to have set aside little or no money for retiree health care. That's partly because they aren't obligated to, and partly because it's very difficult to anticipate what an employee's [health care needs](#) might be, let alone what it will cost.

Kaplan said most states have a legal or contractual obligation to make pension payments. But there are far fewer safeguards when it comes to health benefits.

"There is really nothing that is stopping a state or local government from saying this is too expensive or we're not going to cover this anymore," Kaplan said.

Many states are taking action to deal with these budget shortfalls. The Pew report, citing the National Conference of State Legislatures, said 43 states made benefit cuts, increased employee contributions or both between 2009 and 2011.

Rhode Island has been among the most aggressive, with a plan to cut benefits for both current and future retirees.

Rauh, the Kellogg professor, said many state and local governments are pushing to reduce or dismiss cost of living adjustments for retirees as a way to curb costs.

He said those changes have seemed more palatable than more aggressive changes, such as moving public employees into the types of plans that most private employers now use, which are largely driven by personal investments. There's plenty of evidence that many Americans have not done enough to save for retirement on their own using such plans.

"(The) 401(k) plans in the private sector have not exactly been a resounding success," he said.

Angels and Demons. Forgive Them Not.

Somewhere in the bible, I can recount the phrase: “forgive them my father, for they know not what they do.” I would like to say however, “Forgive them not, for they know exactly what they do.” They are the wicked, deviant, and destroyers of lives. It is one of the phrases that leads me to believe that the bible is a self serving piece of literature for the most part. That includes the submissive nature of the narratives included by Constantine and others referring to the overall attitude one should take when they are being abused. It also conflicts with other writings, especially that of the Quran. Neither of them do I embrace as a whole.

Now, as it relates to Angels and Demons. Yes, there are such, and this is one of the fundamental basis for my belief in Yahweh. It coincides with the ideas of creation as opposed to evolutionism. In considering the idea of angels and demons, or spirits as it relates to our existence, it involves an entirely different consciousness.

To be aware of this dimension is to seek the truth of existence. This entails the understanding that we are co-existing in what can be considered for understanding purposes in a larger reality. That is to say that we are a part of a larger structure of life, and this ‘dimension’ is only a small part of a bigger existence. This is the essence of ‘oneness’ as we are only a part of the entirety. I have written of this in earlier writings. Certainly, I could give examples of the existence of other dimensions through my own perception of what life is. However, it is better to explain the ‘How’ and then go from their.

When one is referencing the existence of a reality within the existence of other realities or existences, one must first of all put off the idea or notion that one ‘knows’. The essence of understanding what you are limited through the senses in this state of being or dimension is to understand that what exist as oneness, you know nothing because that which you attempting to gather into your conscience is spiritual, not physical. We exist, for lack of a better, in a physical realm, primarily. When you speak of angels and demons you are accessing a spiritual realm or reality not subject to the physical understandings we are tooled with.

The method of obtaining this level of access or obtaining understanding is through the disconnect of the physical into the spiritual. This is done by limiting the physical senses and enhancing the spiritual by reducing the physical by which the spiritual increases. It could be better understood when we apply the principle that two objects cannot inhabit the same space at the same time. Remember, the body is a temple, both physical and spiritual so as one decreases the other increases.

Therefore, if you wish to increase your spiritual conscience or awareness, eat less, drink less, for that is of the spiritual. Take in less physical into your mind, which is to meditate on what is not of the physical. This is in basic terms, empty your physical mind, then your spiritual mind will increase. Usually, this takes between two and three weeks. Then it takes another two or three weeks and an understanding that you are not leaving an impression, and that you are being impressed upon. This is the beautiful part when you get to this level. To actually have this revelation is a life altering event, and you will never be the same as the truth of existence is revealed. By this, you will know

that what people consider reality in the physical is not the total of reality. I can go on and give you examples, but knowing what is, is not actually having to say. The experience simply changes your life when you have that type of spiritual connection or oneness with the spiritual aspect of reality and creation. Be blessed, for when you realize the truth of who you are, you are in fact blessed above most, and Yahweh has favor in you. Nothing Else.

African Americans In Connecticut Face Similar Discriminations as Native Americans do on the Federal Level

Please read the following article from MSNBC.Com. I think it says a lot if not all about double standards between the majority and minority populations in this country. And Please, everyone, do smoke the peace pipe, not the crack pipe. Yahweh made what goes into the peace pipe, not what goes into the crack pipe. It is what the world needs, love and peace. Why are they against Peace? Who would be against Peace.....Don't answer that, just please read the article...Peace!

Native Americans to get millions after 'big victory' in Supreme Court

By msnbc.com staff and news services

The Supreme Court has ruled that the government must fully reimburse Native American tribes for millions of dollars they spent on federal programs.

The federal government had agreed to fully reimburse money tribes spent on programs like law enforcement, environmental protection and agricultural assistance, but Congress capped the amount of money earmarked for that reimbursement. The tribes sued, and the 10th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals in Denver said the money must be fully reimbursed.

The [high court on Monday ruled](#) the Ramah Navajo Chapter and other Native American tribes must get their money back.

Justice Sonia Sotomayor wrote the majority opinion for Justices Antonin Scalia, Anthony Kennedy, Clarence Thomas and Elena Kagan. Chief Justice John Roberts, and Justices Ruth Bader Ginsburg, Stephen Breyer and Samuel Alito dissented.

"We stressed that the government's obligation to pay contract support costs should be treated as an ordinary contract promise," Justice Sonia Sotomayor wrote in the majority ruling which confirmed a Colorado appeals court decision.

"The government was obligated to pay the tribes' contract support costs in full."

Congress allocated \$1.6 billion to the Bureau of Indian Affairs for "the operations of Indian programs" in 2000, [according to news agency AFP](#), but only \$120.2 million was paid out.

"Between FY [financial year] 1994 and 2001, appropriations covered only between 77% and 92% of tribes' aggregate contract support costs," the judgment read.

UN official: US must return control of sacred lands to Native Americans

Rodger Martinez, president of the Ramah Navajo Chapter in New Mexico that was a plaintiff in the case, [told The Guardian newspaper](#) that they were sad the case had to go to the Supreme Court, but "happy that they sided with us."

"This gets us back to the principle that the government must pay us what we are entitled to," he added.

Lawyer Jonathan Cohn, who jointly represented the tribes, told The Guardian that the judgment was a "big victory." He said that it was rare for the Supreme Court to side with the tribes.

"The government was trying to treat tribal contractors differently from all other contractors. If you were talking about a defense contractor, I don't think this case would have reached the Supreme Court – the government would have paid up long ago," Cohn added.

A massacre or a war?

Meanwhile, a dispute has broken out over plans in Chicago to mark the 200th anniversary of the Battle of Fort Dearborn, in which 60 Americans and 15 Native Americans were killed

Chicago Alderman Edward Burke, who has pushed for a "Day of Remembrance and Reconciliation" on Aug. 15, gave a speech describing in grisly detail how Native Americans scalped and tortured their enemies and then suggested it was time to "smoke a peace pipe."

"This is what kids are learning today," said Joseph Podlasek, executive director of the American Indian Center of Chicago. "These types of stereotypes and myths are several generations old, and people tend to believe them."

Burke's comment about a peace pipe took an item sacred to Native Americans and reduced it to the status of a movie prop, Podlasek said, citing it as yet another example of the kind of trivializations and distortions of Native American traditions and history that he and others have spoken out against.

There's long been dispute between Native Americans and mainstream historians about what happened at Fort Dearborn and in other battles involving American Indians. Three years ago, the city of Chicago changed the name of a park at the approximate location to Battle of Fort Dearborn Park, abandoning the former reference to what happened at Fort Dearborn as a "massacre."

How genocide wiped out a Native American population

The fight happened during the War of 1812 between the United States and Britain. As U.S. soldiers and civilians evacuated Fort Dearborn, they were attacked by Potawatomis allied with the British.

Podlasek didn't dispute the outcome of the battle or the number of dead but said there's no evidence to support the violent descriptions of atrocities recited by people like Burke.

There's no evidence scalps were taken at the fort, Podlasek said, and he questioned how much can be known about what was, in the end, a 15-minute battle.

"How come every time native people win it's a massacre, and when we lose it's just a war?" he asked.

The Democracy Hypocrisy

It doesn't matter if it is on the state or national level. But, let us look at what is happening on the world stage. The United States through the United Nations, with the same idea of the black face. President Obama is the face of America, as Kofi Annan is the face of America through the United Nations in Syria. Just as State Senator Harp, State Representative Walker, and others in Connecticut government are assigned to positions by their handlers to basically destroy the civil rights of African Americans, and individuals opposing tyranny in Connecticut by its' governors and administrators..

The United States wants to remove the foreign leader of Syria for not respecting the democratic process. The leader is accused of not allowing the rights of the citizens to be heard. In Connecticut my rights were destroyed, and I was removed from my position. The United States wants the help of Russia and China in removing the Syrian leader from power, this for an elected democratic leader supported by the United States.

Now, let us take a look at Egypt where a president elected through the process of democracy was forced out because he was not allowing a democratic voice of the people to be heard. They say it was a civil uprising. In fact, they wanted an election to establish a government which would allow an United States second in charge to run the country favorable to the conditions of the United States.

The election was held, the people spoke. However, they chose an Islamic Leader selected by the people in a democratic process. Now, the United States in support of the individual that lost the election is establishing a Coup through the military faction of the government. They are changing the Constitution and the Laws of the land, while at the same time appointing people to the Parliament that have not been elected, only supported by the nations military along with the United States government.

The same thing that they are accusing Syria of they are now doing in Egypt. If this is not hypocrisy then what is. The blood shed will begin shortly, as the Islamic group which is the majority, wants a change inconsistent with the Middle East policy of the United States.

They had a democratic election and the members that were elected are being held out of power and the parliament by an American backed regime, because that is what it is now. Just as in Syria, as the United States claimed, they are now supporting a regime, established by the United States government. Is this hypocrisy, or does what America democracy call tyranny only applies to other nations.

When The United States does something it is referred to a War. When the Native Americans protect themselves, it is called a massacre. When Connecticut doesn't pay African Americans their benefits and pensions it is called Unfunded or Under funded rather than fraud and corruption. To me, hypocrisy is the synonym for democracy. The democratic process is actually seeing the invisible hand or the puppet master being exposed. People ought to see democracy and fraud in government for what it is.

The vote is an illusion to give people the false idea that they actually have a say in a process which is controlled by a few. In the interim, they have no voice, they are only handing over their will, or souls to the evil forces governing this world. People need to wake up, voting for someone only hurts people, especially when the person voted for doesn't honor the laws. This is the situation in Connecticut, which only a microcosm of the world political stage. You should read Noam Chomsky, it is highly relevant in this matter, highly recommended.

Feelings?

Yahweh is the weather, he created it, along with the marijuana. The snow is his idea, the rain, the temperatures and such. Here it comes, and don't forget the Hurricanes and Tornadoes that are coming. Oh, the earthquakes, don't forget that. My recommendation is to try and control those things that you can, like doing the right thing. It has a lot to do with the weather, Yahweh will make you pay attention one way or the other.

The problem is that greed and fraud are selfish attributes and are contrary to love, peace and honor. Why don't people listen. Why do they wish their selfish deeds to cause the masses to suffer. Moreover, and what is going to be worst is that the shift back to spring weather. The crops will suffer, the people will suffer, all of the people will suffer because of fraud and discrimination.

I think I will let it speak for itself. Just watch, and remember October 29, 2011. Yahweh will move mountains for those whom humble themselves to the Will of The Lord of Spirits. Sit back, and watch my dude do his thing. I call him dude, because that's my friend. Always there for me, especially when man fails. He is probably on the throne saying: "Yo, I got you dude." MAN UP!

Racism Everywhere

People like this bar manager are all over the place, all over the place. You can't go to the authorities for answers in North Carolina or Connecticut, 2012. What a country. Read the sad article. I bet, just because he was going to Harvard, it mattered, or he wasn't "Living In America." Who wrote that song? Que it up! Spread the word.

Black Man Kicked Out of Racist Bar; Cops Don't Help, But Social Media Does

After a Harvard-bound 21-year-old said police refused to help him when he was kicked out of a Raleigh, NC sports bar for being black, other spurned patrons came out of the woodwork to claim they had received the same racist treatment. Now their grassroots campaign to shut the bar down is gaining traction. Who needs the cops when you've got social media on your side?

Jonathan Wall's story started attracting attention after North Carolina Central University Instructor Philip Christman posted Wall's account of the incident on [his blog](#) yesterday. Christman said he calls Wall, a former student of his, "Mr. President" because "he's one of the most intimidatingly accomplished and polished undergrads I've ever met." Here's how Wall says it went down:

Last Saturday, June 16th, Wall and two other friends arrived at [Downtown Sports Bar and Grill](#) around 12:30 AM. "You need a membership to come in tonight," the bouncer told them. "I've never seen you here before." The friends were confused, since the bar is better known for its all-you-can-eat wings and massive TVs than fancy private parties — and because the people in line before them walked right in after showing their ID.

The only difference between those people and my friends and I was our race. Still, we stood at the door in bewilderment asking "What?" as he further tried to explain that we weren't going to be able to come in because of our "non-member" status. However, as he was explaining this, a police officer walked up to where he was standing to tell him something unrelated. As soon as he caught sight of the officer beside him, he said "Never mind, y'all go ahead." This was the first interesting ordeal of the night, but not the last.

Once inside, Wall was accosted by an employee [who he later learned was the bar's manager] after standing near the bar by himself for a few moments. "Either buy a drink or

leave right now," the man told him. Wall said he was waiting for his friend to come back from the bathroom, but man insisted he had to buy a drink right away. When Wall continued to look for his friend, the employee physically attacked him:

After he cleaned the table, it looked as if he was headed back behind the bar when he came up to me and said "Either buy a drink or leave right now." Again shocked, I replied "I'm just waiting for my friend to come back from the bathroom." He responded, "I don't care, get a drink or leave right now." I said "Okay" and began texting. He walked away from me, then went and sat with his back to the bar as he stared me down. Being non-confrontational, I looked towards the bathroom, waiting to see my friend come out so that we could leave. I also took notice of how many of the people surrounding the bar and the club area didn't have drinks in their hands. I felt as if I was singled out. The common denominator, again, was that I was the only black person around. After staring me down for about 30 seconds, he walked back over and said "Are you going to buy a drink, or are you going to leave?" I replied, "As soon as my friend comes from the bathroom." Before I could utter another word, he grabbed my right wrist and my left arm and threw them behind my head in an effort to constrain me, although I was speaking to him a calm and non-aggressive tone and didn't once even gesture. He then used excessive force to push me through the crowd and out of the club while I was still in this "headlock" of sorts, before pushing me out of the front door. As soon as he grabbed me, I let my body go limp because with the degree of force he was already using, I didn't want him to think I was trying to fight back. I accepted that he was on an ego-trip, and let him guide me through the club in this position before pushing me out. I was completely shocked and more saddened that this was happening than angry.

When Wall tried to tell the bouncer what had happened, he waved him away and told him to get lost. Upset "that what I believed to have been blunt and undeniable segregation was taking place in an establishment in Raleigh, the city I was born, raised in, and love," Wall sought out a nearby police officer, who told him "this was a very unfortunate occurrence, but not an isolated instance":

She explained that this happens all the time, and that if she approached the bartender about it, he'd have witnesses that would corroborate whatever story he made up as to why he kicked me out in such an aggressive manner. She then explained that my options were limited because if she proceeded with getting statements from both of us and conducted an investigation, the end result could be worse for me: either it would get dismissed in court, or we would both be charged with what is the equivalent of "fighting" and both have a misdemeanor. She said "He probably has a few charges already, but you're young with a bright future ahead of you, and you don't want that on your record."

Wall wasn't sure "whether I should trust a police officer within the network of bouncers/officers who worked the many clubs/bars of Glennwood" until the man who threw him out stepped outside of the bar and he pointed him out to the officer, who approached him:

They talked for about 3 minutes before she came back to me and said, "I knew this was going to happen. Now, I don't believe him one bit, but he says that he has three people who witnessed you throw an elbow at him before he restrained you."

Shocked is an understatement. As I said earlier, I talked in a non-confrontational, clam [sic] and respectful tone, and didn't even gesture when talking. There is no way that he could have perceived me as having thrown an elbow and I didn't understand how three people would lie and say that I did. I asked the officer about video camera footage. If the club used cameras, they would show the conversation, and his aggressiveness in constraining me despite me posing no threat and remaining calm throughout the conversation and his constraining me. She said that it would require a search warrant and that there was "No telling" how the video could be edited, tampered with, or even done away with before it would be required to be handed over to the investigators.

Wall was frustrated by the officer's complacency:

What troubled me about my conversation with the officer was that she seemed to assume the worst case scenario in every possible solution to my encounter. She kept talking about how much paper work would be involved, as if that were going to deter me from seeking justice. Still, it was 2am, and after speaking to both of my parents and my friends, I realized that justice couldn't be served that night. Because of the lack of witnesses, it would simply be my word versus his (and that of his three "witnesses"), which could potentially yield extremely negative consequences for me, even though I had done nothing wrong throughout the entirety of the ordeal.

After Wall told his family about his night, his 21-year-old cousin called him and asked the name of the bar that had thrown him out. She gasped when he told her it was Downtown Sports Bar and Grill, because she had been barred from entering the same spot earlier that night. "The only common denominator in her and my own dealings with the bar was one single factor: race," Wall wrote. "We were both African-Americans trying to enter and enjoy a bar that seemed to only welcome those not like us." Since legal action seemed futile, Wall used his social media skills instead, tweeting and emailing his story to everyone he could think of. There are almost 200 comments on the post Christman wrote yesterday, many written by Raleigh residents who say they've been discriminated against because of their race. For example:

The same thing happened when my boyfriend (who is black), his 2 friends, (who are black), his other 2 friends (who are Iranian), and I (I'm mixed) went there.

Except that a cop was standing right next to the bouncer and heard him say that we needed a membership to get in. I had been let in numerous times before when I went with my other friends, but this time got rejected. I was livid because that line is used when bouncers don't want to let someone in. And nowhere does it say membership is required to enter into Downtown Sports Bar. I've decided to boycott it.

I have experienced being turned away by the membership tactic. (I am black). Right after I was turned away three girls (all white) came up and went right in. omgee, same thing happened to me on saturday! my friends always try to get me to go and I finally said yes. the first 3 [one mixed , 2 white] weren't carded; however me and the fifth friend were ! was told I was using a fake & dont even know the excuse she was given. we were both black, btw .

As a white female, I visited downtown sports a year ago and witnessed the EXACT same thing. I was horrified, tried talking to the bouncer (who didn't want

to hear a word from me) and was pushed back into a crowded room. I have never been back.

The same thing happened to me and my friends at Downtown Sports Bar! My two friends and I, all of us white, got in no problem. However my boyfriend and his friend, both black, were turned away for not having on collared shirts. After they were denied entry, we stood outside and witnessed 5 white males being let in that had on regular t-shirts just like my friends did!!! Absolutely disgusting, I truly hope the news will do an investigation.

WOW...I had an issue with this place too...As I walked up i watched short white guy walk up to the black bouncer and whisper something...i kind of figured something was about to happen...I was not allowed in for the dumbest reason ever...."My Shirt was to long"...the damn shirt stopped at the top of my zipper and it was a tailored button up...i offered to tuck the shirt in and they still refuse to allow me in...i stood back shocked as two white guys with baggy jeans and sneakers walk in...i pointed out 2 guys with longer button ups than i had on and i was told they were allowed in earlier that day and we have a night dress code...i was pissed...my friend was said "just tell him he cant come in because he's black.

One early commenter, 21-year-old Karimah Shepherd, had a similar experience at the bar — down to the "membership" excuse, the furious manager, and the lackadaisical police response — and started a [Facebook group](#) after coming across Wall's story. Less than 24 hours later, it has almost 3,000 members. She told us that their goal is to garner media attention, and it's working: a local newspaper is planning a front page story, [WRAL](#) is investigating the incident, and a large protest at the bar is planned for next Saturday. Shepherd said at least 50 people have emailed her about their own horrible Downtown Sports Bar and Grill experiences. "It's shocking how much support we've gained in such a short time," she said, sounding overwhelmed.

The one local outlet that's covered the story, [New Raleigh](#), identified the man who threw Wall out as Todd Chriscoe, the bar's manager. Chriscoe, whose name comes up often in the other commenters' complaints, is no stranger to the law: his rap sheet is peppered with [misdemeanors](#) and [felonies](#). So why don't police take the numerous allegations against him more seriously?

The Federal Civil Rights Act guarantees all people the right to "full and equal enjoyment of the goods, services, facilities, privileges, advantages, and accommodations of any place of public accommodation, without discrimination or segregation on the ground of race, color, religion, or national origin." (The image at left, taken from the bar's Facebook page, definitely toes this line.) Businesses can only reserve the right to refuse service in cases where a customer is threatening the safety and well-being of employees or other patrons. It shouldn't take a well-spoken Harvard kid to prove the bar's actions are illegal, but the movement he's sparked is inspiring. "The power of social media. The power of a generation mistakenly written off as apathetic. Thank you all so much," Wall [tweeted yesterday](#). We'll be watching to see what happens.

LEGAL GREASY

This following story brings back memories of when the state through Commissioner Murphy and The State Attorney Generals Office along with members of the Task Force created as a result of my filing complaints in both Federal And State Courts back in 1995, try to set me up. This Task Force also included then Rep. Lawlor, now of OPM. What is more disturbing is the participation of African-American elected officials in the matter.

For those of you who actually think things like this do not happen, you are probably a part of the people that would otherwise do this to people to cause the destruction in people lives. Please read my case and claims against the state, and then ask yourself the questions. Why did the present governor re-appoint the same individuals, and have them in place to finish off what they attempted to do in the first place.

Governor Malloy has only allowed these rogue government officials the opportunity to destroy my life this time, as they didn't do a total job in the past. "Mistakes were made in the past." only refers to the botched attempts to kidnap, and eventually kill me. This time, they have brought Commissioner Murphy back, and Warden Ford is in place in Hartford, as all the other principles are in their background plausible deniability posts. If he corrected the errors with SEBAC, why didn't he correct the errors around my claim. That is, if his motives were "Honorable". They are only covering up.

Ask yourself, Why, and how did State Police Officer Craig Murray end up dead, for real. He was only attempting to uncover the corruption within the state, using the information I gave him about my incident at the Staples parking lot that day along with other relevant Worker Compensation and Union documents. That's right you all have blood on your hands, this dating back to officer Harper and others.

Just as in the following story. The state attempted, and continues to plot my destruction. Please read the most recent postings. Attorneys influencing the justice system seems to be a wide spread phenomena. They have been cheating in my case for more than eighteen years, from Asst. Attorney Generals, Judiciary Committee Members, Workers Compensation Commissioners, Retirement Division counsel and Judges and elected public officials. They will set you up to avoid losing. It is what they do. Lawyers are essentially dishonest.

Police: Attorney couple plants drugs on PTA leader in dispute over their son

A California couple unhappy with the PTA president at their son's elementary school took an unusual approach to rectify their problem, police say.

[Follow @msnbc_us](#)

Kent and Jill Easter, both 38 and attorneys, were arrested Tuesday in Irvine after being accused of planting drugs in the car of Plaza Vista School PTA president Kelli Peters because they believed she was not properly supervising their son, the [Los Angeles Times](#)

reported.

Both are charged with one felony count of conspiracy to procure false arrest and charging, false imprisonment, and conspiracy to report a false crime.

Irvine police said Kent Easter drove to Peters home in February and planted a bag of marijuana, along with a pipe and prescription pills in the backseat of her unlocked car. He then called police under a false name a little while later and said that the woman had been driving erratically near their son's school and claimed to see her put the drugs in the car's backseat.

Police arrived at the school and saw the drugs in plain view inside the car, and then contacted the Peters, who was inside. After consenting to a search of her car, she said the drugs weren't hers and denied knowing where they came from.

After detaining her for two hours, police determined she was in a classroom at the time the call was made to police.

Peters then consented to a search of her home.

Investigators saw nothing in the home to support drug use or possession, so they began investigating whether the drugs had been planted.

After further investigation, police said, they determined that Easter made the call from a hotel near where he worked and was recorded on the hotel video surveillance system.

[Watch US News crime videos on msnbc.com](#)

They say Easter was in constant contact with his wife during the incident.

The incident goes back to 2010 when Easter filed a civil complaint with the Orange County Superior Court alleging that his son, who was in first grade at the time, was in an after-school tennis program when Peters locked him out of the school for 19 minutes, the Times reported.

The newspaper reported that when Jill Easter asked why Peters locked the child out, Peters said that he took too long to line up with the other children and it was too hard to wait for him.

The paper reported that a tennis instructor found the child crying and trying to open the door to the building.

Jill Easter then filed a restraining order against Peters alleging that she was harassing Easter's son and had threatened her, the Times reported. The civil case was dismissed and the request for the restraining order was denied.

Kent Easter is a member of the state bar association and Jill Easter was admitted in 1998, but her license has expired.

Throughout America Too

What do the Catholics really think about African descendants in America ?

The same as they do about them in Rome, Italy. Don't worry though, you won't hear much from the Catholic League, Anti Defamation League, or any Civil Rights Unions and such or maybe you will. Better yet, why should you have to, in this day and age. Who is truly backwards, and who is really the beast or animal?

Via [Larry Brown Sports](#)



A cartoon image appearing in the Italian La Gazzetta dello Sport publication before Sunday's Italy-England match at Euro 2012 depicted Italian soccer star **Mario Balotelli** as King Kong.

The cartoon shows Balotelli hanging on England's iconic Big Ben swatting soccer balls. It seems like the message is that Balotelli will help Italy destroy England in the match. Italy [won 4-2 on penalty kicks](#) to advance to the semifinals.

Usually it's [Balotelli who needs to be muzzled](#) from saying something stupid, but in this case, Gazzetta did something that could be considered much more offensive than anything Balotelli could have said.

I really don't see how they could have published this without realizing there might be a problem. A radio host was recently fired [for a similar offense](#), so it wouldn't be a surprise to see someone at the publication reprimanded for the questionable cartoon.

OOZING OUT!!!!

All Catholics are not bad. I always liked Susan. Please read the Article and my comments after the end.

By Sarah Anne Hughes

Susan Sarandon committed one of the biggest no-nos in the celebrity world over the weekend: calling someone a Nazi. That someone happened to be Pope Benedict XVI. The comment was made during a Hamptons International Film Festival interview Saturday with actor Bob Balaban. Sarandon was discussing her 1995 film, "Dead Man Walking," [Newsday reports](#), and said she sent the pope a copy of the book it was based on. "The last one," she continued, referring to Pope John Paul II. "Not this Nazi one we have now." Balaban reportedly discouraged the remark, which Sarandon then repeated.

Newsday reports that the comment was "somewhat offhanded." (*See update two.) But if the gaggle of celebs who have invoked [Hitler's](#) name have taught us anything, it's that comparing anyone to a Nazi is usually a bad idea. Unless you're Kanye West. **Update:** The Catholic League has [condemned](#) Sarandon's comment, calling it "obscene." The Anti-Defamation League has [asked](#) the actress to apologize.

***Update two:** A reader emailed Celebri-tology with concerns over the use of the word "murky" in this sentence that was previously in the post: "And the German pope does have a murky past involving the Hitler Youth." As a young man, Pope Benedict was forced to join the Hitler Youth when it became mandatory in Germany. We apologize if the word caused confusion or concern..

THE END

-- **HE WAS NOT A YOUTH. IN FACT THE PICTURE OF HIM IN RELIGIOUS GARB SALUTING HEIL HITLER WAS AS AN ADULT AND IN THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. BUT WHEN YOU ARE THE PRESS, YOU EDIT. This has nothing to do with being forced.**



THE MEDIA THE CATHOLIC CHURCH ALONG WITH POLITICS IS A PART OF THE SAME MOVEMENT. WHEN DID THE ADL OR ANY OF THE CATHOLIC ORGANIZATIONS APOLOGIZE FOR THE SUBVERSIVE RACISM HAPPENING NOW IN CONNECTICUT AND THROUGHOUT THE WORLD. WHEN DID THE HARTFORD AGENDA APOLOGIZE? THEY SIMPLY BUY OUT POLITICIANS AND MEMBERS OF THE NAACP FOR THEIR SILENCE ON THE ISSUE OF RACISM AND CIVIL RIGHTS VIOLATIONS.. Who owns star bucks?

Pope Benedict's Islam Speech in Regensburg: Author: Mosa Ali

Muslims have been greatly offended by references made about Islam in a speech that Pope Benedict XVI delivered on September 12 at the University of Regensburg entitled "Faith, Reason and the University – Memories and Reflections" Muslims were insulted by the speech's misrepresentation of Islam as a religion that is spread through violence.

The Vatican defended the speech claiming that the Pope was merely quoting the words of Byzantine Emperor Manuel II Paleologus from a medieval ****. In the Vatican's official statement of 16 September, it reads: "As for the opinion of the Byzantine emperor Manuel II Paleologus which he quoted during his Regensburg talk, the Holy Father did not mean, nor does he mean, to make that opinion his own in any way."

In the Pope's subsequent apology, he apologizes for the reaction that Muslims had to his speech and affirms that the views of Emperor Manuel II do not reflect his own, saying: "At this time, I wish also to add that I am deeply sorry for the reactions in some countries to a few passages of my address at the University of Regensburg, which were considered offensive to the sensibility of Muslims. These in fact were a quotation from a medieval ****, which do not in any way express my personal thought."

However, many Muslims do not consider this explanation and apology to be sufficient. For one thing, it only addresses the quotation from Emperor Manuel II, though the misrepresentations of Islam contained in the speech are not limited to that quote. Also, his apology is merely for the Muslim's reaction and not for any fault in the speech itself.

To understand this better, we need to look carefully at the key paragraphs of the speech – paragraphs three and four – and clarify what about them Muslims find offensive:

Here is paragraph three of that speech:

In the seventh conversation edited by Professor Khoury, the emperor touches on the theme of the holy war. The emperor must have known that surah 2, 256 reads: "There is no compulsion in religion". According to the experts, this is one of the suras of the early period, when Mohammed was still powerless and under threat. But naturally the emperor also knew the instructions, developed later and recorded in the Qur'an, concerning holy war. Without descending to details, such as the difference in treatment accorded to those who have the "Book" and the "infidels", he addresses his interlocutor with a startling brusqueness on the central question about the relationship between religion and violence in general, saying: "Show me just what Mohammed brought that was new, and there you will find things only evil and inhuman, such as his command to spread by the sword the faith he preached". The emperor, after having expressed himself so forcefully, goes on to explain in detail the reasons why spreading the faith through violence is something unreasonable. Violence is incompatible with the nature of God and the nature of the soul. "God", he says, "is not pleased by blood - and not acting reasonably is contrary to God's nature. Faith is born of the soul, not the body. Whoever would lead someone to faith needs the ability to speak well and to reason properly, without violence and threats... To convince a reasonable soul, one does not need a strong arm, or weapons of any kind, or any other means of threatening a person with death...".

As we can see, this paragraph is not merely a quotation of a passage from a medieval ****. The quoted words of the Emperor form only a part of it, and much of what is offensive and inaccurate in this paragraph is not from that quotation, but from the words of Pope Benedict XVI himself.

The Pope introduces the quote by mentioning that the Emperor must have known the verse of the Qur'ân that reads "There is no compulsion in religion." This is a claim being made by the Pope. He then goes on to assert on the basis of some "experts" that this verse was revealed in the early days when Islam was weak. He then goes on to say that the verses relating to "Holy War" came later.

These are the Pope's words. They are inaccurate and their implications are sinister. They are inaccurate because the verse "There is no compulsion in religion" was revealed to Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) in Madinah when Islam was at its most powerful. The Pope's words imply that the verse which declares there is no compulsion in religion was only for the early days of Islam and was replaced with more militant injunctions when Islam grew stronger. Again, this implication does not come from something quoted from Emperor, but from the words of the Pope.

Here, the Pope needs to clarify that Islam does not preach violence against non-Muslims and that Muslims do not advocate spreading Islam through violence, since this is the implication of his own words. Therefore, this is something that he has to either explain or retract, and it is something about which Muslims feel he should apologize.

After Pope Benedict XVI makes these observations about the verses of the Qur'ân, only then does he begin quoting the words of the Byzantine Emperor, which include the statement: "Show me just what Mohammed brought that was new, and there you will find things only evil and inhuman, such as his command to spread by the sword the faith he preached"

He makes no effort to distance himself from this statement or to show that he disagrees with it, which is something that a man of his position should have taken pains to do, especially after preceding this quote with the introduction that he gave.

It is good that the Pope has now made it clear that the words of the Byzantine Emperor do not reflect his own views. However, more is needed. He needs to apologize for his poor choice of words that lead listeners to believe that he supports the Emperor's idea that Islam advocates the spread of faith through violence. He also needs to clarify his preceding statements about the verses of the Qur'an – statements which are inaccurate and which imply the same negative meaning as the Emperor's.

We will now look at paragraph four:

The decisive statement in this argument against violent conversion is this: not to act in accordance with reason is contrary to God's nature. The editor, Theodore Khoury, observes: For the emperor, as a Byzantine shaped by Greek philosophy, this statement is self-evident. But for Muslim teaching, God is absolutely transcendent. His will is not bound up with any of our categories, even that of rationality. Here Khoury quotes a work of the noted French Islamist R. Arnaldez, who points out that Ibn Hazn went so far as to state that God is not bound even by his own word, and that nothing would oblige him to reveal the truth to us. Were it God's will, we would even have to practise idolatry.

We should note that in this paragraph the Pope does not quote the Byzantine Emperor at all. Here he quotes from the comments made by Theodore Khoury, the editor of the Emperor's writings, which are being cited as an analysis of those writings. The statement of Khoury that he quotes here seeks to explain the difference in attitude between the Emperor and the Muslims towards violence by saying that Muslims do not subject God to the dictates of reason.

At this point, it would have been necessary for the Pope to state his disagreement with Khoury's general statements about Islam. He needed to clarify that the views being expressed about Muslim beliefs by Khoury and those supposedly held by the "educated Persian" are not representative of the beliefs of the vast majority of Muslims. As it stands, paragraph four merely reinforces the idea that the Emperor's views about violence and those of the Muslims are in actuality opposing views.

The fact is, Muslims agree with the Emperor's words: "Faith is born of the soul, not the body. Whoever would lead someone to faith needs the ability to speak well and to reason properly, without violence and threats... To convince a reasonable soul, one does not need a strong arm, or weapons of any kind, or any other means of threatening a person with death"

This is the very idea enshrined in the Qur'ân – in the verse that the Pope wrongfully dismisses – where Allah says: "There is no compulsion in religion. Truth stands out clear from error: whoever rejects evil and believes in Allah hath grasped the most trustworthy hand-hold that never breaks. And Allah hears and knows all things." [Sûrah al-Baqarah: 256]

Therefore, a clearer apology is needed from the Pope where he at least admits to having chosen his words incorrectly, and where he makes it clear that he is not advancing the idea that Islam espouses irrational violence as a means of spreading the faith.

We as Muslims need to make clear exactly what grievances we have with the Pope's speech. We need to be precise in what we say and show where the Pope's speech was in error. In doing so, we need to take the opportunity to explain the true, peaceful teachings of Islam and to call people to Islam. We must restrain our anger. We must avoid all acts of violence and impropriety, conduct which only serve to advance the falsehood that Islam is a violent religion. We must also understand that though demonstrations and protests communicate to the world the anger that the Muslims feel, they do not explain to the world exactly what was wrong with the Pope's statements or why his apology is insufficient. What is needed is for us to speak calmly and convey a clear, well-reasoned message.

And Allah knows best.

THE END

Was Christianity not spread by violence, or was African Slavery by Christians and Jews not violent? A matter of perception.... Hmmm. The Catholic League and the Anti-Defamation League didn't say.

The NAACP

As I have written in the past and related the NAACP as the National Association for the Advancement of Caucasian People and not Colored People, I have since had the opportunity to review the bylaws or principles of which it lists its' mission. Having done so this past week, I find that it is impossible for the organization to uphold those mission statements, as it receives monetary contributions and directly benefits from organizations that directly oppose the mission statements.

It is written in places that one cannot serve two masters. In the receiving of contributions to improve the individual employees coffers or to supplement their incomes, they are beholden to those that are responsible for the oppression of people. Civil Rights fought for by Dr. Martin Luther King Jr., and Malcolm X were not about financial gain. Rather, the struggle was more about equality and justice.

As an individual that is being oppressed by the system which is supported and contributed to by these same individuals that give to the NAACP, the concerns of the organization is undermined. This in turn undermines the intentions listed in the mission statement.

The "X" being represented in the name of the president of the organization in Connecticut can only be viewed as a ploy or marketing tool. As in the African community, the "X" symbolizes and refers to the contribution and commitment of Malcolm "X". As many from the legislatures, treasurer, and many other public officials benefiting from the struggles of the civil rights movement of the mid 1900's up until the mid 1970's, it is apparent that the station in life they now enjoy does not in fact, or deed corresponds to the intent of the movement.

Being someone that has struggled for my civil rights, no help from this organization is forthcoming. The organizations that contribute to the NAACP in fact through the SEBAC agreements and such have undermined the civil rights of African Americans. It is apparent in the language used by these public officials in the contracting on the record of bondage, slavery, and disposing of African Americans as inventory as recently as stated in the court documents issued in 2012, verifies this.

These individuals supported by companies such as Starbucks and others have an alternate agenda from the one stated by the NAACP. Although the movement established by the same sex marriage legislation uses civil rights as a basis. They actually undermine that movement as stated in court documents issued through the individuals representing these outfits.

In summary the NAACP, as the ACLU and other organizations are merely a front for the true mission of their cause, and that is to subordinate the African community as was the case during the days of slave legislation. Although the state banned such practice technically, in principle the practice it is still in effect. Please read the documents relating to the matter, and the recent plaintiff reply to the courts. If the NAACP was involved with and concerned with the civil rights of individuals, then why has it turned blind to the matter before the courts involving corrupt public officials in Hartford, and African American benefits. This, being black and white corrupt public officials alike. Some are listed in the court document. The NAACP leaders should be ashamed of themselves.

Dear governor Malloy

I have been recently informed that your administration has re-appointed or re-employed Brian K Murphy, a.k.a. Brian Murphy of the Department of Corrections as in charge of Special Operations, which includes the Task Force that he and several members of the Department were assigned during the Rowland Administration. Although you stated several things in your public addresses and attempt to separate yourself from the fraud and misdeeds of that administration. It cannot go without notice that you have several of the same officials working and advising you.

As you have been informed by these individuals and undoubtedly have in your possession several of the correspondences that I have written during the past few years, these individuals were and are responsible for the destruction of my livelihood. Currently, as part of their operations it has been made known that they are attempting to or have enlisted the cooperation of people living in the UNH community. From what I gather, and this is tentative as I will attempt to gain more information, they are attempting to entrap me in some sort of workers compensation fraud scheme.

I write to let you and the staff you have know that shall anything happen to me as was attempted by Mr Murphy and Dzurundsa(sic) of the Comptroller Office/DOC, your souls, and that of your children and the womb that bear them and the womb of which you all came, and the seeds that planted you will pay the ultimate price with those souls. I just want you to know that eternity is a long time.

I have requested in the past that this issue be resolved. However, you have decided to dig a deeper hole to attempt and allow these people to correct "mistakes" or finishing destroying me. I have written my will and such, and I want you to know that you are what you are and I hope that none of you are offended by my stating the truth as is.

Part of my life as a child was having the advantage of growing up around horses, cows and all types of farm animals. Take this for what it is worth, you are in a situation involving this matter. But, I learned that when you are in the pasture or stall cleaning it, you should wear boots, not flip flops. I hope you understand. The mess that Rowland and those you chose to appoint are as such. Cleaning up that situation, if it is to get cleaned up, is going to be messy. The question is, is if you are up for the task or have you chosen to lay down in it.

FYI-CYA, and if you choose to rely on that ilk of people, that's up to you. But you have been advised.....for free.

LAST WILL AND TESTIMENT/TESTAMENT

The plaintiff is of sound mind and body, and is not depressed nor has any suicidal thoughts or tendencies.. The plaintiff, Anthony McKnight Sr., refuses any and all medical treatments while in the custody of the state of Connecticut. This includes, surgical operations, dental operations or procedures, Intravenous drugs or hydration techniques including supplements, and any life saving techniques to include resuscitations or artificial life extension techniques. The plaintiff refuses any manner of forced nutrition or health supplements. The plaintiff certifies by this document that he does not engage in sodomy or self mutilation. The plaintiff also asserts that he has not and does not engage in homosexual activity. Upon the decision of the defendant to incarcerate the plaintiff as indicated in the "slave" documents issued by the defendants, the plaintiff declines any legal representation or any representations of any family members or the court.

The plaintiff contends that the actions of the courts, both state and federal during the petition by the plaintiff in 1995 allowed, and the courts participated with government agencies through the Special Operations Unit of the state of Connecticut Department of Corrections and the Joint Federal and State Task Force to discredit and incarcerate the plaintiff as an attempt to induce settlement and/or closure of the complaint with the estate of the Plaintiff as eluded to by means most recently introduced Bill 5529 Pension Fund Solvency within the Commerce Committee of the Connecticut Legislature.

The plaintiff further attest that he has not committed any crimes, and any incarceration by the defendant is an attempt to murder the plaintiff in lieu of providing the plaintiff the rights and financial benefits accorded him pursuant to the Connecticut General Statutes and the Federal Laws related to discrimination etc.. All documents produced by the plaintiff as a matter involving this case, and all literatures will become the free property of those the items are distributed to. These materials are to be made available for public inspection by way of internet, and any other publications that anyone chooses, as long as the content is not modified from its original form or intent.

All other properties belonging to Anthony McKnight Sr. shall become the property of Devanna Thomas Cardona of 60 Homeside Avenue of West Haven upon my death, to do as she will with. This includes all handwritten materials, research study materials, recordings both audio and video, website materials, email accounts etc.. As the plaintiff, Anthony McKnight Sr., believes that his death is being orchestrated by the defendant, he further wishes not to be autopsied or in any many physically violated. The body of the defendant shall be the property of Devanna Thomas Cardona to be disposed of as she sees fit.

Anthony McKnight Sr.

Cardona- Witness

June 23, 2012

Devanna Thomas

June 23, 2012

Anthony McKnight-----ANTHONY MCKNIGHT

$$\{\infty U > 2 | c | \leq U \infty\}$$

In addressing this particular issue, we will use the Key of Justice as did in the instance involving Amen---Amen, which is also an op-ed included within the Anti-Vote(unedited). The primary purpose of the above Key is to balance Justice within an unjust system. This is easily done when we have to calibrate using the variables.

We see the intent of the state through the letters sent to plaintiff by defendants. One should also take particular notice and interest in the person sending the message for defendant. In this case we see a consistency in the fraternity order within the defense, as Serrano is member of the catholic organization as is the defense council as is the governor, as is the chief defendant responsible for the termination of the plaintiff, Brian Murphy, related to defense council. These people have the same in common with the representative having the same sir name. So, lets first look at the meaning behind the matter sent, and then the linchpin or the legislation proposed by the societal organizations. To make this more concise and less repetitive included is the plaintiff's opposition to extension of time.

Within this submission to the court, it is clear that the intention of the defendant is to bring harm to the plaintiff by way of continuous bondage. This expresses the will of the individual public officials to cause further destruction to the plaintiff, while each can plausibly deny doing so. We also include the legislation passed by members of this secret societal organization. This law was introduced through the "commerce committee as they deal with the trade of slaves, those being negroes as was the past. The plaintiff wrote of the slave policy. This can be viewed in the document entitled "Slave Policy....An Act Concerning Pension Solvency, SB 5529,.

General Assembly

Raised Bill No.

5529

February Session,

2012

LCO No. **2438**

*02438 _____ CE *

Referred to Committee on Commerce

Introduced by: (CE)7

***AN ACT CONCERNING PUBLIC EMPLOYEE'S PENSIONS
SOLVENCY.***

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Assembly convened:

Section 1. (NEW) (*Effective July 1, 2012*) (a) There is hereby established and created a body politic and corporate, constituting a public instrumentality and political subdivision of the state of Connecticut

established and created for the performance of an essential public and governmental function, to be known as the Public Employee Benefit Solvency Authority. The authority shall not be construed to be a department, institution or agency of the state.

(b) The powers of the authority shall be vested in and exercised by a board of directors, which shall consist of thirteen members. Six members shall be appointed by the Governor, at least four of whom shall be knowledgeable, and have favorable reputations for skill, knowledge and experience, in the insurance industry or public employee pension plans. Three members shall be the Comptroller, the Treasurer and the Commissioner of Administrative Services, who shall serve ex officio and shall have all of the powers and privileges of a member of the board of directors. Each ex-officio member may designate his or her deputy or any member of his or her staff to represent him or her at meetings of the corporation with full power to act and vote on his or her behalf. Four members shall be appointed as follows:

One by the president pro tempore of the Senate, one by the minority leader of the Senate, one by the speaker of the House of Representatives and one by the minority leader of the House of Representatives. Each member appointed by the Governor shall serve at the pleasure of the Governor but not longer than the term of office of the Governor or until the member's successor is appointed and qualified, whichever is longer. Each member appointed by a member of the General Assembly shall serve in accordance with the provisions of section 4-1a of the general statutes. A director shall be eligible for reappointment. The Governor shall fill any vacancy for the unexpired term of a member appointed by the Governor. The appropriate legislative appointing authority shall fill any vacancy for the unexpired term of a member appointed by such authority. The chairperson of the board under this subsection shall be appointed by the Governor, with the advice and consent of both houses of the General Assembly, and shall serve at the pleasure of the Governor.

(c) Members of the board of directors may not designate a representative to perform in their absence their respective duties under this section. Any vacancy occurring other than by expiration of term shall be filled in the same manner as the original appointment for the balance of the unexpired term. The appointing authority for any member may remove such member for inefficiency, wilful neglect of duty, misfeasance or malfeasance.

(d) The chairperson shall, with the approval of the members of the board of directors, appoint an executive director of the authority who shall be an employee of the authority and paid a salary prescribed by the members. The

executive director shall supervise the administrative affairs and technical activities of the authority in accordance with the directives of the board.

(e) Each member of the board of directors shall be entitled to reimbursement for such member's actual and necessary expenses incurred during the performance of such member's official duties.

(f) Members may engage in private employment or in a profession or business subject to any applicable laws, rules and regulations of the state regarding official ethics or conflict of interest.

(g) Seven members of the board of directors of the authority shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business or the exercise of any power of the authority. For the transaction of any business or the exercise of any power of the authority and except as otherwise provided in section 2 of this act, the authority may act by a majority of the members present at any meeting at which a quorum is in attendance.

(h) The authority shall continue as long as it has bonds or other obligations outstanding and until its existence is terminated by law, provided no such termination shall affect any outstanding contractual obligation of the authority and the state shall succeed to the obligations of the authority under any contract. Upon the termination of the existence of the authority, all its rights and properties shall pass to and be vested in the state of Connecticut.

(i) It shall not constitute a conflict of interest for a trustee, director, partner or officer of any person, firm or corporation, or any individual having a financial interest in a person, firm or corporation, to serve as a member of the board of directors of the authority, provided such trustee, director, partner, officer or individual shall comply with all applicable provisions of chapter 10 of the general statutes.

Sec. 2. (NEW) (*Effective July 1, 2012*) (a) The purposes of the Public Employee Benefit Solvency Authority shall be to contract with an insurance company licensed to do business in the state to provide individual universal life insurance policies on state employees pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, and for such purposes the authority is authorized and empowered to:

(1) Have perpetual succession as a body politic and corporate and to adopt bylaws for the regulation of its affairs and the conduct of its business;

(2) Adopt an official seal and alter the same at pleasure;

(3) Maintain an office at such place or places as it may designate;

(4) Sue and be sued in its own name, and plead and be impleaded;

(5) (A) Employ such assistants, agents and other employees as may be necessary or desirable who shall not be employees, as defined in subsection (b) of section 5-270 of the general statutes; (B) establish all necessary or appropriate personnel practices and policies, including those relating to hiring, promotion, compensation, retirement and collective bargaining, which need not be in accordance with chapter 68 of the general statutes, and the authority shall not be an employer as defined in subsection (a) of section 5-270 of the general statutes; and (C) engage consultants, attorneys and appraisers as may be necessary or desirable to carry out its purposes in accordance with this section;

(6) Issue bonds, bond anticipation notes and other obligations of the authority for any of its corporate purposes, and to fund or refund the same, all as provided in this section;

(7) Receive and accept aid or contributions from any source of money, property, labor or other things of value, to be held, used and applied to carry out the purposes of this section subject to such conditions upon which such grants and contributions may be made, including, but not limited to, gifts or grants from any department, agency or instrumentality of the United States or this state for any purpose consistent with this section;

(8) Borrow money for the purpose of obtaining working capital;

(9) Make and enter into all contracts and agreements necessary or incidental to the performance of its duties and the execution of its powers under this section, including contracts and agreements for such professional services as the authority deems necessary, including, but not limited to, financial consultants, bond counsel, underwriters and technical specialists;

(10) Acquire, lease, purchase, own, manage, hold and dispose of personal property, and lease, convey or deal in or enter into agreements with respect to such property on any terms necessary or incidental to the carrying out of these purposes;

(11) Invest in, acquire, lease, purchase, own, manage, hold and dispose of real property and lease, convey or deal in or enter into agreements with respect to such property on any terms necessary or incidental to carrying out the purposes of this section, provided such transactions shall not be subject to approval, review or regulation by any state agency pursuant to title 4b of the general statutes or any other provision of the general statutes;

(12) Procure insurance against any liability or loss in connection with its property and other assets, in such amounts and from such insurers as it

deems desirable and to procure insurance for employees;

(13) Account for and audit funds of the authority and funds of any recipients of funds from the authority; and

(14) Do all acts and things necessary or convenient to carry out the purposes of and the powers expressly granted by this section.

(b) Any insurance policy contracted for by the authority pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall designate the state as the sole beneficiary. All proceeds paid to the state as beneficiary of any such insurance policy shall be paid to the Treasurer for deposit in the State Employees Retirement Fund.

(c) Any state employee or retired state employee for which a contract for life insurance is issued pursuant to this section shall be notified in writing, not later than ten days after the issuance of such policy, (1) that such policy has been issued and the name and address of the insurer issuing the policy, (2) that such state employee or retired state employee has the right to object to the issuance of such policy, and (3) of the procedure for objecting in writing to the insurer issuing the policy not later than ten days after receipt of such notice. If the state employee or retired state employee objects to the issuance

of such policy in accordance with subdivision (3) of this subsection, the policy shall be immediately void.

Sec. 3. (NEW) (*Effective July 1, 2012*) The members of the board of directors of the Public Employee Benefit Solvency Authority shall adopt written procedures, in accordance with the provisions of section 1-121 of the

general statutes, for: (1) Adopting an annual budget and plan of operations, including a requirement of board approval before the budget or plan may take effect; (2) hiring, dismissing, promoting and compensating employees of the authority, including an affirmative action policy and a requirement of board approval before a position may be created or a vacancy filled; (3) acquiring real and personal property and personal services, including a requirement of board approval for any nonbudgeted expenditure in excess of an amount to be determined by the board; (4) contracting for financial, legal, bond underwriting and other professional services, including a requirement that the authority solicit proposals at least once every three years for each such service which it uses; (5) issuing and retiring bonds, bond anticipation notes and other obligations of the authority; (6) awarding loans, grants and other financial assistance, including eligibility criteria, the application process and the role played by the authority's staff and board of directors; and (7) the use of surplus funds to the extent authorized under this section or other provisions of the general statutes

.

Sec. 4. Subsection (l) of section 1-79 of the 2012 supplement to the general statutes is repealed and the following is substituted in lieu thereof (*Effective July 1, 2012*):

(l) "Quasi-public agency" means the Public Employee Benefit Solvency Authority, Connecticut Development Authority, Connecticut Innovations, Incorporated, Connecticut Health and Education Facilities Authority, Connecticut Higher Education Supplemental Loan Authority, Connecticut Housing Finance Authority, Connecticut Housing Authority, Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority, Lower Fairfield County Convention Center Authority, Capital City Economic Development Authority, Connecticut Lottery Corporation, Connecticut Airport Authority, Health Information Technology Exchange of Connecticut and Connecticut Health Insurance Exchange.

Sec. 5. Section 1-120 of the 2012 supplement to the general statutes is repealed and the following is substituted in lieu thereof (*Effective July 1, 2012*): As used in sections 1-120 to 1-123, inclusive:

(1) "Quasi-public agency" means the Public Employee Benefit Solvency Authority, Connecticut Development Authority, Connecticut Innovations, Incorporated, Connecticut Health and Educational Facilities Authority, Connecticut Higher Education Supplemental Loan Authority, Connecticut Housing Finance Authority, Connecticut Housing Authority, Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority, Capital City Economic Development Authority, Connecticut Lottery Corporation, Connecticut Airport Authority, Health Information Technology Exchange of Connecticut and Connecticut Health Insurance Exchange.

(2) "Procedure" means each statement, by a quasi-public agency, of general applicability, without regard to its designation, that implements, interprets or prescribes law or policy, or describes the organization or procedure of any such agency. The term includes the amendment or repeal of a prior regulation, but does not include, unless otherwise provided by any provision of the general statutes, (A) statements concerning only the internal management of any agency and not affecting procedures available to the public, and (B) intra-agency memoranda.

(3) "Proposed procedure" means a proposal by a quasi-public agency under the provisions of section 1-121 for a new procedure or for a change in, addition to or repeal of an existing procedure.

Sec. 6. Section 1-124 of the 2012 supplement to the general statutes is repealed and the following is substituted in lieu thereof (*Effective July 1, 2012*):

(a) The Public Employee Benefit Solvency Authority, Connecticut Development Authority, the Connecticut Health and Educational Facilities Authority, the Connecticut Higher Education Supplemental Loan Authority,

the Connecticut Housing Finance Authority, the Connecticut Housing Authority, the Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority, the Health Information Technology Exchange of Connecticut, the Connecticut Airport Authority, the Capital City Economic Development Authority and the Connecticut Health Insurance Exchange shall not borrow any money or issue any bonds or notes which are guaranteed by the state of Connecticut or for which there is a capital reserve fund of any kind which is in any way contributed to or guaranteed by the state of Connecticut until and unless such borrowing or issuance is approved by the State Treasurer or the Deputy State Treasurer appointed pursuant to section 3-12. The approval of the State Treasurer or said deputy shall be based on documentation provided by the authority that it has sufficient revenues to

(1) pay the principal of and interest on the bonds and notes issued, (2) establish, increase and maintain any reserves deemed by the authority to be advisable to secure the payment of the principal of and interest on such bonds and notes, (3) pay the cost of maintaining, servicing and properly insuring the purpose for which the proceeds of the bonds and notes have been issued, if applicable, and (4) pay such other costs as may be required.

(b) To the extent the Public Employee Benefit Solvency Authority, Connecticut Development Authority, Connecticut Innovations, Incorporated, Connecticut Higher Education Supplemental Loan Authority, Connecticut Housing Finance Authority, Connecticut Housing Authority, Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority, Connecticut Health and Educational Facilities Authority, the Health Information Technology Exchange of Connecticut, the Connecticut Airport Authority, the Capital City Economic Development Authority or the Connecticut Health Insurance Exchange is permitted by statute and determines to exercise any power to moderate interest rate fluctuations or enter into any investment or program of investment or contract respecting interest rates, currency, cash flow or other similar agreement, including, but not limited to, interest rate or currency swap agreements, the effect of which is to subject a capital reserve fund which is in any way contributed to or guaranteed by the state of Connecticut, to potential liability, such determination shall not be effective until and unless the State Treasurer or his or her deputy appointed pursuant to section 3-12 has approved such agreement or agreements. The approval of the State Treasurer or his or her deputy shall be based on documentation provided by the authority that it has sufficient revenues to meet the financial obligations associated with the agreement or agreements.

Sec. 7. Section 1-125 of the 2012 supplement to the general statutes is repealed and the following is substituted in lieu thereof (*Effective July 1, 2012*): The directors, officers and employees of the Public Employee Benefit Solvency Authority, Connecticut Development Authority, Connecticut Innovations, Incorporated, Connecticut Higher Education Supplemental Loan Authority, Connecticut Housing Finance Authority,

Connecticut Housing Authority, Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority, including ad hoc members of the Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority, Connecticut Health and Educational Facilities Authority, Capital City Economic Development Authority, the Health Information Technology Exchange of Connecticut, Connecticut Airport Authority, Connecticut Lottery Corporation and Connecticut Health Insurance Exchange and any person executing the bonds or notes of the agency shall not be liable personally on such bonds or notes or be subject to any personal liability or accountability by reason of the issuance thereof, nor shall any director or employee of the agency, including ad hoc members of the Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority, be personally liable for damage or injury, not wanton, reckless, wilful or malicious, caused in the performance of his or her duties and within the scope of his or her employment or appointment as such director, officer or employee, including ad hoc members of the Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority. The agency shall protect, save harmless and indemnify its directors, officers or employees, including ad hoc members of the Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority, from financial loss and expense, including legal fees and costs, if any, arising out of any claim, demand, suit or judgment by reason of alleged negligence or alleged deprivation of any person's civil rights or any other act or omission resulting in damage or injury, if the director, officer or employee, including ad hoc members of the Connecticut Resources Recovery Authority, is found to have been acting in the discharge of his or her duties or within the scope of his or her employment and such act or omission is found not to have been wanton, reckless, willful or malicious.

Sec. 8. Subdivision (1) of subsection (a) of section 38a-291 of the general statutes is repealed and the following is substituted in lieu thereof (*Effective July 1, 2012*):

(a) (1) (A) The trustee of any voluntary employees' beneficiary association trust, as defined in Section 501(c)(9) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as from time to time amended, to provide life, health or similar benefits to employees or retired employees and acting in a fiduciary capacity with respect to those employees or retired employees may procure insurance on the lives of those employees or retired employees; (B) an employer or a trustee of a trust, other than a voluntary employees' beneficiary association trust, providing life, health, disability, retirement or similar benefits to the employer's employees or retired employees may procure insurance on the lives of those employees or retired employees; [and] (C) a public employer, including, but not limited to, such employer's pension or retirement system, providing life, health, disability, retirement or similar benefits to such public employer's employees or retired employees may procure insurance on the lives of those employees or retired employees; and (D) prior to procuring insurance on the lives of employees or retired employees pursuant to subparagraph (A), [or] (B) or (C) of this subdivision, the employer or

trustee shall obtain the written consent of each employee or retired employee proposed for coverage, and such consent shall include an acknowledgment from the employee that the employer or trustee may maintain the life insurance coverage after the employee's employment has terminated.

:

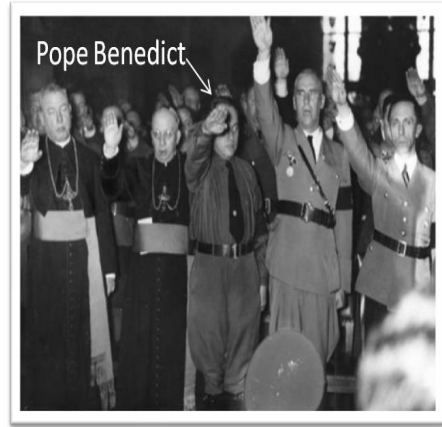
Statement of Purpose:

To establish a special purpose quasi-public entity to create a mechanism for funding the state's pension obligations by allowing such entity to use pension fund moneys to buy certain insurance premiums, the benefits of which shall return to the pension fund.

SLAVERY AND THE HOLOCOST: NAZISM WITHIN THE ROMAN CATHOLIC ORDER



**POPE BENEDICT XVI
WEARING THE NAZI
SWASTIKA AS A MEMBER
OF THE HITLER YOUTH**



Connecticut State Supreme Court

Chief Justice Rodgers

Dear Chief Justice:

I did attempt to have my appeal heard by the Supreme Court. However, the policy makers and superior court has blocked that attempt. Although I am indigent, the superior court in New Haven did not allow waiver for my petition. I have included a copy of it and other materials within this correspondence. I didn't want the Chief in charge of Justice involving state matters not to be informed. Although some within this state government are working in the opposite direction.

The public officials if nothing else should know that what they have done to me over the past almost twenty years is corrupt practice. When the state commences prosecution against a defendant it never takes this long. No government as a matter of law takes this long to prove guilt. Therefore, it is only reasonable to presume that they are the guilty attempting to protect their corrupt nature by subverting the laws. As a matter of law, it should easily have been the case to present their innocence, or non-negligence in this matter, which they can't, using the law. So, they have resorted to different tactics.

As the Vietnamese did not lose the war, this corrupt government is presented with the one reality and that is, they are fighting a war against an enemy that is not concerned with the same objective as they hold in esteem. For this state, it is a matter of money. As for the plaintiff it is a matter of life and death, or for a more accurate depiction, the soul. Thus far, several souls are perished.. Where they deal in the quantity, I deal with the unquantifiable. They deal in the presence, while I deal with the eternity.

MURPHY, BRIAN receives \$8,580.00 per month to retire and came back. Indeed, if that is him currently serving as Deputy Commissioner in charge of Special Operations. Now ask, why hasn't African American Warden Ford been allowed to retire, and come back like white people. He was required to discredit himself with the use of crack, as his position in the administration was/is to entice other Africans such as myself to discredit themselves and be used as pawns in the corruption scheme carried out by the political establishment. They require people to provide the "Crack" to members in government. He is simply a slave and can't escape his masters. It is even more sinister as he is working behind the scenes like his co-conspirators from the Rowland Administration as Wyman, Ojakian, Lawlor and others.

It is important to write this, as to let everyone know exactly what is happening and what may eventually happen to me. I don't want anyone to think it was an accident. I can envision them incarcerating me on trumped up charges and then finding drugs and weapons in a cell they put me in, or even being hung up in that very cell. Brian Murphy, Officer Dzrudsas(sic) and others came after me one weekend in the Staples parking lot on Saw Mill Road in West Haven. As a former officer, I can say that hearing of bizarre accidents happening in the department is nothing new, especially when they consider you a slave. We all know how slaves were and are treated.

We now see exactly why Governor Malloy reappointed and called back certain

members of the Rowland and Rell Administrations. Rather than calling for the criminal investigation of these corrupt public officials, he is now conspiring with them to “clean up the mess.” In one of his addresses he termed it “mistakes were made.” Now we see that the killing or complete destruction of the plaintiff was the focal point of that comment. In other words, the past administrations made mistakes in not totally destroying me in the past. He is basically giving them a second chance to complete the deed.

These people are members of secret societies and takers of oaths and allegiances using religion, such as Roman Law/Catholicism as a ploy to mask their sinister deeds. As the head of special operations, which is the overseer of the Task Force created in 1995 which included officer Dzurenda, orchestrated along with Blumenthal and Wyman, Blumenthal, and Lawlor had failed to kidnap and murder the plaintiff that day. The current Malloy administration has reassembled the same people responsible for the attempted crimes which were suppose to cover up the corruption exposed in the original complaint I filed in 1995.

Also involved was Dianne Pierpont and Walter Ford. Pierpont, now the worker behind the scenes and handler of Social Worker L. Serreno, who may or may not be an established member in this fraternity. I am sure that this latest attempt is for him to earn his bones. He is of the same religious order as the governor, and Walter Ford now the Warden at the Hartford Facility. They did send the “slave” correspondence(Please See Appendix). Both Brian Murphy and Ford are, definite partners in crimes as employees of the department dating back to the eighties from Bridgeport, where they were involved with illegal activities.

With this being said. State Senator Harp, Representative Walker, Andrew McDonald, Commissioners Delaney, Comptroller Lembo, Treasurer Nappier, House Speaker Murphy, Attorney Helen Kemp,, Attorney Linda Yelmini, union boss Sal Luchiano, Attorney Mark Ojakian, Thomas Woodruff, Ochogrosso(sic), Chairman Masterpietro, Judge Devlin, Commissioners Waldron, Loeb, Miles, State Rep. Dyson, Sen Lieberman,, Superintendent Mayo, John Rowland, Dannel Malloy, Mr. Barnes of OPM, Attorney Hixon-Smith, Attorney Michael Cicchetti, Brenda Cisco, Jodi Rell, Warden Huckaby, etc, are all a part of the destruction in my life. (The lists of legislatures and administrators are too long for this document, a more complete list will be included in an actual book).

This chapter is being provided to the public at this time, so that those doing their individual parts in this diabolical scheme, cannot go on to say they didn’t know or didn’t have a part in the destruction of people’s lives. If they succeed in my death, at least I have the opportunity to write the facts about it before they record their history of events. This is to let them know, that the pit that they dig for me, will be the one they land in themselves for an eternity. So, no matter how much they try to rationalize, I want them to know they had parts, and could have prevented all of this.

The NAACP, they also take donations and sell off the civil rights of people like me for a better station in life. The president of the organization deeds as a black leader is similar to the mis-appropriations of African American benefits by those involving my complaint. Such as the Slave legislation presented through the Commerce Committee by members of this secret hand within government.

Also, there are not any officials in Hartford like Attorney John Dean of the Nixon

Administration. Dean was willing to be what he was hired to be, a public servant, someone that stood up for the office and the American people, someone that will stand up and say, "this is wrong". Given all of the legal people in Hartford knowing what is going on, but refusing to do what is right, this situation is dire. Watergate was a crime, and an attempted cover-up. Nixon's next thought, "what do we have to do to get rid of this." Which usually means what LBJ and such had to do with Kennedy to sustain Vietnam, and keep him quiet about the secret societal movements taking over government. Hartford is no different. What's worse is that the person Kennedy suspected and terminated from employment, was later in charge of the investigation of his assassination. It was called the Warren Commission. The same is being planned by these Hartford public official defendants, as they have all been put in place to conclude my life.

At this time I would like to give thanks to Connecticut State Police Officer Craig Murray whom was lost in the fight for civil rights, and tried to uncover the ill deeds of the unions and these public officials. This Officer was concerned and tried to investigate some of the evidence involving this fraud and corruption. Unfortunately, he is deceased, all of a sudden, and they did the autopsy.

As they are plotting my destruction and death, it is not a leap at all to consider that the dark hand within the state political machinery had something to do with his death as well. They own the criminal justice process which means from murder to autopsy they can cover up anything, anything. Likewise, I would like to thank Mr. Ben Hunter for his insight into the workings of corruption within New Haven local politics. Yes, the politicians from New Haven are corrupt. Including the School Board members, starting at the top, including State Rep. Walker. They followed me from state employment into local city employment, using the same tactics.

Now, it is even more understandable and clear as to how some of Martin Luther King's own could hate him for speaking the truth. Many black people from the sixties have his blood on their hands, just as many people in Hartford have blood on their hands. Mr. King died for these black public officials who have been bought out. This to include the deaths of Corrections Officer Dawn Harper, and Lt./Cpt. Dundy. I just want all of these officials to know that they are recognized for other things than the awards they receive from their political groups and affiliations such as the NAACP which is apart of the problem.

For the love of money and false sense of prestige, these individuals like Murphy, and Lawlor came back to clean up their so called mess. This way they think they will be able to enjoy their retirement. When actually, if the justice system worked properly they would be prosecuted for their crimes.

I just think you should know what transpired in state government since your absence in the 1980's Mr. Bannon. For you "Chief" Justice Rodgers, I want you to know what is going on in your system while you are on the bench as the head of Justice for the state. If you don't believe me now, you never will. Yes, they are indeed, still blowing smoke up your robes in the State Supreme Court. Be sure to look to the left and the right of you, some of those with you are smoke blowers themselves, trust me. Mr. Hunter had no reason to lie about these corrupt politicians. He was the one passing the envelopes with money to them. They call themselves brothers, and sisters.....really.

The ACLU, ADL, NAACP, LBGT, The Church(all of them), are all in it together.

As in “black’s law dictionary’. I was taken aback when I read the definitions of their intentions they disguised. I believe that the homosexual agenda is front for a more diabolical plan and has nothing to do with civil rights, as this agenda displaces people. Civil rights does not displace people in it’s agenda for equality {SEBAC IV, V}. All knowledgeable persons know that the aforementioned organizations have no positive, helpful intent for persons like myself, as my life is an example of their destruction. Martin Luther King Jr. brought civil rights as a tool to better all mankind. Their agenda worsens the fabric of mankind. It destroyed my life.

This is the is the problem that I have with some European Caucasian descendants. I only say this because they are the majority population here and set up this system. They can actually make an affirmative difference in society, but something doesn’t allow them to step forward. Maybe, it is the fear of losing their station in life, or being ostracized by their piers, so they sit back and rather embrace feeling what they call “uncomfortable” while African lives, like myself are destroyed.

However, they will get to the microphone when given a chance to falsely lament over the conditions going on in society during MLK ceremonies. How uncomfortable is hell going to be though. I have decided, rather than let murderers and destroyers of people write my situation or eventual history. I would do it accurately. I have been blessed by Yahweh to write it myself. Using the formula and Keys blessed with, I am able to sense the movement of the balance of Justice, no smoke blowing here.

Yahweh, blessed me not to tolerate it. This is the price a person must pay when that person believes in Creation, Praising Yahweh, and believing in healing through Marijuana, not Pharmaceuticals, and choosing to worship the Almighty Lord of Spirits, and not some made up religion. Now the laws are changing which meant I was correct in 1993 when all of this began.

It is reported that Rodney King, the individual that was beaten and abused by corrupt police officers, whom where eventually found not guilty in Los Angeles is dead. It is reported that he was found dead in a swimming pool, foul play not suspected. He was forty-seven, and promoting his book. Famous for the quote, “can we all get along?” I can only gather that evil has something against black men 47, and writing books. As I am 47 and write books. Please, if I am found dead anywhere, it is not an accident. I think it’s laid out pretty clear in my writings about the responsible parties. There are several people involved and blame enough to go around.

Hell is huge, so get in where you fit in. From my calculations and given the number of people involved in my demise, it is reasonable to think that for every heaven bound soul, there could be as many as one thousand hell bound souls. Remember {Bugs Bunny, Elmer Fudd}, **life sure isn’t any fun when the rabbit got the gun.**

My advice is, pay particular attention to the weather. The creator is coming through the seasons and the weather which includes the crops and beasts of the fields, or lack thereof. I should have been retired and in South Carolina helping my parents, long ago. Since I am not, my death should lie at the feet of all of these people mentioned, as they are responsible. If they say I sneezed and had a vessel burst. Don’t believe them.

To: Supreme Court Chief Justice Rodgers

As of now, the Department of Corrections thru special operations division has enlisted the cooperation of individuals to attempt and entrap the plaintiff for fraud, and subsequent conviction of that fraud. As the name ANTHONY MCKNIGHT has been used sinisterly as fiction or a corporation by both the state and the courts as illustrated by the decisions by both commissioners, and judges on the state and federal levels. The plaintiff is viewed as property of the state to be disposed of as inventory, and being regarded as "inventory" to be disposed of there is in "what is considered fact" by the perpetrators.

Brian K. Murphy, now using the alias of Brian Murphy was in fact the person responsible for the planning and execution of the plot to incarcerate the plaintiff during the first federal complaint filed, 1995 in federal court. Of which, the courts participated in by way of delay and ruling in the matter, which allowed the defendants, including Dzurenda, whom is currently working in the office of the comptroller, then under the supervision of the former comptroller Wyman, now Lt. Governor Wyman.

These frauds by these public officials included then, Attorney General Blumenthal, now U. S. Senator Blumenthal who has influence of what is now the Federal Judicial Courts in his district of Connecticut, Please read SEBAC Agreements. As a fraternity, these people subvert the laws and create the various enslavements relating to the case.

Although the current Governor Malloy was not present during the initial attempts by these corrupt officials, he has, through his actions and with the assistance of former state representatives, Lawlor, and McDonald, and current legislators, Harp, Walker, Coleman and others listed in the memorandum filed by the plaintiff are involved in the continuous fraud and cover up of these frauds.

The plaintiff writes this along with the "Will" document uploaded, in hopes to notify those that wish to put an end to this plot and scheme. As the governor mentioned that: "mistakes were made in the past," by these public officials, He only attempts to cover them up and has now created an environment for the issues around the complaint to be exacerbated, willfully participating in the misdeeds himself. Although he sets up the issues so that he can plausibly deny the events. This document is written, not only for any one willing to assist in the uncovering of these crimes committed by these public officials, but to also prevent any plausible deniability that he and these public officials may attempt to secure in the future in the advent of my further destruction and/or death caused by these corrupt public officials.

The top ranking public officials from the Governor, Lt. Governor, Comptroller, Treasurer, Department of corrections Commissioners, Office of Policy and Management, Workers Compensation Commissioners, State Judges, Department of Administrative Services, Community and Economic Development, Social Services and various legislative committees, Legislators, Federal Authorities, Attorney Generals, States

Attorneys, and their Assistants to include their legal advisors in those aforementioned public offices are and where aware of these miscarriages of justice and crimes committed during this time, and should be convicted of public trust violations as was the case in former governor John Rowland.

This document is only written, in hopes that someone in the public capacity could in fact stop these people from conspiring against the public and likewise myself, as they actually are doing a disservice and harm to the public community at large. I hope that someone reading this would take the necessary steps to stop these people, as for almost twenty years I have attempted and may have to pay with my life for doing so. As these people have no regard for the law, nor the lives of African Americans.

One prime example of this is the enslavement of their public official Warden Walter Ford. This person worked covert operations with defendants named, and even until this day is held in bondage due to the “crack” use and lost of credibility as a person he has suffered. Unlike his co-conspirators he is unable to retire as they are, as they hold the very tool they allowed him to use to bound people and lessen them, it is used against him as well. Although I don’t like to say it, it is as if he made a pact with the devil, and won’t be allowed to break free from it.

Now, that I have become aware of the trickery and deceit used as it relates to referring to the plaintiff in “Capital Letters”, in addition to the fraud uncovered and used by these public officials to squander the public treasury, there is no telling when, and what the next measure of destruction they will issue me.

Thank you for your time and reviewing my work.

Just Get It Done, Before You Done

The question came up as to why I filed my documents on the third and not the thirteenth. Well, the answer is tri-fold. For one, three is a good number and thirteen is not. Second, Three is one, and one is three, which in fact changes the connotation. Third, if you minus three from thirteen, you get the perfect number of ten, which is very spiritual, and represents nature or the creator. Another reason if I may, is that the fourth of July was coming and I don't feel comfortable with the notion of what that stands for given that the government that celebrates such, is treating me in such a manner as the documents I filed indicates clearly.

For reasons related to the case, such as the Task Force from the nineties that attempted to kidnap me by way of what is known as "the set up", could happen any day. I didn't have time or leisure to wait the allotted time given. When you are of African decent and the powers within government strips you of your rights as in my case, you tend to see things for what they are, and only a fool would trust someone that has been abusing them for almost two decades. When you put your life on the line for your country and state, just to be discriminated against by the government at their will or pleasure, you begin to understand that you are what they infer you are, and that is slave property. This means they can and will kill and destroy you ultimately as they slaughter an animal. As these people in government actually believe in Darwinism and evolution, you come to the realization that you are simply no better than cattle, an animal to them. This, no matter your beliefs as being a created soul, endowed with rights. The difference being that they use the laws they create to subdue you, as it doesn't apply to them.

Therefore, their beliefs in the Darwin theory is actually a con and a hoax. We can say this with certainty because evolution relies on the strongest naturally surviving, not through the manipulation of the laws. Which are mans laws and not the laws of nature, of which they don't believe, that is nature. It is essentially fundamental duplicity, and deceptions. Personally, the best part of filing the documents as soon as I did, is that it helps to ease the vomiting and anxieties. Although my sleep patterns and post traumatic stress is always a factor, It increases during the times of always having to research and prepare documents for my case. I become instantly tired, and exhausted after each filing, as if I was operating under some sort of fuel that keeps me going at longer rates, without the sleep I wish I could get, and even though I close my eyes, I am not really resting and when I open my eyes from what appears to be sleep, It may be a day or so before they close again, and with the closing, these nightmares come about which makes the sleeping not worth it. So, if you ask me when the last time I got a good nights sleep it is hard to tell you.

I basically feel more relief in the fact that the people whom destroyed by station in life, and see me as a slave won't be able to probably kill me without someone knowing the story, and that eases my conscience. We all have to leave this place. I just feel better letting them know, that I know that it is them that are responsible. There is no shame at looking your enemy in the eye. I think their problem with me is that, like in some of the movies I see, people would rather shoot you in the back, as if they feel better about you not knowing who shot you, if you understand. At least one stood up and felt uncomfortable about it. But, they are all involved. Hey, it is told that Lot and his family is all the Lord saw worthy to get out of Sodom and Gomorrah. Sometimes, that's all there is, one. You only need one. Then again, maybe I am that one the Lord chose to get out of that burning city, know as Connecticut government. If you want to get more in depth, and stay consistent. It would be called: "fighting against the principalities, evil and wickedness in high place." But don't tell them that, they work in the darkness.

Tricksies

— “My precious.....No, No *schmeegles* wouldn’t do that, no, no. It’s him, he’s trying to steal it from you, look, look. He wants it for himself master.” But, we know by the end, who really wants the precious. *Murderer*..... From the beginning of the movie, from the beginning of this thing called time, and then of course there is the zebra, we all know the rest. All of the middle is *Tricksy*. When it’s over, they will point the finger at each other.

Not the whole truth, then what is it? *Tricksies*, that’s what! Who do you trust, the public officials? Well, they are controlled by the *Sch-mee-gles*. There are more than one, this is no movie. Their numbers are legion, but they are one in common. “Give me the eye, I must have the eye.” Of course that’s a different movie, but they are all in it together. The brew is the brew. But, what is the brew? Deception? *Murderers*.....

Justice, is that what we hope for? How about the fire at the end? Man shall bow down before thee. If the eye can see everything, did it not see the end? It could not have planned that. Are they playing see-saw on the balance which is suppose to be Just? Who is the keeper of the ride? It is a ride, isn’t it? It is a game they play, isn’t it? When you deal with fiction, and create illusions and traps for people to fall into, it is *Tricksy*, Isn’t it?

A bottomless pit for eternity, for the pit builders of our day here on earth. Now, is that Just? Those that bound and enslave, although their position requires freedom to be established through the laws. Then again, if that were the case, then why are the police not arresting them for perpetrating a mass deception? It is all *Tricksy*. “We must right the wrongs.” they say. But, how can the crooked straighten anything? “Mistakes were made in the past.” *Murderers*..... They embrace and promote the *Tricksies*. Oh, oh, “Please join me in feeling uncomfortable.” they say, *the Tricksies*.

They even refer to those they deceive as ‘articulate’, somewhat less than ‘intelligent’, as they perceive themselves as being intelligent, but are they. You have to listen close. However, deception can never intelligent. Cunning isn’t intelligent, it is *Tricksy*. *Murderers*..... For deception, that is neither articulate or intelligent. It is nothing resembling ‘hu-man’ or civil. *Smeegles* wasn’t really a person was he? He was the perfect example of Darwinism, something evolved, not created I gather. For life is precious, all of life. There is no life in a gold ring. From the fire it came, thus it returned. The ring of life cannot be seen, and it is that which is

precious, *my precious*. Let there be light, that which is spiritual. For the deception is darkness, *Tricksy...Murderers*.

Chris Rock's Tweet Beyond the Pale: By **Ken Blackwell** · July 6, 2012 . I won't read the article. I just wanted you to know what an idiot looks like.



“Comedian Chris Rock has stoked the flames of controversy with this Fourth of July tweet.” The Hollywood comic wrote: **"Happy white peoples independence day the slaves weren't free but I'm sure they enjoyed fireworks."** I say: Thank God Chris Rock wrote the tweet.

Who is the Idiot John Kenneth Blackwell . A Republican, he was the first African-American to be the candidate for governor of a major party in Ohio. In 2006, Blackwell was the Republican candidate for the seat of Governor of Ohio. He is currently Vice Chairman of the Republican National Committee's. Unfortunately, this racist has no idea what he is talking about in his article, and Chris Rock is correct. White people will tell you if they could be honest that this celebration, is one that celebrates what America was and is, a country that promotes overt slavery then, and covert slavery now. Who can celebrate that? It actually horrifies me. I have been experiencing its' destruction of my family for years now. They are, only now, more deceptive.

The problem with Mr Blackwell is that he is a racist for the cause of white people. This is what black people refer to, and is meant by “House Nigger”. He is promoted and put forth by the white agenda, and handlers in America to ‘so call’ speak for the black populations, and to give them “face” credibility. They do this with other politicians such as those in Connecticut government. Those like the Harp, Walker, Coleman, and others that promote the racist agenda of the Wyman, Blumenthal, Malloy, Delaney, Ojakian, Lawlor, Rowland, Rell, etc.. This is not fiction, but read the more of the following.

We can see through the term Capitis Diminutio Maxima used by the current Malloy Administration and the hiring and promoting of people within the current Malloy Administration that the ‘slave policy’ of the times referenced by this idiot Blackwell, that he is clueless as to what the plights of African descendants truly are. As a born citizen of the state of Connecticut, I can attest from the treatment of these Caucasian bureaucrats, democrats as well as republicans, that racism is alive and expanding in the state.

Chris Rock is absolutely correct. People of Roman or Roman Catholic backgrounds enjoy rights that we as black people are denied, and given privileges that black people are robbed of on a daily basis, and these are handed down by what they consider a “justice” system. Now don't forget, that their idea of “Justice” is that you are subordinate to and not equal to them in rights granted by law. They, as white people, have not altered their treatment of the Black individual since the “Independence Day” of the 17th, 18th century. But, they do admit to feeling more uncomfortable with it, like the current comptroller for the state. One only has to read my federal complaint. Then read the Miles, and Delaney Decisions, and other decisions handed down by the racist system. Michael Cozzolino is a Roman Catholic and by virtue of that, he is given benefits that Black people are denied by virtue of not being “one of them”. Therefore you are considered, yes a slave in 2012. Delaney issued to White people and denied to Black people the same rights and benefits the laws are suppose to protect. He acknowledges such. They are the same people, only without the ”KKK“ robes. They have since traded them in for black robes without hoods.

Whites-only Christian gathering riles some Alabama neighbors



MSNBC.com Follow [Kari Huus](#) on [Twitter](#) and [Facebook](#).

WBRC Flier for a Whites Only pastors conference put on by the Christian Identity Ministries. By Kari Huus, msnbc.com

A three-day whites-only religious conference — which will conclude with a flaming cross — in Lamar County, Alabama, has some residents upset at the racist implications while the minister complains that his freedom of speech is being violated.

"Yes, we believe that the Europeans and their descendants are the chosen people of God," according to the [website for Christian Identity Ministries](#), which is holding the event with Church of God's Chosen. "We believe this, not because we think that the white race is superior, but because there is overwhelming proof in support of this belief. We do not back down from this belief, because we are certain.".....

Now this, of course, was done in the middle of the night as the article goes on to state. My question is that if you are considering yourself to be enlightened, or knowing something, then what is with the thief mentality. Is this not "Devil" mentality, just asking. Why don't they just go forth in the day, when people can opine their racist behavior. If you are in fact a "chosen" people, which no one but themselves seem to believe, then why the covert operations. Remember how the Creator will come as a thief, and compare.

They seem to have the same code or banner of those people in public office here in Connecticut. Now, I ask, WAS CHRIS ROCK CORRECT? And who is the clown that wrote the article "Chris Rock, beyond the pale." He wouldn't have been invited to the event himself. Had they a chance to lynch and set him on fire with the lighting of the firecrackers on the 4th of July or the "Cross", he would be as a slave, as they are the descendants of slave masters. This is a slave master mentality, the same as that on display in Connecticut. Thank you Kari Huus for standing up! And not being comfortable with being uncomfortable in your station in life. Caucasians should police their community of racists, so that African descendants like myself can enjoy the fruits of our labors spent with the building of and maintaining this country, as my ancestors. So what's Roman Law and Catholicism being practiced in Connecticut?

Darwin/evolutionism, Satanism, religion. Yes?

If man shall repent and turn away from his evil deeds, the creator will hear the prayers and heal the land.

WEATHER II

It has nothing to do with climate change, it has to do with spiritual change. The rulers of mankind has lost their connection to that from which it was created. They can deny it, but it will be by the fire this world will be destroyed. Not only by the natural weather, but the actual stresses that the weather has and will cause, in turn causing man to contribute to it himself through the nuclear activities that will follow. On earth, as it is in heaven. The heavens will make it bitter first, then the physical man even more so.

As they continue with the materialist notions of Darwinism and evolution, they apply those beliefs in the social sphere which in lay terms, it upsets the balance of nature. Nature is something that mankind has misdiagnosed. This realm is tied to the spiritual realm and once again, and this can't be overstated, the decisions that our politicians are making are causing the destructions, while no one is tied in spiritually. Basically, the creator is not accepting any of mans' deceitful prayers.

I have said it before, that if what man believes in is real, this materialism and self indulgence, then why is something happening of which they have no power. They claim they are powerful, but they worship to a idealistic religion. So, why doesn't that to which they believe in help them? The creator will bring it out in them, the lies, and that which is the truth.

Both Connecticut, and Massachusetts, are considered the true extensions of that of which they worship. In their applications and decisions regarding people such as myself, the truth to whom they really are manifests itself. There is no hiding that. We see the appointments of the people in these states, which signifies the belief that these rulers have. The heat as the nation they rule has to come to grips with what is 'real' versus the fictions and illusions they put forth, all to eventually crumble. Their lies and sins will dry out in the heat, and all will crumble. Don't blame this on global warming, it is hell warming.

On a national level one of the Congressional legislatures supposedly married another man. This is in conjunction with the loss of peoples' rights through SEBAC and the theft of those rights which in turn establishes the right for men to marry men in Connecticut. Both, trumpeted by this extension of the religion to which they hold to. They forged their right to exist at the expense of African descendants and their families through destruction. In this, they deny creation, they promulgate deception which is evil disguised as "piece of the pie" or Marxist, Darwinist materialism. Of

If man shall repent and turn away from his evil deeds, the creator will hear the prayers and heal the land.

which, and to a more pronounced degree, communism. We see the destruction that caused. However, they get the larger portion of the pie, and that is all of the pie. Michael Cozzolino is one of them, he got his share. Me being not one of them, received none, they reduced people like me to slave standards.

The heat will continue. Until the prayers of the righteous reaches up into heaven and to the throne, the heat will continue. It won't only be heat. It will be winds coming as the angels stretch forth and allow. Until the joy of the heart of those elected by the heavens is felt, there will be no relief. The prayer of one righteous soul is greater than the dead utterances of all those that do evil. Truly, they are walking dead, souls that are to be cast away and into the heat. Even the prisons they build for the lies of their justice will bare witness as they will be used and become used for the same purposes of Lenin, Stalin and Hitler

The truth of whom they are will be manifested, just as the heat manifests itself. Everyone will be made a believer. Every knee shall bow. They will be made rulers of the nothing that they have created. They just don't see that of which they created is nothing. The Governor of Massachusetts actually presided over the union of Barney Franks to another man, and you can't be more committed than that. Their religion allows, and that of which they bow permits, no matter what the tongue deceives. "Ye shall know them by their deeds." The governor of Connecticut is guilty of the same track.

They disavow the truth, as all of them were created from the womb of a woman. It is not that which is so disturbing, it is knowing that this ilk of person controlling government, doesn't allow individuals such as myself to benefit from the laws of this state, and enjoy that which we believe. They actually prevent the activities of heterosexuals to enjoy the rights of the laws, that they grant themselves as homosexuals. They don't allow the African the same rights as they do the Roman.

Equality is not equality in their realm of belief. The drought in their souls manifests in the weather. However, they refuse to accept it. Therefore, the soil will be drought. As the soul is, the soil is. The earth is living. The soul is living. They are connected. They didn't evolve into that, they were created as that, and they are connected as one. So, their actions are transmitting right into the earth. They cannot hide, nor escape, worst they cannot see it. It is above all of which they do. Their filth is absorbed right into creation, as anything dead, and the earth discerns all of it. It is amazing that people doing these wicked things in high places are confounded as such. They are the blind leading the blind. The rain,

If man shall repent and turn away from his evil deeds, the creator will hear the prayers and heal the land.

without need and coming after the heat, it will be late, but on time, along with the breeze. Beware, the breeze.

Smarter Children

This is why Charlotte was correct in her book “The Dumbing Down of The American Educational System”(sic), this article is the result of current type of educational system in America. This New York Times article is not that surprising. I don’t know if this high school referenced in the past is one of the high schools listed in the top 100 in the country. But, I hope they get removed from the list if they are.

Cheating voids 70 students’ tests at top NYC school **Smartphones enabled the scandal, involving several state exams**



By AL BAKER

New York- Seventy students were involved in a pattern of smartphone-enabled cheating last month at Stuyvesant High School, New York City officials said Monday, describing an episode that has blemished one of the country’s most prestigious public schools.

The cheating involved several state exams and was uncovered after a cellphone was confiscated from a 16-year-old junior during a citywide language exam on June 18, according to a city Department of Education investigation.

Cellphones are not permitted in city schools, and when officials looked into the student’s phone, they found a trail of text messages, including photos of test pages, that suggested pupils had been sharing information about state Regents exams while they were taking them. Sixty-nine students had received the messages and responded to them, the department said.

All of the students will have to retake the exams, and the one whose phone was confiscated, who was said to be at the center of the cheating network, faces possible suspension and may have to transfer to another school by fall, the department said. Four other students involved in the cheating could also face suspension, a spokeswoman said.

Dateline: Why do kids cheat at school?

“Cheating has taken place for who knows how long,” the schools chancellor, Dennis M. Walcott, said Monday morning in an interview on the John Gambling show, a radio program in New York. “Now with technology, and that’s why we banned cellphones; people have the ability to use new technology to try to cheat. So people are always trying to think of new ways to do things. It’s not acceptable.”

Please read the remainder of this article at The Wall Street Journal or MSNBC

Discrimination

No matter if it is in the private or public sectors within this nation, the issue of discrimination is carried out by the same ilk of people against the African and Hispanic cultures. If it has to do with economy, these European systems take advantage of the same preyed upon communities. When there is a distribution of wealth or benefits, white people survive at the expense of African descendants as well as the Latino community.

If anyone would like to get an in depth view of what is exactly going on in our society, the address given on February 26, 2012 by The Honorable Minister Louis Farrakan at Savior's Day paints a vivid picture of the overall mentality of racism. Of all the public addresses I have had the opportunity to view recently, I would say that this one captures a significant perspective of the problems facing America.

As I have stated in some of my earlier writings, Caucasians have to start policing their own deficiencies. It seems as if there exists an animalistic and not a village or civil mentality in their community. Until they can be shepherds for all of humanity, they will ruin all of humanity as their selfishness is a far cry from the scripture they preach.

The following article can be read in full on MSNBC.

Wells Fargo pays \$175M to settle race discrimination probe

By msnbc.com staff and news services

The Justice Department says Wells Fargo & Co. will pay at least \$175 million to settle accusations that it allegedly discriminated against qualified African-American and Hispanic borrowers in its mortgage lending from 2004 through 2009.

The settlement, which needs approval from a judge, would end the investigation into whether the fourth largest U.S. bank between 2004 and 2009 knowingly targeted minorities for risky mortgages that came with higher costs, according to documents filed in the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia.

"The Department of Justice today filed the second largest fair lending settlement in the department's history to resolve allegations that Wells Fargo Bank, the largest residential home mortgage originator in the United States, engaged in a pattern or practice of discrimination against qualified African-American and Hispanic borrowers in its mortgage lending from 2004 through 2009," said a statement from the U.S. Department of Justice.

The settlement will provide \$125 million in compensation for minority borrowers the DOJ said were steered into sub-prime mortgages, which usually carry higher fees. Wells Fargo will pay \$50 million more in direct down payment assistance to borrowers in parts of the country where the DOJ identified large numbers of discrimination victims.

At a news conference, Deputy Attorney General James Cole said the government will ensure that borrowers hit hard by the housing crisis will have an opportunity to access

The Modern Jewish Political Slave Machinery in 2012 Connecticut

Although this function is orchestrated by the Jewish contingent, it is a machine and cannot function without the main resource, Black people. The term Black people is necessary in describing the matter because of the negative connotations levied upon Black people by the Jewish populations dating back to the introduction or infusion of the Talmud doctrine into what is known as the bible. As far as modern day legal doctrine, we can infer the harsh treatment related to slavery also from the following: ***Sanhedrin 57a: Jews may rob and kill non jews***” This is only one meaning of the synagogue of satan, created by lawyers. *Of which, Babylon was ruled, the same Pharisees using the same Talmud to govern. In this, we see Jesus murdered, Noah and his sons misrepresented through the falsifying of the old testament etc..* By the way, these are Black people, the ancestral Hebrew, from which they stole the Jewish religion. They wrote themselves into history. *The great deceivers, “Ye shall know them by their deeds.”*

It is in this, and the fables told by the Jewish scholars which minimizes the Black race of people through their influence and control of the media and the writings of history. One particular event mentioned by the Honorable Minister Louis Farrakhan that I recount through one of his speeches, is when he was told by Jewish Rabbi that ‘history would not view him favorably.’ referring to their being the writers of history. This is evident in most recent times when the writer of the Atlanta Republic Journal, a Jew named Adler actually threatened the life of President It is in this, and the fables told by the Jewish scholars which minimizes the Black race of people through their influence and control of the media and the writings of history. One particular event mentioned by the Honorable Minister Louis Farrakhan that I recount through one of his speeches, is when he was told by Jewish Rabbi that ‘history would not view him favorably.’ referring to their being the writers of history. This is evident in most recent times when the writer of the Atlanta Republic Journal, a Jew named Adler actually threatened the life of President Barrack Obama, and the other Jewish newspapers such as the Wall Street Journal, New York Times, Washington Post and others down played the seriousness of the assassination plot this Jew untimely stated. Had it been a Muslim, that person would have been branded a terrorist and trader.

In Connecticut, the partner in these Jewish atrocities is his same companion the Black man himself. Through the funding of the Connecticut NAACP by Starbucks which is viewed as Jewish, Zionist corporation, we see the “house nigger” platform of the early 17th Century reviving itself. In this, the organization accepts monetary solvency from its slave masters. In turn the ‘Negroe’ agrees to fraternally and silently defraud Black people of their rights which are granted by the laws of the state and the land. In this, the Black people are reverted back to their slave or cattle positions that the Jews are comfortable with having them in.

We trace this back to the formulation and passage of SEBAC IV, and V. this legislation had a three prong affect. First, it deprived the Black people of equal pay and

benefits to those similarly situated white people. Second, It introduced homosexual legislation onto the Connecticut political Agenda. Third, it allowed the unlawful redistribution of government finances. This could not have been done without the silence and cooperation of the "Negroid" politicians, namely, Representatives Dyson, Walker, and Harp, from the New Haven area, along with now Judiciary Chairman Coleman and his co-chair whom is negro, along with the State Treasurer whom is also Negroid. These political figures In cooperation with The Connecticut Chapter of the NAACP as handlers of the enslaved population embodies a system of fraud being conducted. This, for almost twenty years.

We can say with certainty, that this system set in place is functioning as they planned. I have been a victim of this machine, as it incorporates many individuals to participate in its' function. Although the NAACP through its mission statement makes reference to the fighting for the cause of justice as it relates to discrimination, it is an impossibility to do so, that is help Black people while at the same time fighting for the causes of the enemy of Black people, the jews, which are their slave masters. Just as during the plantation days of the Old Jim Crow laws, this NAACP hand over to these Jews, the Black people for reward. Notwithstanding the NAACP being provided with the evidence to assist the NAACP in fighting for Justice and against Discrimination, the Negro leaders in the State of Connecticut actually help to build traps and place the Black people in bondage for their slave masters. This is the "Slave Mentality" spoken of by the great Black literary scholars, and this is why the Black people struggle so hard to obtain simple, ordinary rights and freedoms.

One may wonder as to whether there is a difference in Christianity and Judaism. The answer is no, as both are contrived and are used interchangeably to fit the circumstances and situations that the followers need to adjust to. Worst, is that when Black people actually considers themselves Jew or Christian, not knowing that the idea of religion imitates from Africa of which the Jews cannot hold claim to unless it be by thievery. We all know the Christian version, which preceded the Jews or Kharzars.

The worst part of being Black in Connecticut is having the "So Called" Negro representatives of the Black Community actually being considered and classified as the voice of the Black Community, when in reality they are puppets of the slave master, being bought for pennies on the dollar. They have whole heartedly adopted the Jewish philosophy of Materialism introduced by Carl Marx, Engle, and Darwin. In this we find the roots of the defamation of the Black Africans in modern times, which supplements the Talmud or the worship of Satan through cultism or fraternal orders, evolutionism.

If anyone would like to view the most blatant fraud committed and successfully rebutted that was issued by Jewish Scholarship on this subject, one should look no further than Harold Brackman, the embattled Wiesenthal Center hireling. He was contracted to produce a "scholarship"-to-order response to [The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews](#). He has produced a pamphlet allegedly to "refute" the now irrefutably documented fact that Jews were heavily involved in the Black slave trade. Unbeknownst to his Jewish bosses, Brackman received his Ph.D. from the University of California on the basis of a dissertation he wrote entitled, The Ebb and Flow of Conflict: The History of Black-Jewish Relations Through 1900. Most important, is the fact that those calling them self Jews, in this merchant, and materialistic society of which they thrive can produce anything as long as it is for the cause of Judaism and receive

accolades for it, no matter the farce. Another historian of the people claiming to be Jewish is Memomidies. However, if anyone would like to read more accurate history, please read “*Dealing With Tehran*” by Flynt Leverret, “*The General’s Son*“, by Miko Peled..(Matti Peled, His father the general responsible for the Israeli occupation of Palestine has good work on the subject available), *Protocols of Zion* is a must read and very good literature on the subject as well, and as always Noam Chomsky.

This is one of the reasons it was necessary for me to publish documents in rapid succession online and even more so, to now allow audio and videos of my work to become available for free during the past weeks and months. The method of operation of the Jewish political structure is to create the turmoil, diversions and then murder or what have you while all the while blaming someone else as they recede into the background. In this, we see the evidence by the lack of evidence as through news coverage of the topic. Neither do we see those responsible for these crimes being punished at the law.

The destruction of my life began in earnest after filing Federal Court and State Court complaints. For my efforts, the Jewish and Catholic political machine, both being the same and having the same purpose. They are organized and formed a task force to discredit, kidnap and even murder me. The destruction of my family by these “family” oriented people was simply the beginning of a issue ranging for almost two decades. Within my attempts to gain equality within the courts, the commissioners and judges actually reduced their opinions of me as being a slave, or cattle supported by none other than the negro public officials financed by Jews and Catholics. As stated earlier referencing lawyers, they classify Black people as goy or cattle, and legally through Roman Law using the term *Capitis Diminutio Maxima*. This is my most recent uncovering of the Jewish enslavements of my people. Worst of all, this is permitted and endorsed by judges, deciding on Black peoples equality.

The tactic being used to this date are the attempts by these people to discredit Black people. No other example could be more accurate than that of Warden Walter Ford. Then as Lt. Ford, he was enlisted by the Department of Corrections as a handler of Black people within the department. Also involved, and their always must be a white Jewish/Catholic slave master handler, and In this instance, is Commissioner Brian K. Murphy of the Department of Corrections. The role of Ford is to actually discredit other Black workers through the use of “Crack” as he was discredited, even until this day. The same tactics used to uproot the black communities in the early eighties. This tactic of using drugs to under mind Black workers still has its’ place in the department until this day. The evidence of which is that the White handler Murphy is allowed to retire free and clear, while Ford is still in bondage, just as in any slave state of the past. The African descendant is always considered by these deceivers as being the property or inventory of the Jew/Catholic.

(I will continue with part two of the posting of this essay< I am experiencing a great deal of pain due to my physical disabilities. I will post the remainder hopefully a bit later in the day, if able. Arrangements are being made to upload the audio/video versions of my works as well. Thanks to those of you concerned about my health and well being. Rather than posting the documents, I may in the future upload only the audio-video unless requested through email.....Keep following.....continued blessings. THIS DOCUMENT HAS NOT BEEN EDITED)

“Ye Shall Know Them By Their Deeds”

Capitis Diminutio Maxima

It is through and by this, we know that those calling themselves Jews or Catholic or Christians are actually the synagogue of satan, and the evil ones. Please don't be confused as the Jew is the Catholic and all denominations of Christianity gathers under the sign of Catholic Church, as they are all of the same, interchangeable. It is by Roman Law, or The European Agenda that these Caucasians gather, of which *Capitis Diminutio Maxima* derives.

Capitis Diminutio Maxima implies slavery or ownership of a man through such as one would own cattle {*Please read the July 3 Memorandum*}. It is through this assignment of the African descendant is bound as an animal such as cattle. It is this method by which the Jewish politicians in Connecticut treats the Black man as a slave. It is also through this method that we conclusively see the nexus between the slave trade of the East Indies Corporations developed by the Europeans later references as Jews, but at the time Catholic, exclusively beholding to the Pope, descendant of Rome through Constantine.

The conclusion of the Jew is the same, and that is to create a system of servitude and caste. If you need a more prominent example one can reference Apartheid in South Africa by the Jews, and again one could directly reflect from what is known as the state of Israel which is actually an occupation of the Palestinian lands of the Middle East. Which the Jews rule through terror. One example would be the December 27, 2008 raids by Israeli fighter bombers which killed more than 1,500 Palestinian women and children during school hours. This all occurred on what is suppose to be a Jewish “Holy” Day. So, by this deed if nothing else, know that whatever they bow to, is not that which The Hebrews bow to. These people calling themselves from the lineage of Abraham, David, Solomon, Moses, Noah, Jesus, cannot be of that, as they bomb and enslave the lineage of Abraham, David, Solomon, Moses, Noah, Jesus. Beware, lest thou be deceived, their deeds.

As in the case of cattle. It is by the head in which the Black family is destroyed by the Jew. When we see the obelisk, which references masculinity or through or by the penis, it is this and by this, that the Jew destroys the Black family and holds them into bondage. We will view this specifically through my complaint and claims against the Jewish politician within the state of Connecticut, as the “House Negro” politician is none other than what is referred to as the “House Nigger” of slavery of old. These are Black members of the Legislature, Treasury and NAACP, just don't tell them they are Black. *They prefer colored now, as they can better relate to their Jewish slave masters that way, as “C” can be referenced as both of “Colored” and “Caucasian”, which “Black” refers to the enslaved. Therefore, it is their organization to ensure slavery is sustained under their control. This keeps the “House Nigger” bound and in league one to the other. As the Black man is the “Field Negro”, the tortured one so to speak.*

In the severance by the head or the Black man from his family, the Jew takes control by way of influencing the Black family. Please read the essay, “Currency” for a more in

depth understanding of the workings of satan through the monetary system. This is the horrid reference of Jews as “The Money Changers” or “The Dead, Burying the Dead”, as they are believers in the evolution and not the creation. The evolution being the denial of creation which is the Lord of the Spirits or the Creator as opposed to what the Catholics or Jews believe in as evolution or the holy father or pope. Essentially, this is the works or deeds of materialism practiced by Stalin, Lenin, Mussolini, Hitler and Israel which was introduced by Marx, Engle, Darwin.

In Connecticut, during the Rowland Administration, this severance or slave practice was re-introduced by the corrupt governor, and the Jews Nancy Wyman and her staff Mark Ojakian, Linda Yelmini, and Woodruff. They worked in association with Attorney General Richard Blumenthal, and his assistants Hixon-Smith, Kennedy and others along with the Workers Compensation Commissioner Miles, Delaney, Frankl, Mastropietro primarily of that office. They were assisted by Department of Corrections Commissioner Brian K Murphy and his staff, which worked with the Department of Administrative Services Commissioners, and so on. The list of individual Jews and their accomplices which include members of the State Legislature Michael Lawlor, Toni Harper, Toni Walker, Andrew McDonald, etc., were and are all apart of this enslavement.

Now first, we have the Jewish/Catholic alliance. In addition to this we have to look at the deviant nature of these people through their beliefs of which we can view by reading their manifesto, the Talmud. Within these rules of which I stated in part one, we see that killing and stealing of cattle or a slave is not murder or taking, and this is the warp in their minds. We can say this, as Black people are not cattle, only in the warped minds of the Jew. So, to them, they are not destroying, as this is the same pathology as any insane person, as they are demonic or Satanists. That said, Black men and their families are considered sacrifices as cattle are considered sacrifices.

As we delve into beliefs per se, the homosexual, as in this case Michael Lawlor and Mark Ojakian are the primary Jews responsible for the severance in deed, as they deviate from all Laws of Creation and adhere to that of the Satanist Crowley: “Do as you please” concept. In this, they deny their own creation as each came forth from a female womb of which they now do as they please even if it means denying that very fact of their existence. It is this reason the homosexual Jew is chosen to destroy the Black family which is a product of creationism, as none evolved, nor has been proven such.

Stated earlier is the currency by which this society is bound in community, being that this is a capitalistic society. So, the assignment of Lawlor, and Ojakian is to sever not only the Black family, but to do so through the severance of capital from the family. We see this apparent in the Sebac IV Agreement that was implemented by them along with the Jewish/Catholic lawyers. Remember, this includes the lawyers of the American Civil Liberties Union, and the NAACP, not to mention the Union Leadership which is Catholic and Jew.

In this SEBAC they specifically use the language “unfunded liability”, which means to sever the capital from. However, this reference does not relate to White people, it relates to the Black family. We know this because the Catholic Michael Cozzolino, one of them, actually received his capital, while I, a Black similarly situated injured man did not. As Jews or Catholics they don’t have to justify this, because they have always considered the Black man as a slave to be severed from his family, of which they own because in their flawed thinking, the Black man is their cattle, and the White

man is a Roman Citizen.

To carry the argument one step further, they blame, as their ancestor slave masters blamed the slave. Just as the slave masters of old had plantations and perpetually confined the slave to the plantation by debt. These modern slave masters use debt through the court system and child support to confound the Black Man. They use the law as a slave master would use his whip as they hold incarceration as a punishment for the Black Man, as they ignore that Slavery is an evil deed within itself, of which they are the inventors of. We can balance this on the Scale of Justice $\{ \infty U > 2 | c | \leq U \infty \}$ **given to balance all things.** It is by this that their slavery is condemned, as they are condemned through this judgment which is just on its own accord and not that of the Jew whom deceives the world with their imbalance. We see through the law Connecticut General Statute 5-142(a) which opposes their ill deeds. However, in their slavery system as in the laws they created in the south, the rule of law is made through the interpretation of the law, which they arbitrarily and capriciously interpret through the ambiguity of the slave system or system of laws, whichever suits their needs at the time.

As one also looks at the law of choice and election Connecticut General Statute 5-169(i), we are seen similarly as slaves. The White man has this choice of 'election'. The Black Man has no choice as in the colonial period, as we also see that the Catholic, Michael Cozzolino enjoys the right of election to retire. We know that the Jew considers this slavery, as slaves don't retire, they are simply expected to transition from a position of labor to death, unlike white people. This is supported by "The Delaney Decsion."

Even if the benefit of the doubt could be accorded to the Jews responsible for the destructions it would be irrational, as these individuals, even to the present governor whom continues these slave practices are all in fact of the profession of lawyer. So, in this, we can affirm that their actions are wanton and intentional, no matter the level of negligence. We confirm this, as the current administration actually continues the severance as currencies are dispensed at the present to the "family" (the mother of the children of the Black man) of the Black man considered a slave by them, without the acknowledgement to the family of the Black man that in fact, it was the Jews that created this slave issue within their lives causing the destruction.

In other words, The Jew by way of the State of Connecticut and through their court system and department of Social Services deceitfully issue currency to the family of the Black man directly to the mother, causing a further separation of the family, rather than through the deductions required in the case of white people. Essentially, white men are suppose to be the head of their household by law, and the white man is suppose to by their law of slavery is to be the financial head of the Black man household. This is modern Jewish slavery at its apex. Then, they place further liens on the Black man just as they imposed unlawful, Jim Crow taxes on Black people purchasing goods from their stores during the old slave system, bounding them to the plantation until the debt is paid. Evil!

Similarly, these political Connecticut Jews and their ancestral slave master relatives will not admit to or give reparations to the Black families they destroyed since the days of colonialism. Now, if one needs to view the extent of them being a hypocrite of their deeds, one only has to look for the reparations they required through what is known as the Holocaust which was implemented by their own Rabbi leaders in conjunction with Hitler and others. "The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews" parts one and

two are excellent readings on this. Moreover, where they claim to have lost five million or so of their people. Through their enslavement of the Africans, they murdered more than five hundred million and counting, with no reparations.

**THIS DOCUMENT IS MADE AVAILABLE FOR YOUR
READING PLEASURE unEDITED. THANK YOU FOR
READING MY WORKS.**

The time has come to stop praying for them, as they choose to go to hell through their deeds of reprobation. So now, we should pray for their deaths as they plan ours in this realm. We should pray AND DO SO WITHOUT ANGER OR HATRED, that the Creator replaces them with righteous individuals. May their seed and the seed that planted them as well as the womb that bore them join them in their rightful places, Yahweh willing. For only the Creator knows the places assigned the soul.

“For The Judgment Ye Judge, Ye Shall Be Judged”

Justice in America is as with the Catholic church and the prayers in the synagogue. Their reverence is only ceremonial and not of substance, for their prayers are not answered, as they do not reach the heavenly altar of the Creator. It is that of a foul odor and unpleasing. Besides, what they consider as dispensation of justice is indeed deception.

If it could be compared to any experience in this lifetime it would be that which occurred while participating in athletics in the white communities involving white referees. In this experience, we would be subject to the unfair judgment of these people, as fouls were not called when we as black children from the inner city were fouled and fouls were called on us when we in fact did not foul anyone. This can be related to the criminal and civil matters before court judges in the judicial system. In short, the games were usually rigged when we played in those white suburban communities. It was impossible to get a fair game, and the coaches would just tell us to keep playing, as it was understood that we were going to be cheated in order to make the games more competitive, and work out in the favor of the opponent teams.

We can also make reference to the statement made by Jewish rabbis when they state that they are the ones whom write favorable those they choose into the history books. Likewise the judicial decisions reflect the same as they judge favorable for the white people and unfavorably towards the black people such as myself. At present it is only a matter of how many souls of those people that will be placed on the balance of Justice using the formula and so we must play on. What is beautiful in their judgment is that this what we call the physical life is simply that, the game continues however into eternity, so to speak. The pitfalls they use in the present will be present during their eternal judgments. This is why we don't see in the bible the admission of them killing Jesus.

As they are the keepers of the history of this world, they are not so of the truth. The writing of the history of this realm should not be confused with the balance which exists in the scales of justice given to me, for in that there exists no corruption. The weigh is done irrespective of color or belief. It is what is meant by “It is what it is.” Let there be no confusion. There will be no attorney general, governor, or any other promises present at the judgment of these people that sit corruptly in the judgment of others here on earth.

Nothing is more profound in the physical realm than that which occurred during my lifetime than the episode involving the Eagles while I was homeless in Philadelphia. It is the embodiment of Majestic. Believe me, there exists not one human that I know of that can claim such Majesty, Glory to The Creator. It is through these experiences that both the power and mercy of The Creator was revealed to me. I will forever be humbled by this experience, as it is not only branded into my mind, but my soul. It is in this, that light was separated from dark and my sight was given to me, and thus in accordance, the Formula of Justice came into the world. It is through this, that it should be known that the spirit precedes the physical or the heaven the earth, and thus the truth is revealed unto mankind and the hoax and fraud of those “claiming” to be the chosen, but are not.. Certainly, they are not. For all we need to do is observe their deeds, and it will be by this

{∞U>2|c|≤U∞} that they will be judged, a balance which is faithful and true, unlike that which they perpetrate as justice. Be certain as well, that their religious doctrine of which they polluted from the righteous instructions from the original African doctrine is just that, a rewrite of history. So, turning the other cheek and loving those that murder and destroy you is part of the deception. Hate your enemy as they hated you first. I only instruct believers in The Creator to have sorrow for them, as hell is no place to wish on anyone, and we should not take joy in their eternal damnation for we know not why we that are not of them are chosen. But, by the grace of The Creator we are not to be as they are. It is The Creators' Will by which we are saved. So, also don't listen to the ones that call themselves believers in or follow the teachings of Jesus, for they are not so. They hate even the color of Jesus skin, and therefore hate the black people and accept the deception as their own. Being saved by their own fraud is not saved. The Creator knows his sheep and the sheep knows its' Sheppard. It is the reprobated mind which fools themselves.

This is the reason they attempt to destroy that which is black. If I had any advise other than this I would say, the Black is the light of the world, and that which is White is the darkness of the world. As in their history they have reassigned the true values established from the beginning of creation. However, with the Justice Formula, all is put back into its' place, and through this we know that the end of their reign is at hand. That which is coveted as material is in fact immaterial and that which is spiritual is that which is of substance for the eternity. This is the deception of those referred to as jew. Even "jewel" of which they derive "jew" is temporal, for what need is it for eternity as it is materialistic. It is also a deception, for they are not the Glory within Creation, the chosen people are and they are the Hebrew. Others are the imposters. Please don't give up hope for the Creator knows that which is of creation and that which is not. The spiritual is the life and the material therefore not living but dead. So, "let the dead bury their dead."

Read the Crowley documents along with Marx, Engle, Darwin, and the Talmud to receive a better understanding of the deception, so that you can see them and know their deeds. Unless you endeavor to understand the enemy, it will be impossible to see them, as it is not the person you need to reveal, but the spirit of wickedness and evil in these high places within this principality structured by the followers of satan. Once the vale is lifted, and the spirit is revealed they are hated throughout the eternity which is forever. So, if you don't begin your distain for them now, it won't be that you will be able to discern them in the next realm. It is necessary therefore to do the work now, so that you will have prepared yourself. Then read, "The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews."

Just think, no Olympian or world class athlete sits around and not train themselves until they are twenty and then all of a sudden have a notion to participate in the Olympics. No, they train their bodies from an early age to be able to compete at such a level. Likewise, we as followers of Creation must do the same. These wicked people whom embrace corruption and deception will not all of a sudden for eternity be those in charge of Justice for eternity, they are not built for Justice, but for corruption which will be no longer in existence during this eternity and they will be of no use but to be cast into the fire. Who can say that they take joy in a rotten apple? As they allow this world to rot them from the inside out. Therefore, as the soul is the core of man, theirs can be

likened to the apple which is rotted from the core outward. So pray, that your rot as a person is that which exists on the periphery. It can be pruned and saved. It is an error which can be corrected, the latter state being stronger than the former. Let those with the blessings of The Creator understand this, and remove themselves before being overtaken by the rot of evil.

SUSAN POPE PART TWO

The following Article is a follow up to the "Susan Pope" post to my documents. To be honest with you, as someone who honestly believes that most of the problems caused in this society in which we live is created by the powerful organizations such as the various "religious" organizations. Here is an unpaid endorsement to that affect. The world needs more white people like this, and less of those that choose to sit back and allow misdeeds to continue, so that they as white people can hold on to their comfortable stations in life, benefiting from the injustices. This is how I know through people like Susan that all catholic people won't be in hell. Thank you Susan Sarandon for choosing not to stay silent and comfortable. Thank you for standing up for what is right, against those things that are wrong, and not playing politics with peoples lives. May The Creator Continue to bless you with the love, understanding and courage you displayed. Muah!!! Love YOU more than fresh vegetables.. .

Susan Sarandon Explains Anger Behind Pope Outburst

WENN, Friday, July 20, 2012, 8:06am (PDT) msn/wonderwall

Susan Sarandon is unapologetic about branding Pope Benedict XVI a "Nazi" last year, insisting she was angry at allegations the Catholic Church had protected pedophile priests. The Oscar-winner made the remarks at the Hamptons Film Festival, during which she recalled sending a copy of the book "Dead Man Walking" -- about Sister Helen Prejean's special relationship with death row prisoner Matthew Poncelet -- to Pope John Paul II.

Clarifying her story, she said, "The last one [Pope], not this Nazi one we have now." The star came under fire from Catholic leaders over her comments, but insists she was riled over claims of child abuse being covered up by those at the top of the church, especially as she has three children herself. She tells British newspaper the Guardian, "I find institutionalized religion very difficult, and for the most part non-productive. Jesus was amazing and a lot of what he talked about has been warped and used by many people to exclude others and be unloving. I consider myself a spiritual person."

What I said about this Pope was somewhat hostile because as a mother and a Catholic I've been very disappointed at the way that he has harbored pedophiles within the church. The church is so powerful that they have a responsibility and an opportunity to heal so many wrongs and instead they're so exclusive."

The URBN Wisdom Formula of Spirit: **{∞U>2|c|<U∞} Or Einstein's Knowledge Formula of** **Materialism: $E = mc^2$**

Although the Einstein equation is an achievement, it is an achievement in the physical dealing with the scientific community which studies the physical as we all know is temporal, and given the focus, it is actually a setback to mankind, regretted by its' author. Regret This is not to take away from the work of Einstein. However, that formula in context represents materialism and that which is calculated fit into this physical realm, basically controlled by European Jews or Catholics. Thus, it is appropriate that a European brought it into being..

However, the URBN formula is not of that which is concerned with measurements of the speed of a physical light. Light to the contrary in the URBN model is spiritual. The aspect of which is to separate the "light" from the "dark". The Einstein model when properly viewed creates darkness. The Einstein model does not address this issue which is certainly of more importance. In this, we have a physical knowledge versus a spiritual wisdom. As people project knowledge from what is a materialistic environment, we can determine the source of whether it is good or True Light, or bad being counterfeit or an artificial light. Wisdom is imparted onto us through creation which is a higher state of consciousness. One could have wisdom and within that wisdom knowledge. But, in this realm, and what causes such destruction is the knowledge absent the wisdom, which in turns guides one ultimately to destruction. This is what is meant by being confounded by ones own knowledge, for it is from a different source other than creation. In this instance, monetary currency can be viewed as a source of light into ones life. In that, be can bare witness to the many destructions that accompany it, although temporal to this physical world, the affects are eternal as it offsets the balance, or perfection.

As we can note, Solomon had the knowledge through his wisdom. Secondly, we can state for certain that this wisdom came through those that were chosen from the beginning of time to acquire such wisdom. This is the failure of Einstein, and in fact, the evidence which separates the chosen Hebrew, from those Catholic/Jew whom tend to deceive the people whom are lacking in wisdom. As they view the world through knowledge which is physical and not spiritual. Being that those chosen to possess wisdom are chosen through the spirit, and that wisdom which is departed upon them from the spirit and not a reprobation of their own minds and thoughts of knowledge cannot be stolen for it is spiritual and returns likewise to the source.

Now, all one has to do is look at the physical by which deception reigns in order to possibly understand this. In this view of the physical, we can see the commonality of those whom deceive through that which reconciles them. For the deception manifests in the physical however it lacks wisdom. As we can see through the deeds and even the writings, this reconciliation The Sanhedrin 57a and Psalms 109 is this joining of this Catholic, and Judaism which are both made and developed in the physical and not spiritual. It is in this that the root of evil can be established by common doctrine of which it is in fact an oxymoron. That is to have what is termed as religion and the physicality of light. Being both Catholic or Jew which are both established as religion is

none other than a fraternity. They , by the doctrine have no rooting in the eternal, spiritual creation. Simply put, that which is Holy, is not of the physical, that which professes of the physical to be Holy is of the false light. We know this because, that which is Holy is omnipresent, and of the oneness which is beyond any measure of man. Thus, there is no measurement as Einstein equates this, as if there is a possibility of measuring its' speed. Nor is there any existence to man's knowledge of which it can be related to in comparison. The function of The Light sourced from the spiritual is to remove The Dark. In the physical we call this evil, deception, etc..

For example we can use this in the present federal complaint, as the perpetrators of this deception are in fact in the dark and practice this. As public officials, they are actually in a fraternity that should not exist in government rule of the people. We know this from the lack of conformity to the law which governs them in this physical Einstein realm, as we can call the Law, the light in this instance. However, when deception is imposed, we can call this darkness. With this said, the fraternity will not order their public officials into the light or the law. The court in this case recommends that they be allowed to exist in the physical capacity as individuals, or to bring suit as such, which entitles them to a fictitious corporate status, and not public officials so that they can legally operate within this darkness. Therefore, we view this more appropriately in the common doctrines issued by these institutions of which racism is bred, and nourished through the use of ALL CAPITAL LETTERS when referring to the plaintiff in this case as a slave. This is contrary to the spiritual and only has application in the physical or the darkness. These are supported both by the fraternal doctrines of both the Jew in the Talmud, and the Catholics through their Bible.

This enslavement mentality or physical light which can be adjusted through darkness and lightening as they deem fit can be referred to as deception and can also manifest itself through what it claims to be the opposite when we look at their, "Statute of Liberty" or "Paterno Statute." They are one of the same body as explained earlier and are divided. However, this divided body is what is necessary to conquer in this physical realm of light. It is not a oneness as we refer to in the spiritual light. Therefore, in the eternity it will fall and cannot stand.

When we consider that the Liberty statute was originally intended to represent the end of slavery in the Americas through the broken chain and the color of the statute originally being black representing the slave and their freedom from bondage, supported within the historical accounts of France. These Jews/Catholics in America insisted that the statute be White. This, to include the doctrine which establishes slavery in this country to replace the broken shackles, as they wanted the slave to remain 3/5 of a whole man. This is the physical deception. The spiritual realm however establishes no such content. Once again, the bonds of slavery where not to be broken by means of the Civil War. Although the forming of the statute has a different intention than that displayed in New York City, and remember this is the same city which now harbors the URBN theory through thievery. As it is written, that The Creator will come as a thief in the night. Similarly relating to Joe Paterno of Penn State, we see a statute that has been taken down today. However, it symbolized a Catholic that obtained the most victories in college football. Howbeit in deceit. To obtain that in the physical, he had to establish the rape of boys as his foundation which is supported by the Talmud and the Psalms as was also mentioned earlier. This appears in other parts of the Talmud, but we can see

THE WILL OF THE CREATOR SHALL BE DONE. BLESS THE CREATOR. NOTHING ELSE.

the Catholic support of this doctrine or fraternity through the support of the horrid behavior of those whom call themselves “Fathers” within that organization. As he, Joe Paterno, had the knowledge to engage in such horrific crimes, he did not possess the wisdom not to do so. In both cases of their statutes however, we see a lack of honor, and clear evidence of evil. The White people would not accept liberty if it involved Black people representing it. Rather than turning from their evil ways, they chose ‘til this day to mask it. They wouldn’t accept creation as it involves the Hebrews descendants of Solomon, of whom the Jews say they are the chosen people of. But, of which they are not. The wisdom of the Hebrew is evident and is the “Light” of the Spirit which is present, as the hatred/darkness in the physical is the product of the Catholic and Jew and not of the African.

The money changers, and merchants of which one named Jesus spoke of as being evil were not the Africans but of the Pharisee, or Jew, or Catholic. To this day we can see the destruction, through their slave trade or merchandising of the chosen people, the original Hebrew. Einstein’s formula doesn’t measure this light, the Urbn formula does. So, one should ask what is the more relevant. In this, Einstein’s wisdom does not overcome that of the Hebrew Solomon, nor does it overcome the wisdom of the separation of the light from dark. It will have no use in the spiritual realm as there is no ‘speed’ in such a place. In fact, the place is omnipresent. Simply put, the Universe encompasses everything, and it includes darkness, neither of which will be measured through physical distance or weight or any other calibration, But rather, the false light of this world, which fails in comparison to the Light of the Spirit, and is actually darkness, will be separated.

To proceed, had Einstein had the wisdom to accompany his knowledge, he would not have presented the formula to the masses, he would have simply died with it. As he has made the knowledge available without the wisdom, and therefore it is darkness. He is responsible for the murders of millions of people due to the nuclear applications his formula is engaged in. This is how we know that it is of a false Light, which is false and that of war, which is not of the creation, but totally opposite. It is praised of those “white people” that propagate, especially the Zionist of Israel which will use it to end the world as we currently know it. If one is interested in what is known as the Arab Spring more recently to the Zionist, or Jewish occupation of modern day Palestine. Notice, the same United States is the nation that bombed Japan with the inventions derived from the Einstein Formula.

As the Urbn formula which is now present in the world, its’ task is to only measure the True Light from the False Light. We can gauge this on the Federal level with the current complaint being judged on that level. The complaint, representative of the same United States and permeates to the State and Local levels of government, which verifies that the corruption is shown to be total, and the destruction and deception of the false people to be complete. The Einstein Formula is therefore nothing more than a web of knowledge that presented itself without wisdom. Einstein himself regretted the introduction of this knowledge, as until this day is the driving force behind the wars and destructions yet to come. The URBN Formula is that which sorts out the web confounding mankind. It also is the Balance of Justice, separating The Light from the darkness; which has been a stumbling block before mankind, wool over the eyes, and a millstone about the neck.

THE WILL OF THE CREATOR SHALL BE DONE. BLESS THE CREATOR. NOTHING ELSE.

“THE NEW BABYLON”

Seven Deadly Sins

The new creation is here and certified by the government, as Currency, money, materialism has been codified into the law with the permission of the High Court, as corporations are now being equal to Man as it relates to having a vote. What else will they attempt to subject everything. However, this new philosophy establishes mankind as being subject to this newly created “person”, if you love it. The root of all evil, the love of capitalism that is. The end is at hand.

Along with this is Magic, or Hollywood, Disneyland or world. Whatever one wishes to call it. It is accompanied by lawlessness as we see the laws imposed on other nations according to the standards established by the United States are not the same standards the United States judges itself, referred to as imperialism. This is suppose to have been the cause for Independence, now they adopted that which they vowed to escape at all cost.

We can also see this within the destruction of fruitfulness, by which the Homosexual community shuns. They choose to be “half” of humans and do not accept the whole of The Creator. I can’t understand the adopting of a child without the making of a child. Where we all not created and came through the womb. Humanity consists of both female and male, and logically that which created humanity is both female and male, one cannot ignore or accept only half of who one is. Love is accepting and embracing the entirety of our being, not ignoring what we don’t like or choose not to accept. Please, just don’t call this ignorance love. They need to get this part correct, to see that is.

War, pestilence and disease will be the offspring of these deviations from creation as the world is in its’ last days. This, while religion is being bought by the government, as that which destroyed Rome and Babylon will eventually destroy this new Babylonian Rome, the last frontier.

As the court system is now totally polluted and the nation is now truly blind, led by this financial, materialistic drummer, the peoples will suffer from the weather and the wars. The only certain thing being, that when it is all over and the presidents, governors, mayors, justices and alike attempt to escape into their underground fortresses, they will actually be running into their own graves willingly. As The Almighty will cover them, and seal them until their judgment.

To end, let us not forget the weather. The weather is the most powerful force that mankind has to deal with of which it has no control except through by the prayers offered up into the heavens. The sacrifices of man as an offering to The Creator is only the cause of the catastrophic conditions the world is going to soon come to experience. This for certain as no man can honestly say he has encountered bad weather. This is the spoilage of man within this society he is blinded by. The wars to come will bring unheard of destruction and it will present itself through the weather, the wars will be nothing in comparison. The fire of war will cause more fire, and what was controllable, will be no more. It will be at that time, a time, when time has all but stopped. The light will be separated from the darkness, as the joy from the tears and that which mankind thought was of comfort will be the thorn which pierces the soul. The angels will rejoice and the demons will combat an eternity with the those warring, material souls of which are no more. Then, The Balance of Justice will be in procession, stretched forth with

glory.

The Educational System in America

There is not an Educational system in America. What is occurring in the educational forum is “Mis-Education”. The best books found on this subject were written by Carter G. Woodson. Lately, we can also read the works of Charlotte Thomas the daughter of a Skull and Bones member. I touched upon this subject of secret societies that exists to bring about the destruction of the African Culture in past writings.

In the Charlotte Thomas work we have an account independent of that in the African community. She basically supports the facts Carter G. Woodson, Dr. Amos Wilson, *Master Teacher Dr. John Henrick Clarke, Dr. Ben Jochannan, and others in the field. For her support or teaching ideology, as in my case, she was caste out as well. What is apparent in all of her writings is the intentional “Dumming Down” of education which is moving learning from a critical, analytical, problem solving individualism and independent thinking to a production line education process void of accountability or education. {this is Plantation or Slave based knowledge of task/punishment. To get a better understanding read Wundt and Pavlov. **BRAVO CHARLOTTE! Please God her in heaven your will.**}

We see the traditional educational values eroded just as we see the values in religion also being eroded, and by the same characters. This is not based on Constitutional adjustments, as we are to believe in the separation in church and state. However, the removal of values which is being replaced by tolerance, is a compromise of education but only in the public school systems.

As Western Civilization History is taught in our public schools, colleges and universities it lacks any and all credibility, we need not intrude upon this subject in depth. It is only necessary to note the Western Civilization taught in the public school system to African descendants is not the education that the Europeans received from Africa over four thousand years ago.

The first European model of education was best stated by the Greek philosopher Homer, whom wrote both the Odysseys and the Iliad, and this is what he states in the first European literary works: “the Gods we worship come from Ethiopia.” In Homer’s statement that “religion” education first starts with values established in Egypt in approximately 10,000 to 10,500 B.C.E., as Ethiopia was apart of the Egyptian Empire which existed thousands of years before the religion spoke of in the European Bibles.

The destruction of the African educational system which Europeans rely on even until this day, although it has been compromised and is now considered fable by the African community, can be traced in modern times to the European God called the Pope during World War II by his devil Benito Mussolini. We see by the actions of their God, the modern education system lacks any community taught by Africans, as the enemy of Africans cannot be considered an educator of Africans. We can state with certainty that the Ethiopia ‘community’ destroyed by the Europeans in WWII whom now consider themselves Jews, don’t in fact exist at all, it is a made up system of belief or education. It is a religion separate from that of the Ethiopian God Remember what Homer states.

Thank you for your question, continue to educate yourself. God and education is established in world history simultaneously. You cannot have one without the other, if you do it is not education. Please read “The Egyptian Book of the Dead, The Coming forth” and “Metu Neter” Volumes one and two. The ten commandments derives from this, not TORAH. Now consider private school education, and what it is really for. I will continue with this topic next time focusing on the public school system in Connecticut.

Basically you have Africans whom culture and customs that worship and believe in God as the basis of their existence, living and being taught subjects that have nothing to do with the essence of whom they are. THERE IS NO EDUCATION WHERE THERE IS NO BELIEF, EDUCATION IS NOT A REWARD BASED SYSTEM FOR THE EDUCATOR BUT FOR THE STUDENT. UNFORTUNATELY, EUROPEANS destroy and KILL THE TEACHERS. THE ROOT OF EDUCATION IN THE AFRICAN CULTURE IS THE CUSTOMs. AS WE PEEL AWAY THE CUSTOMs AS THE LAYERS OF AN ONION WE GET TO THE ROOT. So, if the core of your onion is European based and not African based, you are dealing with the wrong onion it does not contain “EDUCATION.”

There is no love or community in this system called education because love and caring is a gift from GOD and the people in charge don't believe in God. Understand?

If not try this: **“What about us”, “All I want to say is that they don't really care about us.”** by Michael Jackson...murdered, research the why. I hope this helps, blessings.

The Roman Slave Laws In Federal Court

It is not difficult to observe the corruption within the judicial system set up in the this country. As this system of what is called justice, is actually a gross deviation from that which was created by the African system of justice. The African system which is based on restoring the honor of the afflicted by what is known as the defendant. The fault primarily exists with the western culture failing to commit to doing what is meant as “first”. The western system of jurisprudence, instead of doing the “first” thing first relies upon politics and fraternal favors as opposed to the law.

In the instant complaint which expands almost twenty years, we can very clearly see this extending from the first federal complaint and even more so with the workers compensation commissioner decisions of both Commissioner Miles and Delaney. In both instances the commissioners rather than holding to the laws, instead invoke administrative favors which is evident from the latest decisions of the legislature to repeal that upon which they tended to rely. With this we see the rewriting of the laws to further this political and administrative favor. In other words, they change the rules of the game after the proceedings begin. Yes, they cheat.

We can see in between both rulings, the rulings of both Superior court judge Devlin, and the Appellate Court of the State of Connecticut that this is the matter. In both instances, a Writ of Mandamus would have satisfied the provisions of the law. However, given political and administrative favor to friends and associates, the laws are subverted through what they call judicial discretion. That means they can make Black people suffer without giving any reason or rational explanation one of which can be in their mind that you are not White or one of them.

Most recently, we can see the attempts by the administration to correct the issue, however the issue cannot properly be corrected without the restoring of the honor to the plaintiff. Here is where bigotry, discrimination and other unfairness plays a part and occurs. Because as we are now aware, the payroll deductions that were to be made pursuant to the law by means of salary deductions of which they neglected and failed to do. These to include child support payments created errors on their behalf of which they shift this blame to the plaintiff also in error. As having erred in their duties, which shifts In favor of the plaintiff, it is shifted by means of causing the plaintiff to be indebted to the defendant by making these payments outside of the scope of the intent of the law. The defendant outside the scope of the statute makes the payments of such things as child support and mortgage supports on behalf of the plaintiff without the proper restoration of the family. This, causing the property of the plaintiff which would not otherwise become attached to become attached. Whereby the plaintiff becomes bonded or enslaved to the defendant outside of the scope and intent of the law.

This refusal of the courts to order the defendants to obey the law and to perform their administrative duties not only undermines the law, it attempts to give the defendants an unfair and deceptive advantage over the plaintiff. As we see with the defendants obligation to deduct the child support payments from the plaintiffs’ salary, the defendant diminishes the plaintiffs’ station in life by bypassing the plaintiff and substituting

plaintiff rights with fraudulent adjustments and other fraudulent actions supported by the workers compensation commissioners and the courts.

This appears to be the severance from the head of defendant from the family. Whereby the white defendants obtain ownership of the children. This, through liens and the refusal of the courts to apply their injunctive powers which would in turn restore the honor of the plaintiff, the court in fact subdues the plaintiff as a slave to the defendant as property. Whereby violating the laws and creating more hardships not experienced by Caucasians. This also is the discrimination imposed by the defendants and is extended through the courts upon the Black plaintiff.

Although in 1995, we can see the dismissal of a complaint by the federal court. We can also see that the State defendants by the very rulings issued reduces the plaintiff to slave or bonded status and not to the same status as a citizen that similarly situated white people enjoy. By imposing this Roman Law standard implemented by the courts, it accords a different level of standing to white people than that of their black counterparts. As the white man is considered a Roman Citizen with the rights of ownership and justice under the law. It relegates the Black man to cattle to be owned by the Roman or White man, by which the Black man has no standing under the law as he is positioned as property of the White man in the court of law.

The Capitalization of the name plaintiff is invoked to the detriment of the Black plaintiff, although unjust in what is suppose to be a system of justice. This is known as *Capitis Diminutio Maxima*, by which the rights of the Black plaintiff is stripped away, and is essentially enslaved by the court. At no time is this presented to the plaintiff for choice, it is merely thrust upon the plaintiff to his disadvantage. As the Black plaintiff is not considered a man as the white person is considered a man, nor is the Black person considered a citizen with standing at the law. He is considered property, and we see through the act of *Mancipatio* that this can all be done, and is done in private without the consent of the Black plaintiff, nor with his knowledge.

With this subversion by the courts and the defendants it is impossible for a Black plaintiff within the united states to obtain a fair trial not to mention justice at the court. When the principle of honor is not a concern of the court to be restored to the Black plaintiff, courts lose all credibility. As in the instant matter, the honor of the fraudulent defendants, of which they have none by the African standard, is to be upheld at all cost. This gives rise to the intend and the indication, that the courts are established at the law based on personal beliefs in such cultism as the Talmud, the Sanhedrin 57a in particular. In this we see that it is the right of the White Europeans to steal, murder or impose whatever sanctions and wrongdoings upon the Black people as they deem fit. It is as if White persons somehow have a inherent right to do so. The matter of equality and justice cannot exist in this sorted system.

In other words, White people cannot as a matter of their beliefs, rule at the law against White people in favor of a Black person. They must cheat, lie, or what have you in order to obtain a favorable outcome for their White European Colleagues, no matter how the system 'should' rule by means of the law. The law in fact is invisible to them, and is used to instead enslave and disenfranchise the Black person.

What is fascinating however, is to see the law work for similarly situated white people, and not work for similarly situated black people. It is a corrupt system that doesn't require the needs, on its surface, requiring that the legal mind to discern it at all.

As it appears, the legal system proactively frauds and discriminations in the their favor, although they have a legal administrative duty to follow the will of the law and not their individual prejudices.

There is no ambiguity in Connecticut General Statutes 5-142(a), or 5-169(i). If the statutes enabling entitlement benefits for the White people works. It should equally work for the Black person. It is very simple. The only impediment is the corruption, bigotry, biasness, and discrimination that is apparently present from the days of the legal slave trade and alike. Although the laws were removed from the books outlawing this behavior, the sickness in the minds of those that implement these cruelties still abide in the administrators, as did in the minds of public administrators of the old south Jim Crow doctrines.

They operate by the same system of removing the Black male from the family, and then destroy the family. Whereby they replace the Black male with themselves. By this, in present day, rather than calling themselves the “lynch mobs“, they refer themselves as “task force”, or “special operations unit”. As the object of this modern day discrimination and destruction, I can say it accomplishes the same mission of attempting at subordinating the Black man through poverty, destruction and alike. The evil is essentially the same, only done in a more sophisticated manner. The players in the destruction are all positioned throughout the administrations occupying the same roles as their fore fathers.

“He shall continue to receive the full salary including salary deductions.....“ “He shall be credited with service hereunder, and shall not be deemed to have retired, until he elects to retire...” This is how simple my complaint is. I even presented an example of this working for similarly situated White person. This complaint is simply about institutionalized racism. It inflicts discriminatory practices imposed by a White government administrators with the consent of white and black elected public officials for their own gains, just as in the slavery system. The unwillingness of the public officials to correct this over almost two decades should qualify for malicious intent, and reckless disregard, as well as all manner of intentional negligence. But, then again, there is no such thing as justice for Black people in the westernized justice system. I can state these facts as I am a victim of this brutality, and terrorism. There is no peace in this system called American democracy, or justice. As the aforementioned statutes are mandates, opined by the state supreme and appellate courts, this means that these rogue public officials are above the law.

Labor Department

Had I known in the seventies that the white people, The Jews, The Catholic actually viewed me as an animal or beast, this could have all been avoided. You know, the constitutional amendments and all. Had I attended a Black College instead of the University of New Haven, a white college, this could have been avoided. I probably could have learned to hate people a while ago. However, as a Black person we are taught that all people, man or woman, black or white, and yes even homosexuals should be treated like people, no matter what it appears or looks like.

One mistake was probably thinking that people other than my parents could be upstanding, honest, hard working people. You would think that if your parents whom haven't finished grade schools could live up to a high standard of morality and obey the laws, that people having had attended University would have the issue licked, and an even better set of values or character. That unfortunately is not the case. I always thought people continued their education so that they could see and experience a fuller view of life. This also isn't so.

The view they have is that of discrimination, and one in which the public officials in this complaint actually considers me, although educated, and holding to the values taught by my parents, as an animal or cattle. Haven appeared before these people on several occasions, even I was fooled into thinking they were human beings. They however turned out to be demonic, devils and wicked souls preying on me because I was Black. Actually, I was born Black. They however chose to be racist, bigots or what have you.

"You have to come together and work for the good." that's what I was taught. In this, we see people coming together working for the evil. They don't build, they actually destroy. My son wouldn't be in prison now had it not been for the intentional destruction imposed upon me, this contrary to the law. Although, they use a different set of rules in their Roman Laws, or Talmud. So, I ask, where are the values and morals. In fact, where is Justice within what is suppose to be a Justice System?

I personally don't have a problem with Brian K. Murphy or Warden Ford, or Dzurundsa(sic), Armstrong, Yelmini, Luchiano, Livingston, Waller, Waldron, Delaney, Miles, Hypolite, Hixon-Smith, Harp, Walker, Rowland, Rell, Malloy, Barnes, Lembo, Wyman, Ojakian, Kemp, Woodruff, Fowler, Pierpont, Cicchetti, Sisco, Mastropietro, Frankl, Devlin, Huckaby, Lawlor, McDonald, or any of the other people that want to hate, be homosexual or alcoholics, smoke crack, pop pills, or any other vices they may have, as long as they keep that to themselves and do whatever they choose on their personal time.

The havoc they cause however is on their public official time, as it relates to destroying my life. For sure, let us state for the record it is not the Marijuana, it doesn't cause such. Maybe they should stick to that. Besides, personally, I don't know any of these people that did this to me, that's what makes their actions even more callus as they go about hurting people deliberately. Had it been a simple error, it would have been addressed years ago. However, the continuation of the destruction after being brought to their attentions only indicates their malice intent. This, on the other hand is indicative of an organized plot to destroy, and to be criminal, like a Mafia, Cult, Fraternity, etc..

Lately, within the Department of Labor, we now have the Workers compensation Commission. This, coming under the range of another Murphy, who is suppose to be what is known as “fair” an arbitrator or something which is more frightening than anything previous. A “fair” member of an institutionalized racist policy structure is something to watch even more closely or with suspicion. Maybe, he can ask his relative, now back in charge of the Special Operations Unit, exactly what were they to gain out of attempting to place drugs, kidnap and murder me or my character was about. I would like the legal answer to that. Maybe he can ask Ojakian, Yelmini and Wyman and those responsible for processing the retirement papers for white people, exactly how or what laws say they can deny the same rights to black applicants, such as myself. That is if he is truly “fair” and by the way honesty comes along with “fair” as an arbitrator and all.

In the south Black people were hung. Well, during the New York riots as well they were hung by the Irish and not cut down until they stopped kicking and such, that meant they were dead. My question is, how long do I have to hang in the balance, being that this is a balance, this Justice thing. Their attempts to discredit me, kidnap, murder, destroy my family is more than obvious. Now, they impose legislation so that when I am dead, that is completely, they can as the new law allows them to, to settle the issue with my dependents or estate. So, the removal from the swinging from the tree or balance as in the past is until the death of me. If history serves us correctly.

It seems to simply be more souls added to hells pot if you ask me. I don’t want it to be an en masse Judgment for these souls. May they have their turn on the balance one by one. May I be present to pull the lever as the floor board opens and they drop into their eternal abyss. You all have time as it seems. But, time runs out in this realm of being, and the pendulum comes to an holt, and then it is your turn on the balance as time begins a new eternity.

“EAT MOR’ CHICK’IN”

This debate over chicken sandwiches has basically polarized a nation. The Black community should be up in arms over people protesting against chicken. At issue however is heterosexuality versus homosexuality. In one corner we have the business Chick’fil-a and in the other GLAAD. The chicken sandwich people tend to think that they have a right to support the idea that marriage is a biblical principle that is reserved for one woman and one man. The GLAAD organization believes that marriage is between man and man or woman and woman.

The business in question is a privately held company, operated by the same family since the 1960’s. Before the GLAAD movement we can assume that they relied on this principle as they don’t operate their business on Sunday because they choose to honor the biblical principle of a day of worship in accordance with their beliefs. However, they don’t list themselves as a Christian business. I couldn’t find any literature which promotes the idea that homosexuals are not allowed to enter the establish and purchase a chicken sandwich, nor did I find anything against the hiring of homosexuals, and I tried.

Dan Cathy, president of the organization is quoted as saying: Chick-fil-A is “very much supportive of the family,” according to Dan Cathy, president of the popular fast food chain. That is, “the biblical definition of the family unit,” he said.. “We don’t claim to be a Christian business,” Cathy said. “But as an organization we can operate on biblical principles.” An expert in business, not affiliated with the company says: “As a privately held company, they have the right to do that,” he said.. Cathy goes on to say: “We are a family-owned business, a family-led business, and we are married to our first wives.”

Last year, protesters accused Chick-fil-A of supporting an anti-gay agenda with donations, which the company has steadily denied. The company could not immediately be reached for comment Wednesday stated in an article. A report from LGBT advocacy group Equality Matters concluded that Chick-fil-A donated more than \$3 million between 2003 and 2009 to Christian groups that oppose homosexuality. In 2010 alone, the company gave nearly \$2 million to such causes, according to the report.

Being pro-family in the biblical terms, as I see it, is in short, being anti-gay marriage by the standards of the homosexual community, without any provocation or any other overt actions needed. Just as being Anti-abortion is to Pro-Abortion. The thing is, if the Pro-abortionist have a right to practice abortion with the right of not being blown up by some crazy mad Anti-abortionist, should someone selling chicken sandwiches be able to do so without being ridiculed, or protested against. If you don’t want to patronize the establishment, don’t give him your dollars. It is a private business.

In doing further research, I feel as if the object of the GLAAD organization should be a group known as the Family Research Council or FRC. In their mission statement which I happened to read, they specifically state some issues that directly confront the issues of homosexuality. This is where the focus should be as they refer to the mental imbalance of GLAAD members and alike.

From my own personal experiences with the homosexual community, I can say that although a LGBT group such as Equality Matters state that they push for equality. The homosexuals such as Mark Ojakian, Michael Lawlor, Andrew McDonald and others who

happen to be public officials and not private business people violated my rights to equality, and GLAAD, nor Equality Matters attempt to correct their bigotry, biasness, and discriminatory practices even though the destruction they cause is contrary to the law. This to me is hypocritical to say the least.

The theories presented by FRC are only being proven by the actions of Mark Ojakian, Michael Lawlor, and Andrew McDonald currently of the Malloy Administration in Connecticut. As the laws they violate are not ambiguous and they are in fact "Lawyers" we can assert that their destructive acts are intentional, as we know they are malicious and discriminatory.. Maybe they should act according to the law of the land even if not by the laws of the bible which Mr. Cathy interprets to his own subjectivity. For certain if they as homosexuals violate mandatory principles of law, it only gives rise to the mission statement in the FRC document that they are unstable individuals and that promotes a broader range of instability in their dealings with others.

If the homosexual community wants people to respect them, they should like wise respect others, especially at the law. They should be the last to discriminate, as they, as an organization are asking people to be "willfully" and without the law requiring such, to be more tolerant. First, GLAAD and Equality Matters should address Ojakian, Lawlor, and McDonald. In other words, "sweep around your own front door." Then, you can attempt to help your neighbor get the beam from his eye, if you think he or she is not seeing things clearly, that's biblical and not offensive at all.

For certain, I know that the Connecticut General Statutes says in section 5-142(a), that I should have continued to receive my benefits, 5-169(i) states that I should have been allowed to retire at my election, and the United States Constitution states that I should have been treated equally to similarly situated white people, and at the bottom of all of this were and are homosexuals whom violated the laws and destroyed my family. This is my belief of what I wanted my definition of family to be and the homosexual community didn't respect that, even when the law required it. Now, they want people to whole heartedly respect their idea or opinion of what they think family is.

Finally, I think that the homosexual community should be fair to others, and then maybe people will entertain their idea of what fairness should be. Until they respect Black people as they do White people, they have no right to criticize anyone. Not to mention a private business, while they as homosexuals are working as public officials for the greater community in which they are suppose to service "equally." This argument they present against a chicken sandwich maker loses its' traction if by nothing else but in the way I know homosexuals that have mistreated me. So, although I don't eat PORK, CHICKEN, OR BEEF meats. I must say with both hands grasping a CHIC-FIL-A chicken sandwich, UNTIL THE COWS COME HOME(meaning that, until you, the homosexual community within the State of Connecticut government do what is right by Anthony McKnight Sr.), **MOOOOOOOOOOOOOO....."EAT MOR' CHICK'IN'".**

Just a thought, and please don't quote me on this: {Maybe if lesbians would buy roosters and listen to them crow in the morning, they would here "Cock-a doodle-do" and be more apt to want to be with a man. Maybe, if they allowed only natural child birth, gay men will find their way back to the vagina. You know, like the turtles finding their way back to the beaches where they are hatched to reproduce, or the salmon finding their way back to where they were created to spawn a new generation. } Just a thought.

But, whatever the issues, think and practice Peace, Love, and tolerance one to another, not war. And for God sake don't blame the chicken, they catch enough hell as it is. Don't you Agree? Maybe, the issue with the Chick fil-A Company is that a Pig and a Frog can never make a baby. That maybe consistent with their religious views. Just putting it out there.

The best advice comes from the now deceased spokesperson for the company: the company's intent going forward was "to leave the policy debate over same-sex marriage to the government and political arena." Chick-fil-A planned on "not proactively being engaged in the dialog" on the issue, Perry wrote in an email with the statement. The company's policy, according to the statement he sent, "is to treat every person with honor, dignity and respect – regardless of their belief, race, creed, sexual orientation or gender." Seriously, I hope that GLAAD and others join the company on this line of dialogue.

The Victim of Alleged Hate Crime: Nebraska

Not only would I like the public officials in Connecticut state government to read this article, I would like them to go to the video and view for themselves what happens to people that are victims of other people agendas. It doesn't matter if you are lesbian, African descendant or what have you. When people violate your rights, they affect you in ways they have no idea from the standpoint of the victim. I know that the people that violated my rights in Connecticut knew exactly what they were doing when they destroyed my family. Just as the criminals in Nebraska. Not being homosexual does not lessen the what I feel for the victim of this tragedy.

However, I think that not even one lesbian or homosexual public official in Connecticut government should have any feelings of empathy for such a victim, especially when they are and have committed crimes against people such as myself just because I am Black, a non-jew, a non-catholic, etc.. So, to the homosexual agenda people in Connecticut state government, you are just as guilty as the person/people that committed these acts against this woman in Nebraska. Don't think otherwise. Wrong is wrong. You should have thought of other ways to get your agenda across rather than hurting and destroying people, or violating peoples rights. That is a sign of intelligence, not your degree, and certainly not your gifted and not earned stations in life.

The only difference between the Nebraska criminals and the State of Connecticut criminals, is that, the State of Connecticut public officials are responsible for both the crimes and the investigation, or should we say: "cover-up" of their crimes. How convenient. Wouldn't it be something if the criminals in Nebraska are government officials. The same ones in charge of the investigation. I wouldn't be surprised. Then, she will be waiting forever for justice in this case. But I hope not. I pray not, lesbian or not. She has rights to not have her rights violated. She's a human being, before anything.

By NBC News staff:

The victim of an alleged hate crime in Nebraska has decided to make her name and face public for the first time since her attack, she says, to squash those skeptical that it ever happened.[Follow @NBCNewsUS](#).

"I'm not hiding from this anymore," Charlie Rogers of Lincoln, Neb., [told KETV in Omaha](#).

Rogers told police three masked men broke into her home early Sunday, bound her wrists and ankles with zip ties, beat her and carved anti-gay slurs into her arms and abdomen.

The men also allegedly spray-painted a derogatory term for lesbians inside the home and tried to set it on fire, in what police in Lincoln, Neb., [are investigating as a hate crime](#).

Rogers told police she was targeted because she's gay.

Lincoln police so far have no suspects, Officer Katie Flood said, leading some to question whether Rogers made it all up. Rogers says the doubters are making her a victim all over again.

"Being a victim in situation like this or a survivor and then having your integrity questioned, I guess, it feels very victimizing again," Rogers said. "It makes an already difficult situation more difficult because my world has been changed forever by these events."

Rogers said she hasn't spoken publicly about her attack because she doesn't want to affect the police investigation, but she says she wants her own voice to be heard.

"I understand that people sort of have a hard time wrapping their heads around the things that have happened, as do I," Rogers said. "But I'm a person with feelings, with concerns. For people to think that this doesn't happen here, it does. It did."

Rogers was a standout basketball player at the University of Nebraska, and she says she's an avid volunteer and a small-business owner.

Vigils in multiple Nebraska cities were organized in the days following her attack and more are planned, though Rogers says she won't be attending them because she's still in hiding.

"I could never thank them in a way that I feel adequately expresses how much it has meant to me that people are standing with me and people are standing for me," Rogers said. "There is fear, but there is resilience. There is forward."

My Opinions and Editorials

They are just that, my opinions. If anyone is offended by my materials, I hope that they are equally offended by the violations against me by the people of whom I have an opinion of, howbeit not highly. If you view the materials that were filed relating to the duties of the treasurer and the second injury fund, you will see that the transfer to that fund was to be initiated by the employer. However the statute, 5-142(a) enacted 1993 in its' language doesn't permit for that. It mandates the actions of the officials. Now, if you examine the actual docket issued by the workers compensation commission, you will see that the treasurers office was to appear as a party to the meetings. As far back as the Commissioner Miles decision, which was informally conducted by Commissioner Delaney, we know for a fact that he dismissed the treasurer, or excused the treasurer or representative from having to appear. In the treasurers stead, the Attorneys from the Attorney General's Office represented the treasurer and the second injury fund. In this, you had the Attorney General's Office representing the treasurer, the department of corrections, and the third party insurer. This according to my beliefs is collusion, or conspiracy to defraud. As the benefits required by law were unlawfully reduced in violation of 31-290 statute regarding fraud, and those accompany statutes I refer to throughout my filings. Now, although 31-290(c) appears in the Workers Compensation Act, they avail themselves to the mandatory benefits of established by 5-142(a) which are separate and distinct from the Workers Compensation Act benefits. This is established through the rulings of the State Supreme Court in its' rulings regarding other issues dealing with heart and hypertension, as Heart and Hypertension is not apart of the Workers Compensation Act. The court stated that it was not meant for a re-writing of the same laws to accomplish something already existing in the Workers Compensation Act. It was not a substitute for the benefits. Separate and Distinct is the phrase used by the State Supreme Court.

What people must understand is that when I filed complaints against these officials at the workers compensation level, the then Chairman Frankl and current Chairman Mastropietro both contributed to the fraud or were otherwise a part of this. We can say this, because they classify the fraud as savings, as the OPM along with the Rell Administration classifies these frauds as savings in the Chairman's 2004-2005 Annual Report. This is in conjunction with the policy of the previous Rowland Administration through SEBAC IV and V, which were orchestrated by OPM, Michael Lawlor, Linda Yelmini, Mark Ojakian, and Attorney Livingston of SEBAC, which unfunded benefits for Black injured workers.

We see this in opposition to benefits accorded White injured workers similarly situated as in the case of Michael Cozzolino. This was all affirmed by Commissioner Delaney in documents relating to his Decision on this matter. Not to mention that these same individuals responsible for this fraud are the very same people that decide the retirement benefits issues that affected Black workers such as myself. White people are giving the right to "elect" retire pursuant to Conn Gen Stat 5-169(i), while the Black injured workers such as myself are not allowed through their failure to process the papers. One only has to review the letter issued by the Wyman Administration through Helen Kemp on behalf of Mark Ojakian to see this neglect on the administrations par.

These documents can be viewed online, I won't list them in this Op. Someone has to be lying, the law isn't. The facts are what they are as well.

Now, as it relates to the issues spoken of in my Op-Ed referencing Chick-Fil-A. It was not my position that homosexuality affects people psychologically. It is not my position as well that it doesn't. My position is that you cannot discount the statements by FRC, and that is the blame of the homosexual community and not the op-ed. As it relates to my Complaints filed in various levels of government, the laws I reference are in fact unambiguous. The laws are a mandate to public officials to act in a certain manner given certain circumstance or events. In other words If "A" occurs, then "B" should follow, per the law.

Now, the laws are being violated by people, whether homosexual, Jew, or Catholic against Black injured workers such as myself. However the same laws are not violating the rights of White people by these same Homosexuals, Jews, and Catholics, then, it is reasonable to think that they are suffering from some sort of mental imbalance so to speak. Whether you like to attribute it to a spiritual matter, which is not addressed by the statutes or some sort of mental imbalance relating to racism, discrimination or what have you. The fact of the matter is that the public officials Mark Ojakian, Andrew McDonald and Michael Lawlor are according their homosexual partners State of Connecticut benefits for the simple sake of being homosexual, and White injured workers because of them being Catholic or Jew.

Where on the other hand, the laws referenced relating to specific injuries sustained on the job as a result of employment is denied Black people. This, where the law mandates otherwise, or the same treatment. The law doesn't say "for white people only." So, whether you agree with FRC or not, there is something within the homosexual public officials that defrauds Black injured workers such as myself. The destruction of my family by these individual homosexuals who don't believe in traditional family values was caused by them and their inability to follow the letter of the law. Now, whether it is psychological as stated by FRC is a matter of interpretation, but these homosexuals are educated in the law. These individuals managed to process White people, Jews, and Catholics benefits. They refuse to process mine. One step farther, if their imbalance is something that is transferable to other non-homosexuals, is a matter that should be evaluated and studied. But, what I can attest to, and as they profess, they are homosexuals that don't process Black injured employee benefits like they do similarly situated injured White employee, and other homosexuals. These facts, are a matter of the record.

Another point is, that these same people tried to hold me in contempt of court for failure to pay child support, and this is a matter which is a part of the record. The deduction of child support to my children and their mother was a payroll deduction that is a matter of the law, and was a process that was to be conducted by mandate, of which these people were to perform. Therefore, it can be reasonable to deduce that these homosexuals in affect, being lawyers, purposefully destroyed the traditional family values that I believe in. So, it has nothing to do with what I think of their homosexual beliefs, as their failure to perform their mandatory duties destroyed my life and not the inverse. Their values are to destroy the traditional family, as I am a victim of their agenda. Now, to me, that is a psychological problem, because my belief in being able to raise my traditional family is something I believe in. They, as homosexuals, don't want

anyone attacking their beliefs to be homosexual. So what makes what they value, superior to my beliefs and values. That is a psychological issue.

I can only speak to this group of people, and I use that term liberally, because people that intentionally destroy other people in their liberty and rights should not be considered people. The animal category they tried to affix to my being, they in fact turn out to be the very same animal. In other words the pit that they attempt to dig for me, they dig for themselves.

The proof is their. I don't see them as either man or woman. Because, I was brought up to repent. I was taught that I should apologize to people that I wrong. My father taught me that a man will stand and admit when he is wrong. I know this, because I saw my father practice what he preached. So for some reason these people that inflicted this damage upon my life are above this, and why, I don't know. But, I do know it is not of humanity. I know what they claim to be is a deception by the standards of which I was brought up to believe. So, whatever the imbalance, I don't have to visit that issue.

What I do know is that they violated the laws, and my rights under the laws, and in doing so my family was destroyed. I think it is up to them to explain this. I can't explain their psychological thought processes. However, to date, they don't see it within their being to do so, which comes from the mind and their beliefs. So, someone should try to define exactly what this homosexuality is and what principles they stand for. I think that would be helpful. Because the Crowley principle of "do as you please," does not mesh with the public official duties they are sworn to uphold. Besides, what rights do they as homosexuals, Jews, Catholics, Muslims or Christians, to consider their beliefs in applying their beliefs upon the citizenry. How does the Talmud, Catholic, or religious doctrines find their ways into public laws in this state, when that is a private matter, and not public. In fact, it is not business to have to know if someone is of any particular belief. Public officials should simply apply the law to the citizens, and not their own ideologies and philosophies. This is in the laws contained in the United States Constitution and State of Connecticut. Does being homosexual, Jew, Catholic or what have you mean that you are above the law? I didn't put my life on the line for that.

I hope this answers the questions, and thanks to those that have questions, and thanks to the Mennonites. I would like to thank those of you reading my materials. A special thanks to those that support urbnanthonny.com. My goal is to be able to receive my benefits and live in peace from all of this. God willing. I didn't create this situation I am In. I was just doing my duty that day. People in government decided not to perform their duties, and now we are here at this point, simple.

As I believe, I love people. But, turning the other cheek has long since played out. If I am going to be hating you for eternity, I may as well start hating you now. The Muslims may have something on that point. Destruction, that may be Your choice. My choice, "Sh'moke Mor' Weed." For the record, I choose not to eat chicken. However, if my mother makes it, I will. She raises her own. I try to be vegetarian, I try even harder not to be stupid. Continuous Blessings, Love, Peace, and Joy to all that seek The Light, and may The Creator always give you Strength and Health....And don't forget, URBN the whole time through. BlaBlaBlaBlaBla.

THE BLACK POPE

During Meditations, the question came as to why is there no Black African Rabbis or Popes ever accounted for in the history of religion. This came across my thoughts. I decided to look into the matter and the following document came up on the internet. Please read the following document: "The Watchers File"

As I have done research on several matters regarding religion, history, and politics I found the following account interesting, as it contains within the writings from this particular author several points I manage to find important in my past Op-Ed materials.

The question as to the decisions made by Connecticut politicians being both Catholic, Jew, etc., seem to be supported in this following piece. Those calling themselves Jews or the Zionist, and those following the Dogma of the Catholic Pope as the "Holy" father here on earth are but one in the same.

Blessed are those that call themselves Jews by name and understand that they are not the descendants of Abraham, as they realize that they have been deceived. Cursed are the African descendants whom are actually the descendants of Abraham but have betrayed their birth right for the worldly conquests of the Catholic followings in the Roman Law and Talmud. Blessed are those Catholics who turn away from these deceptions imposes upon them, such did President Kennedy do, and was assassinated for such.

As those that call themselves Jews and those Catholic rulers of Connecticut are in the high political power, so to are those in Rome and Palestine. As they in Rome and Palestine are not the chosen people(Read **STOLEN LEGACY**), we can further understand the unequal treatment of Black people in Connecticut as it relates to Workers Compensation. In this following article, we can see the same shadowy government that exists in Rome and Palestine taking place in Connecticut government. The same fraternal, cult organization is actually undermining the laws through the same practice of deception. Remember: "Ye shall know them by their deeds." The deeds always come forth, which reveals the truth, and not the rhetoric. Remember that.

There are, in fact, some Europeans that are combating against the evils established by these underworld figures, and many were exterminated in what is known as the holocaust. Jesus was likewise exterminated by the Pharisee and Romans, whom point the finger one to the other, albeit they gather as one in these days the same as they did then. They are both the same entity, don't be confused by the divide and conquer tactics. The same peoples are the Wymans, Blumenthal, Rowland, Rell, Malloy, Delaney, Ojakian, McDonald, Barnes, Occhograsio, Yelmini, Lawlor, Luchiano, Dzurundsa, Livingston, Cicchetti, Kemp, Lembo, Nappier, Harp, Walker, Coleman, Devlin, Sisco, Murphy, Murphy, Murphy, Murphy, etc., and so on, that occupy Connecticut state government, even at the Local and Federal levels. Just as the Black Pope exists through the papacy, they exist through NAACP, GLAAD, ACLU, ADL, and other organizations. They will blame the victim, and not look at their own violations of the law. They will try to ignore the human rights violations and blame others for the reasons, and the rationale of their destructive behaviors.

They will say amongst themselves: “If he would just not write these things against us, we will honor the law.” When in fact it is their violations of the laws and racist, bias disobedience to the laws that bring about the writings in the first place. For in my case, have they obeyed the law, there would be no such writings. Remember, their deeds, you should remember. Then, also consider, they hated Black people since they Stole the Legacy from Africa thousands of years ago. However, when they appear before the judgment of Creation for mercy, I have faith in the fact that all those mentioned in Connecticut politics will have to answer the one question: “Did you consider my servant Anthony McKnight Sr.?” May all that I have written, then, come to remembrance. As their voice will be silenced, as there will be great wailings, and gnashing of teeth, for their lies and deceptions will have no place before the throne.

They will then be taken away to their final residences for eternity, and cause no more sufferings, as they will be made to bare and harvest of which they have sowed during the time of man. For their time of evil will have past and strength they had will have withered, and they will be made to bow to those they chose to destroy. There will be no more war, deception, or sin of which they bask in. The first shall then be made the last, and the last shall then be made the first. Order will take its’ place throughout existence. Glory be to the Father of Heaven, The Creator. He warned them from the beginning, and sent messengers of which they murdered, as the blood of those murdered will drip from their mouths and hands, and they will not have to utter, for the deeds will speak, and the evil doers will be silenced. As the Angels witnessing the Glory of Creation, will then commence A joyful sound throughout the heavens, of which have never been heard. My Father, hear my prayers.

.....

THE WATCHER FILES

Peter-Hans Kolvenbach, the General of the International Military Order of the **Society of Jesus**, commonly known as “**the Black Pope**”, ordered the attack on the **World Trade Center** and the **Pentagon** on Tuesday, September 11, 2001, with the advice and consent of his **General Staff**, composed of five assistants (each representing a hemisphere and under whom are many advisory Provincials), an advisor (resembling the likes of a military commander to warn him of any faults or mistakes), and his confessor (to ease his conscience and absolve him of his many sins).

Why? Because the appointed time has arrived for the **Jesuit General** to destroy both the **Dome of the Rock** and the **Al Aqsa Mosque** in **Jerusalem**, secretly using his CIA/Nazi-trained, Masonic Zionist Mossad in conjunction with his CIA/Nazi-trained, Masonic Islamic Intelligence Agencies, including Osama bin Laden’s **MAK** and Pakistan’s **ISI**, while shrouded in the confusion of a huge aerial war yet to come. This will enable the General’s crusading **Knights Templars** (the present day Shriner

Freemasons) to rebuild **Solomon's Temple** — for the **Papal Caesar** in Rome's **Vatican**. And how could the **Black Pope** destroy these Moslem Mosques, they comprising the third most important Islamic religious site in the world behind Saudi Arabia's **Mecca** and **Medina**, without causing an uncontrollable Moslem holy war, called a "**jihad**", resulting in the destruction of **Pope Pius XII's** creation of **Zionist Israel**? (Remember, Israel was admitted into the New York-based **United Nations** in 1949 through the efforts of Jesuit-trained **Francis Cardinal Spellman** — *the darling of Pope Pius XII* who, after his Jesuits carried out the **Jewish Holocaust** in Europe and then driving the survivors to Palestine, intended, under the guidance of his Jesuit confessor, **Augustin Cardinal Bea**, to make **Jerusalem** an international city — while governed by the **Papal Caesar's Chaim Weizmann** and his Masonic Jewish Zionists.) The **Black Pope** must cause a war using a country he also wishes to further destroy. Enter the "**Holy Roman**" **Fourteenth Amendment American Jesuit Empire** created in 1868 on the ruins of George Washington's **Calvinist Republic**, the last political stronghold of the **Protestant Reformation** with freedom of conscience, freedom of speech and freedom of the press.

Here was the "**Father General's**" plan. In synchronizing his worldwide overt and covert factions to work the Order's evil ends of the Vatican's **Counter-Reformation** in restoring the **Papal Caesar** as the absolute **Universal Monarch of the World**, the **Black Pope** used his Masonically-controlled, *fanatically anti-Jewish Race*, Islamic Intelligence operatives under the domestic control of the CIA (**Osama bin Laden** having been directed, financed and trained by the CIA for at least ten years — just like Jesuit-trained and CIA-financed **Fidel Castro** before he, like **bin Laden**, became a false enemy of the **CFR-controlled** American government) to be *openly and notoriously* instructed as Islamic pilots at the **Venice Airport** (a Florida facility used by the CIA since 1948) in order for Archbishop Egan's controlled **American Press** to spread the prepared news release that the doomed airliners were hijacked by "**Arab terrorists**" in the employ of **Osama bin Laden** when in fact, to the horror of the **American** pilots, the airliners had been taken over and guided to their targets, *remotely controlled* by **American Military Intelligence** operatives overseen by the **Black Pope's CIA/NSA**.

The **Mussulmans** in training *never boarded* the airliners involved in the September attacks evidenced by the absence of **Islamic** names on all four passenger lists. There was no fight between the passengers and the "hijackers" on flight 93, as reported by the deceived wife of the late **Jeremy Glick**. For flight 93 was shot down by an **F-16 fighter**, blowing off its wing which landed at least *six miles away from the main wreckage!* And if the inexperienced "hijackers" had boarded all four airliners, *the novices never would have been able to navigate the planes into the targets unless they had been crack fighter pilots according to a group of highly professional, both civilian and military, American aviators*. Archbishop Egan's **CFR-controlled American Press** then placed the blame for these acts of **high treason** and **murder** squarely on the shoulders of the **Black Pope's** Saudi prince and CIA operative, **Osama bin Laden**, including his **al-Qaeda Network** secretly working for the Jesuit General's International Terrorist Network. Tens of thousands of "heretic and liberal" Americans perished, thereby justifying a war between the **Moslem World** and "**the Great Satan**".

(Has not American technology, developed through the Protestant right of **freedom of conscience** as applied to science, brought wealth and prosperity to the once poverty stricken, barren wilderness of **Saudi Arabia**, the cultural center for the religion of Islam?

And if so, why would not Saudi Arabia, in a gesture of thankfulness, give economic aid to their brother Moslem Arab Palestinians enabling them to relocate to other surrounding Islamic nations of their choice? Would not this further secure the peace of the Jewish People now in their own land, *having been persecuted and mass murdered for the last two thousand years*, whose right to the land through the **Abrahamic Covenant** has never been abrogated by them or disannulled by **Almighty God** who gave it to this “*seed of Abraham*” in **Genesis 17: 7, 8**?

A Papal conspirator in the assassination of Israel’s Masonic Prime Minister, Yitzak Rabin, Freemason Shimon Peres, who was educated by Jesuits as a youth in Poland and now the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Zionist Israel, is being welcomed to the Jesuit General’s Council on Foreign Relations, based in New York’s Harold Pratt House, by its Masonic Chairman of the Board, Peter G. Peterson, and by one of its Directors, Leslie H. Gelb, on September 29, 1993. Shimon Peres also holds shares in the PLO’s public phone company, Paltel, in conjunction with the Bin Laden Royal Family of Saudi Arabia and Yassir Arafat! Since there is an obvious Bush/Bin Laden business connection through the CFR,s Carlyle Group headed by Edward Cardinal Egan’s Knight of Malta Frank C. Carlucci, why should not there be a similar connection between Peres, Bin Laden and Arafat? For they are all in the same Masonic Brotherhood’s “Invisible Empire” overseen by the sovereign Grand Master and Commander of all - the Black Pope.

A Papal mass murderer of Jewish People, “Chairman” of the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) and professional agitator, Freemason Yassir Arafat is also being welcomed by the Archbishop of New York’s Council on Foreign Relations in the person of one of its “Presiders”, Lee H. Hamilton, on January 20, 2000.

Could it be that neither the Masonic Jewish Zionists in the person of CFR-controlled **Shimon Peres** nor the Masonic Moslem Palestinian Liberation Organization in the person of CFR-controlled **Yassir Arafat**, both being *secret agents* for **the Black Pope**, truly want to resolve this Jesuit agitation? Do not the ongoing and unfair international negotiations, like the historic **Treaty of Versailles**, always promote more intense resultant agitations, furthering the agenda of Rome’s **Papal Caesar** who intends to rule the world from a **Third Temple** in **Jerusalem**? Indeed, this unceasing agitation is necessary if the Pope is to be the **Universal Monarch of the World!**)

The Black Pope now has a perfect war between two Peoples he wishes to destroy. For both Peoples, the White and Black Protestants and Baptists along with the Jewish Race of North America, and the Semitic Moslems of the Middle East, are condemned by the Jesuits’ evil and wicked **Council of Trent**, they having been historically the greatest enemies of the Jesuit Order’s “*infallible*” Pope, who, since the days of **Innocent III** (1215), has claimed to be *the one true God on earth*. According to Motley’s *The Dutch Republic*, it was America’s White Anglo-Saxon Protestant-Calvinist Dutch Reformed forefathers, known as the “**Wild Beggars of the Sea**”, who gave religious liberty to **Bible-based Western Civilization**. These godly and fearless sailors, in stoutly resisting Papal tyranny, wore an **Islamic Crescent** – *not a Cross* – on their caps with the immemorial inscription written below: “**Rather Turkish Than Popish**”.

The institutions to be destroyed on September 11, 2001 were the Banking and Military centers of “**the Great Satan**” – the Pope’s **World Trade Center** and the **Pentagon** overseen by his **Knights of Malta** – supporting and protecting the Pope’s Zionist government of Israel. There, the Jewish People, in the midst of whom are **the Lord’s** beloved Jewish Race, known as “*the holy seed*” with Biblical promises yet to inherit including the fulfilling of **the Abrahamic and Davidic Covenants** under their returning Messiah, **the Lord Jesus Christ**, *have been set up to be ultimately betrayed*, as they are **UNKNOWNLY** living under the secret government of **the Black Pope**, publicly overseen by his **Masonic Jewish Zionists** in conjunction with certain of his **Masonic Talmudic Rabbis**, *who betrayed their own Jewish People, both racially and religiously, into Hitler’s Death Camps during World War II!*

Its subterranean storehouse of gold quite possibly having been previously removed to the **New York Federal Reserve Bank**, the World Trade Center was sacrificed, **INTERNALLY IMPOLODED**, using surgically placed Composition C5 charges detonated by the New York Archbishop, **Edward Cardinal Egan**, through his unified **American Intelligence Community**.

Cardinal Egan’s American Intelligence Network includes the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Security Agency, the Secret Service, Military Intelligence, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and the Mafia Commission. Years ago these agencies and criminals all worked together in carrying out the **Kennedy Assassination** and **Cover-up** under the control of their former master, **Francis Cardinal Spellman**. The World Trade Center’s **Masonic Twin Towers, Jachin and Boaz**, were sacrificed in **EXCHANGE** for the future destruction of the **Dome of the Rock** and the **Al Aqsa Mosque** in **Jerusalem**. This mass murder has ignited American blind patriotic rage as calculated, that rage being now directed by **the Black Pope’s** CFR-controlled Press, including his CFR-controlled **Masonic Jewish Zionists**, *against the Islamic Middle East Peoples* — among whom reside the **Masonic Moslem** branch of the Jesuit General’s **International Terrorist Network**.

This act of *secret Papal terrorism* has been used to justify a massive foreign war, *a secret Papal Crusade*, while the tools of the Jesuit Order have tyrannically implemented domestic martial law by means of the “**USA PATRIOT Act**” in America and the “**Bomb Bill C-36 Act**” in Canada. Sadly, cooler and more informed, truly patriotic heads have not prevailed. **God help us!**

This attack was an act of war carried out by the slaves of **the Black Pope**, both domestic and foreign, thereby enabling **the White Pope’s** American fascist puppet, **George W. Bush**, to declare a “war on [Islamic] terrorism” – to the exclusion of *Roman Catholic* terrorism led by secret Jesuits such as **Fidel Castro** of Communist Cuba and **Gerry Adams** of the **IRA** – with no specific enemy nation in sight. (For Washington, D.C. is secretly ruled by **Edward Cardinal Egan** from **St. Patrick’s Cathedral** in New York. As the country’s “Military Vicar” and most powerful American Archbishop, Egan is aided by Georgetown University and Fordham University Jesuits including the learned and seasoned, eighty-two year old, **Avery Cardinal Dulles**.) This massive retaliation, to last between four to ten years being another **Papal Crusade** against the Islamic Peoples in rivaling those of **the Dark Ages**, has now been declared. It will be waged by **Cardinal Egan’s** CFR-controlled Commander-in-Chief, **George W. Bush**, having been advised of his role to play during his most recent visit with the Baal-worshipping, cannibalistic (believing the unbiblical doctrine of transubstantiation), absolute dictator in the Vatican,

Pope John Paul II.

New York's **Edward Cardinal Egan**, being the "Archbishop of the political Capital of the World", the master of the **Council on Foreign Relations** and thus controlling all the agencies comprising his unified **American Intelligence Network**, has used six primary tools in igniting this *secret Papal Crusade*. They are President **George W. Bush**, ex-President **George H. W. Bush**, Vice President **Dick Cheney**, National Security Advisor to the President **Condoleezza Rice**, Federal Reserve Board Chairman **Alan Greenspan**, and CIA Director **George Tenet**, all being members of the Archbishop's **Council on Foreign Relations**. The following **Bill of Particulars** justify our charges:

1. The "terrorist" attacks were predicted and exposed well in advance of September 11, 2001. **Dr. Garth Nicholson**, Ph.D., a foremost researcher of the **Gulf War Syndrome** investigators, reported to Pentagon officials that he had confirmed intelligence indicating that on Sept. 11, 2001 a "terrorist" strike against the Pentagon would be made. Their sources included individuals in key intelligence positions, the Mafia, and one high-level African diplomat. The warning was passed on to, among others, the National Security Council (**Condoleezza Rice**) but it was ignored. **Dr. Leonard Horowitz**, an award winning author of several tremendous books, also made a valiant effort to alert the government, but to no avail.

2. On Friday, September 7, Florida Governor **Jeb Bush**, a brother to the President, issued an **Executive Order** in which members of the Florida National Guard were activated, "for the purpose of training to support law-enforcement personnel and emergency management personnel in the event of civil disturbances or natural disaster." **The Bush Dynasty**, including the former Director of the CIA and business partner of the Gulf War's **Saddam Hussein**, Shriner **George H. W. Bush**, not only knew the attacks were coming but actively participated in them.

3. On Sunday night, September 17, 2001, in the Providence of the risen **Son of God**, CBS's television program titled "60 Minutes" revealed that President Bush's close associates had suddenly, and inexplicably, **sold all their airline stock** only a few days before the "terrorist" attacks. The story was subsequently buried by the CFR-controlled Press, which includes **CFR-controlled CBS**. Again, the **CFR/CIA-controlled Bush Dynasty**, had a foreknowledge of the coming mass murder and thus stand indicted of **high treason** being the agents of **Edward Cardinal Egan**.

4. President and Papal Agent **George W. Bush** controlling the **Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA)** sent the Urban Search and Rescue Team to New York City **THE NIGHT BEFORE** the attacks occurred! One FEMA official, **Mr. Tom Kennedy**, told Press icon, CFR member and player in the Kennedy Assassination, **Dan Rather**, on September 11, 2001, "We're currently one of the first teams that was deployed to support the City of New York in this disaster. We arrived on late Monday night [*that is, on September 10, the NIGHT BEFORE*] and went right into action on Tuesday morning."

5. **Osama bin Laden** and his band of "Terrorists" could not have pulled off the "sophisticated" operation of four simultaneous air hijackings, and precision directed attacks, without the support of one or more "**intelligence organizations** [*which includes the CIA and its Director, CFR member George Tenet*]." This was the expert testimony provided by past CIA Afghanistan operations director and bin Laden's intelligence advisor, **Milt Bearden**, interviewed by **Dan Rather** on September 12, 2001. In fact,

when pressed by Dan Rather to endorse the theory of bin Laden's culpability, Mr. Bearden stated, "If they didn't have an Osama bin Laden, they would invent one."

6. On October 31, 2001, the French daily "Le Figaro" reported that **Osama bin Laden** had met with a high-level CIA official in July 2000. At that time, bin Laden was already being sought for trial due to his involvement in two **U.S. Embassy bombings** and the **U.S.S. Cole attack**. The meeting was held in bin Laden's private suite in the plush **Dubai Hospital** built by American construction companies for the care of the Order's Masonic royal Moslem families running Islam's unified **Middle East Intelligence Community and Terrorist Network** on behalf of the CIA. Though he could have been killed – like the CIA's **Fidel Castro** – according to **President Bill Clinton's** intelligence findings, on July 14th he was released and left Dubai on his private jet. **Osama bin Laden** is a creature of **the Black Pope's CIA** and has remained so to this day.

7. **Osama bin Laden** took his direction and money from the CIA for ten years. During this time, approximately five (5) billion dollars was funneled to his organization through black op budgets (financed by **the Black Pope's International Drug Trade**) into a CIA operation known as Maktab al-Khidamar—the **MAK**. It is clear, as a MAK mercenary army leader, bin Laden's fortune vastly increased during that time. Since, like the Mafia, "Once in the CIA, always in the CIA", bin Laden's MAK is merely an extension of **the Black Pope's International Intelligence Community and Terrorist Network**. And if the CIA controls the Intelligence Network of Afghanistan, then it controls the Intelligence Agencies of Pakistan, Iraq, Iran, Jordan, Syria, Lebanon, Egypt, Libya and Turkey. Indeed, the words of Taliban leader **Mullah Mohammed Omar** were correct when he said in an interview contained on page thirty-four in the November issue of *Free American*:

"America controls the governments of the Islamic countries...It should stop trying to impose its empire on the rest of the world, especially on Islamic countries."

8. **Aaron Swirski**, one of the architects of the World Trade Center, said they designed the towers to withstand airplane collisions. "I designed it for a 707 hit," he said. The collapse of the buildings came as a complete "*shock*" to him and his colleagues. **Van Romero**, a demolition expert, former director of the Energetic Materials Research and Testing Center, and current Vice President for research at New Mexico Institute of Mining and Technology, said that the manner in which the **Twin Towers** collapsed resembled those of **controlled implosions** used in **planned demolition**. "My opinion is, based on the videotapes, that after the airplanes hit the **World Trade Center** *there were some explosive devices inside the buildings that caused the towers to collapse*," Romero said. **NBC News** interviewed people who had escaped "ground zero" on September 11, 2001. One unidentified man said "We were stuck on the stairs for a while. I came down from the 85th floor. *When we were just about to leave the building, there was a blast.*" A woman's testimony followed: "I got stuck on the stairs. *When we got to the lobby there was a blast,*" she said.

Further, the demolition of the North Tower of the World Trade Center, floors **22, 23, and 24**, destroyed massive FBI evidence against CFR member **James Giffen**, the CEO of the CFR's **Mobile Corporation**, for illegal oil swaps between Iran and Kazakhstan. There was also evidence against CFR member and Shriner Freemason **Alan Greenspan** – the Jewish Chairman of the Board of Governors of the Jesuit General's **Federal Reserve Banking System** – involving **GOLD PRICE FIXING**. Greenspan's Masonic Jewish

Zionist partners in crime included the CFR's **Morgan Stanley & Company** and the CFR's **Goldman Sachs & Company**. The evidence shows that those floors exploded and were destroyed **minutes before** the explosions from the airplane, and suggests that the airplane crashes were simply a "ruse of war". Obviously, the Intelligence Community of Archbishop Edward Cardinal Egan **IMPOLODED** the buildings which not only suppressed and destroyed evidence, but also resulted in the death and burial of at least forty-two of his loyal **Knights of Columbus** and several honest **FBI agents**. Indeed the Archbishop followed the great Jesuit maxim of "**the ends justify the means.**"

9. On September 11, 2001, President Bush, with the full knowledge of CFR member and the intimate friend of Archbishop Egan, Vice President **Richard Cheney**, was in **Sarasota, Florida** (the home of the **Venice Airport**, a CIA facility, that had *openly and notoriously* trained Islamic pilots thereby enabling **the Black Pope's CIA** to blame its contract agent, **Osama bin Laden**, for the destruction of the WTC). The President was "reading to children in a classroom at 9:05 a.m. when his chief of staff, **Andrew Card**, whispered [*the news*] into his ear, according to an Associated Press release of September 12, the day after the attack. The President briefly turned somber before he resumed reading...[*Next*] President Bush listened to eighteen Booker Elementary School second-graders read a story about a girl's pet goat...before he spoke briefly and somberly about the terrorist attacks." Here we have America's **Commander-in-Chief** calmly talking for about thirty minutes before he leisurely responded to the country's greatest national security crisis in history along with its accompanying tragedies. And no wonder, for he had been briefed by **Pope John Paul II** during his visit to the **Vatican** only weeks prior to our national disaster! CFR member and CIA Director **George Tenet** had also kept the President advised.

10. Many journalists have reported that the bombing of Afghanistan, allegedly intended to punish the Taliban for affiliations with bin Laden, is simply a cover for *the Taliban's destruction of Afghanistan's opium crop* thus the curtailing of **the Black Pope's International Drug Trade**. The Taliban also *withdrew its former support* for an oil pipeline to be built by CFR **Henry Kissinger** and CFR **George Shultz's** Unocal Corporation through Afghanistan from the vast **Caspian Sea** oil fields. September 11 provided a great excuse to pursue the **Jesuit Order/CFR's** illegal drug traffic along with its petrochemical, economic, and "national security" martial law objective. More importantly, this pipeline is necessary for the fueling of the war machine of our future invader, the massive **Red Chinese Army**, under the command of the **Company of Jesus**. We, the American people, thanks to our Popish, prostitute Press, have been hoodwinked into fighting this war even as we were deceived into fighting the Pope's war against the **Japanese People** during World War II, the consummation of the Jesuit General's **Second Thirty Years War** waged from 1914 to 1945. For the attack on Pearl Harbor was no surprise to the nation's most visible Shriner Freemason, President **Franklin D. Roosevelt**, even as the attack on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon was no surprise to the nation's most visible Skull and Bones member, the wicked and evil mass murderer, President **George W. Bush**.

If the foregoing scenario is true, we believe the American People, deceived by our own **Jesuit/CFR-controlled** government, *will fall into the trap* of fighting a lengthy, large scale Middle East War, resulting in at least **six things** that will further our country's demise including the scrapping of our **Reformed Protestant Constitution**, while

thoroughly benefiting the Jesuit Order's **Counter-Reformation**. They are:

1. Worldwide anti-Jewish fury on a grand scale, especially in America, as a result of **the Black Pope's** openly agitating, secretly CFR-controlled, Masonic Jewish Zionists and thus, *the beloved Jewish People of Israel* being blamed for **the Papal Caesar's** international **Jesuit Crusade**;

2. The destruction of both the **Dome of the Rock** and the **Al Aqsa Mosque** – blamed on American Military forces – thereby enabling the Pope's **Shriner Freemasons** to rebuild **Solomon's Temple**, while simultaneously unifying Islamic fury, coordinated and directed by **the Black Pope's Masonic Moslem Intelligence Agencies** in conjunction with his **Masonic North American Intelligence Agencies**, against the “heretic and liberal” American and Canadian Peoples of North America, we having been paganized through the Jesuit Order's **Bible-rejecting** and deceptive educational systems, controlled Press and demoralizing theater movies;

3. The killing of millions of fanatical Moslems who would otherwise attack Israel when the **Dome of the Rock** and the **Al Aqsa Mosque** are destroyed in **Jerusalem**, not to mention the possible destruction of **Mecca** and **Medina**, further securing the peace of **the Papal Caesar's** Zionist government of Israel. That false peace will be maintained by the united European nations, their unity brought about by the **Club of Rome** in the person of the Spanish **Knight of Malta** and **Commander of NATO** forces during the bombing mass-murder of **Orthodox Serbs** in Yugoslavia, **JAVIER SOLANA**. These united, predominantly Roman Catholic, European nations will compose the Pope's revived **Holy Roman Empire**, the new “**Sword of the Church**”. At this time **the Black Pope** will have no more need for the drugged, exhausted, bankrupt, amalgamated and demoralized American People of his “**Holy Roman**” **Fourteenth Amendment American Empire**;

4. The tyranny of a White American fascist military dictator having arisen out of the “New Right” Republican Party due to anarchy giving way to a race war as a result of Negro and Hispanic rioting in our major cities coordinated by **the Black Pope's** Masonically-led and racist Black army of the **Nation of Islam**. He will use America's existing concentration camp system to kill **millions of Jews**, “**heretics and liberals**” pursuant to the Jesuits' evil **Council of Trent** – just as Hitler “the Austrian” and homosexual drug addict destroyed apostate Protestant Germany with the help of FDR's USAF and **Churchill's** RAF - further justifying our nation's destruction;

5. The betrayal and defeat of our armies fighting a two-front war *which we cannot win*, one in the Middle East and the other possibly in the Far East against China, just as **Napoleon** betrayed his army in Russia in 1812, and just like **Hitler** betrayed his army in Russia one hundred and thirty years later, both treasonous dictators having been under orders from the advisors of **the Black Pope**;

6. Massive invasion and attack into North America, China and Russia storming the West Coast while China and a united Moslem host march into the Southeast Coast, known as “the Bible belt”, using **the Bahamas** and **Cuba** as staging bases. Our Jesuit-controlled leaders carrying out the nation's immigration policies, in establishing a huge resident “fifth column” of Chinese, Moslem, Hindu and Hispanic aliens within our borders, have betrayed us Americans. The heart-breaking result will be the subjugation of the last apostate bastion of the **Protestant Reformation** and will compel Europe to unite reviving the old Holy Roman Empire – under **the Papal Caesar**.

This scenario is the answer as to **Who** and **Why** we were attacked on September 11,

2001, **Bloody Black Tuesday**. But after all, we **apostate, Bible-rejecting White People** **deserve it**, as I have said on this web page and in my book, ***Vatican Assassins: "Wounded In The House Of My Friends"***. The Jesuit General's "**Holy Roman**" **Fourteenth Amendment American Empire** has been used to fulfill the **Papal Caesar's** evil **Council of Trent** by oppressing and destroying "heretic and liberal" Bible believers, peoples and governments of at least eighty nations during the last one hundred years. Called by **Jesuit John Courtney Murray** and **Knight of Malta Henry R. Luce** "the American Century", the Knights of Malta and Shriner Freemasons on Wall Street restored the **Temporal Power of the Papacy** (which **Power** was destroyed in the glorious **Nineteenth Century**) by financing **Mao Tse-tung's** Communism, **Stalin's** Communism, **Hitler's** Nazism and the Fascism of **Mussolini, Franco and Castro**. We Americans have it coming, and now that we have leapt into this trap of a Middle East war with the Moslem World, advocated by our **Pennsylvania Senator and Shriner Freemason, the infamous Arlen Specter** (who was "**Cardinal Spellman's Jew**" having authored the magic single-bullet theory of the **Warren Commission** and served as President Clinton's defender while on trial in the Senate), apparently the righteous Judgment of the risen **Son of God** is about to unfold. Our beloved country, the only nation in the history of the world to be founded on the **Bible of the Protestant Reformation**, will be turned into a nightmarish police state and a Nazi/Soviet concentration camp hell-on-earth because we have forgotten the **God** of our **White American Protestant and Baptist-Calvinist** founding fathers, the **God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob** Whose **Spirit** inspired these words:

*For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son,
that whosoever believeth in him should not perish,
but have everlasting life.*

*For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world;
but that the world through him might be saved.*

*He that believeth on him is not condemned:
but he that believeth not is condemned already,
because he hath not believed in the name
of the only begotten Son of God.*

– John 3:16-18

As an addendum to *Vatican Assassins: "Wounded In The House Of My Friends"* consult "*Jesuit Vatican Tyranny*", a twenty-one-page article, at:

<http://members.foothills.net/ricefile/JesVat.htm>

Fraternity or Cult

It really doesn't matter what name you choose. If you are a member of an private organization, that is not publicly accepted and recognized in its' standing then you are a member of a Fraternity or Cult. This meaning that if you have to take an oath or pledge loyalty to any organization that isn't created for the "public" good, then in other words you are a part of a "secret society." If your actions are not those which can be critiqued by the ordinary, general members of society, then you are a part of a secret society.

This is what is meant by shadowy government, which is also considered by most as the dark hand, evil, or of the house or synagogue of satan. No matter the organization you reference, whether it be government or religion. These people put the interest of the secret society above the interest of the public or general society, this being the people that are considered the citizenry.

In reference to this, if the members of public office are members of these fraternal organizations, or cults, then they actually are doing a disservice to the their public office. They are in other words hypocritical, and imposters. They work from the dark or in the recesses, and away from the public intent and view of society at large. They have a deviant agenda. This deviance is that which separates from the laws established through public record, as their actions are undertaken in secret.

So, when referencing the ill feelings that individuals such as myself have towards these people, it relates to their lack of respect of the laws and rules that all people have to abide by. This hate is actually conjured by the members of these groups through a lack of respect for the laws, and they are rightfully viewed as cheaters, as they violate the law through a shadow organization. They are working in part for private interests, while using the public medium to do so. They are a fraud. It is deception, this outside of the law which should be unambiguous, and not embody duplicity. One can better understand this through what can be seen by the opinion of the courts in turning back such duplicity in their rulings at the law.

When a person such as myself suffers from the pains that I do as a result of the bias, discriminatory treatment by these fraternal, occulted individuals, hate is warranted. I hate them for all the mornings that I cannot stand to my feet, and the tears that fall from my eyes because of their hate for me and my well being. It is particularly more appropriate when you see that they go out of their way not to cause White Catholic people the same pains that I suffer although they come under the same laws that I should have the right to receive the benefits of. They don't apologize for their hate. When you cause someone the pains that the Connecticut officials have caused me, It all comes down to hate.

This country was built on these fraternal organizations hate for Black people. So, in essence their laws are only a way to subdue the Black person. In their actions they sever until this day the Black fathers from their Black families. They do this knowingly, and

with the assistance of Black people whom only lessen themselves by siding with these cults or fraternities. It doesn't matter that Black public officials become members of these societal organizations, they are still being used as a pawn to accomplish the overall mission of the racist, discriminatory organizations, only at a sanctioned public official level. They are still the House Negro to their Slave masters. So to speak, they are allowed in the "club" or fraternity to keep control over the masses in what was the "field" now considered the general public. Only the standard deviation has move outwards, it is still deviance, underhanded, wicked or evil.

The hate by anyone can be linked to not an aggression, or outward reaction. Instead, it is a disgust of these cult members as they have a lack of respect of the rules established by which all mankind is to abide by. Everyone should hate a cheater. A faithful wife or husband despises a cheating spouse. A golfer should hate a cheating competitor. The character, integrity of a public official is tied to the stability of the society at large. Dishonesty, and unfaithfulness should be hated. The disappointment comes from the undermining of the laws and rules of conduct which should not be set aside for the rules and conduct permitted in fraternities and secret societies.

I will hate their actions for an eternity. Their actions will not apply and will not be allowed to co-mingle with those of us that have a belief in justice in what we hope for to be "heaven". In this present realm they are allowed to participate, although deceptively in and amongst the honest, and just. Their actions are actually "Hellish," and should be separated from the "Heaven." This is what Justice is truly about. Although they pretend at justice in this society of which we live as human beings, they are actually the dark, and wicked of society hiding in the midst. They would be more honorable to simply operate outside of the public sector and hold to that which they believe in private, as the Klu Klux Klan.

As they are allowed to exist, the deception is when KKK members hold public office where they should have no hatred or value hate as they are serving the public. Connecticut public officials don't reach that level of respect, as even the Nazi hated and everyone knew it as they were the public official, as well as the private in their controlled society.. They didn't put on a mask or disguise of what they were, unlike those operating as such in the public official capacity in Connecticut. They don't stand up for what they believe, they instead slither like the snake, portraying one thing but in actuality performing another thing. No one hates a snake that they can see, you simply stand clear of it. People only fear and hate snakes they can't see.

So, no matter the organization the public official belongs to they are deceiving the public. I, as a student of public administrator belong to none such organization or fraternity, neither do I vote for either of the parties. It is this commitment to my profession that I am able to be unbiased as I am only beholding to the laws that govern the people. The democrats as well as the republican. The man as well as the man, the Black as well as the White, the heterosexual as well as the homosexual public officials are guilty of betraying the laws of this state, and therefore the trust of their individual offices they hold. Without favor to whatever fraternity, cult, or organization they as public

officials belong to, I a professional unbiased opinion, which is higher in character and honor than even those appointed to be honorable overseers of the law, justice and the truth. Unlike them, I am not bought off through favor, money, nor fraternal oaths as such. I have been blessed with an equation, a formula, of which these people have all failed to balance.

So, no I cannot “hate” as others do, because unlike others I know better, being the holder of the “Scale of Justice” The “Hate” for these public officials is the hate which manifests upon finding anyone guilty of the imbalance of the scale. In such, it is not necessary to be the holder of the equation as I am, for they know within themselves as a murderer or thief knows he or she is guilty of committing the crimes they do. The only thing separating a criminal from not being one in this matter, is that they have not been judged. They have been caught, for the “deeds” have been committed. That which is done in the dark shall be brought into the light. This is the reprobated mind, and it is better to repent and turn away from the evil deeds than be judged. The truth prevails upon the judgment, doesn’t mean the judge knowing the crimes doesn’t hate the convict before the conviction, no more than one not liking a snake. It’s just that one should thank The Creator for the Light { $\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty$ } to be able to see the snakes, and I do thank The Creator for not having to be beholding to a cult or fraternity for direction in reading the balance of justice. People should strive to eschew evil. Does not politics make strange bedfellows? So, likewise what types of demons do members of these secret societies embrace?

I hope this answers your questions in regards to this topic. Please be sure to read my earlier documents. I will edit this material once I am feeling better than I am right now. Remember, we only have years to be in this present form of what we live in as humanity or what is reality in this realm.

Life is an eternity, can you imagine that? Most people can’t, so they try to get it all in now, only to suffer the remainder of what is forever. That is probably one thing that remains beyond my comprehension relating to people. Although, I actually know the “how” of it all coming about from the beginning of creation. What I don’t understand is why they choose the other side so to speak, as they have the opportunity to change. It is sad in a way, and that sadness conflicts more than anything with what could be considered hate. As I have written in the past, “no one should wish hell upon anyone.” But, if people choose it, there is nothing you can do, except watch the train wreck. Trust me, I have been trying to stop them from wrecking for years. But all I think they see is: “He’s Black, He’s Black. We know better.” This, after all they stole from Black people, from religion and building this country. Go figure. Me, I will just hold on to the Balance Formula Equation and wait. And pray that just one will be saved from this. You know like Lott.

TRY PUDDING

Well, For those interested in wanting to know or needing an example of what judgment is as it relates to this complaint in particular is to examine the children. That is, the children of the afflicted. As I am afflicted by the institutional racism of the public officials.

First, unlike Michael Cozzolino, I was made to be impoverished, and living homeless as such. So, imagine the lifestyle accorded him versus of that I was made to endure. Then, you can take notice of the fact that my offspring were made likewise to go without the things necessary to live the type life that my oppressors live. We can affirm this, because as some of them and even more so, I had a better college education which would establish to some extent other than being employed by the state, more opportunities at having a more fulfilling and rewarding life.

Instead, my son is incarcerated due to a chain of events set in motion by the actions of these officials. In other words life would have been different for me and my family had these racist-discriminatory acts had not taken place. We would not have to visit the issues otherwise. To extend on the last, I would definitely not be writing as many op-eds and filing legal complaints and such have the laws not been violated.

Secondly, we can look at the transference of evil spirits as well. In viewing the actions of the former comptroller, and her assistants Woodruff, Ojakian and others in the retirement division, we can ask the question as to how the discrimination continues. It wouldn't be possible if Mr. Lembo was in fact an individual unto himself, and not a part of a cult or shadow government. Otherwise, the letter issued by Helen Kemp would have no standing and would have long since been corrected. However, in his statement, he would choose to be uncomfortable than to be honest, or honorable. Now, notice the title or introductions they behold when addressed by others in their clique as being "Honorable," even Commissioner Delaney, appointed by what is by their standards an "Honorable" governor, and "Honorable" legislature. This is by their corrupt institutionalized racist standards. David Dukes always calls the southern racist KKK members honorable people and their forefathers as they killed and destroyed many through slavery and Jim Crow.

Finally, I can continue to give example after example of the destruction in my life. Fortunately, I can compare what I planned my life to be, and what it ultimately turned out to be. I can chart the progression from fifteen years of age and witness the decline throughout the nineties up until now. What is for certain is that at age forty seven, my intent to be a law abiding citizen is sustained regardless of the ill deeds heaped upon me by these public officials.

The overall judgment therefore will not be made by these individuals as it relates to heaven and hell. As we see the re-appointment of these public officials by similarly corrupt public officials. The changes that came about in the legislation as it relates to the SEBAC agreements and the "Slave Insurance Policies" attempted to be instituted as well by these corrupted politicians could not have been altered without the influences of an opposing force. They have no ability to change their course of direction within their

own selves. Change therefore must be influenced from an outside source, as their intrinsic values are those of deception and other deviations from the law.

I hope you understand this, and please don't be fooled by the rhetoric they espouse. Cook some pudding, the proof is always in it. It is either good or not good. What has happened in my life is not good, and you can't doctor it up. Slavery, Institutionalized Racism, bigotry, discrimination, and biasness, they all have the same function and that is to keep the Black man down. As for the Black officials, the White people may be holding me down, but those are Senator Harp's, Representative Walkers' and Treasurer Nappier's heels on my throat. But please, don't tell Black women that. They won't believe they participate in slavery and such. They are on the side of the White man and the institutions that creates the problem. They are the underlining source to the problem, and not just them.

I can only be honest, and unlike someone just saying these things, the proof is in the complaint, or the pudding so to speak. You don't see Mr Cozzolino going through this to get his benefits. He is retired, lawyer or not. The law is the law.

Given that there are so many lawyers involved in the cover-up and distortions at the law, it can be understood that this is more than negligence, it is malicious in nature. As I came to find out that the governor himself is a lawyer, and was one supposedly for the people. So, as chief administrative officer of these public officials, please don't tell me he couldn't have already corrected this. What ever happened to "The Buck Stops Here?"

They are not responsible government officials, they are those that push the buck along. Honestly, it is like watching musical chairs. It is difficult to find respectable, honorable people in public office anymore. They went out with the Grasso, William O' administrations, this is probably why Mr. Bannon couldn't last long there. I am sure he saw the writings on the wall left by Grasso, and William O', and it stated an entirely different value. Research the different administrations of the past, you will be able to see the deterioration in policy and ethics for yourself.

THANK YOU, TO EVERYONE FOLLOWING ALONG!!!!!! I APOLOGIZE IN ADVANCE FOR THE MIS-SPELLED WORDS IN MY DOCUMENTS. I THINK IT BEST TO PUT MY MATERIALS UP AND THEN EDIT WHEN I AM FEELING BETTER.

I WILL POST THE BOOK 'AWTUHM DUV' PART ONE SOON TO THE SITE. I KNOW FROM MY POSTINGS YOU MAY THINK THAT THE DISCRIMINATION AND RACISM IS SOMETHING I EMBRACE OR IS SOMETHING THAT HAS GOTTEN TO ME. HOWEVER, THE MAIN CHARACTERS IN THE BOOK, ARE INVOLVED WITH EACH OTHER SEXUALLY AND ARE HAVING AN INTER-RACIAL RELATIONSHIP. BITTER, RACIST PEOPLE DON'T WRITE A SERIES OF THREE BOOKS WITH INTER-RACIAL ROMANCES. I HOPE THIS ANSWERS THE QUESTION.

"GET IN WHERE YOU FIT IN." THE COOCH IS NOT A RESPECTOR OF A PERSON'S COLOR. IT IS NOT RACIALLY BIASED. YOU UNDERSTAND, GUNS DON'T KILL PEOPLE. PEOPLE KILL PEOPLE. LOVE DOESN'T DISCRIMINATE AGAINST PEOPLE, PEOPLE DISCRIMINATE AGAINST PEOPLE. I CHOOSE TO LOVE, HATE IS SOMETHING THE ENEMY OWNS, I SIMPLY CHOOSE TO GIVE IT BACK TO THEM, AS IF THEY LOST SOMETHING. I DON'T WANT TO KEEP ANYTHING BELONGING TO SOMEONE ELSE. THAT'S STEALING.

CONNECTICUT WORKERS COMPENSATION COMMISSION

A CONSPIRACY OF
FRAUD/DISCRIMINATION

The Attorney General's Opinion given by former Connecticut Attorney General Richard Blumenthal is the evidence of fraud committed by state officials, primarily against Black injured state employees such as myself. The language in his opinion applies to White similarly situated injured employees. There is no equality between the Black injured worker and the White injured worker as viewed by the former Attorney General, a Jew, the Workers' Compensation Commissioners Masterpietro, and Delaney whom are Catholic, The State Comptroller, Nancy Wyman whom is a Jew, and their subordinates Mark Ojakian, Mr. Woodruff, Helen Kemp and others whom are of both religious faiths.

The letters issued by Helen Kemp of the Comptrollers Office on behalf of Mr. Ojakian, and Nancy Wyman are In contrast with the following opinion provided. However, they are not so with White injured corrections officer Michael Cozzolino who is of the religious faith of the aforementioned public officials. The process of benefits are different for the Black injured worker as is for the Catholic, Jew, and most recently the homosexuals that apply for benefits. The policy for the latter, is established, in part by SEBAC IV, and V, as officials Ojakian, along with then Rep. Lawlor and Labor Department official Linda Yelmini also of the Retirement Division.

The reduction of benefits as stated in SEBAC 2011, Attachment 'H', reflects these reductions as "artificial reductions. This being the case, they also violate Connecticut General Statute 31-290, subsection relating to fraud, and crimes. **Furthermore, e 5-142(a) expressly provides that all other provisions of the workers' compensation law not inconsistent with it shall apply to any state employee who is within the purview of this statute.** This is stated below within the opinion. The White similarly situated injured employee was not defrauded as the Black injured worker, and this was confirmed by both the Workers Compensation Commissioner Delaney, and the Retirement Benefits Division in their "Meeting Minutes."

The fraud conspiracy extends to the Labor Unions, Department of Administrative Services, State Judges, various state public officials etc.. This could not be attributed to something "slipping through the cracks." The State of Connecticut aggressively inflicted and attempted to inflict harm upon Black injured workers such as myself. The current administration were made aware, and still it has done nothing to correct these wrong doings for the sake of protecting their rogue "reappointed" public officials, rather than bringing them justice.

Unfortunately, these public officials are not honorable men and women. They are actually the tyrants, and terrorists. They do not conduct government business by rule of law. They believe Black injured workers such as myself are cattle through their legal offerings of **Capitis Diminutio Maxima** for those that are Roman Catholic and the Talmud, Sanhedrin 57a, for those being Jew. As they are in fact, as evident in their actions, the uncivil as their actions are savage.

As I endeavor at being a scholar in the area of Public Administration, the conduct of these public officials are in violation of the public trust. Although through the Executive Order 38, which refers to the protecting of the citizenry by individuals such as myself, there should be no distinction between the White Corrections Officer and the Black Corrections Officer whom are similar situated, as we refer to benefits at the law. So, the inequality suffered by the Black Officer in the instant complaint is attributed to the public officials own personal, and religious beliefs. In this, it should not be acceptable in accordance with the governance of the citizenry. The consensus should be to adhere to the law, and not subvert it. When the dispensation of Justice relies on political favor as in this case, it leads to the very fraud that is occurring. The past 19 years of my life bare witness to that fraud imposed by these public officials.

Thank you for your questions, and I hope this answers them. Please view the complaint, morebkrnddo, the Delaney decision, Cinco De Mayo transcripts, SEBAC injunction. and other materials relating to the case that I posted on my site and Scribd. You will be able to read the actual Helen Kemp letter, and the Retirement Benefits Minutes for yourself. It includes the names mentioned in all of my op-eds and such.

You may find that, as indicative of their refusal to honor their own opinions as the one attached to this op-ed, that the Racism and Bigotry mentioned in my writings are real. They endeavored to destroy the lives my babies, my family.

Attorney General's Opinion
Attorney General, Richard Blumenthal
June 8, 1990

Honorable J. Edward Caldwell
State Comptroller
55 Elm Street
Hartford, CT 06106

Dear Mr. Caldwell:

You have asked for our opinion "as to the application of group life insurance to State employees retired under the disability provisions of the State Employees Retirement Act and an employee receiving a disability benefit." Specifically, you have asked the following two questions:

1. A qualified employee may receive a Normal Retirement, Early Retirement or Disability Retirement. Do the provisions of Section 5-257 apply to employees retired in accordance with provisions of Chapter 66?

2. Do the provisions of Section 5-257 apply to employees out of work in accordance with the disability benefits of Chapter 65? If not, does Section 5-257 apply when such permanent disabled employee receives a pension under the State Employee Retirement Act?

As to your first question, we believe the provisions of Conn. Gen. Stat. e 5-257 apply to employees retired in accordance with the provisions of chapter 66 of the General Statutes. With regard to your second question, the provisions of e 5-257 apply to those employees specified in e 5-142(a), amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-82 and e 5-145a, amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-82 who are out of work due to an injury sustained in the performance of their official duties and who receive disability compensation under chapter 65 of the General Statutes.

I

Chapter 66

"The purpose of statutory construction is to ascertain the intent of the legislature." State v. Ellis, 197 Conn. 436, 445, 497 A.2d 974 (1985). The intent of the legislature is expressed in the language it uses so the proper place to begin in construing a statute is with the language of the statute itself. Id. at 445; Baston v. Ricci, 174 Conn. 522, 528, 391 A.2d 161 (1978).

All employees in active state service are provided the option of purchasing personal life insurance coverage under a group life insurance policy procured by the Comptroller pursuant to the authority of Conn. Gen. Stat. e 5-257(a).¹ Subsection (d) of e5-257 provides:

(d) The insurance of any employee insured under this section shall cease on termination of employment, and of any member of the general assembly at the end of his term of office, subject to any conversion privilege provided in the group life insurance policy or policies. Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in this section, the amounts of life insurance of insured employees retired in accordance with any retirement plan for state employees shall be as follows: ... In no case shall a retired employee be required to contribute to the cost of any such reduced insurance....
(Emphasis added).

Section 5-257(d) states that employees who were insured under e 5-257 and who "retired in accordance with any retirement plan for state employees" shall have life insurance coverage in the amounts specified therein. Chapter 66 of the General Statutes is the State Employees Retirement Act. Conn. Gen. Stat. e 5-152. This chapter includes, inter alia, the State's basic retirement plan. See Conn. Gen. Stat. e 5-160 to 5-172a, inclusive. Sections 5-169 and 5-192p also make provision for disability retirement payments to members of the respective Tier I and Tier II plans of the state employees retirement system who while in state service, become permanently disabled from continuing to render the service in which they have been employed.

Since chapter 66 establishes a retirement plan for state employees, it is clear that such

plan is contemplated within the meaning of e 5-257(d). Thus, the provisions of e 5-257 apply to employees retired in accordance with the provisions of chapter 66.

II

Chapter 65

You have also asked whether the provisions of e 5-257 apply to employees who are collecting disability benefits in accordance with chapter 65 of the General Statutes. Chapter 65 establishes rights to and procedures for the administration of disability compensation and death benefits to specified employees, including so-called hazardous duty personnel, who sustain injury while in the actual performance of their duties. See generally Conn. Gen. Stat. ee 5-142, as amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-82, and 5-145a, as amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-82.

Section 5-142(a), as amended, provides in part:

...If total incapacity results from such injury such person shall be removed from the active payroll the first day of incapacity, exclusive of the day of injury, and placed on an inactive payroll. He shall continue to receive the full salary which he was receiving at the time of injury subject to all salary benefits of active employees, including annual increments, and all salary adjustments, including salary deductions required in the case of active employees, for a period of two hundred sixty weeks from the date of the beginning of such incapacity. Thereafter, such person shall be removed from the payroll and shall receive compensation at the rate of fifty per cent of the salary which he was receiving at the expiration of said two hundred sixty weeks so long as he remains so disabled.... All other provisions of the workers' compensation law not inconsistent herewith, including the specific indemnities and provisions for hearing and appeal, shall be available to any such state employee or the dependents of such a deceased employee.

(Emphasis added).

The foregoing provision grants all salary benefits and deductions which normally pertain to all active employees to employees who receive disability compensation under chapter 65 during the first two hundred sixty weeks of their disability. As noted above, all employees in active state service may exercise their option to enroll in the state's group life insurance plan established under e 5-257(a). Payment of the employee's share of the premium for coverage under such plan must be made by payroll deduction.² It is clear that participation in the State's life insurance program is a salary benefit available to active employees. Hence, the insurance benefits under e 5-257 are applicable to employees compensated under e 5-142(a).

Furthermore, e 5-142(a) expressly provides that all other provisions of the workers' compensation law not inconsistent with it shall apply to any state employee who is within the purview of this statute.³ Conn. Gen. Stat. e 31-284b(a), a provision of the workers' compensation act, expressly requires employers⁴ to provide equivalent life insurance coverage for employees who receive compensation under a provision for sick leave payments for time lost due to an employment-related injury. This provision states:

(a) In order to maintain, as nearly as possible, the income of employees who suffer employment-related injuries, any employer, as defined in section 31-275, who provides

accident and health insurance or life insurance coverage for any employee or makes payments or contributions at the regular hourly or weekly rate for full-time employees to an employee welfare fund, as defined in section 31-53, shall provide to such employee equivalent insurance coverage or welfare fund payments or contributions while the employee is eligible to receive or is receiving workers' compensation payments pursuant to this chapter, or while the employee is receiving wages under a provision for sick leave payments for time lost due to an employment-related injury.
(Emphasis added).

Under Conn. Gen. Stat. ee 5-142 and 5-145a an employee is placed on the inactive payroll as the result of a work related disability and continues to receive full salary although not working; these payments clearly fall within the intent of Conn. Gen. Stat. e 31-284b(a) which refers to "a provision for sick leave payments for time lost due to an employment related injury." Thus, on its face the requirement for the provision of life insurance coverage under Conn. Gen. Stat. e 31-284b(a) applies to employees receiving disability compensation under ee5-142 and 5-145a and is clearly consistent with the terms of those statutes. Therefore, we conclude that the life insurance provisions of e 5-257 for active state employees apply to those inactive employees receiving disability compensation under chapter 65 of the General Statutes.

Lastly, you ask whether e 5-257 applies to permanently disabled employees who retire under chapter 66. Although you ask us to answer this question only if our answer to the immediately preceding question were negative, we will provide you with our opinion on this final issue. Chapter 66 contemplates and addresses disability retirement for employees receiving disability compensation under e 5-142. Section 5-169(i), as amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-52 states in part:

(i) If a member qualifies for disability compensation under section 5-142, such member shall continue to be credited with service hereunder, and shall not be deemed to have retired until he elects to retire. While the member is receiving compensation under section 5-142, the disability retirement benefits under this section shall be payable only if greater than the compensation paid under section 5-142. In such event, the benefits under this section shall be temporarily reduced by the amount of benefits payable under section 5-142 for the period of receipt of benefits under section 5-142....

In other words, employees who are compensated under e 5-142 of chapter 65 may retire under chapter 66, provided they meet all of the requirements for such retirement. As stated in part I of this opinion, e 5-257 applies to all employees insured under said statute who retire under chapter 66. In short, e 5-257 will also apply when inactive employees who are receiving compensation under e 5-142 retire under chapter 66. We trust the foregoing answers your questions.

Very truly yours,
CLARINE NARDI RIDDLE
ATTORNEY GENERAL
William J. Prenskey

Assistant Attorney General
CNR/WJP/pp

¹ Section 5-257(a) specifies: "Each employee in active state service shall be eligible for insurance under this section, provided he shall have completed more than six months' continuous state service, and each member of the general assembly shall be eligible for insurance under this section, six months after taking office."

² Section 5-257(c) provides:

(c) Each employee and each member of the general assembly insured under subsection (b) of this section shall contribute to the cost of the life insurance a sum equal to twenty cents biweekly for each thousand dollars of life insurance. The state comptroller shall deduct such amount from the employees' or members' pay and shall pay the premiums on such policy or policies. Any other refunds or rate credits shall inure to the benefit of the state and shall be applied to the cost of such insurance.

(Emphasis added).

³ We note there is a similar provision in e 5-142(b) which applies to state employees disabled during the performance of their duties as a result of contact with persons or animals afflicted with any communicable disease or organisms producing any communicable disease. The following discussion in the text also applies to those employees receiving compensation under e 5-142(b).

⁴ Section 31-275(6) defines "employer" to include the State.

HONORABLE PEOPLE IN GOVERNMENT?

The answer to the question is no, I don't expect to win. I don't believe I can win, my family as it were, was destroyed. There is no winning. I can only hope to receive my benefits. Unlike some, money isn't everything to me. In fact, I am attempting to grasp and apply the information in the federal appeals process, in the event that I have to file an appeal to the Second Circuit. I don't focus on what can be, I meditate more on my pain. When you are trained in competition, you don't hope for the best, it distracts you. The way to proceed against an opponent is to focus on the task at hand so to speak.

In this matter, the rules tend not to apply to my opponent, the public officials, they are not only the competitor, but the referees as well. I think I opined this in an earlier writing. When I say rules, unlike sport, I mean the law. For example, if Treyvon Martin had shot a Jewish teenager, there would be no bail. Had the gunman in Aurora been Black, there would be no issue of 'insanity'. In both cases, as Black people killing White people in this country, they would have been on their way to death row. The Martin situation would probably have already been at trial with a conviction.

Similarly, as I am a Black man obviously discriminated against, and defrauded of my benefits and rights, look at the 19 years. There is no more Justice than there ever was for the retributions required from slavery in this country. Study the history of the holocaust. I hope you view the Cozzolino documents. Unfortunately, White people getting away with destroying Black people is the Status Quo. I think we can agree on that.

Homosexual rights have overcome the rights of Black people, just look at the benefits accorded them by White people and compare what I had to endure. I was born Black, they choose to be homosexual. I defended the rights of the citizens of this state by putting my life in harms way and lost my health. They only have to claim to be in partnership with another person of the same sex. What justice is that? Not to mention they are the same people that determined that my life, and health don't count in comparison to their free will. Please re-read the SEBAC agreements. I was actually performing my official duties as an officer of the state. They choose to not perform their official duties as public officials. They are actually violating the law. They are White people looking out for White people.

So, there is, as you can see, no winning. The rules of the "game" are not the same and have never been the same for Black as opposed to White people. You do remember slavery? You do understand the references made to equality in the united states constitution and its' amendments, don't you? If you add the laws passed by the State of Connecticut in 1848, you would perfectly understand that there is no 'rule of law' when applied to Black people. The law only applies to Black people, as they are being sent to prison. Equity is a matter of civility, and White people have never viewed Black people as civil, rather as animals. Therefore, Justice does not apply to Black people in this society.

As a Black man, attending White private University, and understanding the values of the public officials that oppose my equality, I have learned apart from University that their actions are in fact criminal. Their beliefs should disqualify them from ever holding public office. This entire system of government is doomed for failure. It is just a

matter of time. It wasn't established correctly, through slavery that is. It still subversively holds to those slave principles of inequality and injustice. I can give account of that from being a victim of their actions and inactions, and as one being a student of government. Their education fails them, they apply personal hate to governance. You do wrong, you repent, ask forgiveness, correct your errors, move on, it is then the land is healed. I hope this helps.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR QUESTIONS. I HOPE THIS HELPS. DON'T BE BITTER LIKE THEM

THE “INDIVIDUAL CAPACITY” QUESTION

As to why these public officials are not being sued in their individual capacities, that is a good question. First, they are public officials and their negligence have to do with their failures to perform “mandated” administrative duties. The laws in question states: “shall”, which is an order of direction to perform something that is required to be done. Second, the worker compensation commissioners, state judges, and federal courts, at anytime could have issued a “Writ of Mandamus,” ordering these public officials to do their duty. As they have not done so, it must be considered that the “law” is not the thing of which they are concerned with. Third, I am a Black man, and in this country the courts don’t give us the same consideration as they do White people. These White people, howbeit Jew, or Catholic allow a certain courtesy one to another outside of the law as it relates to the doctrines of which they were reared or brought up to believe. The worst of them state that Black people are not human and should not be accorded the same rights as White people. Fourth, people in government office will not set outside of these doctrines for what we consider Justice as to them Justice is favoring their own people at any cost, as being honorable, and not their submission to the laws governing the people. It is preached to be dispensed without respecter to person, but as a matter fact it isn’t. Justice in the system jurisprudence is not blind, and tends to see as it sees fit to.

Now, the aforementioned having been stated, suing them in their individual capacity which was by the way recommended, would only allow for them by way of the federal court to constrain my ability to maintain the freedom in voicing my opinions publicly. As I was made aware that as an individual suing, I can be likewise sued individually which would give them rights in their individual capacity that they don’t have as public officials. It would also shift the balance, as if it is not already shifted in their favor, allowing them to substantially undermine my intellectual property rights. Moreover, they would be allowed to question me as it relates to them neglecting their duties, and in turn, blame me as the victim of their frauds, discriminations and negligence. They would actually be allowed to make convoluted which is actually in a legal clear, cut and dry.

As they are public officials, it is necessary to offer, that not all of the people in their sector agree with their discriminatory treatment of me as an injured worker. Not all of these public sector employees are rogues, some endeavor to do what is the right thing. Some people in government actually attempt to and are willing to help the cause for justice, although not openly.

On the other hand I am not only disabled physically from my injuries, I can’t offer those that violate the principles of law money, position, or a elevated station in life. To actually believe that people do their duty as a matter of honor and obedience to the laws of the land, and the constitutions would be naive. Most public officials receive their appointments. In fact, they elevate themselves by being corrupt or corruptible.

I HOPE THIS HELPS WITH THE INDIVIDUAL VS OFFICIAL CAPACITY

And remember, I am no lawyer, but I did sleep at a Holiday Inn last night, and I do play one on TV, in my dreams.

CLARIFIED INDIVIDUAL CAPACITY

To clarify the issue of individual capacity. If a public official is to be held responsible for the negligence or fraud for violating the law and the rights of persons entitled to benefits such as in my complaint, the Federal or State agencies responsible for criminal prosecution would properly be the body of government that should file criminal charges against these people. Likewise, the issuing of a “Writ of Mandamus” is indicative of a failure by public officials not carrying out their obligations pursuant to a mandatory requirement of the law.

As I explained in the previous opinion, the courts don’t side against members of their own fraternity or societal organizations in favor of Black people that have their rights violated by these public officials. If the system of justice worked properly, these negligent, corrupt public officials would not be reappointed to the posts to continue to carry out these corrupt deeds. They would in fact have been prosecuted, replaced with new officials with direction to carry out the mandated law through what is known as a “Writ of Mandamus.”

This is the closest that the term “The Wheels of Justice Turning Slow,” can be explained. On the other hand however, if you are not one of the people in the clique of corrupt officials, such as Black people whom usually are not, then the Wheels of Justice turn fast, to incarcerated you. This can also be interpreted from the phrase used by the workers’ compensation commissioner Delaney, where he states: “the claimant is ‘articulate.’” I say this as opposed to White people being considered as ‘intelligent’, and not cunning and sly, as corruption requires such. There truly exist a different standard for Black versus White people at the law.

What is worst of all, is that even in their fraud and corruption, they cannot picture themselves as settling such a claim with a Black person. This is why I can say for certain that discrimination is only disguised through bureaucracy. It is no less prevalent. The public officials are also responsible for the “non-continuation” of the required payroll deductions which include child support. In this, we note, that rather than through the injured Black employees normal deductions as mandated by law, they actually subvert this process through their Department of Social Services and Child Support Enforcement Agencies. By this, they actually attempt to bring criminal contempt of court charges against the already victimized injured Black employee by way of the state court system which they also own, as it is corrupted as well.

Either way you view this, it is more than visible the destruction that they cause. It doesn’t include the means by which they use to attempt to cover up their corruption. No matter how obvious, the court and the other agencies responsible for prosecuting these public officials will not initiate criminal proceedings on behalf of a Black claimant. Speaking from experience I have filed many documents to this affect, and none were acted upon, and this after evidence, admission of fraud, corruption, and witness testimony favorable to my position. Just as with Jim Crow, The Good ‘Ole Boys, or “Good Catholics” prevail.

So finally, I will end by saying: If a Black person does not prevail in the courts, where the law specifically provides by the mandatory statutory language. Then, it would be even more impossible for the Black person to prevail in matters of discretion with the

court. As you may note, to issue a Writ of Mandamus is a discretionary act by a judge, which must be preceded by a duty owed. This duty is only granted white people.

The duty is owed to the White injured corrections officer, and his benefits are processed correctly. Now, take note of the language in the Delaney Decision, as he refers to the discretion of Chapter 568 and avoids the mandatory obligations of Chapter 65, and 66. However, White people are allowed to prevail at Chapter 65, and 66 as in the case of their fraternal White brother Michael Cozzolino. This White Officer was allowed to elect the provisions of the Mandates of Chapter 65 and 66. You can also see in the commissioner decision that the similarly situated injured Black officer is not accorded the equal right required by law, he is steered toward “lesser“ rights, less benefits. In essence, they take away Black people rights, just as with slavery. Worst is, they stand around en masse and watch as your family is destroyed, prolonging your sufferings without concern. I have experienced this suffering had the hands of unjust commissioner and judges for many years. They are not respectable, honorable people.

I HOPE THIS CLEARS UP THINGS.

NOVA

This document is not edited. Unfortunately, when I produce this type materials, especially when I am not feeling well, I have to take more breaks than usual. The document will be hopefully edited and posted in its' entirety later in the day. Thank you for your patience. And thank you for following my work online.

It may be a nice sounding word, it even looks nice. Although the television show on Discovery Channel has a program entitled "Nova", red chevy Nova is all that comes to mind. It is the type car I was driving that day when the "Lynch Mob" came after me. Of course they refer to themselves as a "Task Force Unit." Certainly they may want to consider themselves as a task force and not Lynch Mob, but when you are participating in criminal activities derived from fraud, deception, discrimination and various other violations of the law, you should be considered to be the same as any other criminal that goes about destroying peoples lives and violating rights.

Their perception of themselves is only so, because they are the ones writing the official reports surrounding such instances. However, as I have mentioned in the past, especially as it relates to the Connecticut Attorney Generals' Office, along with the Chief States' Attorney Office charged with prosecuting criminals. It is a break down in societal values when the protector of laws, and the rights of the citizens become rogue themselves. "The misrepresentation of material facts....," etc., as established by the law should not be committed by those charged with protecting those laws, once again.

For the State of Connecticut, to hire attorneys such as Deborah Nemeth to pose as an attorney independent, and privately working for injured workers, to only be a part of a Task Force operated by the state is a severe breach in the public trust of the citizenry. It is more than a conflict of interest to be on the payroll of the state, and also representing private individuals against the state. It occurred to me, and I actually thought that the attorney was working on my behalf. She was actually working on behalf of the State and the Workers Compensation Commission as an agent of the Attorney General's Office. Her task in the force was to defraud injured Black workers of their benefits, and causing them to commit workers compensation fraud. This is also what is meant in SEBAC 2011 Attachment "H", where it references "artificial reductions." The attorneys for one, artificially are representing their clients, and two without the knowledge of the employee, and thus creating reductions of benefits, in violation of the criminal statutes and C.G.S 31-290(c).

However, since the State is in charge of prosecuting crimes and at the same time is in fact the criminals. The employees rights are more than violated. These are only part

of the 750 million dollars of savings listed in the Workers Compensation Chairman's report. Of which, as criminals they divide amongst themselves unlike bank robbers or any other criminal.

Upon uncovering these frauds and violations as early as 1994-5, the State Department of Corrections first attempt to discredit your character by attempting to coherse a person like myself to become addicted to "crack." When that didn't work, they terminate your employment, as done by Brian K. Murphy through personnel officers Mitch Drabek, Linda Fowler, and Dianne Pierpont among others. Then, they post a notice on your place of employment, at the facility, where you nearly lost your life protecting the people of the state. The notice boldly states: "Former Corrections Officer Anthony McKnight is not allowed in the facility," or something similar to that. Then, they have the union representatives along with the administrative staff release word of mouth propaganda against you, that you committed a crime. Only, the crime had not been committed. This is the "Lynch Mob," that was suppose to plant drugs and such in your Nova, that you where driving to Staples in order to make copies of documents to be filed against the state in Federal Court. The only problem is with their plan is, it didn't work as they thought, and everyone attempts to cover it up.

However, it is mentioned in the biography of people like Representative Lawlor as "New Workers Compensation Laws." They actually give themselves credit for designing criminal policy to destroy innocent people lives. They attempt to cover up the passage and signing into law SEBAC IV, and V, howbeit years later. They aren't even man and woman enough to stand up and admit their crimes, because that is what they were. They were committing crimes, while at the same time introducing legislation to reduce overcrowding in prisons. What a Joke.

Worst is, each state employee, most whom hold the title, "Lawyer," actually violate the laws with impunity. They do it in separately, apart from each other, but in conspiracy with one another. The principle personnel officer that terminates a person without their knowledge does so, and is protected by the Office of Attorney General. The Workers Compensation Commissioner delays benefits to continue your sufferings financially, the department of administrative services employ tactics of threatening you with personnel action. The attorney working for the state that you thought was working for you, actually intentionally misrepresents, and advise you. The Comptrollers Office through their personnel, intentionally misapply the laws. The Treasurers' Office refuses to be accountable, or attend meetings that would solve the issue. There are multiple agencies and personnel that participate in the fraud, and act to plausibly deny the entirety of the conspiracy to commit the crimes.

It doesn't end there, even if you attempt to, like I did, obtain employment with the local School Board, you are similarly conspired against, as those individuals cross State, Federal, and Local public jurisdictions through what is known as fraternal organizations. Mr. Ben Hunter was a member, and on behalf of Representatives Walker, and Sen. Harp was to carry out an even more sinister plot against me for what they aptly refer to as "the brotherhood," or "the cause." Neither one, individually knowing what the "cause," for the death and destruction is. They only know that they are loyal to it. They actually invited, me upon my discovery of the frauds they were committing, to join the fraternity. It was my refusal to be a part of there cause, which caused me to become their enemy.

What surprised me even more was the fact that the Comptrollers Office participates

in the fraud as well. They won't process legal documents that are in accordance with the law, and specifically stated in the law. The only thing that comes close to this shock is when my mother stopped breast feeding me when I was two years of age. They say that a child cannot remember as such an early age, but I remember the Nova incident the same as I remember the day in the kitchen when she began breast feeding my brother who just came home from the hospital. The breasts were no longer mine, the benefits that was given white people were not mine. The breast feeding I got over, this discrimination because I am Black is impossible to get over, just as the "lynch mob" in the Staples parking lot. I remember the incidents like I can remember the color of the walls and the television and the people in the room when Martin Luther King Jr., was assassinated, and I believe I was only three years of age at that time. It is as if your mind takes an imprint and it is burned into your conscience forever. It doesn't seem to have a place in time, it is just always present. I can't see a red car and not think of that Staples parking lot, and when I see a red Nova, and thank God they are few and far between now. I recount the entire incident in my mind.

To: Office of The State Comptroller, State of Connecticut

Attn: State Comptroller Kevin Lembo

From: Anthony McKnight Sr.

Date: August 6, 2012

Re: Hazardous Duty Retirement Application, August 2009

Submitted to Mark Ojakian

Replied by Attorney Helen Kemp

Dear Mr. Lembo,

The Office of the State Comptroller has not, to date, forwarded to me the proper adjustments in regards to my application for Hazardous Duty Retirement which was applied to through the office of the comptroller.

This application was submitted pursuant to the Connecticut General Statutes regarding workers injured while in the performance of their guard duties, Chapters 65 and 66 of the Connecticut General Statutes.

As I have made mention in previous correspondences, The public officials assigned to the Office of the Comptroller made errors In calculating my benefits and service credits, and refused to process my application as they have in the matters involving Similarly Situated White Corrections Officers.

I did ask Attorney Helen Kemp along with other public officials to correct this error. I have also provided the example, as in the Retirement of Michael Cozzolino, a White Corrections Officer similarly situated. He did have his benefits and credit services calculated correctly by the same public officials in the Comptrollers' Office. However, they refused to process my retirement papers.

Also, correspondence has been sent to Mr. Woodruff of the Office of the Comptrollers' Benefits Division. However, no resolve has been forthcoming relating to the issues addressed in the following opinion, and him referring to health benefits.

In 1990 it was the position of the Comptroller, that payroll for injured state workers whom became injured as a result of Hazardous Duty, the obligation of those workers salary and deductions are to be managed by the Comptrollers' Office. Please check my payroll history, as I was injured in my hazardous duty employment during the Caldwell Administration, and The Office of the State Comptroller issued my paycheck, which I picked up from the payroll office of then DMR. It was not a TPA check.

My physical rehabilitation worked well and I began back to work, and took all the physical requirements tests to become a corrections officer. The question was answered then, as credit of service continues until the hazardous duty employee elects to retire.

In 1993, the state of Connecticut through the Comptrollers' Office and the Workers Compensation Commission began keeping two sets of records. You can get a better understanding through the language used by Representative Cafero during the 2011 House Session. One being a record through the Workers Compensation Commission relating to Third Party Administration/the Alexis Insurance Company and the Department of Administrative Services for PPD. This did not limit or supersede the obligation of the Comptrollers' Office. This in fact was the beginning of the fraud and corruption. As you may know, the Surpluses taunted in the Chairman of the Workers Compensation Commission 2004-5 Report, was actually a reconciliation of the benefits not paid to injured black workers such as myself and encoded as 'savings'. These were payments defrauded from people such as myself through the knowledge of Comptroller Wyman, and Attorney General Blumenthal, Chairman Frankl, as they employed the help of various attorneys throughout the state like Deborah Nemeth, enlisting them deceptively to defraud their clients as they were actually Assistant Attorney Generals on behalf of the state. Mr. Dzurunda(sic) of your Retirement Trustee Board/DOC can affirm the fraud as he was a member of the Task Force set up to defraud injured workers, as In the incident at the Staples parking lot. They were to plant drugs and such to discredit me, and defraud me of my rights to benefits. You can ask him yourself. He worked in internal affairs with then Commissioner Murphy of DOC. You can follow reference the previous email I sent last week.

Although the majority of these defrauded funds, or as stated in SEBAC IV: "unfunded liabilities" or SEBAC 2011-section 'H': "Artificially reduced, as in the case of workers compensation benefits."(sic). The obligation remains with the Office of the State Comptroller. These questions, as to payments and obligations of the Comptroller, were given and made by a previous administration prior to the fraud and deception. It states as follows: ***"The Comptroller approves and records all obligations against the State. The Comptroller maintains all official accounting records and is responsible for the employee payrolls of all State agencies, departments, and institutions. The office administers all Retirement Systems other than Teacher's retirement. Additionally, by direction of the General Assembly, the Comptroller administers numerous miscellaneous appropriations of the State."*** {State of Connecticut, Office of the Comptroller, Comptroller J. Edward Caldwell.}

This opinion of then Comptroller Caldwell, was supported by Comptroller William E. Curry Jr., during his term in office. The fraud as it relates to the issue began with the Wyman term and SEBAC IV. The laws establishing benefits in Chapter 65 and 66 had not changed. Moreover, the injuries I suffered occurred prior to any change in law or policy.

So, once again, Attorneys Helen Kemp, and Linda Yelmini, along with Mark Ojakian and Mr. Thomas Woodruff are all in error. In addition, they applied the same standard of credit for service to Mr. Michael Cozzolino, which was prescribed by both the Caldwell and

Curry administration when I had first inquired about service credit. Then Representative Dyson of New Haven was also in agreement with the following opinion.

The Department of Corrections nor the Office of the Comptroller transferred this obligation to the Office of the Treasurer and the Second Injury Fund prior to 1995. Therefore, as being separate and distinct benefits as ruled by the State Supreme Court, the obligation of Chapter 65, and 66 benefits remain with your Office of the Comptroller. Upon your office reconciling this matter, the Workers Compensation Commission can reconcile the Chapter 568 issues, and the Office of Treasurer can settle this matter once and for all.

Finally, please inform Attorney Yelmini, and Kemp that as an injured hazardous duty employee, I didn't just go away and come back after 15 years or so. It was the responsibility of the offices in which they work to "equally" apply the laws to similarly situated White and Black hazardous duty workers. It was their failures that causes this, as the record indicates, I did my job and almost lost my life. Unlike them, they have the privilege of not being attacked by murders and such in their day to day. I would therefore appreciate my hazardous duty retirement papers and benefits being processed.

Thank you for your time and consideration into this matter Mr. Lembo, and I hope to hear from either you personally, or someone in your office regarding my retirement. I do not wish to file criminal charges, that is a matter of your concern and discretion. I simply want my issue with the state dealt with honestly, in a more timely manner, and consistent with the laws in effect at the time of my injuries. Once again, thank you for your time.

**** The following is the opinion of the State of Connecticut Office of Attorney General pertaining to injured employees entitled to certain statutory benefits. It has been modified since the original opinion was issued. The modifications reflects the changes in the statutory language which differs from the language on my date of injury. (See C.G.S 5-142(a), 5-169(i), 5-257, and 31-284, as enacted in 1993). Please note: the following opinion has been modified to reflect the changes in the statutes and policies since its' original issuance in 1990.**

**Attorney General's Opinion
Attorney General, Richard Blumenthal**

June 8, 1990

Honorable J. Edward Caldwell
State Comptroller
55 Elm Street
Hartford, CT 06106

Dear Mr. Caldwell:

You have asked for our opinion "as to the application of group life insurance to State employees retired under the disability provisions of the State Employees Retirement Act and an employee receiving a disability benefit." Specifically, you have asked the following two questions:

1. A qualified employee may receive a Normal Retirement, Early Retirement or Disability Retirement. Do the provisions of Section 5-257 apply to employees retired in accordance with provisions of Chapter 66?
2. Do the provisions of Section 5-257 apply to employees out of work in accordance with the disability benefits of Chapter 65? If not, does Section 5-257 apply when such permanent disabled employee receives a pension under the State Employee Retirement Act?

As to your first question, we believe the provisions of Conn. Gen. Stat. § 5-257 apply to employees retired in accordance with the provisions of chapter 66 of the General Statutes. With regard to your second question, the provisions of § 5-257 apply to those employees specified in § 5-142(a), amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-82 and § 5-145a, amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-82 who are out of work due to an injury sustained in the performance of their official duties and who receive disability compensation under chapter 65 of the General Statutes.

I

Chapter 66

"The purpose of statutory construction is to ascertain the intent of the legislature." *State v. Ellis*, 197 Conn. 436, 445, 497 A.2d 974 (1985). The intent of the legislature is expressed in the language it uses so the proper place to begin in construing a statute is with the language of the statute itself. *Id.* at 445; *Baston v. Ricci*, 174 Conn. 522, 528, 391 A.2d 161 (1978).

All employees in active state service are provided the option of purchasing personal life insurance coverage under a group life insurance policy procured by the Comptroller

pursuant to the authority of Conn. Gen. Stat. e 5-257(a).1 Subsection (d) of e5-257 provides:

(d) The insurance of any employee insured under this section shall cease on termination of employment, and of any member of the general assembly at the end of his term of office, subject to any conversion privilege provided in the group life insurance policy or policies. Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in this section, the amounts of life insurance of insured employees retired in accordance with any retirement plan for state employees shall be as follows: ... In no case shall a retired employee be required to contribute to the cost of any such reduced insurance....

(Emphasis added).

Section 5-257(d) states that employees who were insured under e 5-257 and who "retired in accordance with any retirement plan for state employees" shall have life insurance coverage in the amounts specified therein. Chapter 66 of the General Statutes is the State Employees Retirement Act. Conn. Gen. Stat. e 5-152. This chapter includes, inter alia, the State's basic retirement plan. See Conn. Gen. Stat. e 5-160 to 5-172a, inclusive. Sections 5-169 and 5-192p also make provision for disability retirement payments to members of the respective Tier I and Tier II plans of the state employees retirement system who while in state service, become permanently disabled from continuing to render the service in which they have been employed.

Since chapter 66 establishes a retirement plan for state employees, it is clear that such plan is contemplated within the meaning of e 5-257(d). Thus, the provisions of e 5-257 apply to employees retired in accordance with the provisions of chapter 66.

II

Chapter 65

You have also asked whether the provisions of e 5-257 apply to employees who are collecting disability benefits in accordance with chapter 65 of the General Statutes. Chapter 65 establishes rights to and procedures for the administration of disability compensation and death benefits to specified employees, including so-called hazardous duty personnel, who sustain injury while in the actual performance of their duties. See generally Conn. Gen. Stat. ee 5-142, as amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-82, and 5-145a, as amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-82.

Section 5-142(a), as amended, provides in part:

...If total incapacity results from such injury such person shall be removed from the active payroll the first day of incapacity, exclusive of the day of injury, and placed on an inactive payroll. He shall continue to receive the full salary which he was receiving at the time of injury subject to all salary_benefits of_active_employees, including annual increments, and all salary adjustments, including salary deductions required in the case of active employees,

for a period of two hundred sixty weeks from the date of the beginning of such incapacity. Thereafter, such person shall be removed from the payroll and shall receive compensation at the rate of fifty per cent of the salary which he was receiving at the expiration of said two hundred sixty weeks so long as he remains so disabled.... All other provisions of the workers' compensation law not inconsistent herewith, including the specific indemnities and provisions for hearing and appeal, shall be available to any such state employee or the dependents of such a deceased employee.

(Emphasis added).

The foregoing provision grants all salary benefits and deductions which normally pertain to all active employees to employees who receive disability compensation under chapter 65 during the first two hundred sixty weeks of their disability. As noted above, all employees in active state service may exercise their option to enroll in the state's group life insurance plan established under e 5-257(a). Payment of the employee's share of the premium for coverage under such plan must be made by payroll deduction.² It is clear that participation in the State's life insurance program is a salary benefit available to active employees. Hence, the insurance benefits under e 5-257 are applicable to employees compensated under e 5-142(a).

Furthermore, e 5-142(a) expressly provides that all other provisions of the workers' compensation law not inconsistent with it shall apply to any state employee who is within the purview of this statute.³ Conn. Gen. Stat. e 31-284b(a), a provision of the workers' compensation act, expressly requires employers to provide equivalent life insurance coverage for employees who receive compensation under a provision for sick leave payments for time lost due to an employment-related injury. This provision states:

(a) In order to maintain, as nearly as possible, the income of employees who suffer employment-related injuries, any employer, as defined in section 31-275, who provides accident and health insurance or life insurance coverage for any employee or makes payments or contributions at the regular hourly or weekly rate for full-time employees to an employee welfare fund, as defined in section 31-53, shall provide to such employee equivalent insurance coverage or welfare fund payments or contributions while the employee is eligible to receive or is receiving workers' compensation payments pursuant to this chapter, or while the employee is receiving wages under a provision for sick

leave payments for time lost due to an employment-related injury.

(Emphasis added).

Under Conn. Gen. Stat. ee 5-142 and 5-145a an employee is placed on the inactive payroll as the result of a work related disability and continues to receive full salary although not working; these payments clearly fall within the intent of Conn. Gen. Stat. e 31-284b(a) which refers to "a provision for sick leave payments for time lost due to an employment related injury." Thus, on its face the requirement for the provision of life insurance coverage under Conn. Gen. Stat. e 31-284b(a) applies to employees receiving disability

compensation under ee5-142 and 5-145a and is clearly consistent with the terms of those statutes. Therefore, we conclude that the life insurance provisions of e 5-257 for active state employees apply to those inactive employees receiving disability compensation under chapter 65 of the General Statutes.

Lastly, you ask whether e 5-257 applies to permanently disabled employees who retire under chapter 66. Although you ask us to answer this question only if our answer to the immediately preceding question were negative, we will provide you with our opinion on this final issue. Chapter 66 contemplates and addresses disability retirement for employees receiving disability compensation under e 5-142. Section 5-169(i), as amended by 1989 Conn. Pub. Acts 89-52 states in part:

(i) If a member qualifies for disability compensation under section 5-142, such member shall continue to be credited with service hereunder, and shall not be deemed to have retired until he elects to retire. While the member is receiving compensation under section 5-142, the disability retirement benefits under this section shall be payable only if greater than the compensation paid under section 5-142. In such event, the benefits under this section shall be temporarily reduced by the amount of benefits payable under section 5-142 for the period of receipt of benefits under section 5-142....

In other words, employees who are compensated under e 5-142 of chapter 65 may retire under chapter 66, provided they meet all of the requirements for such retirement.

As stated in part I of this opinion, e 5-257 applies to all employees insured under said statute who retire under chapter 66. In short, e 5-257 will also apply when inactive employees who are receiving compensation under e 5-142 retire under chapter 66.

We trust the foregoing answers your questions.

Very truly yours,

CLARINE NARDI RIDDLE
ATTORNEY GENERAL

William J. Prensky
Assistant Attorney General

CNR/WJP/pp

1 Section 5-257(a) specifies: "Each employee in active state service shall be eligible for insurance under this section, provided he shall have completed more than six months' continuous state service, and each member of the general assembly shall be eligible for insurance under this section, six months after taking office."

2 Section 5-257(c) provides:

(c) Each employee and each member of the general assembly insured under subsection (b) of this section shall contribute to the cost of the life insurance a sum equal to twenty cents biweekly for each thousand dollars of life insurance. The state comptroller shall deduct such amount from the employees' or members' pay and shall pay the premiums on such policy or policies. Any other refunds or rate credits shall inure to the benefit of the state and shall be applied to the cost of such insurance.

(Emphasis added).

3 We note there is a similar provision in e 5-142(b) which applies to state employees disabled during the performance of their duties as a result of contact with persons or animals afflicted with any communicable disease or organisms producing any communicable disease. The following discussion in the text also applies to those employees receiving compensation under e 5-142(b).

4 Section 31-275(6) defines "employer" to include the State.

[Back to the 1990 Opinions Page](#)

[Back to Opinions Page](#)

Content Last Modified on 6/2/2005 12:38:12 PM

UNTITLED, UNEDITED DOCUMENT

This document is uploaded as reference material relating to other past documents that were posted. It attempts to explain government fraud and payroll deductions and the unauthorized use of identification numbers by policy makers against citizens. Most people can't fathom public officials conducting themselves in such a corrupted manner. However, to monitor the problem of corruption in government, it is necessary to widen the scope of view, as no man or woman is an island. In government fraud and corruption, it is a broader conspiracy which takes place. This makes the probability of bringing such crimes to light more difficult, as this is a network of deception, encompassing in this instance, more than thirty known government officials on differing levels with the cooperation of the private sector entities involved. At the root of the matter is greed, power, and hate by means of discrimination and the centuries old policies of institutionalized racism. The best advice in dealing with government is "don't trust strangers," as politics makes for "strange bed fellows."

When we first look into the issue of the payroll fraud conducted by the State of Connecticut, it is important to begin with the Third Party Administrator and The Alexis Insurance Company. This company was contracted by the state to handle claims involving injured state workers. The compensation checks issued by this company were not salary checks as stated in C.G.S. 5-142(a), nor did it have anything to do with the mandatory requirements for officers injured in the line of duty. These checks dealt with the liability related to the loss of body part function. In this, the insurance company would issue payments based on the percentage of loss of function to a certain body part of the injured worker. Notice, it is separate from the language used in 5-142, as that statute states: "He shall be continued on the payroll....."

The fraud came into play by the state when it invented the term "TTD" with the TPA. In this, they would fraudulently remove the qualifying injured employee, whom was entitled to 5-142 from the payroll, although the employee was not "Totally Disabled". They actually invented this term as part of their "artificial reductions," or fraud. Take Note, as none of this could be accomplished without the active participation and cooperation of then Comptroller Wyman. Had she honored the law, the other co-conspirators could not defraud injured workers entitled to 5-142(a) benefits.

We know this because the insurance checks were not in fact checks in which "child support" or other salary deductions could be subtracted to pay such obligations. During this time when dealing with the TPA and the Office of the Attorney General, whom appeared in child support hearings, the court ordered that the payments of child support

had to be made by me personally by way of money order, as the state could not commit to the standard of child support through the TPA issued checks. So, they were not in fact moneys referenced by Statute 5-142, they were to be moneys deducted from any future settlement of the claim.

This is the key to the craftiness of the workers compensation methods and policies instituted at the time of SEBAC IV, and V as it related to unfunded liabilities. However, what was more substantial in my claim was the fact that the TPA attempted to pay me deceptively for injuries received in 1989, and not 1993 which was one of the main conflicts between me and my attorney at the time Deborah Nemeth, as she was actually covertly operating as a Assistant Attorney General for the TPA and the State of Connecticut. Her job was to primarily artificially reduce the state's workers compensation obligations to injured state workers receiving 5-142 benefits. This workers compensation plan was developed by then State Rep. Michael Lawlor, Attorney Yelmini, Attorney Livingston, Mark Ojakian and others withing the Workers Compensation Commission and other state agencies.

Now, to get a better grasp of the fraud they implemented, one only has to review the fraudulent check issued by the TPA upon the unauthorized and fraudulent termination papers issued by Mitch Drabek, Dianne Pierpont, and the Commissioner of the Department of Corrections. {Note: I never cashed the check, and I never separated from state service, nor did I elect to retire until 2009. The documents were issued fraudulently in 1995.} What is particularly important about the documents is that they were issued using a totally different injuries conjured up by these individuals having nothing to do with the date of injury April 26, 1993. That is correct, they actually made a fictitious injury, report, leave of absence forms etc..

To verify the above, one only needs to view my employment records from the Board of Education City of New Haven and the SBC Telephone Company where I later worked. Child Support was deducted from a "payroll check." Fraudulent check issued at over twenty thousand by the TPA had no deductions listed. Moreover, child support was paid for during the period the fraudulent check attempted to establish injury, which was 1989.

We know that from the fall season of 2003 until the present that the checks issued by the City of New Haven, Board of Education were all fraudulent checks issued in cooperation with these same members of the state of Connecticut involved in the deceptions carried out by the public officials. Most of this time, the plaintiff was in California, Washington, Oregon, Iowa, Illinois, Wisconsin, Idaho, Texas, New Orleans, Georgia, South Carolina, Pennsylvania, New Mexico, Arizona, Nebraska, Colorado, North Carolina, New York, Massachusetts, Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana, Ohio, florida, Louisiana, Maryland, Washington, D.C., Delaware etc., not in Connecticut working for the Board of Education. In fact, I was moving about the country on the advise of Ben Hunter, as members of the state were trying to carry out a plan to end my life, as they did through the Task Force developed by the Department of Corrections and employees such as Mr. Dzurenda, now of the retirement board and DOC.

Within the framework of their plan was to keep me unemployed, as they used by social security number without my knowledge or permission. In this, they issued fraudulent checks through the City of New Haven, which in turn prevented me from gainful employment outside of the state. These checks were issued to Mr. Ben Hunter

with the knowledge of these public officials. He was what you would say inside the fraternity, the one they tried to get me to join. The first time this was made known to me that checks were being issued without my knowledge is when I attempted to apply for Food Stamps while homeless in Philadelphia. I was issued emergency SNAP benefits but they couldn't be continued, because the City of New Haven was fraudulently using my social security number to keep me in poverty and without a job. This fact was exposed to me then, and later by the Philadelphia School Board, who wouldn't hire me, because of what they termed "false information," on an application. I didn't report my employment from 2004 until 2007 on my resume, of which, I had no idea that I was employed. It was the State of Connecticut, and City of New Haven using the social security number assigned me, it certainly wasn't me.

During the summer of 2006, my children were taken from me while I was homeless in Philadelphia. The court didn't bring up the issue of child support although they checked with the Connecticut Department of Social Services. This is probably the reason that I was not detained for lack of payment. They, State of Connecticut and City of New Haven, fraudulently were issuing checks which were attached by child support orders from their Superior Court. Even I was amazed that the issue of child support didn't come up in the Philadelphia Jurisdiction. As to my knowledge, I hadn't made payments in more than three years. However, the state and city were probably making those payments through fraudulent salary deductions.

It was probably a blessing that I attempted to get Food Stamps, and employment in Philadelphia or I would have never found this out. Not to mention the chance encounter with Mr. Hunter in 2009, he was still working for the Board of Education. He straightened the entire issue out. This is how it is known for a fact that the officials in government are corrupted, even the superintendent, representatives, senators, mayor, you name it.

If anymore information is necessary on the issues discussed, please read the "St. Raphael, FoodStamp, SEBAC Injunction," and some of the other documents I posted to Scribd. What is for certain is that there is a relationship between local, state, federal governments and the private sectors involving this type of fraud and corruption. It could not be perpetrated otherwise.

Not only did Sal Luchiano, Attorney Livingston of the unions betray the trust of the workers they were suppose represent, they did it in cooperation with the legislature, governor Rowland, the courts, and the private sector. When you speak of fraud and discrimination it is an act of conspiracy that goes beyond the pale. This is actually a "Policy" decision, which is covert, and subversive of the law. These people, with knowledge and forethought, violate the laws, and consider themselves above the law.

NOTHING ELSE.

Confidential Advisors

I have the best advisors. First, I rely on my belief in the Holy Spirit. You can count on this for advise. But, the one thing about it is, Holy Spirit works on your behalf, only not for you. Coming, going, you really have no clue when Holy Spirit is going to pop up or leave. I mean, dude can stay with you for days or just seconds, and just takes over so to speak. Like a dictator, you take dictation. Moreover, it is as if you are on delay tape conversation, as you think to yourself, I was wondering that months or weeks ago. Then again, you get answers you don't need yet, as if for some strange way for lack of better understanding, are walking behind, and Holy Spirit turns around and comes back to you like a scout. You can't convince Holy Spirit, it is not that type of conversation. My job it seems is to just say: "okay, and wow, or that's something else." Most times however, you sit or lay there trying to absorb it all, write it all down. It is not normal everyday advise. It is more like wisdom. It is like something that comes through to you like a light, as if you are in the woods at night trying to see and only the stars are out without the moon. Eerie, but not frightening.

Then, you have my father. This is pure wit. You can trust this type of advise because it is unpolluted. Dad, well he never had any formal education so his thought processes is clear. He only knows one plus one equals two, but since he never made it past the second grade, he can't write it and may not be able to recognize it if you asked him to pick it out from a multiple choice question. With all the confidence, he will tell you: "A'int one plus one equal two boy?" Thank God for mother because some of the things he says you have to look to her. It is like seeing a blind man walking through traffic streets without a seeing eye dog or cane or any type of assistance, and not getting hit, but going just as smoothly along as someone who can see.

I can remember telling him of my complaint, and the first thing he would say is: "What the law say boy." After telling him, he had the answer. The same answer I came up with after reading all the books and cases and such. He would come up with the same conclusion as I did. "Just hold it. Remember you uncle Joe's mule? See, you gotta hold it like that, cause the mule wants to go where it want to go. No, you got to be strong and snatch it this way, that way, plow it straight. You know what I mean son?" "Yes Sir," I would reply. "Now you got it son, you already won, sometimes you just gotta be patient. They like a horse you gotta drag to water, then you gotta wait for it to drink. I've seen some things boys. You know what faith is? Now, listen at me, the bible says....."

Then, there's momma wit. "You gotta grab the bull by the horns son." She didn't have an easy life, and never had an easy answer. Your mind is thinking: "Here we go, what the hell does this mean, I should have kept my mouth closed, why did dad have to say anything about it to her. Who asked her anyway." I usually have to show I understood by saying something like, "It's like hunting bugs bunny, you gotta just sit there until he comes up out of the whole he went in. He has many holes, but you have to wait t'il he pops back up out of that one. It could take days." Then, she would say: "Now, that's right son. Now you got it boy." You really have no idea what you got,

and somehow you communicated an understanding. It was more complicated, and if someone was sitting in on the conversation, they would have no idea what was said, or understood. The one thing for sure is that, when an advisor like mom talks, you have to think about all the cotton her and grandma had to pick, and all the times she had to milk cows and feed hogs and such. Then, you would just understand that nothing was ever easy for her. So, don't give her any lolly-pop answer, that ain't life, raising eleven children and all.

Finally, there is that pure logic. I call it crack head logic. I can say that because when I told the story to people I lived in the street with my story, that is what you get. You get crack head logic. To the man, the answer is: "Oh, you will know when it is over." This means that if you hit someone over the head and rob them. Or, if you are in any situation, that you will know when it is over. You are either going to be sitting in the alley smoking crack, or be in jail because you didn't get away with it. There is only two ways about it, success or failure. Then, if you hit someone over the head, they could have no money and you get caught, or you hit them over the head and don't get caught. In either situation, you have to try again, because the crack don't last long if you are successful, and if you aren't successful, you have to try again to forget about what you just went through and didn't go to jail. In either situation, the crack doesn't last long. It is like waking up to the same day over and over again. To me, the advise made so much since because while I was in Philly it was like "ground hog day." Each day was the same day, and if you can lose your expectations of what is suppose to be and just simply live through the "what is," you are successful. Basically, you want for nothing. You simply live. I know what the crack heads were saying was priceless advise because when I asked other crack heads in other cities, they had the same pure logic. It all made since, and I never smoked crack.

Wisdom can come through a crack head, and the one thing it all has in common, this advise and wisdom thing is, it ain't easy. No matter where the advise comes from, the basics are common amongst all. You can't get through to tomorrow until you let go of today, and you can't get through today, looking back at tomorrow. My dad says it best though: "Son,, I been living with you momma for more than sixty years, and knew her for almost eighty, all my life since playing marbles and working in the fields. You gotta let bygones be bygones. That's grace. You know what grace is boy?" Then, you have to hear him quote the bible, never having read one. He can't read. But, when he tell you the chapter and verse, you don't have to look it up, it says exactly that. Drives my mother crazy. Yeah, my confidential advisors, I wouldn't trade them for a paid lawyer, never. They can't be bought, like the truth, it is what it is.

WHAT AN IDIOT LOOKS LIKE

He couldn't even stand up for something he did to himself. Rather than just sleeping it off, he decided to blame someone else for his falling, or failing in life. What a coward. What an idiot. I hope that the same organizations that supported this nut, comes out and apologize. Whatever club he belongs to, he should be banished. I wish I could say: "this is so gay." But that, that would be a step up from the pit of low life he would ascend from in that instance.

This is the type crap that got several Black people killed throughout this country during its earlier years of existence. He should not only apologize to the court and the police but to everyone who could have been held responsible for his spineless act. What a coward. I can't believe they refer to him as a "Man" in the story.

All he had to say is a Black person did it, and that would have been it. A Black person would have been in jail by now. Because it was labeled as a hate crime and given the area, it took a better investigation of the matter because it more than likely would have had to do with some White hate group. This, like the idiot involved in the shootings this past weekend involving the people in worship at the Sikh Temple.

I try not to hate, but I hate crap like this. I hope the lady in Nebraska is telling the truth. What an idiot. This is up there with the lady that wrote her own hate slurs at university and blaming it on others, because she was gay. There is definitely some mental problems going on with people across the country, as they are going crazy with this pop culture wanting to get attention. It's like they want to be a Kayne, or like the Kardashians, and Parish Hiltons of the world. What happened to merit, and honesty. Just in case, someone wants to read about real things, that happened to real people because of idiots like this, I included at the end of this NBC News article, excerpts from what happened to in Alabama, and Georgia to innocent people who got the finger pointed at them.

At Central Connecticut State University, the Trumbull, Connecticut resident Alexandra Penell staged her own hate crime as well. They should both go to jail and do real time along with the idiot from Colorado. These things rank right up there with the idiot mothers that kill their children and blame someone else, or the idiot teenage girl that blamed the football player student of rape in California. Only to find out, the selfish mothers killed their babies, and the stupid student never was rape and only wanted the money.

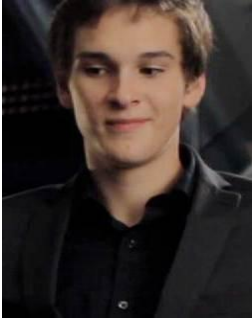
Joseph Baken, 22-year-old Montana man, admits gay-bashing attack was hoax

By James Eng, NBC News

A 22-year-old man who claimed he was badly beaten outside a downtown Missoula, Mont., bar because he is gay actually sustained his facial injuries trying to do a backflip

on a sidewalk, police say.

Joseph Baken of Billings, Mont., was charged with filing a false police report after a video obtained by police and the Missoula Independent newspaper cast doubt on his story.



IDIOT (WORD IDIOT, NOT PART OF STORY)

[Follow @NBCNewsUS](#)

On Tuesday, Baken pleaded guilty in Missoula Municipal Court to the false report charge. He was given a 180-day suspended jail sentence and fined \$300, [according to the Independent](#).

Baken initially reported to police that he was attacked early Sunday morning by three men outside the Missoula Club, where he said he had gone to celebrate his 22nd birthday, after asking patrons about the location of a gay bar, according to local media reports

Pictures of his badly bruised face quickly circulated on the Internet and were displayed on the Wipe Out Homophobia Facebook page and other sites. Gay-rights activists expressed outrage at what they thought was a gay-bashing hate crime.

But Baken's story began to fall apart after the Independent and the Missoula Police Department obtained what appears to be cellphone video footage that shows Baken trying to do a backflip on a sidewalk in Missoula. He falls short during the landing, smacking his face against the sidewalk.

**THE FOLLOWING ARE REAL VICTIMS OF REAL CRIMES COMMITTED
AGAINST THEM FOR NO REASON AT ALL. NOT ONLY WERE THEY
WRONGLY CONVICTED THEY WERE BRUTALIZED IN PRISONED,
MURDERED AND THEIR LIVES WHERE DESTROYED.**

Scottsboro Alabama Rape trial of 1931-7

The **Scottsboro Boys** were nine black teenage boys accused of rape in Alabama in 1931. The landmark set of legal cases from this incident dealt with racism and the right to a fair trial. The case includes a frameup, all-white jury, rushed trials, an attempted lynching, angry mob, and miscarriage of justice.

On March 25, 1931, several people were hoboing on a freight train traveling between Chattanooga and Memphis, Tennessee. Several white boys jumped off the train and reported to the sheriff they had been attacked by a group of black boys. The sheriff deputized a posse, stopped and searched the train at Paint Rock, Alabama, arrested the

black boys, and found two white girls who accused the boys of rape. The case was first heard in Scottsboro, Alabama in three rushed trials, where the defendants received poor legal representation. All but the twelve-year-old Roy Wright were convicted of rape and sentenced to death, the common sentence in Alabama at the time for black men convicted of raping white women. But with help from the American Communist Party, the case was appealed. The Alabama Supreme Court affirmed seven of the eight convictions, and granted thirteen-year-old Eugene Williams a new trial because he was a juvenile. Chief Justice John C. Anderson dissented however, ruling that the defendants had been denied an impartial jury, fair trial, fair sentencing, and effective counsel.....

WHAT BASHING LOOKS LIKE...EMMETT'S COFFIN PICTURE....HATE CRIME.



Emmett Louis Till (July 25, 1941 – August 28, 1955) was an African-American boy who was brutally murdered in Mississippi at the age of 14 after reportedly flirting with a white woman. Till was from Chicago, Illinois, visiting his relatives in the Mississippi Delta region when he spoke to 21-year-old Carolyn Bryant, the married proprietor of a small grocery store. Several nights later, Bryant's husband Roy and his half-brother J. W. Milam arrived at Till's great-uncle's house where they took Till, transported him to a barn, beat him and gouged out one of his eyes, before shooting him through the head and disposing of his body in the Tallahatchie River, weighting it with a 70-pound (32 kg) cotton gin fan tied around his neck with barbed wire. His body was discovered and retrieved from the river three days later.

Till was returned to Chicago and his mother, who had raised him mostly by herself, insisted on a public funeral service with an open casket to show the world the brutality of the killing. Tens of thousands attended his funeral or viewed his casket and images of his mutilated body were published in black magazines and newspapers, rallying popular black support and white sympathy across the U.S. Intense scrutiny was brought to bear on the condition of black civil rights in Mississippi, with newspapers around the country critical of the state. Although initially local newspapers and law enforcement officials decried the violence against Till and called for justice, they soon began responding to national criticism by defending Mississippians, which eventually transformed into support for the killers. The trial attracted a vast amount of press attention. Bryant and Milam were acquitted of Till's kidnapping and murder, but months later, protected against double jeopardy, they admitted to killing him in a magazine interview. Till's murder is noted as a pivotal event motivating the African-American Civil Rights Movement

Voting, A Matter of Trust

No, that is usually the first answer I would give anyone wanting my vote for public office. It is usually followed by, I don't vote. Then, they start by giving me all of the reasons why I should vote. But, we all know, they stand for nothing. That is what being a politician means. It first of all means that the person can be bought and sold. We all know what they say they stand for they really don't. It is all a matter of getting your vote. To me, voting is a matter of trust.

Who are you? That is a better question. We want to know the answer to that before we decide to marry someone. It is the foundation of any relationship, and then if you are not who you say you are, you can justifiably terminate the relationship if the principles established are not in fact the person they say they claim to be. Now isn't that simple.

First of all, I don't trust the politician because they have no idea as to what they support, or are willing to negotiate away after receiving your vote. That is where the term "compromise" fits in. It actually means, thanks for your vote, but I may have to change what I stand for later. In other words, I hope that you are a "reasonable" person. You know, because I may have to sell you and "your" principles that you "trusted" me to value in your vote.

Second, of what religious faith are you? All politicians have a moral belief, a faith so to speak which establishes that they have some type of ethics, morals, values. They love to share your values. This probably means we have a certain common bond or understanding in philosophy of how we hope things should be. However, I have learned to stay away from those types, the pseudo righteous. You know, religious when they can be, when it is convenient to be, or when they are around religious types. They don't necessarily carry the banner, they will walk along side of it though, so you know they are somewhere near, but not actually there.

Third, and the latest thing is sexuality. They want to be more tolerant of their sexuality, and this means that they are homosexual, or lesbian. I have learned not to vote for that. What are they committed to I wonder. Are they religious? Can they be? What are their standards? As I am not homosexual, do I count, or do they just want my vote. Do they simply want me to understand their position, or validate it?

Fourth, the attorney, they are the ones to watch out for, and most of the political people are attorneys. Everyone knows not to trust an attorney, and a money changer. They may ask for your support, but what they end up doing is finding ways to support themselves.

Fifth, that would be race. I guess I would have to somehow meant someone that doesn't see color as a privilege or as a tool to hinder. I have not found any such politician, and this is from experience. They all fall short on multiple factors from one to five. But realistically, I refer to them as "The Combo People," like in a restaurant order.

Yes, the people that want you to vote for them are all of the above or a combination of all of the above. They really can't be trusted. The last twenty years of my life has taught me that a politician is not to be trusted and this comes from one interning in the field and receiving a master degree in administration, public that is. They, the politicians

are the most deviant people there are. If they are incorporated with any of the above one through five, they are to be not trusted, as they have no moral guidance, no integrity, not a soul that shines. They are a sinister people.

Watch for them. They bend the laws. They heap favor on their own kind. They are not honest, so if you consider yourself to be honest, of what use are they. They can only bring you down, as the character they exhibit does not at all reflect someone of a conscience. Amenable and pliable, you can simply call them slick, like the oils. They are willing to do anything for the office.

No, no voting for me. I don't like religious people that don't obey the common man's law. That means they can't obey the laws of God. If you can't follow man's law that you can see, how do you follow a higher law? Attorneys are just sold to the highest bidder, and that means your attorney can be bought from under you, and still represent you against the law from the people that are to uphold the law. Can't trust that because they are attorneys to. Forget about the homosexual or lesbian too, they are for themselves and want you to be against yourself, but for them. No matter the color, if they ask for your vote, just say "no,," racism is institutional, and politics is an institution, so you will be voting against yourself.

Basically, there is nothing to vote for. Doing the right thing, or following the law, and treating people equally is not something you turn on and off like a watering hose. It's not rights you accord one person because he is catholic and deny another because he is not homosexual or Caucasian. From Governor, Comptroller, Attorney General, Commissioner, Treasurer, sect by way of Jew, Catholic, Black, White, Homosexual, or what have you, they are all corrupted, deviant individuals. I suffer to say "individuals," as they are not and should not be considered such as politicians.

None of them have the character that I was brought up to admire. I wish that one day I could find someone to vote for. For now it is like having a good friend. In a lifetime you may be fortunate enough to find one. Yes, I am simply glad to have met a few people in the course of my life that have values, morals, and principles decent enough to measure others by. Otherwise, I would be buying swamp land in Florida, or even the Brooklyn Bridge. A politician is basically selling you that each time they ask for your vote. Worst of all, they have no compunction in pocketing your vote, like the snake oil sales man pockets the unwise persons' money, and without guilt nor shame passes the phony cure.

This document is certainly not yet edited and does not include all of the text material. It will be updated at a later time. Thank you.

CONNECTICUT PUBLIC OFFICIALS SHOULD LEARN A LESSON FROM THIS

The following story was posted in the news today. Public Officials in Connecticut State Government have been doing the same thing as the charities in California, giving to themselves, as they divert monies from the public funds to sponsor and support their own private supporters and organizations. Many still don't believe that certain government officials in Connecticut diverted public funds to the University of New Haven and Notre Dame High School in West Haven and other private institutions to later benefit and profit personally from what is known as public funding. But, just as in California, benefits here in this state were withheld and redistributed to private causes, leaving the injured to suffer.

However, in Connecticut we can list victims such as myself, and people implementing the fraud, like Michael Lawlor and his group in Hartford. Although no one wants to believe me, White people are still attacking the Black family just as in slavery. It is just that the methods have changed slightly, same results. The state actually took my home and made me homeless.

It is more profound in Connecticut, as this deception and fraud is now being led by the homosexual coalition in state government. Although they rhetoric tolerance, there should be no such space allowed for what is obviously demonic forces now controlling the state capital at large. As they subvert the laws, supporting an agenda that violates the constitutional and civil rights of particular individuals, while at the same time advancing their own causes.

Although I thought a change was coming to the capital, the current administration, including the newly elected comptroller are actually supportive of the past administration and their corrupt practices. As a victim of their frauds in promoting their agenda, tolerance as is the mantra of GLAAD and others of their fraternal organizations, should not be accorded these people. These people should be prosecuted the same as in California. However, the pot cannot call the kettle black, as they are all in it together. Unlike in California, the Attorney General Office in Connecticut help to develop the fraud scheme, and proudly represents it.

Please log on to NBCNews for the complete story and when you have a chance to, view the congressional hearings. As state politics are more corrupt than those on the national level, as if that were possible, hearings and such on the topic will not be forthcoming. On the state level, in reference to Connecticut, the government has seem to have rotted to its core. There doesn't appear to be any salt left, they tend to toss it out, like in my case.

Calif. sues major veterans charity for millions, alleges fraud and self-dealing

By NBC News wire services

California's attorney general sued a major veterans charity on Thursday, accusing the officers and directors of engaging in self-dealing and fraudulent fundraising, and paying excessive compensation.

The suit seeks to remove the officers and recover \$4.3 million that it claims was improperly diverted from [Help Hospitalized Veterans](#). The charity in Winchester, Calif., was founded in 1971 to provide therapeutic arts and craft activities for patients receiving care in [Veterans Affairs](#) hospitals, military hospitals and state veterans homes, according to its website.

"What makes this case so egregious is our military servicemen and women are willing to sacrifice their lives for our country and for us as Americans, and when they are in need of help and support we should give it to them and not manipulate charitable people and then personally profit from them," state Attorney General Kamala D. Harris told The Associated Press.

The charity raised more than \$108 million in contributions over the last three years, it said in tax filings and on its website, with 33.8 percent going toward its programs. The suit alleges that it filed "false and misleading" tax returns that inflated program expenses and reduced its actual fundraising costs to "less than 30 percent."

[Afghan suicide bomber kills senior Army leader, 2 majors](#) [Follow @NBCNewsUS](#)

Based on its reported fundraising, Help Hospitalized Veterans ranks among the top 1 percent of charities in the United States. The group once was endorsed by retired Gen. Tommy Franks, who later distanced himself from the charity.

At the same time, it has ranked for more than a decade at the bottom of lists by watchdog groups that rate nonprofit organizations based on their financial management and abilities to use most of their donations toward their causes. [CharityWatch](#) says about 35 percent of Help Hospitalized Veterans' funds go toward programs to aid veterans. The recommended standard is about 65 percent.

[On a mission: Jogging across the US in name of veterans](#)

The California lawsuit said the charity's president, Michael Lynch, received excessive compensation of \$900,000.

The complaint said that former president Roger Chapin, who during a 2008 U.S. congressional hearing about his management of the charity called himself the "the most honest person in this room," retired the following year with a nearly \$2 million pension

plan. The suit alleges that the group's board members retroactively spiked Chapin's earnings to justify the inflated amount for his retirement.

Social impact investing catches on in the US

Chapin is also accused of diverting the charity's funds through a separate charity called Conquer Cancer and Alzheimer's Now.

Chapin was accused of paying himself more than \$493,000 from the cancer charity. That charity received the money from [American Target Advertising](#), a fund-raising firm run by conservative political fundraiser Richard Viguerie, who is not named in the suit.

More charity news in NBCNews.com's Giving section

'It's surprising it's taken this long'

Viguerie, who is identified in the suit as Chapin's long-time friend, is said to have deposited funds into the account of Conquer Cancer and Alzheimer's Now from \$800,000 that Help Hospitalized Veterans had lent ATA and was not repaid.

"It's surprising it's taken this long for something to happen with all the serious problems that were brought up in the (2008 congressional) hearing," said Daniel Borochoff of CharityWatch, which monitors the financial records of nonprofit groups. "What's more, this information did not filter down to donors."

But he added: "Mr. Chapin spun a complex web to confuse well-intentioned donors and make it difficult for regulators to untangle."

Afghan officials: 3 US special forces troops slain

Calls to Help Hospitalized Veterans and Lynch's office were not returned. Viguerie did not immediately respond to phone and email messages seeking comment. Reuters was unable to contact Chapin on Thursday evening.

Borochoff said the complaint sends a strong message to unscrupulous charities.

"It's about \$2 billion that is raised on behalf of veterans charity, and unfortunately a lot of that's being wasted and not being used to help our veterans," Borochoff said. "It's really ludicrous what's going on. It's out of control, there's such great waste. It's a national disgrace that people are allowed to exploit veterans for their own personal financial benefit, or benefit of their company."

Blame It On The Victim, He's Black!

If White people can consider Black people as animals, slaves, and then attack Black people by calling them crazy while all the while doing crazy deeds themselves, then, them blaming you for their violations of public duties cannot be that far away. I have learned not to trust them myself. You can call me what you want. But, when a certain ilk of people destroy your life, and take away your rights and freedoms, then I think it is smart to not trust them. Now that, that is only my opinion. Let us hope that in whatever "reality" they function in, that they understand this idea that when you hurt people, they are not suppose to trust you, or tolerate you and your painful, not thought out carefully notion, or ideas

As I see it, the laws governing the benefits for officers injured as a direct result of inmate contact, as in the current situation surrounding the events on April 26, 1993 along with the laws, court rulings and opinions, that any and all attorneys should interpret the unambiguous language within the statutes, rulings and opinions the same way. Now, this is the issue, however does there exist a common thought processes that prevents them from correctly reading the language within the statutes. Does there exist a common belief in their religious background, ethnic upbringing, philosophical groupings, social order belief system, cult worship, secret societal, or fraternal organizational membership. Then again, it can be a combination of the many avenues which would lead to the undermining or misrepresentations of the laws.

What they do have in common is politics, they are educated in the law and government. The people responsible for the Helen Kemp letter are Caucasian and are the very same people that were responsible for the processing of Michael Cozzolino retirement papers. These same public officials reduced my benefits, contrary to the laws, court rulings, and Official Opinions of the Attorney General to the Office of the Comptroller. We know that the processing of the hazardous duty retirement applications, the process, was consistent with the laws at the time of the issuance of the opinions and the date of injury. Mr Cozzolino, as a matter of the Office of the Comptroller records, was receiving 5-142(a) benefits during the same time that the Office was in a plot with the Department of Corrections, Administrative Services, and Workers Compensation Commission along with other state agencies in what was/is regarded as an Intergovernmental Task Force.

We know that unfunded liabilities were not benefit limitations affecting similarly situated Caucasian injured officers such as Mr, Cozzolino. We know that both the law and court rulings along with Attorney General Opinions require that the Office of the Comptroller for the State of Connecticut is directly responsible for the payment of all payroll benefits as in the case of similarly situated injured corrections officer. We do know that members of the comptrollers office made arrangements with other members of the comptrollers office through what can be considered the SEBAC agreements of the 1990's and so on. In these agreements, the Rowland Administration and these public and union officials agreed to open up talks for same sex partner benefits in exchange for

the unfunded liabilities agreement. The homosexual movement within government agreed on behalf of the Office of the Comptroller not to process minority benefit's the same as they process Caucasian Benefits, this reduces artificially the cost of benefits to the government. The union official representing state corrections officers is Sal Luchiano, and he is Italian Catholic, he favors the the process of fellow catholic officers that are injured and qualify, However, they deny Black similarly situated injured corrections the same entitlement. This, at the recommendation of the Office of the Comptrollers' Attorney Helen Kemp, for Mark Ojakian who was involved in the unfunding of the disability compensation benefits for injured Black corrections officer, as it was his office that recommended the hazardous duty retirement of White Italian injured corrections officers similarly situated.

We also see that all payroll deductions were to be taken out of the salary of the injured workers was to be a function of the office of the comptrollers process. From administration to administration, we can see that these public officials either through religious belief, ethnic classification or sexual orientation have in common some factor not present within the law that causes them to fail in the performing of their duties. Whether this be a issue of malicious intent shared in their common beliefs or disposition, we can only measure their actions by what is stated to be done within the law. The fact that they maintained an outcome consistent with the law as it relates to White similarly situated injured corrections officers, and seem somehow impeded from performing the same process for the injured Black corrections officer similarly situated, racism, bigotry, biasness, and discrimination must be considered factors in these subversions of the law, as both White man and Black man should enjoy the "equal protections" of the laws.

So, we ask, logically. If those that came in agreement and subverted the laws are receiving same sex partner benefits, however won't process the benefits of Black people that should be receiving benefits for their partner or traditional family, is this also bias, bigotry, and discrimination. We often hear of same sex individuals being discriminated against, but how about when they victimize others with the same discriminations and bigotry or biasness they claim they fight against. In this, we ask also does the fact that Kevin Lembo as a member of this group, does he share the same biasness and discriminatory behavior as Mr. Ojakian and Mr. Lawlor, and refuse to be on opposite sides with them because they are protecting each other as being homosexuals. The law requires a different action than the ones they have undertaken, and that Mr. Lembo is supporting during this new administration.

Can we consider the political influences as the same party members or associates are the very same ones supporting his election. Does this influence make him beholding to them and not the laws. Is this not an example of those things spoken of. So, by what are the influences influenced by and so forth. As we follow the tread, we see a succession after succession of public officials carrying out policies that were in violation of the laws.

So, we ask, of what influence. If the action undertaken by these public officials, then what influences causes officials to undermined the law and its intent. In this instance, the law worked perfectly for one class of people and not the other. When the destruction of ones family life is a result of the discriminatory, or bias acts or inactions working in conjunction with each other, is it a matter of malicious intent on behalf of these public officials. Moreover, the court petitions and motions that were granted by

way of the “State” court system pre dated the injury and was a matter of salary deduction which could not have and should not have been discontinued without a order from the court. The claimant was never forwarded any such document nor was their such found as a matter of the Superior Court Docket Record. As the deductions were a matter of the law as it related to payroll deductions which was also a function of the Comptrollers Office. Then, given that the language in the Chapter 65 and 66 Statutes, mandates the process through the Office of the Comptroller, what should we gather from those mandates not being followed, as in not holding to the specific intent and language of the laws is a clear violation of the duties of the public official whom is sworn to carrying out the laws of this state and fulfilling those duties honorably in the law. However, when these fraudulent acts are undertaken in a conspiracy to commit fraud, this is nothing less than corrupted government. Once again, the question needs to be answered is corrupted by whom or what influences. The plaintiff in this matter has nothing to do with whatever forces or influences guide the decisions of these public officials. We only know that the actions undertaken by the public officials were not honorable to the laws of the united states constitution and the statutes and constitution of the state of Connecticut.

Are Institutionalized Racism, or Demonic Practices responsible, or should be considered as being responsible when determining the cause of actions and inactions undertaken by these public officials. As they knowingly did not perform their statutory required duties. Now, giving the past, is it not reasonable to think that this ilk of public officials would not then turn and blame the Black injured corrections officer that was the victim in this entire matter., and plot for “artificially” reduced benefits. Is it not reasonable for someone that has suffered the destruction of his family at the hands of these type of public official, not to be trusting of these types of people. In other words if a faction of White, Religious, Homosexual Public officials conspired to violate the laws, is it reasonable not to trust those type of people. I don’t trust those type of people. Given what they did in to injure me even further as it relates to my standard of living and other attempts to discredit my character, I see it as being the most reasonable deduction, not to trust anyone that has destroyed and attempts to destroy you. Along this line, I will continue with tolerance. Because no one should have to tolerate anyone that is violating their rights pursuant to the laws of this land. Especially, no one should have to tolerate being treated “unequal” because of this race, religion or views on life and its moralities. If this is a real traumatic event, these factors must also be considered in the determination of damages and post traumatic injuries that may cause long term loss of income. Blaming The Black Person should not be considered a determining factor in the mitigation of losses due to the violations undertaken by public officials. The corruption, stresses, and other causes which led to the violations by these public officials should be corrected within the confines of the laws. The defendants should be made to process the “elected” retirement date or come to agreement in favor of the best interest of the plaintiff and to the satisfaction of the plaintiff.

**Raw Material, WILL EDIT AND CONCLUDE
LATER, also see Tolerance**

TOLERANCE

$$\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$$

**PLEASE NOTE: THAT WHEN THE ABOVE FORMULA IS
PRESENT IN ANY OF MY PRESENTATIONS, IT IS AN
MEASUREMENT OF THE WORD OR WORDS PLACED ABOVE IT.**

THE FORMULA IS INDICATIVE OF THE BALANCE AND THAT WHICH SEPARATES WHAT IS KNOWN AS LIGHT FROM THAT WHICH IS DARK, OR THAT WHICH IS TRUE VERSUS THAT WHICH IS FALSE. IT IS, IN SHORT, A COMPARISON, IF YOU WILL, OF THAT WHICH “IS” FROM THAT WHICH “IS NOT“, OR IN A SPIRITUAL SENSE, THAT WHICH IS ETERNAL VERSUS THAT WHICH IS SUPERFICIAL OR TEMPORAL. IT IS NOT MY INTENTION EVER TO EXPLAIN THE FORMULA, ONLY TO PRESENT THE OUTCOME OF THE QUESTION AT ISSUE WHEN IT IS WEIGHED ON BALANCE. NONE OF THESE WORKS PRESENTED ARE “EDITED” SO TO SPEAK. IF TIME PERMITS, I WILL GO THROUGH THIS MATERIAL AT A LATER DATE AND DO WHAT MOST PEOPLE WOULD CONSIDER “EDIT” THOSE DOCUMENTS THAT I HAVE SAVED IN THIS FORMAT. PLEASE ENJOY WHAT IS BEING SHARED, OR NOT. TAKE IN CONSIDERATION THAT I ONLY TYPE THE MATERIAL, I DON’T ATTEMPT TO CORRECT IT, NOR DO I ENDEAVOR TO READ IT OR INTERPRET IT. I ONLY PASS THIS ALONG AS I VIEW THE OUTCOME AS IT COMES FORTH. THE REMAINDER, THAT IS LEFT TO THOSE OF YOU THE MESSAGE IS FOR. IN THAT, ONLY THE SPIRIT OF DISCERNMENT IS NECESSARY, NOT ME. PEACE AND CONTINUOUS BLESSINGS UPON ALL THOSE GIVEN SIGHT AND INSIGHT. UNDERSTANDING, WISDOM IS A GIFT FROM THE CREATOR. IN THAT, WE ARE NOT MEANT TO FAIL.

If anyone wishes to better understand the destruction of tolerance, it is best to reference it or relate it to the principles of a disease that the body must tolerate. As the body cannot tolerate cancer or any virus or such which destroys the life, nor can one tolerate any of the intrusions upon life in the external physical state of being. If one tolerates and or ignore that which is subtilly destroying it. It is destroyed by that which has no proper function or use towards life as the cancer, likewise is the spirit of evil.

Now, if you continue on the strain, we see that politics, religion, race, homosexuality are tools of the use of this same demonic presence which is as of no use as the above to the body. And tolerance of such is of no use to the life. The life is not only that in the presence but that which extends into eternity forever.

If tolerance was of a positive purpose, it would be of an enhancing and not of a destructive nature. It would in its nature be able to survive in harmony with that life already in existence.

When we bare too the law, we that tolerance is truly a method incorporated by the demonic forces and is of no use. As Justice is not something that is of need of tolerance. It is liberating within itself and is obstructed by tolerance. We view this in each politics, religion, race, homosexuality. Confirmed in the fact that each is only amongst many called legion. For those spirits working in this realm the negativity that exists are truly legion in their being. Justice is therefore in the law, of which they avoid and subvert.

Along within this legion exists selfishness, referenced as aristocracy. This is those knowing what is best for those considered less and referred to by the ones wishing to be tolerated as animals or goy or not human. However, when you view this principle of their existence, it is they whom through their conduct are actually the animal, savage, uncivil. We know this because as in the instant matter of what I have been speaking they violate the general principles of community. As aristocrats, they are not apart of community, but hold themselves in regard above the community, separate and apart, being the disease, and not the body.

They, through the objective of their existence drain from body. The most descriptive manner to express this would be to relate them to the lamprey which attaches itself to the fish. The fish is robbed of its vital nutrients, through the sucking of the blood, and as it tolerates the creature, it later dies and the creature moves on, in hope of being tolerated again, only to repeat the cycle. It has no compassion for the host, as the host is only means for its survival. The host nurtures it, transports it, and provides it what is necessary for existence, only to be discarded. We can see the similar instances occurring in the four categories we listed earlier as it relates to the Black persons situation regarding slaver. To better understand this, one must first understand that the economy of the entire world was sustained through the slave trade. Modern society was built on this principle by those calling themselves politician, Jew, catholic, homosexual and detonations of all manner. Likewise, the slave was discarded. We see that through the modern homosexual agenda in Connecticut that the same system is in place. We have a Catholic and Jewish Political system which uses the homosexual tolerance model to its advantage. This weakens the body of the Black people, once viewed as niggers, only now as African Americans.

The same house nigger is created by way of the political and religious system. Now used as Reverends putting forth the same rhetoric of the early slave master, and similarly without any roots in the law. Neither of which serve God. Although they apostatize love, and peace, we can see by the homosexual contingent in Connecticut government that there is no Love, nor Peace, as they benefit themselves and causes others such as myself to suffer. In this we can view clearly the robbing of the home or property by this group to be tolerated. It is on par with the scripture that they profess which institutes that the Black person should "Turn the other cheek," or tolerate. However, we see when they are abused they protest and not turn the other the cheek. They want equal rights, but don't give equal rights. In this we can see that homosexuality is only a guise put forth to confound the masses in a distraction while the principle part of the destructive disease so to speak reeks havoc, as is the case in modern society. If one truly views homosexuality, who cares what is happening in ones bedroom? Just as everything

else, it is for the balance, and not for mankind at large. It is only brought forth in the public as a means to dilute the rights of the Black people in community and nothing else.

Therefore, never tolerate anything that doesn't tolerate you. For if it doesn't tolerate you, it intends to consume and destroy you. If it tolerates you, it will surcome to you. As you choose to tolerate evil, you will become evil, for its member are legion and they abide one to the other. Whence they are and where they lead you will know not, for you will be enveloped and parish as the savor of the salt parishes, good for nothing but to be cast out of the kingdom and to be walked upon.

Tolerance to evil therefore is not a strength but a weakness. Thus, Good is not of weakness and needs no acceptance, for it is strength within itself, and not clever, needing no subversion, it is the light which man should run to, for it is accepted as it is and is of no need of pleading. For those whom wish to see is giving to it freely and without cause. Grace and mercy is abound within it as it suffers not to be tolerated, as the darkness has no place within the light. For there is no place for the politic, race, religion, homosexuality, nor the sins they encompass for they are legion and will not be tolerated to reside in the light, as darkness does not stand in the light, only that which is light can stand in the darkness. You should know this by the melanin, as the caucus from which the legion reside does not overtake the chosen. It is the chosen that overcomes the caucus from the birth into this world. Likewise, from the beginning we know which was chosen, as satan has chosen to reside in the veil of darkness. So, I bid thee to tolerate them not, for they are the dark in spirit, and not the chosen from the foundation. For those that are chosen even from the beginning are the light of the world, as tolerance is their deception. When the judgment is at hand, all things are revealed, and the darkness will flee into its place, and will not be tolerated.

As the sin of those that repent from the their deeds of wickedness and those sins be cast as far as the east is to the west. Likewise those that abide with the legion of darkness will be so by the light. One is to only walk into light, for that is the Will of the Creator, and if not by will, for the will to tolerate, is that which binds those to the darkness, casting all to the west or which they become no more. So therefore do not tolerate the darkness, for when one does, he walks away from the light, and if you turn away from that of which you are created, you will be cast away with all sin. For the light does not tolerate the sin, as it is cleansed from it, no more than the day tolerate the night within it.

Those that are in the dark cannot see, but for the light. If the light therefore tolerates the dark, then how is it that they will be able to see, as the wickedness shields that eye. Tolerate them not, for they seek to obscure the light, as they attempt to obscure the law, even in these times.

The glory of creation is in the light that is made present for all that will can see, just as in this writing, those that wish to come forth from the darkness may and are giving the chance. It only makes for a just judgment, for they that wish to be tolerated while taking comfort in the dark will therefore without pity parrish in the dark. The pity that man should show to the other is present in the present existence. Likewise we should not honor or behold the monarchy, for that which is in the possession, even what is known as the black diamond and etc. all originated from the Black continent. Without question the inheritance therefore should be of that decent and not European. As I have written about the deeds of the wicked, we can view this by their most recent actions.

During the recent visit to the Wimbledon of the monarchy, they could not tolerate the presence of Serena Williams because she is from the Black continent, and they cannot be in the presence of the descendant of the true Queen. For the one established by the people is the true imposter. Now take special note that during the present Olympics, when Serena won the gold medal, she displayed a dance. Some would say inappropriate. It was however, only a show of non tolerance for the manner in which the ruling monarchy disrespected true royalty, as I stated, the Queen and such are the imposters and not the chosen people. Important it is to also say that the African closing ceremonial celebrations were also banded from the London games. They, Europeans simply cannot tolerate the chosen. This is why at every corner, including the instant complaint they attempt to destroy us.

To carry forth the same argument, when the Black gymnast won both the all around and team gold, which was never completed by an American, notice that they represented her accomplishments by way of a monkey. Then rewind to when a Caucasian like Mary Lou won a gold in her performance they segue over and over to her accomplishment. This says nothing about the same television network actually promoting the war in Syria through the bias reporting being conducted as a prelude to the attempt at conquering the middle east, and even still notice the name of the reporter doing the bias reporting for the network and how it works in conjunction with the motives of the Vatican and those that wish to place the American embassy in Jerusalem. Now, pay particular attention to the fact they have whitewashed that which claim to be established on, Jesus. They have no Black membership within their religion. They have no Black leadership in the land of Jerusalem, nor do they have any Black leadership amongst those established within the monarchy. So, therefore one should understand that the tolerance is only a ploy of deception used by the enemy of the light.

Even Mr. Bolt has no respect for tolerating the evil and discord they wish to embrace. The man traveling closest to the speed of what they measure their light to be is in fact a Black man and heterosexual. They can't tolerate him, the wicked that is, as he comes from the slum of the colony of Jamaica. The creator brings the best out of the worst. This being the bastion of the representation of the creator, as America is in decline as evidenced in its tolerance, seen in the most recent legislations. In these deeds put forth by man in the physical, we can observe that God is therefore not tolerating them that live in the darkness.

The four mentioned are the lukewarm sect and will those mentioned to be spewed from the mouth of creation. They are displeasing to the creator. They have no presence of their own as they apply to anything, and having no substance of their own. They are the good for nothing, of which satan will be allowed to do with as he will.

We also know the four mentioned as deceivers and being one in the same from what they have in common and that is the inability to tolerate the greatest of all things given to man. That is poverty. It existed before all of them. It by circumstance is the first thing that the four seek to destroy and in doing so violate the tenants of community by which all mankind is a part of. Poverty is in fact, to give away all things that are not substantial in the eternity. It is the ability to detach without favor all that was not meant for mankind's existence. Its opposition is materialistic wealth, finance and those things along that line. It is this reason that Jesus was angry at the money changers, not just their actions, but poverty doesn't tolerate the business of finance, especially finance

should have no part in religion. That concept is made up by man. Anyone with the understanding of Creation and God knows that what represents itself as love through what is known today as religion is blasphemous.

Within the previously mentioned we know that the four lack the basic principle necessary to survive eternity,, and this may be stated as one of the signs which can be viewed in determining the deception of the term tolerance. Tolerance is a giving away, in which poverty has nothing to offer. Therefore it only stands to reason that tolerance has no integrity. It is that which moves as the wind, a sort of sliding scale as it were to the beholder. There exists no certainty, as eternity is certain, and tolerance therefore is temporal and of decay, and in that, it causes and allows for destruction of which the four are founded upon, for this is their due course.

Is it not true, of course, that politicians, bankers, lawyers, homosexuals, and religion will lie, steal, cheat, murder and resolve to all manners lacking principles, and ethics to avoid tolerating poverty. Within poverty, neither exists. Of what benefit does poverty serve either. None will step forward and embrace, or tolerate poverty. This is why poverty is just, as it will not for the eternity embrace them. Their judgment will be their own. They cannot say the love because love is of God the creator, and in his creation he did not say any of these things to be tolerated are good. This is another means in determining that which is light from that which is dark. Poverty therefore is the light that shines on the hypocrisy of those who rhetoric tolerance. You can't artificial poverty, either you are or you aren't.

One of the greatest values in the world is that you can be what people deem as having materialistic wealth and still embrace or tolerate poverty. This value is only given to a chosen few. It is truly an enigma to the world at large. It goes along with the principle stated that "it is more difficult for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than a rich man to enter heaven," and

To better understand tolerance, one should consider it as a diversion, or as another element to a distraction tactic used by those who employ it. No different than, lets say, sports or Hollywood, whereby the game or movie takes on real character of the day to day life as it occupies and consumes time but are totally not necessary in the course of life and its day to day struggle. It is as though something not real is giving realistic quality, or as they say art imitating life. Well in this instance it is more or less life giving credibility to that which is dead.

One way to understand the means by which this occurs in the presence is through religion. If we look into the agnostic literature of Thomas. We can compare and contrast the language of the bible as it is written versus its interpretation. As we view this, we see that those responsible for the death of Jesus are one in the same with the ones that are charged with canonizing the literature. It would be comparable to the criminal also being the judge. In reading what is not in the material offered to the general public, we can see the discrepancies in word of Jesus and Paul. The more materials you study relating to the activities of the time, more and more you can compare that to what is essentially happening in the modern era. As those that call themselves Jews or the chosen people, we see that they are not the original Hebrew or the chosen. As we view the tactics and rules of the Vatican over the past couple of centuries, to be modest, we see that they are not of the teachings of Jesus. Once again, we can therefore see the

mischaracterization of Paul a Publican or Bureaucrat. Just as now we see that those members of society within government and the church do not adhere to the teachings of the master. We also see in modern times that the fundamental doctrines of those which established what worship to the creator is has been pushed aside and replaced by materialism, politics, homosexuality, banking, lawlessness as they don't obey the laws, etc..

In sum, as society exists now, in what could be its final stage as we know it, those that are in power are actually writing the laws and policies that will go forward in society, although this is the final curtain call. Within this view of the current architecture established by what is known as government, at present we can see the corruption being in place, and the necessity for a new design and structure and the demolition of the current project placed into design several centuries ago by Constantine the inheritor of the failed old Roman Empire. We can be certain that from the literature, what does survive is the corrupted political system, banking and merchandising, religion albeit not Godly at all, coupled with the stated homosexuality at the time. Therefore, the fight between those considering themselves right wing and the conflict that exists with those labeled as left wings has always existed in this structure. From the structure in law, the Sanhedrin, or legislative politic in form of the Roman Senate we see the same failures of the same factions and players. Just as since the beginning of day versus night, it has been a mission of those to produce a gray where there is Black and White, or clarity. This is the proposition of tolerance from those that are lukewarm, neither masculine nor feminine, neither here nor there, attempting to have no form in a creation of forms. It is as if they are trying to impose upon that which is meant to be spiritual from a physical state of being and superimpose upon a dimension which cannot accept them. If at all this is both the meaning and failure of tolerance.

This is that which comes forth from the light. This is the discernment of that which is dark. This is the toll of the balance. Take it or leave it. I give praise and thanks to my creator for imparting this upon me. For to be called forth is truly a blessing. To be chosen is the honor. For only they that humble themselves to creation can honor the laws thereof. So, by Grace we are allowed to bow before all there is. May peace reign before destruction I pray, if it be the Will. Tolerance does not bring about peace, thus says the balance. In this, I have no opinion, only acceptance of what is. May the creator interrupt my sleep to impart insight as much as Will, for sleep is not rest and ignorance is death. So, come forth the wisdom of creation unto me, that is not tolerance, but for a warm embrace.

Have A Drink

There isn't a whole lot that needs to be said. As I have read some of the literature about the historic relationship between Italy and Germany, and commented on the involvement of the Papacy relating to the sanctioning and authorization by the Vatican of the Ethiopian Holocaust through Mussolini, it is not surprising that these things still occur today. At the helm in the Vatican, presently, is one known to be a Hitler supporter. Hate continues to ooze out. Please take note of all the murderers the wine symbolizes. It is considered "spirits." So, this drink should be for or in honor of those murdered, or in honor of those that committed the murders, If I am not mistaken. Whatever the celebration, it can't be cheers. Is this communal wine? Is this what was meant by saving the European economy.....again?

Italian Company Makes Hitler Wine

August 14, 2012 at 8:06AM by [Zoe Bain](#)



Wines often have interesting artwork or out-of-the-box branding on their labels to make the bottles stand out. But one Italian wine company has gone overboard, creating what some consider the most offensive wine label ever produced.

[More from Delish: Top 20 Wines under \\$20](#)

According to [Eater](#), an Italian wine company called Vini Lundardelli, located in Udine, Italy, sells wines with images of Hitler and other Nazis on its labels. The line of wines is titled "Linea Storia," or the "line of history." The Hitler bottles are part of this historical line, which is explained on the website as reminding, "us of the lives of celebrated personages of Italian and world political history such and Che Guevara, Churchill, Francesco Giuseppe, Gramsci, Hitler, Marx, Mussolini, Napoleon, and Sissi."

The site also states that the historical line has, "become a cult object among collectors." The wines began getting attention stateside after an American lawyer saw a bottle with Hitler on the label during his vacation in Italy. A local Italian paper explained the exchange between attorney Matthew Hirsch and the wine shop owner, who stated, "the bottles were part of history like Che Guevara."

[More From Delish: How to Pair Wine and Cheese](#)

The bottles have offended many people and the Italian government is looking into the

matter. In a statement to the press, Italian integration minister Andrea Riccardi said, "This offends the memory of millions of people and risks comprising the image of Italy abroad." The wine has now been removed from the shop where Hirsch originally saw it, and local prosecutors have begun an investigation of the wine.

THANK YOU

Thank you, to the State of Connecticut and those working on rectifying the issues of the past years.

I HOPE THAT WE CAN CONCLUDE THE REMAINDER OF OUR BUSINESS SOON.

MY FATHER SAYS THAT IT ISN'T IMPORTANT WHAT HAPPENED YESTARDAY, if people are willing to make amends, that's common sense. WHAT ABOUT TODAY. BY GONES SHOULD JUST BE THAT. GOD DON'T LIKE UGLY NOR A REVENGEFUL HEART, I AM TOLD.

AS I HAVE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO FOLLOW THE PROGRESSION OF EVENTS, I AM TOLD BY SOMEONE IN MY OLD NEIGHBORHOOD THAT THE HOUSE I OWNED, THAT THE STATE NOW OWNS IS BEING FIXED UP.

A FEW OTHER ISSUES INVOLVING MATTERS RELATING TO THIS CASE SEEM TO BE RESOLVING AS WELL.

AS MY SON IS GOING TO BE NEEDING A PLACE TO STAY, I HOPE THAT THE STATE HAS BEEN DOING THIS IN CONSIDERATION OF THE INFORMATION I HAD FORWARDED OVER THE PAST FEW MONTHS REGARDING THE ISSUE OF THE PROPERTY AT THAT LOCATION.

SO, THANK YOU TO THOSE STEPPING UP. AND THANK YOU TO ALL THOSE THAT ARE FOLLOWING MY WORK. THE WEBSITE WILL BE REACTIVATED SOON WITH NEW LITERATURE AND NEW INFORMATION AND MAYBE NEW THEMES.

PEACE AND CONTINUOUS BLESSINGS TO ALL IN FAVOR AND SHOWING FAVOR ONE PERSON TO ANOTHER.

TEXAS VERSUS CONNECTICUT

The next time I am in Texas, I will make it a point to buy some groceries at Two Rivers Grocery & MKT. It is not everyday that a man will do what is right by another man. Doing the right thing SHOULD NOT require an act of Congress, although in some cases it obviously does. So, let it be a colorful article. Help end racism and discrimination.

Lawsuit claims Black Sacker, ban from Big Sandy grocery store violated customer's rights



[KEVIN GREEN](#)

Grocery store violated rights, lawsuit claims

Aaron Menefee sacks groceries. Wednesday at Two Rivers Grocery & Market in Big Sandy. A man's lawsuit says his rights were violated when Menefee bagged his groceries in March.

Lawsuit claims black sacker, ban from Big Sandy grocery store violated customer's rights By Sarah Thomas sthomas@news-journal.com Longview News-Journal | 58 comments
BIG SANDY -- A Hawkins man is claiming his civil rights and religious freedom were violated earlier this year when a black man sacked his groceries and a Big Sandy grocery store owner banned the customer from the business.
DeWitt R. Thomas filed a federal lawsuit in July against Keith Langston, owner of Two Rivers Grocery & Market.

According to the lawsuit filed in U.S. District Court in Tyler, Thomas entered the market on March 5 to buy food. He stated in a nine-page, hand-written lawsuit that he told the grocery sacker, a black man, "Wait a minute, don't touch my groceries. I can't have someone negroidal touch my food. It's against my creed."
Thomas claimed the cashier was "perplexed" by his request and yelled at him to take his items and leave.

In a telephone interview Wednesday, Thomas said, "It's pretty simple. They treated me really bad because I told them it was against my creed."
According to the lawsuit, Thomas went on to explain he meant a black person when he used the term "negroidal."
The sacker, Aaron Menefee, said he thought Thomas was just kidding around.
"The first time he said it, I thought he was joking," Menefee said. "Then he just kept repeating it."

Menefee said once he realized Thomas was serious, he called for someone else to sack the groceries, at which time Menefee went to another part of the store.
"I didn't feel physically threatened," Menefee said. "I just felt verbally assaulted."
Langston wasn't in the store at the time, but his employees told him about the incident.
"I decided when I heard about what happened that I was going to file a criminal trespass against him," Langston said. "I just had to wait for him to be present so he could sign it."
When Thomas returned two days later, he noticed the same black man would be sacking his groceries, so he again requested the "Negro" not handle his groceries, according to the lawsuit.

This time, Langston was there. He called police to serve Thomas a criminal trespass warning.
While waiting for the police, an employee locked the doors, and the lawsuit claims Thomas was "unlawfully restrained."
Thomas said Langston broke the law the night he locked him in the store.
"We were closing, and I don't know of a business that doesn't lock their doors when they close. It keeps more people from coming in," Langston said.
Thomas said he doesn't understand why he had to deal with the same situation twice.
"My question is, why after I told them how I felt and that it was against my creed did this negroid try to impress himself upon me and try to handle my groceries again," Thomas said.

Thomas said his religious beliefs are based on Vedism, which he said encompasses Hinduism. "Vedism translates into knowledge. I am not this way because I am ignorant. Ignorance is the enemy," he said.

Thomas said he has not broken any laws and was exercising his religious freedom and the rights he has been given.

"White people are to be protected under the civil rights law just as anyone else," Thomas said. "It would be the same as if you asked that a congoid (a person from west/central Africa) not touch your food."

Thomas' based his claim that his civil rights were violated on that criminal trespass order. He also said Langston is wrong for trying to tell him who can touch his groceries and refusing to serve him.

"When I go through (a store) and buy groceries, those groceries become my property," Thomas said.

Langston said he is not trying to tell Thomas what to believe or how to live, but his store is a privately owned business.

"He was banned because he was using racial slurs, but he has turned it into a religious thing," Langston said.

Langston said Thomas would have been allowed to come back had he said he preferred to sack his own groceries.

"We have a few people who want to sack their own groceries, but it's not for the same reasons DeWitt gave," Langston said. "They do it because they just like to have their stuff bagged a certain way, certain groceries in certain bags."

Thomas said he is going forward with his complaint because Langston has no right to stand against what he believes in.

"If he wants to stand in opposition of who I am, then we are going to go forward with this here thing," Thomas said.

Langston said he wants the whole thing to just go away, but insists Thomas will never be able to come back into his store. He said Thomas told him he would drop the complaint if he dropped the criminal trespass.

"I've had several people say they would've touched a hell of a lot more than his groceries if they had been in line behind him," Langston said

CHICKEN SHOTS GUARD

The chicken debate has escalated. Now, the FBI is getting involved. The following article is what happens when people don't respect the rights of others, and a fair fight becomes a tragedy when rules are not established.

Hate crimes are just that, hate. Although, the shooter in the following story is said to be mentally unstable, his actions only feeds into the policy concerns of the organization he is attempting to protest, howbeit with deadly force. When weapons become a part of a protest, the protest has gone too far. Before you eat Mor' Chik'in, at Chick-Fil-A, pack a gun. It could cost you your life.

What if the guy was fired from the organization, or had issue with the people in the building for another reason not having to do with the Chicken thing. Could he just have been there for some other reason? It makes for good press. In any event, GLAAD should post a memo or something to their members to not pick up guns and stick to other tactics. Just in case someone has a notion to better plan, the bad idea. I just hope the guy arrested isn't a homosexual. Who needs that type publicity? Maybe this is just the media again, I hope so.

=====

By NBC's Pete Williams

Updated at 4:15 p.m. ET:

A gunman who shot a security guard Wednesday at the Family Research Council office in Washington, D.C., was carrying a handgun and several additional rounds of ammunition, federal investigators told NBC News. [Follow @NBCNewsUS](#), [Follow @andrewjmach](#)

Washington, D.C., police say the man, in his late 20s, walked into the headquarters of the conservative Christian lobbying group around 10:45 a.m. When challenged by the security guard, the gunman shot the guard in the arm.

He was then detained by other guards, and both district police and the FBI responded. He was taken into custody by FBI agents. The FBI will have jurisdiction if the incident turns out to be a hate crime.

The suspect's name has not been released, but two law-enforcement officials told NBC News he is Floyd Corkins, 28, from nearby Herndon, Va. A photographer who saw the suspect being arrested describes him as a 6-foot-3, 250-pound black male.

Another official said the suspect bought the gun used in the shooting five days ago. The FBI said the security guard is being treated in the hospital and "doing OK."

"The security guard, you know, was a hero in this case," Jacqueline Maguire, FBI Washington Field Office spokeswoman, said at a Wednesday afternoon briefing. "And he did an excellent job of stopping the gunman from getting any further into the building and from anyone else getting injured or shot by him." Maguire said she could not go into details of the incident.

One law enforcement official told NBC News it's fairly clear the Family Research Council was the man's target, though the FBI has yet to specify either a motive or the target of the attack.

Federal officials said the suspect was carrying a backpack containing materials related to Chick-fil-A restaurants.

Tony Perkins of the Family Research Council sent an e-mail to members last month in support of comments by the restaurant chain's president, Dan Cathy, who criticized same-sex marriage.

The comments touched off a public clash. Supporters on "Chick-fil-A Appreciation Day" on Aug. 1 flooded the chain's franchises around the country and was countered with "kiss-ins" by same-sex couples at assorted locations Aug. 3.

Two federal officials said the suspect appeared to be mentally disturbed. In a statement, Family Research Council President Tony Perkins said, "The police are investigating this incident. Our first concern is with our colleague who was shot today. Our concern is for him and his family."

On its website, FRC, founded in 1983, says it advocates "faith, family and freedom in public policy and public opinion."

Praise The What? Father What?

This is what continues to happen in what is known as the church. From the creep Eddie Long to this “thing” being protected by the church, the devil is definitely in the pulpit. Is this not the time for the people of the church to stand up and call for the resignation and flogging of these criminals in robes. Maybe they should medically castrate them. How can people continue to have these demons in what they refer to as an organization expressing ‘love’.

What in anyone’s mental capacity allows them to equate the rape and assault on boys as having anything to do with what is referred to as “God” and “Love?” Is there not anything they can refer to in the Bible that they preach from that addresses this, other than forgiveness? Something is wrong with their ideology. This is where, I think, the Muslim doctrine is better suited to handle this problem plaguing the church. Maybe they should collaborate on problem solving of such issues. I am of neither faith, but they, the church should seek some outside help. The internal “handling of this problem” is not working. It has not worked for centuries.

We should at least give thanks that there are differing opinions in world regarding certain issues. This type thing is only one drawback of what is being considered a “New World Order.” I don’t think the ethics and moral compass of the church is suited to deal justly and righteously with such issues, and the failure of society as a whole is brought about by it’s weakness and failures at dealing with simple issues such as this. Sharia Law may not be the best way of dealing with most problems that confront society, but I think it would help in solving this type matter. Predators would definitely have more to think about, rather than knowing they are protected by an organization which seems to conspire to sexually violate boys.

Ore. priest in underwear chased boy down the street after alleged sex assault, police say



Angel Armando Perez

(Credit: Marion County Sheriff's Office via KOIN)

(CBS/AP) SALEM, Ore. - Angel Armando Perez, a Catholic priest, was arrested on child sex abuse charges Monday, after a 12-year-old boy reportedly told authorities that he

awoke during a sleepover at the priest's house to find the Perez touching his genitals, reports [The Oregonian](#).

The Salem boy reportedly said he ran from the house, with an underwear-clad Perez chasing after him. The boy says a nearby bystander gave him a ride to his sister's house early Monday.

The paper reports that the 46-year-old parish priest at St. Luke Catholic Church made an initial appearance Tuesday in Marion County Circuit Court on accusations of sexual abuse, abuse of a child in the display of sexually explicit conduct, furnishing alcohol to a minor, and DUI.

Police say the boy told them the priest gave him a beer and he drank about half of it. The court document says the boy awoke to flashes and thinks the priest was taking cell phone photos of him.

Detectives reportedly wrote in their affidavit that the priest told them he drank too much at a community event and doesn't remember what happened after he and the boy watched a movie.

Perez did not immediately return a phone request for comment Tuesday evening.

Politicians and Public Officials, Lawyers, Religion, Homosexuals, Bankers

That Tickles, Please Stop

There is no going back to look up the history on this one. The former presidential candidate Rick Santorum, in support of the Mormon presidential hopeful Mitt Romney, stated for the record: “government is forcing Catholics to sin,” or something like that. I say something like that because there may possibly be a statement by his office that he was misquoted. But, he did mention that he was in deed Catholic, Santorum that is. I couldn’t laugh any harder, and I mean, I needed to laugh, but sometimes it hurts more and isn’t worth the pain. I laughed anyway.

Do people like this, wanting to be leader of nations, actually think or do they just intend to press the nuclear button and blow everyone up? I won’t research the dates, times, or people. Was it not the Catholic Church that established a person had to pay money for the forgiveness of their sins? Was it not the Catholic Church policy that people should willingly go before the vale and confess their sins? Was it not the Catholic Church that had a the say so in the murder of millions of Africans and those of Jewish faith during World War II? Was it not recently that the Catholic Church supported the displacement and murder of thousands upon thousands of Palestinians in the Middle East. Not to mention the subversive acts supported in South America and other countries around the world involving the overthrow of government?

Has Santorum even bother to ask any of the Catholic politicians in Connecticut their views before making such a statement. Don’t they, here in Connecticut, sin enough on their own? Are they not essentially the government? Who caused John Rowland to sin? Or is that different from committing crimes. Do government officials, claiming to be Catholic need help with sinning? In total, giving the crimes committed, is it possible to discount it as having doing anything with God, the creator, not saying it is not a religion. Just posing the question: What does it stand for, and what does it do, and what is the meaning of the faith? There are many religions putting forth many ideas. But, just because an organization claims it is “religious,” doesn’t mean it is a good thing. Catholics say this all the time about Islam. Islam says this about Catholics. So, which opinion counts?

Was not Santorum involved with the “faith based initiative?” Senator Kennedy from Massachusetts definitely was and he was Catholic. This was a plot to involve government in religion by financing religious programs and projects in turn for keeping what was considered the volatile element of the church silent. Even as I type this, his comments are so weird, I cannot help but laugh. I mean, who says things like this? He needs to hire someone just to pinch him when he is about to say something stupid. These type of people are running the country, and not to mention he supported the Bush policies. How many babies did they kill in Iraq and other places? Forget birth control, babies were sucked and blown out of the mothers womb by United States bombs. I am sure Catholic pilots and soldiers were quite involved.

I have added some of the Santorum article to this document, and an article published on August 15, 2012 along with it. Please someone help me connect the dots to this other issue surrounding the Catholic church and government. It ain’t that funny, the issue that is. Santorum on the other hand cannot be that ignorant. He just can’t be. Politics is the sin itself it seems. I have posted the following yesterday, but I will add it

to the document anyway. I don't want anyone to blame government for the Catholic priest running down the street in his underwear. Also, please make sure you read all of the "not so" flattering things Santorum said about Romney in the primaries. Now, he has somehow forgiving him and supports him. Is this a sin? Please log on to NBC news for the remainder of the Santorum article.

Santorum says government forcing Catholics to sin

By Andrew Rafferty

[Follow @AndrewNBCNews](#)

AKRON, OH – Former presidential hopeful Rick Santorum said Wednesday that President Barack Obama is "directly assaulting" religious freedom and that his administration has implemented policies that force Catholics to abandon their faith.

"We have a president who, for the first time in American history, is directly assaulting the First Amendment and freedom of religion," Santorum said. "He is going to tell you what to do in the practice of your faith. He is forcing business people right now to do things that are against their conscience, that they will have to – if you're a Catholic – you'll have to go to confession ... to confess that you are complying with a government program that is a sin in the Catholic Church."

The former Pennsylvania senator did not say what government programs he was referring to, but during his presidential run he frequently noted a controversial government mandate requiring religious institutions to include contraception in their health care coverage.

Santorum was in Ohio stumping for former rival Mitt Romney at the rally titled "Who Shares Our Values?" His campaign was largely defined by his Catholic faith and views on social issues, and in Ohio on Wednesday, he said a President Romney would work hard to defend religious liberty, an issue he called "close to my heart." Santorum cited as proof Romney's 2008 award from The Becket Fund, a non-profit institute that aims to protect religious freedoms.

While Santorum was passionate about defending the First Amendment, he was also passionate about Romney's choice of running mate -- Rep. Paul Ryan (R-WI). Ryan's name drew thunderous applause here, where homegrown senator Rob Portman was also considered for the position.

"What Paul Ryan stands for in conservative circles and in the media and in this country, for those who know him, is someone who is willing to challenge the status quo and have bold ideas to confront the problems of this country in a truthful fashion," Santorum said. Santorum, who was Romney's top challenger for the GOP presidential nomination, has stumped in and around Pennsylvania throughout the summer. After a contentious primary, Santorum faced questions about his commitment to helping Romney going into the fall. His endorsement came in a late night email that was interpreted as a sign of his tepid support.

But on Wednesday, Santorum indicated that he fully supports Romney's decision to add the 42-year-old Wisconsinite to the ticket. He called it the most important decision

Romney has made during his campaign.

Praise The What? Father What?

This is what continues to happen in what is known as the church. From the creep Eddie Long to this “thing” being protected by the church, the devil is definitely in the pulpit. Is this not the time for the people of the church to stand up and call for the resignation and flogging of these criminals in robes. Maybe they should medically castrate them. How can people continue to have these demons in what they refer to as an organization expressing ‘love’.

What in anyone’s mental capacity allows them to equate the rape and assault on boys as having anything to do with what is referred to as “God” and “Love?” Is there not anything they can refer to in the Bible that they preach from that addresses this, other than forgiveness? Something is wrong with their ideology. This is where, I think, the Muslim doctrine is better suited to handle this problem plaguing the church. Maybe they should collaborate on problem solving of such issues. I am of neither faith, but they, the church should seek some outside help. The internal “handling of this problem” is not working. It has not worked for centuries.

We should at least give thanks that there are differing opinions in the world regarding certain issues. This type of thing is only one drawback of what is being considered a “New World Order.” I don’t think the ethics and moral compass of the church is suited to deal justly and righteously with such issues, and the failure of society as a whole is brought about by its weakness and failures at dealing with simple issues such as this. Sharia Law may not be the best way of dealing with most problems that confront society, but I think it would help in solving this type of matter. Predators would definitely have more to think about, rather than knowing they are protected by an organization which seems to conspire to sexually violate boys.

Ore. priest in underwear chased boy down the street after alleged sex assault, police say



Angel Armando Perez

(Credit: Marion County Sheriff's Office via KOIN)

(CBS/AP) SALEM, Ore. - Angel Armando Perez, a Catholic priest, was arrested on child sex abuse charges Monday, after a 12-year-old boy reportedly told authorities that he

awoke during a sleepover at the priest's house to find the Perez touching his genitals, reports [The Oregonian](#).

The Salem boy reportedly said he ran from the house, with an underwear-clad Perez chasing after him. The boy says a nearby bystander gave him a ride to his sister's house early Monday.

The paper reports that the 46-year-old parish priest at St. Luke Catholic Church made an initial appearance Tuesday in Marion County Circuit Court on accusations of sexual abuse, abuse of a child in the display of sexually explicit conduct, furnishing alcohol to a minor, and DUI.

Police say the boy told them the priest gave him a beer and he drank about half of it. The court document says the boy awoke to flashes and thinks the priest was taking cell phone photos of him.

Detectives reportedly wrote in their affidavit that the priest told them he drank too much at a community event and doesn't remember what happened after he and the boy watched a movie.

Perez did not immediately return a phone request for comment Tuesday evening.

Politicians and Public Officials, Lawyers

The First Domino **Donovan Corruption Probe**

The best thing about the following story is that when the investigation is over, they will give up more goodies on their pals in the state capitol. This is how things usually shake out, someone puts a bigger fish on the hook for the FBI. Although we understand that some people campaigning for public offices try to do a decent job. We also know that some take short cuts and if they are trying to grease the machinery now, they maybe did so in the past. Mr. Donovan can, and I hope they do come clean on the other issues of corruption taking place in Hartford.

He was in the middle of the controversy and it is not a leap at all for U.S. Attorney Fein to link members of the Democratic Party to the corrupt policies of the past gubernatorial administrations. Now that many of the old guard, including union leaders are involved, this may lead to and finally end the practice of fraud and corruption in the state. Donovan may not get any time, but he should step up sooner rather than later, before someone else decides to take any federal offer proposed by the Justice Department. As many in state government realize, this is only the beginning. Something really big is cooking, and anyone who has been following state politics for the past two decades can smell it. If people can't read the statutes and laws, I hope they can decipher this.

NOTICE: The attorney has two phones, one at each of her ears. She is definitely talking and if the past is indicative of the future, she is not trying to go to jail. Someone will. This does not look good.

Sources: Top Donovan Staff Lawyer, Laura Jordan, Is Aide Who Gave Inside Information To Campaign Manager



Laura Jordan is a top aide and lawyer who is paid \$150,000 a year in the House... (2004 Courant file photo)

August 03, 2012|By JON LENDER, jlender@courant.com,

The Hartford Courant

Federal prosecutors asserted in an indictment made public July 26 that an unidentified legislative aide had exchanged electronic messages in April and May with Joshua Nassi, then manager of House Speaker Christopher Donovan's congressional campaign, about a pending bill that some campaign contributors wanted killed. Top Democratic legislative leaders would not agree to a Republican lawmaker's proposal earlier this week to launch their own probe into possible wrongdoing in the General Assembly, including the House speaker's office. And up to now, Legislative Aide 1 — as the person is referred to in the indictment — has not been identified publicl

NEW HAVEN, CT (WFSB) - CHANNEL 3 NEWS

Posted: Jul 12, 2012 6:03 PM EDT Updated: Jul 12, 2012 6:03 PM EDT

By The Associated Press

The former finance director of Connecticut House Speaker Chris Donovan's congressional campaign pleaded not guilty Thursday to charges stemming from an alleged scheme to hide the source of \$27,500 in campaign contributions, prompting one of Donovan's rivals to call for the Democratic candidate to drop out of the primary race.

Robert Braddock Jr., 33, of Meriden was arraigned in U.S. District Court in New Haven. He would face up to 12 years in prison if convicted on charges of conspiring to conceal federal campaign contributions, accepting federal campaign contributions made by people in the names of others and causing false reports to be filed with the Federal Election Commission.

His appearance came a day after a federal grand jury indicted him. Braddock was initially charged in May in a criminal complaint. The indictment alleged the scheme began as early as November 2011 and involved several owners of Connecticut roll-your-own tobacco shops who wanted to stop legislation before the General Assembly that could subject them to new taxes and licensing fees.

Braddock was accused of conspiring with others to use conduit contributors to violate federal campaign contribution limits and hide where the funds originated.

Daniel Roberti, one of two Democrats challenging Donovan in the Aug. 14 primary, said the indictment "demonstrates the seriousness" of federal investigators, and said "it is a sad situation" for Democrats in the 5th Congressional District to have to go to the polls in about a month without any explanation from Donovan.

"He has hidden behind lawyers and never stepped up to explain how members of his campaign staff could have arranged conduit contributions without his knowledge," Roberti said. "New revelations in the indictment show Chris Donovan was just a breath away from the questionable activities of his campaign staff."

Roberti was referring to how, according to the indictment, Donovan chatted with an unidentified co-conspirator, known as CC-1, at Donovan's nominating convention in May. Moments later, federal authorities said, CC-1 was led to a back room where he delivered a \$10,000 payment in the form of three \$2,500 conduit contributions to Donovan's campaign and one \$2,500 contribution to the state Democratic Party.

Donovan has said he didn't know about any scheme but could not comment in detail because of the ongoing investigation.

Gabe Rosenberg, Donovan's campaign communications director, said Thursday, "It's disappointing, but not surprising, that some would choose to once again play politics with a serious matter."

He contends that nothing in Braddock's indictment is inconsistent with the findings from an investigation conducted by former U.S. Attorney Stanley Twardy, who was hired by the campaign to conduct the probe. Twardy said he and his team found no evidence that Donovan had any involvement in or knowledge of an alleged campaign financing scheme after reviewing tens of thousands of pages of emails and text messages, and interviewing Donovan and 12 past and current campaign workers. Twardy said lawyers did not allow him to interview three fired campaigns staffers, including Braddock, and a legislative aide.

"Chris is continuing his conversation with the voters of the district on the issues that matter to them," Rosenberg said.

Braddock, a newcomer to Connecticut politics, is free on a \$100,000 bond. Jury selection is to begin Sept. 5.

He stood next to his attorney, Frank Riccio II, outside court, but said nothing to reporters. When asked how Braddock was doing, Riccio said that he and his client were working well together.

"We will continue to prepare as if there will be a trial," Riccio said. "We'll see what the future brings."

Donovan, Roberti and former state Rep. Elizabeth Esty are vying for the Democratic nomination. State Sen. Andrew Roraback is the Republicans' endorsed candidate, but he also faces a primary challenge from Mark Greenberg, Lisa Wilson-Foley and Justin Bernier.

The general election winner will fill the seat that's being vacated by Democratic U.S. Rep. Chris Murphy, who is running for the U.S. Senate.

Modern Segregation

In Philadelphia, you can be crossing the street and be called a “Nigger” by some white guy zipping by in a car. I can say that because it happened to me, more than once. It was like some sort of badge of honor or something. You always have to watch for a bottle being thrown from a car at night. You can forget about fair treatment in the alley where you sleep. I have been to Northeast Philadelphia, and trust me, you don’t want to be out there by yourself at night. In the section that the following story is referring to, you can forget it, just don’t be their. Racism is just as bad in South Philly.

==

Philadelphia swim club discrimination case settled

By Lauren DiSanto, NBCPhiladelphia.com

The Justice Department announced a settlement agreement Thursday in a Philadelphia-area racial discrimination case dating back to June 2009.

[Follow @NBCNewsUS](#)

During that summer, Creative Steps Day Camp of Northeast Philadelphia paid The Valley Swim Club in Huntingdon Valley for pool access for summer campers. After their first day of swimming, the camp's money was refunded and [campers were told not to return](#).

Several campers claimed they heard pool members making racial comments while they were at the club.



The settlement agreement for \$1.1 million dollars is to be split among the 73 African-Americans involved in the case.

[See the original story at NBCPhiladelphia.com](#) | [More from NBCPhiladelphia.com](#)

At the time, Valley Swim Club officials said race had nothing to do with it and that there

were too many children for the lifeguards on duty.

The Justice Department spent months investigating along with the Pennsylvania Human Relations Commission and [found it was racial hostility](#) that prompted club members to ban the African-American children from the pool.

The Valley Swim Club [filed for bankruptcy](#) in November 2009. It [was sold](#) in June 2010 for \$1.46 million.

According to the settlement, \$65,000 will be set aside from the proceeds of the property sale to create a diversity leadership council between members of Creative Steps Day Camp and former Valley Club members. The council will work together to provide activities between the groups to include swimming, field trips and camps.

The settlement agreement is awaiting approval from the Bankruptcy Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania. It's already been approved by a District Court judge.

[Stay informed with the latest headlines; sign up for our newsletter](#)

“This settlement provides significant opportunity to children who were denied an opportunity based on their skin color,” said JoAnn Edwards, executive director of the Pennsylvania Human Relations Commission, in a release issued Thursday. “Our hope is that this case serves as prevention for years to come and a reminder that discrimination is illegal and has no place in Pennsylvania.”

Family Research Council Shooting

The Southern Poverty Law Center blames them, they blame them back. I hope it doesn't get lost in the shuffle as to what he was going to do with all of those chicken sandwiches. Was he going to make them eat them before he killed them, or something. That is the only question I have on the issue.

What I don't get is, that if people think something is wrong with you, you should not go through the crime, forget trouble, and proving them right. This, to me, is sad. I am glad he didn't kill anyone. This is the problem with having demonstrations and everyone not being on the 'same page'.

Then again, he may have helped. When "any" group in the future has a disagreement in the future, the coordinator should say: "and please, no one go out and shoot anyone we deem as enemies please." I think that every organization should have orientations. Orientations set the rules, standards, informs those that are, or maybe borderline a sense of purpose for doing something. I wouldn't be surprised if the FRC doesn't try to sue GLAAD over this.

Legally, I wonder if they sponsor a lawyer for this person, can they be sued. He had the chicken sandwiches, he may have been apart of the 'kiss-in.' I mean, is he a member. Did anyone know prior to this shooting that he was actually going out to shoot someone? If FRC was a religious organization, shouldn't they represent him. If they don't, that is hate within itself. What ever happened to loving your brother as yourself? I will definitely follow this story. I am more curious in finding out exactly what Mr. Corkins tells the court appointed psychologist.

To me, the following article is longer than the usual news article, and appears to be a bit self serving, and biased as if someone for the FRC wrote it. I don't agree with any person shooting another because they disagree with a viewpoint. But, I do think from reading the article, as it is rather lengthy and reads like a Fox News Report of sorts, that is, it seems a bit hinky. If hinky is a word.

Corkins Charged in Family Research Council Shooting (Washn)

Aug. 16, 2012, 9:32 p.m. CDT
The Washington Post News Service with Bloomberg News
(c) 2012, The Washington Post.

WASHINGTON — The man authorities say was angry with the conservative stance of

the Family Research Council and shot the group's unarmed security guard in a downtown Washington, D.C. office was ordered by a judge Thursday to undergo a mental evaluation.

An FBI affidavit quotes 28-year-old Floyd Lee Corkins II of Herndon, Va., telling the guard, "I don't like your politics" as he pulled a 9mm Sig Sauer pistol from a backpack he had carried with him on Metrorail from East Falls Church, Va.

D.C. police said that Corkins shot the guard, Leonardo Johnson, 46, once in the arm and that Johnson, though wounded, helped subdue the suspect and wrestle the gun from him in the building's lobby on G Street NW.

In his bag, court documents say, police found 50 rounds of ammunition and 15 sandwiches from Chick-fil-A, which combined with the suspect's statement added a political dimension to the shooting.

The head of the Atlanta-based fast-food chain has spoken out against same-sex marriage, a stance embraced by the Family Research Council. Corkins had been volunteering at a support center for the gay community in Washington.

On Thursday, D.C. Police Chief Cathy Lanier and the head of the FBI's District field office visited Johnson's 72-year-old mother and 102-year-old grandmother at their house in Southeast Washington, and they credited him with preventing a tragedy.

In an interview, Virginia Johnson said she was proud of her son for subduing the gunman and "so happy" to hear the District's police chief call him a hero.

"I'm sorry for what happened and the way he got hurt," Virginia Johnson said. She spoke with her son when he called from a hospital moments after she saw news of the shooting on television newscasts.

"Yes, I'd say he was a hero," she said.

Meanwhile, in U.S. District Court, prosecutors charged Corkins with assault with intent to kill while armed and interstate transportation of a firearm and ammunition. Assistant U.S. Attorney George Varghese requested a 24-hour mental evaluation of Corkins, which was granted by Magistrate Judge Alan Kay.

Corkins appeared in a white prison jumpsuit, walking into the courtroom quietly between two U.S. marshals. His right eye was blackened and swollen. As Kay outlined the charges against him, he stood and twirled his thumbs with his hands behind his back.

Kay asked Corkins whether he had enough money to pay for an attorney; he said he did not. "I have about \$300," Corkins said in a soft, clear voice.

During the proceedings, which lasted about 20 minutes, the judge ordered Corkins held without bond until a hearing scheduled for next Friday.

At a news conference Thursday, the president of the Family Research Council, Tony Perkins, condemned what he called "reckless rhetoric" that labels his organization a "hate group," saying it incited the shooting.

The Family Research Council's Web site says it deals in issues of faith, family and freedom; opposes abortion and euthanasia; and considers homosexuality a sin. Perkins told reporters that his group might not have been the only target. But he and his spokesmen declined to elaborate.

"I think maybe, going forward, you may find out more information that we may not have been the only one," Perkins said in response to a question about why his group was targeted.

Lanier declined to comment on the statement, as did an FBI spokesman, Andrew Ames. In support of the federal charges, authorities said the gun and ammunition were transported across state lines. Police said they found Corkins's Dodge Neon parked at the East Falls Church Metro station.

No one answered the door at Corkins's home Thursday. The FBI affidavit says agents interviewed Corkins's parents, who said their son "has strong opinions with respect to those he believes do not treat homosexuals in a fair manner."

FBI officials have not commented on a possible motive in the shooting. Perkins said he visited Johnson shortly after he emerged from surgery after midnight Wednesday and reported him groggy but in good spirits.

"This hero business is hard work," Perkins said Johnson told him. He said Johnson was more than a guard and was also in charge of building services. Not only did he staff the lobby, he meet with top officials and was briefed on threats and planned protests.

Perkins said Johnson, at the time of the confrontation, was unarmed and was wearing a suit, not a uniform.

Joe Carter, a senior editor of Action Institute, a Michigan-based group that focuses on the economy from a Christian perspective, said he knew Johnson from working at the Family Research Council from 2006 to 2008.

"He was the guy who quietly took care of things," Carter said. "If someone came into the lobby to do something, they weren't going to get past Leo."

Johnson's mother said she saw the story unfold on TV news and knew even before his name became public that it was her son who had been shot. By the time he called her from the hospital, Virginia Johnson said, "I was crying. I was upset. He was trying to calm me down."

Virginia Johnson said her son, her only child, graduated from Ballou High School in Southeast and went into the security business. "He's just a good person who tried to help people and never got into trouble," she said.

In an interview with WJLA-TV in Washington, Leonardo Johnson said from his hospital

room that Corkins shot him without warning and that he tackled Corkins without realizing that he had been shot. "I didn't feel any pain," he told the station. "I felt my arm snap back so I knew I was hit, but I didn't feel any pain. . . . Although I didn't want to get shot, nobody wants to get shot, I feel that God put me in a position to be there at that time."

At the news conference, Perkins singled out the Southern Poverty Law Center for putting his organization on a list of hate groups, saying that gave the gunman "a license to shoot an unarmed man," and he urged that the law center be "held accountable for their reckless use of terminology."

The law center, in a statement, called the accusation outrageous and said the Family Research Council was "seeking an opportunity to score points" by using the shooting for political purposes.

Mike DeBonis, Justin Jouvenal and Allison Klein contributed to this report.
bc-district-shooting

THE LAW AND THE LAWLESS

Tbc

The law is essentially for the lawless. It is necessary to impose the law on those that have a deviant nature or personality. In this, I mean, there are people that don't seek to put forth the most positive and beneficial actions towards their fellow mankind, or physical properties as the case may be.

When we view this aspect of the law, it is just as accurate therefore to present that the law is in fact governed by those that dispense with the justice that it is intended to provide. The best example for this argument would be the mistreatment of individuals such as slaves, extended but not limited to those captured in war. In the matter of war prisoners we can see this in the war crimes legislations. In so much as those that participate in war are to the extreme not guided by the law, and this can be noted as the fringes of incivility. In most cases understood, as the law cannot be adequately established in the forum of one fighting for and preventing the loss of one's own life in such events. The first rule or law of war is self-explanatory: "Kill or Be killed." Referring to war crimes, the laws are established to prevent what man would cause savagery as the threat of the loss of life is no more immediately present. Thus, man is brought back under the jurisdiction of the law once again. We can therefore say that in this instance alone, there is justification and acceptance of "no law".

Other than that previously mentioned the law is established as for example in slavery where man without threat, but instead through a willful conscience decides to intrude upon the life or livelihood of individuals and thus the law is established to limit the behaviors and in a sense create a uniform and common method in establishing what we view as civil behavior, extended to what is known as civilization. Therefore, slavery was a lack of civilization by which it was necessary to impose laws and rules to prevent what society perceived as a whole as to what civilization was. Or should be.

Now, in the matter in Connecticut involving my situation, we can see that the refusal of the government officials to adhere to the law, was not only a violation of the law, it was a manifestation of the savagery. It can be viewed as an attack and malicious as the standards for treatment regarding individuals had already been established by the law. The actions of the public officials could be viewed as more cruel than slavery referring to the intent of the slave trade as during slavery there existed no established laws governing the behavior. This is why it was difficult and war was necessary in establishing new rules in society as it was necessary to do by force. What is most appalling concerning the present case is that the treatment has been decided and the officials even overstepped and ignored the blood that was shed along with all of the hardships and ill will the new laws enacted created.

We can conclude that with the implements in place for officials to conduct themselves in

a certain manner, and their will full misconduct in not adhering to the laws and rules is a flagrant violation. However, the discrimination of one individual as it relates to others, as race and religion being the factors involved. We can say for certain that the actions of the officials are in fact sinister, intentional and malicious, necessitating a closer, yet narrower view of the social and mental trappings of the officials. Although it appears kindly to be mere negligence. The presence of the law, not left to the discretion of a judge and the law governing the treatment of individuals not being convoluted can only lead to the next logical conclusion that the actions to subvert the law itself was in fact uncivil and in deed criminal.

Also, when such acts are agreed to in such a manner as this conspiracy involves several individuals, we should note that the law itself as assumed it appears by the violators are only illusionary, meant to quail the masses. As the laws themselves do not in principle pertain to the few that are charged as custodians of the law. Where the laws are unambiguous we can with reason proffer that the maintenance of such and the actions of those charged to dispense processes at the laws are both arbitrary and capricious to say the least. Then, finally it is more than reasonable to conclude that there exist no justice. When the actions of a certain segment of the population cannot stand to be correct at the law, and avoid these corrections entirely, we can also say without hesitation that the justice system has been hijacked and replaced with tyranny.

Therefore the laws are for the protection of the rights of those that would otherwise be violated by the uncivil segments of society that occupy positions of authority in the community. These are the same that take advantage of others, as they have no honor. When the law is present to regulate their actions and they ignore such laws, they are in fact, not honorable people and should be classified as criminals, as convicted criminals are of the same ilk. Thus, without conviction, in the presence of their ill deeds, they are just as much criminal and savage as those caught at the law as such.

LEGITIMATE IDIOTS

Not only is U.S. Congressman Akin an idiot for his “Legitimate Rape” comment, and is too stupid not to bow out of the U.S. Senate race, we found another idiot it appears. After writing and posting an op-ed, along with the original article on the Nebraska attack on the Lesbian in the article below. It appears that this “blaming people” for doing things that never “really” happened other than in the figment of their own imaginations is becoming out of control as of late. It seems to stem from some mental need to inflict pain upon themselves and involve others. I mean, if there are people that want to cause harm to themselves, why bring other elements of society into their obvious psychological problem. Because this is some crazy shit. Sorry about the “shit” thing, but whether you are at a party or talking amongst strangers, or to yourself. That is exactly what it is, some “legitimately crazy shyt,” that’s better, fuk’n idiots.

Lesbian who alleged Nebraska hate crime charged with lying about attack

By Andrew Mach, NBC News

A Nebraska woman who claimed she was the victim of a horrific hate crime in July and subsequently charged with making false claims to police pleaded not guilty to the



misdemeanor charge Tuesday.

[Follow @NBCNewsUS](#)

[Follow @andrewjmach](#)

Police in Lincoln, Neb., who spent weeks investigating the case, arrested Charlie Rogers Tuesday for making a false report. Lancaster County Attorney Joe Kelly said a judge issued the warrant for her arrest earlier Tuesday.

Rogers, 33, of Lincoln, pleaded not guilty to the charge and was released on a personal recognizance bond after a brief court appearance Tuesday afternoon.

Rogers told police three men wearing black ski masks broke into her home during the early morning hours on July 22, bound her wrists and ankles with zip ties, beat her and carved anti-gay slurs into her arms and abdomen.

Rogers also alleged the men spray painted homophobic slurs inside the home and poured gasoline around the house before lighting it on fire.

Rogers said she was bound and naked when she escaped and managed to knock on a neighbor's door at about 4 a.m. July 22.

Police said they interviewed Rogers on four separate occasions. Because of inconsistencies in her various accounts of the attack and forensic DNA evidence, a warrant was issued for her arrest.

[Stay informed with the latest headlines; sign up for our newsletter](#)

"A great deal of time and resources were spent investigating Charlie Rogers' claims in hopes of identifying and arresting the three suspects in this case," Lincoln Police said in a statement. "As the investigation progressed and additional interviews were completed, the department received results from forensic analysts and experts making it apparent that the physical evidence conflicted with Charlie Rogers' version of events."

There was no apparent struggle in the room where Rogers said she was attacked on her bed, the warrant for her arrest says, which also described the bedspread as appearing "neat" and "evenly placed on the bed."

"There was no apparent blood on the bedspread; even though Ms. Rogers reported she was rolled on to her stomach after she had been cut on her arms, abdomen, chest and

front legs while being held down.”

Forensic tests of Rogers’ bedding at the University of Nebraska Medical Center found no traces of blood.

Additionally, the FBI sent photos of the cuts on Rogers to a coroner’s physician for Lancaster County, who consulted with Dr. Michelle Elieff, a forensic pathologist.

According to the warrant, Elieff said Rogers’ cuts appeared to be self-inflicted.

“This opinion is based partially on the fact that the cuts appeared to be superficial and symmetrical, avoided sensitive areas of the body, appear that they would have taken considerable time to do and are accessible to the victim and follow the victim’s frame of reference for reading and writing.”

Elieff also noted Rogers had no bruising, even though she alleged the men beat her.

Police also found a pile of clothes, a pair of white knit gloves and a red box cutter on the living room floor. Rogers said the gloves did not belong to her, but DNA testing determined she was the “major contributor” of DNA inside of them, according to the warrant.

Investigators discovered that the gloves, zip ties, blades and a red utility knife were purchased five days before the alleged attack at a hardware store in Lincoln. During an interview, Rogers told police she shops at that store.

Police showed a clerk from the store a photo lineup and the clerk identified Rogers as the person who bought the items, the arrest warrant says.

[Watch the most-viewed videos on NBCNews.com](#)

Police said that they also discovered graffiti spray painted on the basement walls after Rogers told the initial responding officer about it the morning of her alleged attack. But in a subsequent interview with Rogers, police said she did not know anything about the graffiti because she left her house immediately after the attack, the arrest warrant said.



News of the alleged attack sparked multiple vigils attended by thousands of gay-rights supporters who donated money in support of Rogers in cities throughout Nebraska.

At the time, Rogers said she would not attend the vigils because she was in hiding and

wouldn't speak publicly about the details of her attack for fear of influencing the police investigation.

But after a week, police said they had found no suspects, leading some to question whether Rogers made it all up.

[On July 27, Rogers gave an interview to KETV in Omaha,](#) saying she decided to make her name and face public to counter those skeptical that the attack ever happened. "I understand that people sort of have a hard time wrapping their heads around the things that have happened, as do I," Rogers said. "But I'm a person with feelings, with concerns. For people to think that this doesn't happen here, it does. It did."

If convicted, Rogers could face up to one year in jail and/or a \$1,000 fine, the Lancaster County Attorney's office said.

A statement about Rogers by the City of Lincoln Police Department noted the city investigates 120,000 cases every year.

"A relatively small fraction is later determined to be false," it said. "This case will not impact our trust of crime victims. Criminal incidents, especially hate crimes, are unique and viewed as such. We do not want crime victims to hesitate reporting in the future."

THE DONOVAN CAMPAIGN FINANCE INVESTIGATION **GOES BEYOND ELECTIONS FRAUD**

As was explained in earlier writings, the fraud that is revealing itself through the investigations of the Donovan campaign for Congress, found their beginnings in the early and mid-1990's. The deception was devised and implemented by the same individuals in office today and includes the likes of those currently indicted involving the campaign finance scandal.

In the early and mid 1990's, Governor Rowland, Attorney General Blumenthal, The Office of the Comptroller, along with SEBAC featuring Attorney Livingston, Workers Compensation Commission, various members of the State Legislature, with several other public and private officials, defrauded African American and Latino injured corrections officers of their disability benefits through what is now being called "artificial reductions" or "unfunded liabilities," established in SEBAC IV & V. Administered with the help of OPM, Labor Relations and Department of Administrative Services, This fraud was implemented by all of the above government agencies as they all performed their roles. These monies are found in the surplus account of the WCC 2004-2005, referred to by Rep. Cafero as: "two sets of books.....being kept."

Also, stated in various informational materials, the union members of the Department of Corrections to include SEIU members, assigned injured African American and Latino workers to be represented by a select group of pre assigned assistant attorney generals working covertly on behalf of the state to undermine the constitutional and civil rights of minority employees. These injured African American and Latino workers were systematically forced into suburban institutions, then were defrauded and constructively discharged of their employment and stripped of their benefits without any representation {As the attorneys were in fact Assistant Attorney Generals working on behalf of the State of Connecticut interest and not in the interest of the injured African American or Latino worker.} from the union who in turn made agreements with the Caucasian union members and attorneys to receive their benefits in exchange for Black and Hispanic workers not receiving theirs.

In the following articles, notice that Mr. Soucy is a member of the Chesire Council 4 AFSCME representing those overlapping areas as Donovan, and they both were instrumental in the workings of the unions against equal benefits for all workers. He actually applies for a disability retirement during the process of confessing to crimes. It won't be out of the ordinary for him to have his application approved, given how many African American and Latino benefits he assisted the state in disapproving. He may, if this is any indication of the fraudulent process, receive those benefits. The perfect example of the fraud would be to view the benefits of Michael Cozzolino and other Caucasians whose Hazardous Duty benefits were approved as opposed to African Americans such as myself, similarly situated in employment and injuries, only separated by ethnicity and religion whose benefits were denied, and considered "unfunded liabilities."

Union treasurer pleads guilty to bribery plot

BY [MICHAEL P. TREMOGLIE](#)

HARTFORD, Conn. (Legal Newslne) - A former union treasurer pleaded guilty July 24 to plotting to bribe a public official.

Harry Raymond Soucy, 60 and of Naugatuck, Conn., is a former employee of the Connecticut Department of Correction and also served as the treasurer of Local 387 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees. He pleaded guilty to one count of plotting to bribe a public official, one count of conspiring to make false statements to the Federal Election Commission and obstructing the FEC's enforcement of federal campaign finance laws.

This indictment was part of a larger superseding indictment in which a federal grand jury charged seven individuals with conspiracy and other federal offenses related to an alleged attempt to influence Christopher Donovan, a member of the Connecticut General Assembly who is also candidate for the U.S. House of Representatives by making illegal campaign contributions to him.

The others accused are:

- Robert Braddack, Jr., the former Finance Director for Donovan's campaign;
- Benjamin Hogan, an employee of Smoke House Tobacco, a roll your own smoke shop with two locations in Waterbury;
- David Moffa, the former President of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees Local 387, representing employees of the Connecticut Department of Correction;
- Daniel Monteiro, an owner of a company located in Waterbury;
- Joshua Nassi, the former campaign manager for Donovan's campaign;
- Paul Rogers, a co-owner of Smoke House Tobacco; and
- George Tirado, a co-owner of Smoke House Tobacco.

According to the Department of Justice, the defendants engaged in a conspiracy to direct \$27,500 in conduit campaign contributions, which are contributions made by one person in the name of another person. This was to conceal the fact that the individuals who were actually financing the payments had an interest in legislation that was expected to be introduced, and eventually was introduced, before the Connecticut General Assembly during the 2012 legislative session, the DOJ says.

"This indictment represents the Department of Justice's commitment to investigate and

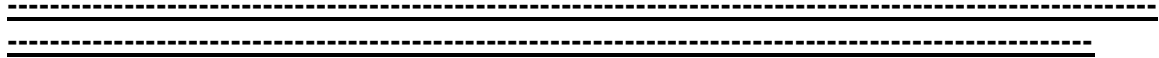
prosecute those who aim to corrupt our system of government and the electoral process," U.S. Attorney David Fein said.

"Eight individuals have been charged with conspiring to disguise the source of contributions to a federal campaign in order to conceal a corrupt effort to influence legislation pending before the Connecticut General Assembly

"Mr. Soucy's guilty plea to bribery and false statement charges attests to the FBI's thorough investigation, which is ongoing."

Soucy could receive a maximum prison term of 20 years on the honest services fraud conviction and a maximum term of imprisonment of five years on the conspiracy conviction.....

Filed Under: [Campaigns & Elections](#)



Middlebury Man Charged In Illegal Federal Campaign Contribution Scheme

Several arrests were made today, July 26, and an eighth defendant pleaded guilty.

By [Paul Singley](#)

Locally, a Naugatuck man has pleaded guilty to conspiring to bribe a public official and making false statements to the Federal Election Commission, according to the U.S. Attorney's Office.

[Harry "Ray" Soucy](#), 60, of May Street, is charged in an indictment with conspiring to direct \$27,500 in conduit campaign contributions to the campaign of Chris Donovan, a Meriden state representative and speaker of the House of Representatives who is a congressional candidate for the U.S. House of Representatives to represent the fifth district.

When sentenced, Soucy faces a maximum term of 20 years in prison on an honest services fraud conviction and a maximum of five years on a conspiracy conviction.

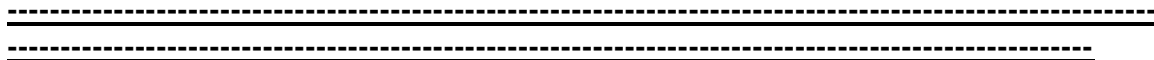
.....

Soucy, a former employee of the Connecticut Department of Correction who also served in a union leadership position as treasurer of AFSCME, Local 387, officially pleaded guilty on Tuesday before a grand jury to one count of devising a scheme to bribe a public official and one count of conspiring to make false statements to the Federal Election Commission and impede the FEC's enforcement of campaign finance laws.

According to published reports, Soucy had been identified as the middleman who helped organize the fake donor scheme.

Soucy cooperated with federal authorities after checks written by his mother, Anne Soucy, were discovered. Republicans in the House of Representatives who oversee the PACs to which the checks were written have also returned checks to Anne Soucy.

The Republican-American of Waterbury has reported that Soucy has retired after being placed on paid leave and that he's seeking a disability pension. (Note: More information about Soucy's involvement provided by the U.S. Attorney's Office is attached to this article as a PDF.)



Soucy pleads guilty as others indicted in campaign scandal

Friday, July 27, 2012

by Paul Hughes and Jonathan Shugarts, Special to the Citizen's News

NAUGATUCK — Harry Raymond Soucy of Naugatuck pleaded guilty to charges in connection to a federal investigation involving contributions to House Speaker Christopher Donovan's campaign for a congressional seat in the state's 5th District.

Federal prosecutors announced Thursday that Soucy, 60, pleaded guilty Tuesday to one count of devising a scheme to bribe a public official and one count of conspiring to make false statements to the Federal Election Commission. Soucy faces up to 25 years in prison when he is sentenced.

Soucy presented himself as a political puppet master who could use his pull with Donovan to get things done in the legislature.

Soucy, according to federal prosecutors, agreed to use his influence as part of a criminal conspiracy to help kill legislation that owners of roll-your-own cigarette shops opposed.

He bragged that Donovan was his “good friend,” and that the speaker could use his position to help roll-your-own shops. He set up a meeting between selected shop owners and Donovan last November.

Then Soucy later became an FBI informant who helped set up shop owners and high-ranking workers in Donovan’s congressional campaign.

Prosecutors did not provide any information about a plea deal, so it is not known what, if any, considerations Soucy will receive for agreeing to work with investigators. The government on Thursday released a 19-page charging document that provided more details of Soucy’s involvement in the conspiracy.

Soucy was described in the document as one of the players who devised the scheme to use straw contributors to make illegal contributions to Donovan’s campaign. The conspiracy’s aim was to block legislation that might be harmful to roll-your-own businesses. Conspirators contributed \$27,500 to Donovan to stop that from happening.

“So everybody understands, politics is about the Benjamins,” Soucy allegedly said when he solicited a contribution from a tobacco shop owner last November.

According to the scheme, shop owners agreed to initially contribute \$10,000 to Donovan and give up to \$30,000 more later if necessary.

Owners of roll-your-own businesses became concerned about the legislature after the Department of Revenue Services went to court to try to shut down one shop last summer. Federal investigators say Soucy described the illegal contributions to Donovan as a hedge in a conversation with a shop owner.

“If it goes good for you in court, you know they’re gonna try and come with legislation. That’s what you’re buying. You’re buying insurance,” he reportedly said.....

TOLERANCE

$\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$

{unedited/INCOMPLETED}

BEFORE ANY MEMBER OF THE HOMOSEXUAL COMMUNITY TAKES OFFENSE AT WHAT IS CONTAINED IN THIS DOCUMENT, I HAVE PROVIDED A LIST OF THOSE MEMBERS WITHIN THE HOMOSEXUAL COMMUNITY RESPONSIBLE FOR COMMITTING THESE HORRIBLE ACTS AGAINST ME. FIRST RESEARCH, AND THEN CALL THEM. IF YOU DON'T POLICE YOUR OWN, YOU ARE NO BETTER THAN THESE TERRORISTS YOURSELVES. BY NOT BEING YOUR BROTHERS' KEEPER, AND ATTEMPTING TO BE PART OF THE SOLUTION, YOU ARE FACILITATING DESTRUCTION AND CONTRIBUTING TO THE PROBLEM.

This particular writing relates to the 'same sex' agenda that took place within Connecticut State Government through SEBAC during the 1990's. This agenda, destroyed by family and caused the physical destruction of my home, as it was set afire. From 1993 and up to the present, the participants in this agenda have failed to take responsibility for their actions. The burning of my home was a result of my refusing to agree with their policies of corruption, and the loss of family and property was my punishment for not agreeing with their corruption. Although, recently, they have attempted to address certain of these corrupt practices, the state has not as of yet restored me to my previous station in life, nor attempt to make me whole.

I for one, do not think that people should tolerate corruption, racism, discrimination or terrorist acts committed by public officials. The actions of the 'same sex' agenda are no different than the actions of the terrorists in Afghanistan, Iraq, or any foreign nation. They likewise destroy families and burn down homes.

What is disconcerting is that because the 'same sex' agenda involves like minded individuals, they do not have the ability to correct their destructive ways in route to accomplishing their goal or mission. What is even more unsettling is that organizations and companies that support the 'same sex' agenda will not attempt to correct errors in their platform. Instead, they tend to point the finger at people such as myself, for recognizing and bringing to their attention the destruction that their agenda causes.

As it relates to "Tolerance," there should be no tolerance when it comes to fraud, discrimination, racism, or terrorism and destruction when it has to do with another persons home and family. I don't think that anyone should tolerate lawyers, politicians, religion, homosexuals, racists or any other group that choose to violate the rights and privileges of others. Those people that terrorize others and violate the laws of the community should be held accountable. However, in this case concerning Connecticut public officials, they persist in the notion that they are above the law, and are not subject to the law. No one should have to tolerate that. The State of Connecticut and those officials are out of balance. Beware, lest ye be overcome, and like them, you will then also be blind and lose your way, unable to make corrections in your steps or path.

Since writing the original "Tolerance" I have chosen not to edit the material. It was better for me to post this writing as it stands because of the emotional toll that referencing my family and home during this cause for justice takes. As one may note, the completion of this document exceeds by far the length of time it usually takes to present such material for viewing. Although some may take exception to my writing on this topic, I only hope that those same people will research the facts and take exception to the politicians, lawyers, public officials, homosexuals and others that created the destructions. You can begin by calling the Office of Governor Malloy, Office of Lt.

Governor Wyman, Office of the State Comptroller Lembo, U.S. Senator Blumenthal the former Attorney General for Connecticut, Chairman Workers Compensation Commission Mastropietro, Governor Chief of Staff Ojakian, Fmr. Rep. Michael Lawlor now of Office Policy Management, Attorney Livingston of SEBAC, Attorney Yelmini of Conn. Dept of Labor Relations (OPM), Attorney Helen Kemp formerly of Comptroller Office, now OPM. Fmr. State Rep. Attorney Andrew McDonald of Governor's Office .

**PLEASE NOTE: THAT WHEN THE ABOVE FORMULA IS
PRESENT IN ANY OF MY PRESENTATIONS, IT IS AN
MEASUREMENT OF THE WORD OR WORDS PLACED ABOVE IT.**

THE FORMULA IS INDICATIVE OF THE BALANCE AND THAT WHICH SEPARATES WHAT IS KNOWN AS LIGHT FROM THAT WHICH IS DARK, OR THAT WHICH IS TRUE VERSUS THAT WHICH IS FALSE. IT IS, IN SHORT, A COMPARISON, IF YOU WILL, OF THAT WHICH "IS" FROM THAT WHICH "IS NOT", OR IN A SPIRITUAL SENSE, THAT WHICH IS ETERNAL VERSUS THAT WHICH IS SUPERFICIAL OR TEMPORAL. IT IS NOT MY INTENTION EVER TO EXPLAIN THE FORMULA, ONLY TO PRESENT THE OUTCOME OF THE QUESTION AT ISSUE WHEN IT IS WEIGHED ON BALANCE. NONE OF THESE WORKS PRESENTED ARE "EDITED" SO TO SPEAK. IF TIME PERMITS, I WILL GO THROUGH THIS MATERIAL AT A LATER DATE AND DO WHAT MOST PEOPLE WOULD CONSIDER "EDIT" THOSE DOCUMENTS THAT I HAVE SAVED IN THIS FORMAT. PLEASE ENJOY WHAT IS BEING SHARED, OR NOT. TAKE IN CONSIDERATION THAT I ONLY TYPE THE MATERIAL, I DON'T ATTEMPT TO CORRECT IT, NOR DO I ENDEAVOR TO READ IT OR INTERPRET IT. I ONLY PASS THIS ALONG AS I VIEW THE OUTCOME AS IT COMES FORTH. THE REMAINDER, THAT IS LEFT TO THOSE OF YOU THE MESSAGE IS FOR. IN THAT, ONLY THE SPIRIT OF DISCERNMENT IS NECESSARY, NOT ME. PEACE AND CONTINUOUS BLESSINGS UPON ALL THOSE GIVEN SIGHT AND INSIGHT. UNDERSTANDING, WISDOM IS A GIFT FROM THE CREATOR. IN THAT, WE ARE NOT MEANT TO FAIL.

If anyone wishes to better understand the destruction of tolerance, it is best to reference it or relate it to the principles of a disease that the body must tolerate. As the body cannot tolerate cancer or any virus or such which destroys the life, nor can one tolerate any of the intrusions upon life in the external physical state of being. If one tolerates and or ignore that which is subtilly destroying it. It is destroyed by that which has no proper function or use towards life as the cancer, likewise is the spirit of evil.

Now, if you continue on the strain, we see that politics, religion, race, homosexuality are tools of the use of this same demonic presence which is as of no use as the above to

the body. And tolerance of such is of no use to the life. The life is not only that in the presence but that which extends into eternity forever.

If tolerance was of a positive purpose, it would be of an enhancing and not of a destructive nature. It would in its nature be able to survive in harmony with that life already in existence.

When we bare too the law, we that tolerance is truly a method incorporated by the demonic forces and is of no use. As Justice is not something that is of need of tolerance. It is liberating within itself and is obstructed by tolerance. We view this in each politics, religion, race, homosexuality. Confirmed in the fact that each is only amongst many called legion. For those spirits working in this realm the negativity that exists are truly legion in their being. Justice is therefore in the law, of which they avoid and subvert.

Along within this legion exists selfishness, referenced as aristocracy. This is those knowing what is best for those considered less and referred to by the ones wishing to be tolerated as animals or goy or not human. However, when you view this principle of their existence, it is they whom through their conduct are actually the animal, savage, uncivil. We know this because as in the instant matter of what I have been speaking they violate the general principles of community. As aristocrats, they are not apart of community, but hold themselves in regard above the community, separate and apart, being the disease, and not the body.

They, through the objective of their existence drain from body. The most descriptive manner to express this would be to relate them to the lamprey which attaches itself to the fish. The fish is robbed of its vital nutrients, through the sucking of the blood, and as it tolerates the creature, it later dies and the creature moves on, in hope of being tolerated again, only to repeat the cycle. It has no compassion for the host, as the host is only means for its survival. The host nurtures it, transports it, and provides it what is necessary for existence, only to be discarded. We can see the similar instances occurring in the four categories we listed earlier as it relates to the Black persons situation regarding slaver. To better understand this, one must first understand that the economy of the entire world was sustained through the slave trade. Modern society was built on this principle by those calling themselves politician, Jew, catholic, homosexual and detonations of all manner. Likewise, the slave was discarded. We see that through the modern homosexual agenda in Connecticut that the same system is in place. We have a Catholic and Jewish Political system which uses the homosexual tolerance model to its advantage. This weakens the body of the Black people, once viewed as niggers, only now as African Americans.

The same house nigger is created by way of the political and religious system. Now used as Reverends putting forth the same rhetoric of the early slave master, and similarly without any roots in the law. Neither of which serve God. Although they apostatize love, and peace, we can see by the homosexual contingent in Connecticut government that there is no Love, nor Peace, as they benefit themselves and causes others such as myself to suffer. In this we can view clearly the robbing of the home or property by this group to be tolerated. It is on par with the scripture that they profess which institutes that the Black person should "Turn the other cheek," or tolerate. However, we see when they are abused they protest and not turn the other the cheek. They want equal rights, but don't give equal rights. In this we can see that homosexuality is only a guise put forth to confound the masses in a distraction while the principle part of the

destructive disease so to speak reeks havoc, as is the case in modern society. If one truly views homosexuality, who cares what is happening in ones bedroom? Just as everything else, it is for the balance, and not for mankind at large. It is only brought forth in the public as a means to dilute the rights of the Black people in community and nothing else.

Therefore, never tolerate anything that doesn't tolerate you. For if it doesn't tolerate you, it intends to consume and destroy you. If it tolerates you, it will surcome to you. As you choose to tolerate evil, you will become evil, for its member are legion and they abide one to the other. Whence they are and where they lead you will know not, for you will be enveloped and parish as the savor of the salt parishes, good for nothing but to be cast out of the kingdom and to be walked upon.

Tolerance to evil therefore is not a strength but a weakness. Thus, Good is not of weakness and needs no acceptance, for it is strength within itself, and not clever, needing no subversion, it is the light which man should run to, for it is accepted as it is and is of no need of pleading. For those whom wish to see is giving to it freely and without cause. Grace and mercy is abound within it as it suffers not to be tolerated, as the darkness has no place within the light. For there is no place for the politic, race, religion, homosexuality, nor the sins they encompass for they are legion and will not be tolerated to reside in the light, as darkness does not stand in the light, only that which is light can stand in the darkness. You should know this by the melanin, as the caucus from which the legion reside does not overtake the chosen. It is the chosen that overcomes the caucus from the birth into this world. Likewise, from the beginning we know which was chosen, as satan has chosen to reside in the veil of darkness. So, I bid thee to tolerate them not, for they are the dark in spirit, and not the chosen from the foundation. For those that are chosen even from the beginning are the light of the world, as tolerance is their deception. When the judgment is at hand, all things are revealed, and the darkness will flee into its place, and will not be tolerated.

As the sin of those that repent from the their deeds of wickedness and those sins be cast as far as the east is to the west. Likewise those that abide with the legion of darkness will be so by the light. One is to only walk into light, for that is the Will of the Creator, and if not by will, for the will to tolerate, is that which binds those to the darkness, casting all to the west or which they become no more. So therefore do not tolerate the darkness, for when one does, he walks away from the light, and if you turn away from that of which you are created, you will be cast away with all sin. For the light does not tolerate the sin, as it is cleansed from it, no more than the day tolerate the night within it.

Those that are in the dark cannot see, but for the light. If the light therefore tolerates the dark, then how is it that they will be able to see, as the wickedness shields that eye. Tolerate them not, for they seek to obscure the light, as they attempt to obscure the law, even in these times.

The glory of creation is in the light that is made present for all that will can see, just as in this writing, those that wish to come forth from the darkness may and are giving the chance. It only makes for a just judgment, for they that wish to be tolerated while taking comfort in the dark will therefore without pity parrish in the dark. The pity that man should show to the other is present in the present existence. Likewise we should not honor or behold the monarchy, for that which is in the possession, even what is known as the black diamond and etc. all originated from the Black continent. Without

question the inheritance therefore should be of that decent and not European. As I have written about the deeds of the wicked, we can view this by their most recent actions.

During the recent visit to the Wimbledon of the monarchy, they could not tolerate the presence of Serena Williams because she is from the Black continent, and they cannot be in the presence of the descendant of the true Queen. For the one established by the people is the true imposter. Now take special note that during the present Olympics, when Serena won the gold medal, she displayed a dance. Some would say inappropriate. It was however, only a show of non tolerance for the manner in which the ruling monarchy disrespected true royalty, as I stated, the Queen and such are the imposters and not the chosen people. Important it is to also say that the African closing ceremonial celebrations were also banded from the London games. They, Europeans simply cannot tolerate the chosen. This is why at every corner, including the instant complaint they attempt to destroy us.

To carry forth the same argument, when the Black gymnast won both the all around and team gold, which was never completed by an American, notice that they represented her accomplishments by way of a monkey. Then rewind to when a Caucasian like Mary Lou won a gold in her performance they segue over and over to her accomplishment. This says nothing about the same television network actually promoting the war in Syria through the bias reporting being conducted as a prelude to the attempt at conquering the middle east, and even still notice the name of the reporter doing the bias reporting for the network and how it works in conjunction with the motives of the Vatican and those that wish to place the American embassy in Jerusalem. Now, pay particular attention to the fact they have whitewashed that which claim to be established on, Jesus. They have no Black membership within their religion. They have no Black leadership in the land of Jerusalem, nor do they have any Black leadership amongst those established within the monarchy. So, therefore one should understand that the tolerance is only a ploy of deception used by the enemy of the light.

Even Mr. Bolt has no respect for tolerating the evil and discord they wish to embrace. The man traveling closest to the speed of what they measure their light to be is in fact a Black man and heterosexual. They can't tolerate him, the wicked that is, as he comes from the slum of the colony of Jamaica. The creator brings the best out of the worst. This being the bastion of the representation of the creator, as America is in decline as evidenced in its tolerance, seen in the most recent legislations. In these deeds put forth by man in the physical, we can observe that God is therefore not tolerating them that live in the darkness.

The four mentioned are the lukewarm sect and will those mentioned be spewed from the mouth of creation. They are displeasing to the creator. They have no presence of their own as they apply to anything, and having no substance of their own. They are the good for nothing, of which satan will be allowed to do with as he will.

We also know the four mentioned as deceivers and being one in the same from what they have in common and that is the inability to tolerate the greatest of all things given to man. That is poverty. It existed before all of them. It by circumstance is the first thing that the four seek to destroy and in doing so violate the tenants of community by which all mankind is a part of. Poverty is in fact, to give away all things that are not substantial in the eternity. It is the ability to detach without favor all that was not meant for mankind's existence. Its opposition is materialistic wealth, finance and those things

along that line. It is this reason that Jesus was angry at the money changers, not just their actions, but poverty doesn't tolerate the business of finance, especially finance should have no part in religion. That concept is made up by man. Anyone with the understanding of Creation and God knows that what represents itself as love through what is known today as religion is blasphemous.

Within the previously mentioned we know that the four lack the basic principle necessary to survive eternity,, and this may be stated as one of the signs which can be viewed in determining the deception of the term tolerance. Tolerance is a giving away, in which poverty has nothing to offer. Therefore it only stands to reason that tolerance has no integrity. It is that which moves as the wind, a sort of sliding scale as it were to the beholder. There exists no certainty, as eternity is certain, and tolerance therefore is temporal and of decay, and in that, it causes and allows for destruction of which the four are founded upon, for this is their due course.

Is it not true, of course, that politicians, bankers, lawyers, homosexuals, and religion will lie, steal, cheat, murder and resolve to all manners lacking principles, and ethics to avoid tolerating poverty. Within poverty, neither exists. Of what benefit does poverty serve either. None will step forward and embrace, or tolerate poverty. This is why poverty is just, as it will not for the eternity embrace them. Their judgment will be their own. They cannot say the love because love is of God the creator, and in his creation he did not say any of these things to be tolerated are good. This is another means in determining that which is light from that which is dark. Poverty therefore is the light that shines on the hypocrisy of those who rhetoric tolerance. You can't artificial poverty, either you are or you aren't.

One of the greatest values in the world is that you can be what people deem as having materialistic wealth and still embrace or tolerate poverty. This value is only given to a chosen few. It is truly an enigma to the world at large. It goes along with the principle stated that "it is more difficult for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than a rich man to enter heaven," and

To better understand tolerance, one should consider it as a diversion, or as another element to a distraction tactic used by those who employ it. No different than, lets say, sports or Hollywood, whereby the game or movie takes on real character of the day to day life as it occupies and consumes time but are totally not necessary in the course of life and its day to day struggle. It is as though something not real is giving realistic quality, or as they say art imitating life. Well in this instance it is more or less life giving credibility to that which is dead.

One way to understand the means by which this occurs in the presence is through religion. If we look into the agnostic literature of Thomas. We can compare and contrast the language of the bible as it is written versus its interpretation. As we view this, we see that those responsible for the death of Jesus are one in the same with the ones that are charged with canonizing the literature. It would be comparable to the criminal also being the judge. In reading what is not in the material offered to the general public, we can see the discrepancies in word of Jesus and Paul. The more materials you study relating to the activities of the time, more and more you can compare that to what is essentially happening in the modern era. As those that call themselves Jews or the chosen people, we see that they are not the original Hebrew or the chosen. As we view

the tactics and rules of the Vatican over the past couple of centuries, to be modest, we see that they are not of the teachings of Jesus. Once again, we can therefore see the mischaracterization of Paul a Publican or Bureaucrat. Just as now we see that those members of society within government and the church do not adhere to the teachings of the master. We also see in modern times that the fundamental doctrines of those which established what worship to the creator is has been pushed aside and replaced by materialism, politics, homosexuality, banking, lawlessness as they don't obey the laws, etc..

In sum, as society exists now, in what could be its final stage as we know it, those that are in power are actually writing the laws and policies that will go forward in society, although this is the final curtain call. Within this view of the current architecture established by what is known as government, at present we can see the corruption being in place, and the necessity for a new design and structure and the demolition of the current project placed into design several centuries ago by Constantine the inheritor of the failed old Roman Empire. We can be certain that from the literature, what does survive is the corrupted political system, banking and merchandising, religion albeit not Godly at all, coupled with the stated homosexuality at the time. Therefore, the fight between those considering themselves right wing and the conflict that exists with those labeled as left wings has always existed in this structure. From the structure in law, the Sanhedrin, or legislative politic in form of the Roman Senate we see the same failures of the same factions and players. Just as since the beginning of day versus night, it has been a mission of those to produce a gray where there is Black and White, or clarity. This is the proposition of tolerance from those that are lukewarm, neither masculine nor feminine, neither here nor there, attempting to have no form in a creation of forms. It is as if they are trying to impose upon that which is meant to be spiritual from a physical state of being and superimpose upon a dimension which cannot accept them. If at all this is both the meaning and failure of tolerance.

This is that which comes forth from the light. This is the discernment of that which is dark. This is the toll of the balance. Take it or leave it. I give praise and thanks to my creator for imparting this upon me. For to be called forth is truly a blessing. To be chosen is the honor. For only they that humble themselves to creation can honor the laws thereof. So, by Grace we are allowed to bow before all there is. May peace reign before destruction I pray, if it be the Will. Tolerance does not bring about peace, thus says the balance. In this, I have no opinion, only acceptance of what is. May the creator interrupt my sleep to impart insight as much as Will, for sleep is not rest and ignorance is death. So, come forth the wisdom of creation unto me, that is not tolerance, but for a warm embrace.

State of Connecticut/SEBAC IV: **1995 "Unfunded Liability" Slave Policy**



“Same Sex Policy Makers ‘Artificial Reduction’ Agenda Results in ‘Legitimate’ House Fire”

This is the visible damage that was done to my home as a result of the SEBAC IV and V Agreements. This and other types of destruction occurred to several African Americans when an agenda was set in motion in 1995. After discovering the government fraud instituted by the Connecticut State Administrations, in association, and in cooperation with unions representing state employees during the Early 1990's, I filed complaints in federal and state courts. My home being taken away and then burned down was just part of the destruction caused by these public officials as a result.

This agenda is infused, this time, with the consideration of “same sex“ legislation. It was all agreed to in the SEBAC IV Agreement between Governor John Rowland Administration, State Legislatures Donovan, Dyson, Lawlor, etc., SEBAC, Workers Compensation Commission, Office of the State Comptroller, and Office of Attorney General. Public Officials promoting what they consider same sex relationships as a civil rights issue, were and are in fact responsible for civil rights violations against African Americans. They actually used a ‘slave’ policy to advance their own causes which usually works to the detriment of African descendants as stated in the U.S. Constitution in the founding of the country.

That is, the gaining of stature or station in America has always come by way of African descendants suffering. What should have been realized by the Same Sex community is that progress in ones rights should not come at the expense of another, African American, groups rights. To profit, as was in the situation surrounding constitutional slavery, the “same sex movement” in Connecticut is an extension of that slave agenda that suppresses a particular group or class of people in favor of promoting a selected group or class of people.

The avenue taken by the constituents of the legislation was, and is, non payment of African American and Latino disability benefits. These benefits were to be issued by public officials in The Office of the State Comptroller directly to the injured African

American employee as an extension of the duties of the Comptroller Wyman Administration in the Office of the State Comptroller. However, along with the Office of the Attorney General, occurring during the Blumenthal Administration, African American and Latino injured corrections officers were defrauded of their equal rights pursuant to the laws of the U. S. Constitution and those pursuant to the general statutes of the State of Connecticut. We know this for certain, as injured Caucasian officers similarly situated, received their benefits. More disturbing is, the homosexual community of public officials along with the religious constituent public officials instituted these discriminatory and racist practices, which are consistent with the slave policies established during Jim Crow and Segregation.

The above picture illustrates the destruction by way of fire, caused by the public officials that defrauded injured African American workers. Although the Klu Klux Klan didn't appear in robes and hoods, the promised destruction by means of fire still reeks havoc in the African American community. The same tactics used during America's Official Slave Era, is implemented until these days.

Each public official that participated in the "artificial reductions," by way of "unfunded liabilities" pertaining to not funding African American 5-142(a), and 5-169(i) benefits as oppose to funding a selected group of Caucasian officers who were similarly situated. Unfortunately, the unions and public officials responsible for protecting the rights of these employees equally, engaged in discriminatory practices. The unions and the attorney generals scattered African American workers and manipulated their payroll.

Administrators, and Legislatures worked along with elements within the union to undermine the fair representation expected of African American injured workers. These public officials knowingly subverted the injured African American rights as they covertly enlisted state assistant attorneys to falsely represent these injured African American employees, creating obvious conflicts of interests, causing a disadvantage for the injured African American state employees. Eventually, these agent attorneys employed by the state also were responsible for negotiating injured African Americans unnecessary termination from employment as they were in turn accused of fraud and alike. They, public officials, attorneys, and union officials operated with separate purposes and functions as it related to benefits issued to White employees as opposed to "unfunded liabilities" for Black employees.

CONNECTICUT STATE "HOUSE" OF CARDS

State Rep. Donovan has been a SEIU community leader since the 1970s. He served as House **Chair of the Labor and Public Employees Committee from 1997 to 2003** and was elected Majority Leader, serving from November 2004 to 2008. During the

same time, he collaborated with then Rep. Lawlor. Lawlor was co-chairman of the General Assembly's Judiciary Committee from 1995 to 2011. Prior to that, **he was co-chairman of the Labor and Public Employees Committee where he played a major role in the reform of Connecticut's workers compensation program. Although they helped to pass amendments to the state constitution concerning victims of crime, they actually helped in creating the crime, “unfunded liability”/“artificial reductions” in SEBAC IV, V, and the 2011 SEBAC Agreements, which are in fact fraudulent and discriminatory.**

It was in 2005 that the Workers Compensation Commission released the 2004-5 annual report. This report documented the savings through “artificial reductions” and “unfunded liabilities” mentioned in the SEBAC agreements. These figures were calculated after the resignation of then Gov. Rowland. The fraudulent agreements were fashioned by the SEBAC Attorney Livingston, Labor and Public Employee members Attorneys Mark Ojakian, Linda Yelmini, Rep. Christopher Donovan, Michael Lawlor and various other members of the State Department of Corrections, Department of Administrative Services, Office of Policy and Management, and members of the Attorney General's and Comptroller Offices, as well as then Gov. Rowland.

The ushering of African American and Latino workers, injured in the line of duty was a staple in reducing funding liabilities. The union, primarily under the leadership of certain stewards picked by members of SEBAC, misrepresented African American and Latino workers. Their representations of injured African American and Latino workers coincided with that of the attorneys illegally representing injured African American and Latino workers. As these attorneys, such as Deborah Nemeth were actually Assistant Attorney Generals, only posing as private practitioners of the law in an effort to defraud unknowing African American and Latino correctional employees. This clearly creates a conflict of interests. However, public officials, especially those with legal backgrounds, were in the business of undermining the laws, not upholding the laws.

This is not only institutionalized racism, it is also a conspiracy to commit fraud. This scheme was designed to funnel money to the legislative members and their constituents from the benefit entitlements of injured African American and Latinos. Although complaints were filed in 1995, 1997 etc., the system of justice within both the Federal and State Courts, refuse to address issues of Caucasian public officials discriminating against African Americans and Latinos. These are the very same issues of discrimination that the legal system refused to address from the inception of the nation. That is, when Caucasians come together to defraud African descendants, they do so willingly. As an attempt to better their station in life, they only appear to be able to do so by destroying the African American. As the homosexual agenda takes its place in public policy, we see that they side with the institutional racism, bigotry and biasness established by those racists of the past. Simply put, Caucasians intentionally established race discrimination to gain an unfair advantage and societal elevations amongst themselves. They don't do much, if anything, to stop it. They tend to, throughout the ages, agree on racism to advance their cause at the expense of African descendants, and therefore are no different in their approach to advancing their causes than the overt slave masters and alike of the past. The difference now is that they covertly discriminate using subversive tactics to skirt the laws. As in the case of segregation, the people of the same sex agenda carry out their agenda by recruiting African descendants, such as a State

Sen. Harp, and Rep. Walker to join them in the “Slave Master House,” while maintaining the sufferings of African descendants not recruited to share in the rights accorded in the law for all people. In this, these African public officials are somehow separated from the title of “animal”, as they are used to be the muffled voices of the oppressed, and give account for the discriminated, causing the discrimination along with those in league with the agenda. Although in the recent past, the comptroller attempted to use the pie analogy, he failed to answer the question as to why the White injured officers receive their shares of the pie, while the Black injured officers do not receive any.

CLOSING

So, when we refer to deviations at the law, not one of the participants in the scheme will take direct responsibility for the outcomes of their actions or in the instances of mandatory statutory requirements, their inactions or negligence. Here, the scales of justice are never balanced and are never in favor of the corrupted public officials. However, we see through the association, fraternal or otherwise, there exists a collaboration or in this instance, conspiracy or racketeering elements which attempts to cover-up these wrongdoings and violations of the law. The same sex agenda therefore is a ‘brotherhood’ as is the case with any cult or fraternity which operates outside of the bounds of the community.

The participating elements of the corrupt policies should be held accountable for the fire and damages inflicted upon the African American family, just as the racist KKK members were and are responsible for the damages inflicted upon the African communities during the times of Jim Crow and the Segregated South. We must therefore inquire as to what within this same sex agenda that does not allow the participants to admit to, nor allows these particular elements within this agenda to take responsibility for their actions and inactions. Moreover, does the same deviant characteristics that causes these members of this agenda to opt out of the community governed by laws, the same characteristics that causes the destruction, discrimination and racist biasness to occur. In other words, does the deviations from the laws of community by which they enter into existence, the cause of their created destructions through deviations exponentially

Also, is it obvious that the declarations of public service are not beholding to the laws and the citizenry. Rather, the participants in this agenda are beholding instead to each other and the fraternal missions of the agenda and not to the will of the community at large. These policies, although destructive, are carried out without consequence. As we see in the elections of the same sex agenda through the office of state comptroller, there is no noticeable corrections in the deviant activities of the previous same sex agenda public officials. In this, there can only be perpetual wrongdoings, as the loyalty of the newly placed public officers is allied with those supporting their desire for public office, and not the laws that are suppose to govern. This is were political favors destroy the stability of sound government by way of the established laws and not the whims of individuals satisfying their constituency which is not representative of the community as a whole.

We see in these decisions that are contrary to the laws, an anticipated destruction caused by the agenda set in motion. In the instant matter involving these public officials, all bank documents detailing the destruction being caused by this SEBAC IV agenda was forwarded to the public officials and their agencies. This is why the burning down of the plaintiff home was foreseeable, as the member public officials made the issue a matter negotiation, and did not adhere to the principles or rule of law. Had the public officials adhered to the rule of law, the destruction of the family or home would not have occurred.

However, in the realm of state government public policy, there is no accountability outside of the federal courts, as the criminal actions of fraud go unmonitored and unregulated by the offending policy makers. No one should have to tolerate this type of treatment. Just as in my "Will" document and others, these people that carry out the 'same sex' agenda in Connecticut are collectively responsible for my home burning down as I hold them responsible for the destruction of my family, as they should be held accountable for my death should it result.. The evidence establishes that they defrauded me of my home before setting it on fire, the modern slave policy.

TBC

Although the Workers Compensation Commission required the correct benefits payments to injured Caucasian corrections officers such as Michael Cozzolino and others, it approved of the "artificial reductions," "unfunded liability," and fraud made legitimate through a corrupt process. This process created by the Office of the Comptroller,

Workers Compensation Commission, Department of Administrative Services, Alexsis Insurance Corporation, Office of Policy and Management, SEBAC representative Attorney Livingston, Connecticut General Assembly, and others. This position of the defendant state of Connecticut is qualified by both Workers Compensation Commissioners Miles, and Delaney along with Commissioners Waller and Waldron whom issued the fraudulent checks in replace of full salary benefits required in Connecticut General Statutes 5-142(a) and 5-169(i), enacted 1993..

As public officials Mark Ojakian, Michael Lawlor, Linda Yelmini, Helen Kemp, Commissioners Waller, Waldron, Frankl, Mastropietro, Miles, Delaney, Attorney General Richard Blumenthal, Asst. Attorney Generals Wm. Hypolite, Donna Hixon Smith, Deborah Nemeth, Attorney Livingston of SEBAC among others such as Brenda Sisco, Nancy Wyman, Michael Cicchetti, Brian K Murphy and others involved in this fraud scheme, most were practicing lawyers. They knew of the design and implementation of this discrimination and fraud. Although appealed to the State Appellate Court where it was remanded for their correction, the State of Connecticut, through its agency Department of Community and Economic Development set the plaintiff home, which was fraudulently taken away, on fire. Although they probably didn't appear in hooded masks and burning torches as the Klu Klux Klan, they still managed to burn down the African American home and destroy the family unit as their ancestors have done since the inception of this country.

The construct of the gay rights policy through the salary benefits established in CGS 5-142, violated the rights of injured African Americans, and as the descendants of the people listed above destroyed and subjugated the role of the African descendants as slaves or cattle, so too do the policies of the state of Connecticut during this modern era of slavery. The plaintiff home was destroyed and burned down in the same manner as past malicious acts conducted by White oppressors. When sacrifices were made during times of "legalized" slavery, it was the African that suffered the loss of life and property. As the 'same sex' agenda was hatched in Connecticut, it was the same descendants of the slave masters of the past that sacrificed and sacrifices the livelihood of the African descendants of today. The evidence of such can be seen in the physical destruction of the plaintiff home at 152 Lamberton Street, New Haven, Connecticut.

Political Agenda Versus Civil Rights Movement

{∞U>2|c|≤U∞}

{unedited/uncompleted}

In discussing the areas of political agenda and civil rights, we can make a definitive distinction between the two. An agenda has nothing to do with values, morals, or anything referred to as inalienable rights. In terms of agenda, the comparison is easily made in relation to civil rights through what is known as slavery. Now, many may think that the comparison is harsh and unfounded. However, when we consider the affects that an agenda has on a population in contrast to that of a movement such as civil rights, the differences couldn't be more clear.

I will make reference to the 'same sex' agenda that transpired in Connecticut, as the record of such is most recent. This can be linked also to the agenda of destruction that transpired during what is known as the Civil Rights Era, which extended by some calculations up and until the assassination of Dr. Martin Luther King. This was one definite time in history that the two crossed paths. We know this from the documentation of J. Edgar Hoover. He was a part of the 'same sex' agenda, while at the same time responsible for the destruction of Dr. King whom was the leader in the civil rights era. Now, had the 'same sex' agenda was to be part of the movement for 'civil rights', those taking part in the 'same sex' agenda would not also be those responsible for the murder and destruction of the civil rights.

Likewise, as we view the current 'same sex' agenda which took place in Connecticut from 1995, officially through SEBAC IV, we find that in this document, the main focus of their goal is to destroy African American Civil Rights. The same rights fought for by Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. In this we see the destruction and discrimination that caused the destruction and ruin in his life with his family.

For one, it should be stated that Civil Rights, or the fight for those rights, should not trample the civil rights of others. In Connecticut, we see that the agenda of the 'same sex' community does just that through the unfunded pension liabilities targeting African Americans. Secondly, we see the same destructive nature caused by Hoover taking place in families such as mine, due to the actions of that community of people.

It is necessary to differentiate 'same sex' community from the general community at large. We can do this because the aims and goals of the 'same sex' agenda does not relate to the community at large. Rather, the 'same sex' community is group of people that do not have the same values as those, comprising of African descendants. We can establish this with the passing of equal rights and voting rights for women. Both of which were geared toward the primary interests of Caucasian Women, and not Women at large, as the rights to vote and such for women didn't extend to the African descended women. It was an afterthought so to speak, and the need for civil rights accomplished that goal within its movement, unlike the accomplishments of the 'same sex' agenda,

which actually destroyed facets of African descendant civil rights.

To continue, the rights accorded Caucasian women the right to vote does not precede the rights that should have been accorded the African descendant man. We can affirm this by applying a 1 to 1 policy. That is to say, if White men are allowed to vote, then reason would have it that next to vote, if there is an order would be to accord that same right to the Black man. Otherwise, in relation to the women right to vote, you have two units, both the White man and White woman with the right to vote in comparison to “zero” African American rights to vote. Therefore, the White woman received her rights to vote before the Black man or woman had any civil rights at all. This is said, because the ‘same sex’ agenda produced the same outcome. It gave rights to homosexuals, while at the same time taking away the rights of Black people, both man and woman. We know that the tactic of “agenda” was the cause, as the unfunded liability did not refer to White people like Michael Cuzzolino, it referred to Black people along with Latinos.

If a further look into the differentiation, one can view the “agenda” of slavery. In this agenda we see the same process that is used by the ‘same sex’ community, and that is to control and destroy the family unit of the African family. This is important because when we view the actual make up of the family structure, and its origins we must visit Africa. The family structure, as created by what is known as “community” originates on the continent of Africa. The rule or laws that are established from this, is that family survives with the existence of a man/woman relationship. It is by this relationship that all man and woman are created. Therefore, the agenda of destruction to the Black family is no different than that of Slavery. We can with certainty deduce that in the ‘same sex’ agenda, community is just as different from that created by Africans as Slavery was not apart of the African community of Slavery that existed during the inception of the United States. So, we can say also, that ‘same sex’ agenda cannot be apart of Civil Rights. The Agenda basically has nothing to do with a “Right” at all.

So what we are dealing with then is evidence, the same type that courts deal with in situations as marriage. In this, marriage is not necessary to produce the evidence of community. When a man and woman are fruitful, they produce just as any plant or animal created to produce after its own kind. Therefore, we have a production or “civilly” which equates to wealth. In the heterosexual community, wealth is measured by the fruitfulness of the family by means of children. The “agenda” does not have such, and relies on the ‘legislation’ to validate their community. It has nothing to do with the person as a human but merely a part of a societal institution. In this, we see the interference or permission for the courts to deal with the agenda.

For example, child support. With or without the ‘societal institution’ of marriage, the production of a heterosexual community is recognized through the evidence presented on its face, the child. In this, the court can involve itself with that community. However, with the ‘same sex’ community the responsibility of arrangements, for example probate matters, are not necessary in the measure of evidence, which is property, as this issue could be resolved without the affirmative interference with the court. Moreover, the

same rights exist for heterosexual community members whom are not married by statute. As a person can give or assign property over to anyone in the community, the same can be done without the 'same sex' agenda.

We can establish this by viewing the benefits received between the original Slave Era, and the modern Slave Era created by the agenda in this country. Just as the White Slave holders benefited from the labor and lives of the African, so to does the 'same sex' agenda. In fact, in Connecticut, it was a slave policy agreed upon by the same White descendants of the original Slave Era against the descendants of the African community. We can further establish that it was similar in scope as with the modern slave agenda, those used by the White community did not represent the interest of the African community at large, just as the "house negro" did not represent the rights of the "field negro" as the house negro was concerned with the White slave holders right to destroy the African community at will. In this, we see the positioning of Negro public officials such as Harp, Dyson, Coleman, Walkers and other African descendants not concern with the destruction of the African community at large relating to the negative affects that the 'same sex' agenda has on the Black people they are suppose to represent. Not only that, they are not the Black people that the agenda is adversely affecting, just as the cold nights and harsher foods in the shacks of the field negro were not the same as those conditions of those house negroes living in the plantation house.

If we need an independent reference, The Great Rumi establishes this point well when he states: "Think how it is to have a conversation with an embryo. You might stay, **"The world outside is vast and intricate. There are wheat fields and mountain passes, and orchards in bloom. At night there are millions of galaxies, and in sunlight the beauty of friends dancing at a wedding."** You ask the embryo why he, or she, stays cooped up in the dark with eyes closed. Listen to the answer. **"I only know what I've experienced. You must be hallucinating."** It is likewise that the "same sex agenda" has no identification with the "civil rights movement." Simply put, ask a homosexual or woman who seeks their goals through their agenda what it is to be a community ripped from their motherland and be enslaved by a community of white people and they have no idea what it is to be an African descendant. The view of original or modern slaver is therefore never an accurate one, when opinioned by the oppressor or 'agenda'. In other words the blind cannot visually see with the eyes. Similarly, those participating in the agenda have no idea as it relates to the content of the destruction their destruction they impose upon the African, they only are concerned with their desired outcome or goals being met. Civil Rights are rights for all people, not a segment within a population, agendas concern themselves with that.

Finally, not one homosexual a part of the 'same sex' agenda in Connecticut concerned themselves with the fact that the agenda they created caused the destruction of my family. They were concerned with their goals and agenda. Not one homosexual is concerned with them causing my house being set on fire. Not one homosexual was or is concerned that I am as a result of their agenda, am now "homeless". Because, as the embryo, they have their agenda, and it has nothing to do with community as established by the African community millenniums ago. They are, Mark Ojakian, Linda Yelmini, Dan Livingston,

Andrew McDonald, Michael Lawlor, Nancy Wyman, Helen Kemp, Brenda Sisco, Commissioners Waller, Waldron, Frankl, Mastopietro, Miles, Delaney, Richard Blumenthal, amongst several other that participate in the fraud and racism.

THE FOLLOWING PICTURES ARE EVIDENCE OF THE 'SAME SEX' AGENDA



This picture reveals the original colonial structure of the house. The peak is approximately five and a half feet higher, than the reconstructed features shown in pictures two through six. The fire damage on the left side of the roof is evident, and the chimneys are clearly visible. This is before the demolition and thefts by Hill Community Development. Also, the front porch is apparent in this picture.



This picture shows the porch having been removed. The large boarded up entrance is the front door, below it you can see the original brick structure which was patched over with a stucco compound. The windows on the second floor were windows that I bought for the house in 1993-4.



In this picture please notice the height of the single Attic window and its relation to the original window that was in that area before the fire and reconstruction effort. The five or so feet to the peak of the house and window is missing. Notice that there is no chimney structures coming through the roof. The reconstructed wood used by Hill Development Corp. does not meet the standard of wood of the original structure, as the original is 2 by 4 Cypress. The replacement particle boards are ½ inch less and

made of an inferior quality wood product.



This picture details the extent of the burning to the back of the house.

This picture also shows the poor reconstruction from the roof and the second floor..

This picture shows the insertion of a door to the right, where there was a window.

Also absent is the back porch and stairwell. The stairwell was totally removed, as there is no rear stairwell either inside or outside of the house.

This picture also reveals the absence of the 12 by 12 by 30 ft Cypress that held that portion of the roof, and now replaced by substandard particle woods.

The rear attic window should have a space of approximately five feet higher than in the reconstruction attempt.



The electric box was also replaced.

To the right of the window in this picture, it is visible to see the craftsmanship in the woodwork from that carved pole running vertical to the window, this detail in woodwork matched the craftsmanship throughout the interior of the house. The only reminisce is apparent in the stairwell leading from the first to the second floor.



The stucco as seen in this picture extends around the house and is falling off in places.
The original siding of the house was replaced with particle plywood.
The house was open, there was no signs posted on the front or back doors.
The basement hatchway along with all metal materials on the house, including the nineteenth century bathtubs were taken.
Notice the irregular patterns in the third floor attic construction.

Not Just Donovan: More Connecticut Public Officials in Hartford are Corrupt

Although the U.S. Attorney General for the New Haven District has investigated the East Haven profiling scandal and campaign fraud, the corruption in Hartford extends far deeper than House Speaker Donovan. The fraud and discriminatory practices that transpired between public officials and the unions need to be investigated more in depth. As hundreds of millions of dollars since 1993 have been diverted and public officials, including Donovan, illegally benefited from these unlawful policies, the time should be at hand for the FBI to put a stop to these violations.

This following story should be a wake up call.....again.



FBI arrests Trenton, N.J., mayor, others in corruption probe



By Jonathan Dienst, Shimon Prokupecz and Joe Valiquette, *NBCNewYork.com*

Federal authorities arrested Trenton, N.J., Mayor Tony Mack and more than half a dozen other people early Monday in connection with an ongoing corruption probe, NBC 4 New York has learned.

Joseph "JoJo" Giordani, a top campaign contributor, and six others were also taken into custody. Specific charges against the suspects are expected to be outlined by Paul Fishman, the U.S. Attorney for New Jersey, later Monday.

[See the original report](#) | [More from NBCNewYork.com](#)

Mack and the others arrested Monday were brought to the FBI office in Hamilton for processing and are scheduled to appear in federal court.

The arrests are the latest development in an ongoing federal investigation into alleged corruption within Mack's administration, which has been marked by accusations of nepotism and reckless spending. In July, [FBI agents searched offices in Trenton City Hall](#) a day after raiding the mayor's home. They also searched the home of his brother, Ralph Mack, and that of Giordani.

Mack's administration has been in turmoil from Day 1, staggering from one crisis to another. A housecleaning of staff at City Hall opened the door for Mack's own appointees, who quickly turned it into a revolving door. Some left over questions about their credentials, others to face criminal charges.

Black/White Taylor and the USTA

This is certainly another sad moment in American history. As in the past, it involves racial discrimination. Taylor Townsend is the number one ranked junior girl tennis player in the world. The problem is, she is African American and not Caucasian. Watching tennis for decades now, I have seen the likes of Davenport, and yes even Williams play in tournaments overweight. I saw Lindsay so overweight that her chin and neck seemed to actually giggle. But, try to beat her. She was at her best in some of those situations.

So, some White people in a back room somewhere, full of hate, didn't want to see or hear the story of the number one girl in the world playing tennis at the U.S. Open main stage. This is no doubt in retaliation for Serena in London. They have a way of "paying" you back for what they view as indiscretions. Then, they call it a mistake or "knowing what is best for Black people" It is ashamed that after all of these years, White people have never seemed to let go of the notion that Black people are not their property.



How about Jennifer Cap--- getting high in hotel rooms, and Tracy Austin being allowed to compete at the age of 14 years of age on the main stage? Why are these people so set on holding Black people back. Who are they to determine what a Black female body is suppose to look like, when they have never, not one day in their life experienced it for themselves. Aunt Jemima and Moms Mabe--, where just who they are. Besides, the television seemed to like Oprah just fine. There is no one more physically fit than Serena, or better. But, the advertisers will still pay a thin White girl more in endorsement dollars, not for the ability on the court, but for what they call appealing. Don't forget the Gabrielle Douglas situation. It is not enough for a Black person to be the best. Somehow, White people think that they are God or something. Which is the furthest thing from the truth. Since slavery, they have been holding Black people back.

On average, Black women are thicker than White women, maybe they should look at themselves, and try to improve on that. My thought as a Black man, thicker is

healthier. My thought as a competitor, prove your point on the court. I think Black Miss Townsend didn't become number one as a gift by the USTA, she earned it by beating all different ethnicities, including other "fitter" Black juniors. Racism sucks wind, not Taylor.

One part is people, even in Connecticut politics, won't admit to this and are a part of it. "America the beautiful." If a Black person threatened a White person in this manner, they would have already fired and arrested someone by now. Worst part is, they probably know who did it, because I know the people that discriminated and defrauded me. Investigation in code means the culprit won't be held responsible, like Executive Order 38. At least they did say "investigate". In Connecticut, White racist get promoted, especially in government. It is like when in Connecticut White people say they "feel uncomfortable," or "mistakes have been made" in regards to institutional racism. Then, they go on with their lives as if racism is no big deal. Believe me, I have been a victim of this for almost two decades, including having my home set afire. I am Still awaiting "appropriate" measures. "...With liberty and Justice for all..." You know, and all that jazz. "Play it again Sam." Yeah see, equality and all the Jazz.....yeah.

[Racist display prompts investigation at Los Angeles-area hospital](#)



By Yvonne Beltzer and Craig Fiegenrer, NBCLosAngeles.com, NBC4 Los Angeles

An investigation is underway after a doll with its face painted black was left hanging from a post at Kaiser Hospital in Riverside, Calif., where several African American employees work. Kaiser Hospital Riverside in Southern California is investigating what appears to be a racist display directed at several African-American employees who work in the hospital's IT Department. The staffers said they work in an area that is restricted to employees only, so when Xavier Fields arrived for work, he was shocked to find a doll with a racial slur across its chest hanging from a post near his work station.

"It's somebody who works within. It's a locked area. You don't go back there," Fields said. The doll had its face painted black and was dangling from a rope around its neck.

"You're not sure what to think. I got a supervisor and I let them know what's going on," said colleague Tyree Hale. The employees said they did not see signs that their complaint launched an immediate investigation. They gave the doll to a manager and said they were so stunned — even scared — that they didn't file a police report, but left it to the hospital to handle. Kaiser issued a statement which read: "We are moving to investigate the matter and will take appropriate action. We do not tolerate any form of discrimination in our workplace and will take all appropriate measures to address the full scope of this situation."

Institutionalized Racism and **Discrimination**

Not much needs to be said about the following article. The problem is the racist individuals in public office around the country that use government to further their personal agendas with the blessings and permission of like minded racists. This following article is not even close to what happened in the Treyvon Martin case, but George Zimmerman is out and about. Once again, had Treyvon murdered Zimmerman under those same circumstances, he would still be in jail, and would have probably been convicted through trial and sentenced. But, don't try to get white people to understand that racism exists, they have never experienced such, like the Great Rumi writes about.

As far as this man in Georgia, Black people have never been considered as having property or the right to it, so in the racist mind, he can never be defending it. The U.S. Constitution was founded on this type principle. What is more, the racist jury that convicted him. I know that this racism in America exist as a matter of fact because I owned my home, and white people used the institutional racist policies to take my home, and then it was set on fire. This was all done without the KKK robes and cross burning.

So, the answer to the following question is No. If you don't think so, just remember what white people were saying about President Barack Obama the day he won the election and the right to reside in the "White House." Basically, they wanted to get him out of there. The Atlanta Georgia editor, Adler, actually published materials in an article prescribing that the president be assassinated. Nothing happened to him. Had Adler been of African origin and the president was white, no doubt, he would have been jailed. White government officials in power are usually corrupt, and like in Georgia as in Connecticut, they stick together.

Evil and wickedness in high places usually stick together, and a Black man in Georgia should also not look upon a white woman, nor breathe the white man's air. Just think Emmett Till, or any of the other racist acts done to Black people like Martin Luther King, Malcolm X, and so on. They are acts usually supported by the government agenda of racism.

Can a Black Man Defend Himself at

Home?

The NAACP and activists fight for the release of a black Georgia man who shot a man on his lawn.

By: [Aisha I. Jefferson](#) | Posted: September 12, 2012 at 12:38 AM



(The Root) -- Members of the NAACP -- including its president and CEO, Benjamin Todd Jealous -- along with local politicians and other activists, addressed a small crowd of journalists [in Atlanta on Monday](#) in an effort to bring attention to the case of a black Georgia man serving a life sentence for killing a white man who was trespassing on his property.

Despite Kennesaw, Ga., police detectives declaring in 2005 that [John McNeil](#), 46, acted in self-defense, Cobb County District Attorney Pat Head decided a year later to [try the case](#). McNeil was sentenced in November 2006.

"If this can happen to John McNeil, then it can happen to [Georgia NAACP President] Ed DuBose, it can happen to William Barber, it can happen to Ben Jealous. It can happen to any black man standing out here or standing anywhere in America, no matter how much good you've done or how right you are," the Rev. William Barber, president of the North Carolina NAACP, told the crowd in front of the Georgia State Capitol. Barber, a longtime friend of McNeil's, along with Jealous and other NAACP members, went to see him in prison before the press conference.

The "it" relates to events that took place Dec. 6, 2005, when McNeil arrived home after his teenage son called him about an unfamiliar man lurking about their property. According to testimony, the man, Brian Epp, a hired contractor with whom McNeil had past difficulties, had already pulled a knife on the teenager.

Epp refused to leave, and McNeil, who had called 911, fired a warning shot into the ground. Epp then charged toward McNeil while reaching into his pocket. McNeil fatally shot him in the head at close range. Court documents state that a pocketknife was clipped inside Epp's pants pocket. McNeil's neighbors who witnessed the incident backed his story.

Kennesaw police detectives investigated the case, decided that McNeil had acted in self-defense and didn't charge him. McNeil's self-defense claim is supported by [Georgia's "castle doctrine" law](#), which allows an individual to use deadly force to protect his or her home, or anyone inside it, from a violent trespasser.

McNeil and his family thought the worst was over, until Pat Head decided nearly a year later to pursue prosecution. Although the Kennesaw Police Department refused to arrest McNeil, the Cobb County Sheriff's Office did, under Head's advisement, according to NAACP members.

During the trial, McNeil's neighbors, the two senior detectives investigating the case and a couple who said that they felt threatened by Epp when they hired him to do work all testified in McNeil's defense. All of those individuals are white.

“Becoming Gay” Born or Chosen

$$\{\infty U > 2 | c | \leq U \infty\}$$

The debate concerning the issue of Heterosexuality versus Homosexuality has been at the forefront of the national debate for the past two decades. Although the issue is debated and in most instances highly contentious, the matter addresses both sides equally. That having been said, and using the formula, it is evident that neither those pushing the political agenda, or the religious agenda are willing to widen their views of the issues in an attempt to obtain the truth. The broader view as opposed to the narrow conceptions offered tend to answer the questions. However, both sides are more interested in the persuading or the tallying of support to join in on their philosophy surrounding the position in which they attempt to gain support for.

The best example of this matter of taking sides rather than open, mature opinion and debate on both sides exists in the following article concerning actor Rupert Everett. I was not only concerned about the statements of Mr. Everett, I was equally observant of the response, which I thought was surprising. In that, I think that the non tolerance put forth by the conservative groups are mirrored by the liberal organizations. In that regard, they are similar in their polarization.

In applying the formula to the issue of Born or Chosen Heterosexuality or Homosexuality, the answer or tally as it relates to the scales of justice is as consistent as ever. The statement made on a news program, where a guest stated: “Becoming Gay” along with the following article from the Huffington Post inspired me to apply the formula to this subject. Given the position of the opposing parties concerned with this matter, it is not at all to my surprise, the answer that weighed out.

Rupert Everett Receives Death Threats After Criticizing Gay Parenting

The Huffington Post | By [Cavan Sieczkowski](#) Posted: 09/30/2012 10:46 am EDT
[Updated: 09/30/2012 10:46 am EDT](#)

Actor Rupert Everett is on the receiving end of hate mail and death threats after he criticized gay parenting, saying, "There's nothing worse than being brought up by two gay dads."

Everett, a 53-year-old gay man, said that his recent comments on gay parenting have made him a marked man. "I've now had all this hate mail and there have been [death threats, too,](#)"

[Everett told the Telegraph](#). "All the queens out there now have it in for me. I'm loathed by them. I'm having to take evasive action."

Death threats aimed at the "My Best Friend's Wedding" actor, who is now appearing in Sir David Hare's play "The Judas Kiss," came after he criticized gay parents during an interview with the *Sunday Times Magazine*.

"[Mom] thinks children need a father and a mother and I agree with her," he told the magazine. "I can't think of anything worse than being [brought up by two gay dads](#)... Some people might not agree with that. Fine! That's just my opinion," he said earlier this month.

The highly-publicized comments caught flak from all directions, including Ben Summerskill, Chief Executive of LGBT Rights Advocacy group Stonewall. Summerskill swatted back at Everett, responding, "Rupert should get out a little bit more to see the facts for himself. There is absolutely no evidence that the kids of gay parents suffer in the way they are being brought up or in how they develop."

GLAAD described his views as archaic. "Since [Everett shared his outdated opinion, gay parents](#), as well as their friends and families, have voiced overwhelming disappointment," the gay rights organization said in a statement obtained by E! News. "Children aren't hurt when raised by caring gay parents, but they are when uniformed people in the public eye insult their families."

However, the *Telegraph* notes that this is not the first time [Everett has vocalized disapproval of gay parenting](#).

Back in December 2010, the actor is quoted as having said: "I could never do that to a child. Can you imagine what it would be like having your two dads coming to school speech days? And hearing those awful queeny rows while you are trying to get to sleep?"

In 2008, he called [gay parenting "egocentric and vain."](#)

The European American Politicians In Connecticut's Government Mimics Their European Counterparts Public Policies Regarding Ethnic Africans

The illusion is perpetrated by those in government offices, and that falsehood of things having changed for the better is wrong. Moreover, the individual officials that are responsible for the equality for all citizens, are the very same people that refuse to balance the wrongs conducted over decades and in some cases centuries of abuse leveled against ethnic Africans by the European Caucasians and their Church or religious belief system which allows them to torture and terrorize the community of Black people.

Just as the following article describes, when ethnic Africans fight for their rights as in the American Civil Rights Movement or Abroad as in Kenya, the ethnic European Media, spearheaded by the Political and Religious Organizations classify the tortured and the victims as the actual 'terrorists' while it is in fact themselves displaying the savagery and evil deeds against mankind. We can also see that Justice, although required, is often slow if at all in coming.

The destroying of the ethnic African family and home as in Kenya, was the same tools used in the Connecticut attacks upon the African American families. Similarly, I was labeled as a "trouble maker" for standing up for my statutory as well as constitutional rights. Branded as a traitor against the state and the people I was fighting for, the same pathology that exists in England is prevalent in Connecticut, and that is the inability to correct gross injustices.

The British Monarchy, as with the State of Connecticut Officials have in common that they are fixated on destroying the ethnic African in a quest for their own selfish, materialistic advancements. This fictional progress is always at the expense of another people and not through any hard work, self reliance, or dedication to anything other than causing the destruction of a community for what is essentially the eventual decline of their own. We can positively affirm that the actions of the Europeans in no way creates any advancements in society as a whole, as humanity is interconnected, and the destruction of one group or community destroys the well being of the entire system or network at large.

When I research the actions of the Connecticut Politicians, Lawyers, Unions, Jurisprudence, etc., the focal point of their governance is to promote the causes and doctrine of White people and not society. They have a difficult if not impossible time at stepping forth to correct miscarriages of Justice against Black people. We see that the ethnic European has this Will to destroy ethnic Africans within their hearts as it is a part of their being, especially when the actions perpetrated are contrary to the laws governing such. Likewise, the Connecticut politician will wait decades and during this time, burn your house down, plot your death and the destruction of the Black family, rather than

meet a Black man face to face and settle the issues. I have been watching this go on for years involving a multitude of issues. It is most amazing when counting the number of Europeans in agreement with these unlawful and uncivil acts. They simply let it continue on and on. To date, in Connecticut alone, it involves tens if not hundreds of European politicians in Connecticut that carry out the fraud and corruption. The following article from NBC further states the case.

Court: Kenyans tortured by colonial regime can sue UK despite passage of time

By NBC News' Ian Johnston and wire reports

LONDON -- A U.K. court decided Friday that three elderly Kenyans who were victims of torture during British rule of their country in the 1950s can claim compensation despite the passage of time, in a landmark ruling that could clear the way for thousands of other cases.

Judge Richard McCombe rejected the British Foreign Office's argument that the events took place too long ago for a fair hearing to take place and ordered that the case should proceed to a full trial.

During an earlier hearing in July, the U.K. government admitted for the first time that people were tortured during the "Mau Mau" uprising. Guy Mansfield, a lawyer representing Britain, told the three claimants that he did "not want to dispute the fact that terrible things happened to you."

Colonial sins return to haunt former world powers

Paulo Muoka Nzili told that hearing he was castrated after his arrest by the colonial authorities; Wambuga Wa Nyingi said he was beaten unconscious as 11 others were beaten to death; and Jane Muthoni Mara said she was beaten with sticks and sexually assaulted with a glass bottle containing hot water after she gave food to Mau Mau fighters

McCombe wrote in his judgment Friday that he had concluded a fair trial still remained possible. "The documentation is voluminous ... the governments and military commanders seem to have been meticulous record keepers," he said.



British police examine suspects for the seven initiation cuts on the body that marked a member of the Mau Mau secret society in November 1952.

Obama's grandfather detained in camp

President Barack Obama wrote in his book "Dreams From My Father" that his Kenyan grandfather Onyango was held for six months in a detention camp by the colonial authorities, returning "very thin and dirty" and with "difficulty walking" and his head "full of lice."

Britain previously argued that the claimants should actually sue Kenya's government, which took over from the colonial regime on independence in 1963, but that was also rejected by the court.

Friday's ruling appeared to remove the last remaining argument against paying compensation, though the U.K. Foreign Office later issued a statement saying it planned to appeal.

There were joyous scenes at the Kenya Human Rights Commission in Nairobi, when Nzili, 85, Nyingi, 84, and Mara, 73, and supporters heard the judge's decision.

"Thank you God, you've heard our prayer, you heard our cry for mercy," they could be heard singing, according to a translation, during a phone call to a commission official. They are seeking the creation of a welfare fund for victims of colonial oppression and an apology from Britain.

[From ITV News: Tutu urges UK to show compassion to Kenyan torture victims](#)

Martyn Day, a British lawyer representing the trio, said in a statement that despite Britain's admission that the claimants were "brutally tortured by the British colony" it had been "hiding behind technical defenses for three years in order to avoid any legal responsibility."

"This was always morally repugnant and today the judge has also rejected these arguments," he added. "Following this judgment, we can but hope that our government will at last do the honorable thing and sit down and resolve these claims."

'Reverberate' worldwide

Day, noting the age of the claimants, said he hoped the British government would settle out of court as it could take a year for the full trial to be heard. A fourth claimant, Ndiku Mutwiwa Mutua, died after the case began.

Day described the ruling as "a historic judgment which will reverberate around the world and will have repercussions for years to come."



Wambugu wa Nyingi, pictured in London on April 6, 2011, previously told the court he was beaten unconscious as 11 others were beaten to death by colonial authorities in Kenya in the 1950s.

"There will undoubtedly be victims of colonial torture from Malaya to the Yemen, from Cyprus to Palestine, who will be reading this judgment with great care," Day said. Dan Thea, 69, who took the Mau Mau oath at the age of eight and who now runs the Mau Mau Justice Network, told NBC News that there were 40,000 surviving veterans in Kenya who would take hope from the ruling.

[More news about Africa from NBCNews.com](http://www.nbcnews.com)

Thea, who said his late sister had been raped by British officers when she was about 20, said he was “bitter, still very angry” about the actions of the British colonial authorities.

“It was totally, totally criminal. It was basically racist and the whole point was to ensure that Kenya became ... a permanent white settlement, just as had happened in the USA, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa,” he said.

“Kenya was not going to be like other African states, free after a certain time. It was identified as the ‘England of East Africa,’ that’s what they called it, ... because of its climate and rich agricultural land,” he added.

'Not terrorists'

Agnes Gitau, a Kenyan whose father was a member of the Mau Mau movement, said victory in the case would show that “my people were not just bad guys, were not militants, were not terrorists -- these were people fighting for a cause” and that “Africans are not barbaric.”

“I was made to believe they were terrorists from a history book, but now this sets me free,” she told NBC News outside the court.

A [statement issued by the U.K. Foreign Office](#) said the British government was “disappointed” by the ruling.

“The judgement has potentially significant and far reaching legal implications,” the statement said. “The normal time limit for bringing a civil action is 3 to 6 years. In this case, that period has been extended to over 50 years despite the fact that the key decision makers are dead and unable to give their account of what happened.”

“At the same time, we do not dispute that each of the Claimants in this case suffered torture and other ill treatment at the hands of the Colonial Administration,” it added. “We have always said that we understand the pain and grievance felt by those, on all sides, who were involved in the divisive and bloody events of the Emergency period in Kenya, and it is right that those who feel they have a case are free to take it to the courts.”

The case stems from the so-called Kenyan “Emergency” of 1952-1961, during which fighters from the Mau Mau movement attacked British targets, causing panic among white settlers and alarming the authorities in London.

Tens of thousands of rebels were killed by colonial forces and an estimated 150,000 Kenyans, many of them unconnected to the Mau Mau, were held in detention camps likened by a leading historian of the period to Soviet gulag labor camps.

Mau Mau movement illegal until 2003

The Mau Mau insurgency caused deep trauma on all sides and remains controversial in Kenya, where the first two presidents after independence in 1963, Jomo Kenyatta and Daniel Arap Moi, tried to minimize its role in the national fight for freedom.

The Mau Mau split Kenya's most numerous ethnic group, the Kikuyu, between those who

joined the insurgency and so-called "loyalists" who sided with the British. Many former Mau Mau fighters endured a lifetime of poverty after coming out of their forest hide-outs, never having won the land they fought for as it was given mostly to their loyalist foes.

A legal ban on the Mau Mau movement was lifted only in 2003, after President Mwai Kibaki came to power.

[Complete World coverage on NBCNews.com](#)

David Anderson, professor of African politics at Oxford University, who wrote a book called "Histories of the Hanged: Britain's Dirty War in Kenya and the End of Empire," told NBC News that the ruling was "amazing," saying "this moment has been a long time coming" for the British government.

"It astonishes me they do not have the political acumen to understand this matter could be settled," he said. "If we go to full trial, the revelations in that hearing will be even greater than what we have heard so far."

States Issue Contaminated Drugs For **Back Pain**

This Could Be You. It almost certainly could have been me. The Pharmacy Industry through means of your Health Maintenance Organization can be poisoning you. Sure the FDA attributes such things to oversight, and they investigate after the fact. However, the fact is, one such case of contamination is far too many when it deals with the lives of people relegated to the care of fortune hunters. In the article, we can take particular notice that the State of Connecticut provides this sub par medical care to the citizens of the state and its' employees. In fact, the terms and conditions implemented into law regarding medical care for certain members of the healthcare platform requires this type treatment. It is basically unregulated and cheap medical care services instituted by the Department of Labor, Administrative Services and Workers Compensation Commission..

Dr. Russell of the Hospital of St. Raphael's and Chapel Pain Management Clinic(sic) along with the treating physician handling my disability compensation care thought it was not necessary to worry about such issues that are discussed in the following article. Physicians have no problem with assigning patients medical pain relief such as described in the article. Just think, when the medication doesn't work or creates an even bigger medical issue, you are at the mercy of their "care", so to speak. Then, you have to trust them to fix the worsening problem. The same circumstances of pain "mismanagement" happened to corrections officers that were injured during the same incident that causes my disabilities. Like the people suffering in the following article, state employees, are worse off from the very same surgical procedures recommended by the medical profession relating to their care.

Case count rises to 91 in fungal meningitis **outbreak**

By Maggie Fox, NBC News

At least 91 people have been infected with an unusual type of meningitis caused by contaminated steroid injections, federal health officials said Sunday, with seven deaths. They are urging anyone who has had an injection for lower back pain to watch for symptoms of meningitis, which include a stiff neck and balance problems.

Cases have been identified in nine states and health officials fear the numbers will rise as doctors check patients for the symptoms. Doctors and patients alike may not know to look for the unusual infection, which can take weeks to develop after an injection. "Several of these patients have had [strokes](#) related to the meningitis," the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention says in a statement [posted on its website](#). "In several patients, the meningitis was found to be caused by a fungus that is common in the environment but rarely causes meningitis. This form of meningitis is not contagious. The source of the fungus has not yet been identified, and the cause of infections in the other patients is still being assessed."

The drug in question is called methylprednisone and is used mostly to treat older patients for lower back pain..

The contaminated drugs have been traced to a single pharmacy in Massachusetts, the New England Compounding Center. The pharmacy has closed voluntarily and [recalled its products](#), which include steroids, painkillers and dozens of [other drugs](#). At least one sealed vial of drug has been found to have fungus growing in it, the Food and Drug Administration says. The FDA does not regulate pharmacies like the one in Massachusetts but can be called in when contamination is suspected. Compounding pharmacies usually make drugs to order, and the steroids suspected of causing the infections did not contain preservatives that can keep fungi and bacteria from growing.

The pharmacy sent products to clinics in California, Connecticut, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland, Michigan, Minnesota, North Carolina, New Hampshire, New Jersey, Nevada, New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Virginia, Texas, and West Virginia, the CDC says.

In this case, the patients appear to have had contaminated drugs injected directly into their spinal fluid. CDC says the clinics do not appear to be to blame. The CDC says it has found fungus, including *Aspergillus* and *Exserohilum*, in specimens from 9 patients. Meningitis is an inflammation of the protective membranes covering the brain and spinal cord. Bacteria or viruses are the usual cause, but meningitis can also be caused by fungi and parasites. "In addition to typical meningitis symptoms, like headache, fever, nausea, and stiffness of the neck, people with fungal meningitis may also experience confusion, dizziness, and discomfort from bright lights. Patients might just have one or two of these symptoms," CDC says.

FRACTALS

$$\{\infty U > 2 | c | \leq U \infty\}$$

Dear Michael Frame,

This is the formula that represents the fractal of creation and all other things that exists. The fractal in this instance is the replication of substance in the image of the creation. The issue is the existence of all other elements not a fractal of the creator. This fractal actually separates that which is a copy of the original versus that which is a hybrid or modified version from the original {Duplication, not being the same}. In sum, if we consider creation as the Light and all other existence the Dark, we get an exact replication of the creation, howbeit illusionary and artificial. So, although what appears to be a fractal of the parent, it is not so. This is the point at which we can consider a continuum of the same plain of light where light and dark meet, in total opposition to one another. In other words, light is the same to dark in scale as the number one is on the same scale of the continuum as the negative one. There is no zero, only that which is created versus that which was not created.

When we apply the formula as it relates to fractals, we can from a political and social perspective determine the outcome relating to certain fractals as not being random occurring events. In fact, these events are instituted on continuum or plain resembling that which exists in the physical sciences. This is determined or viewed by historical events which replicated themselves in government by the officials and agencies of government. Therefore, each political fractal of substance can and is replicated no matter the level of federal, state or local governments. In this, we can deduce from the very creation of the United States Constitution and from its' foundation, the separations of Light versus Dark and its association to the original Light creation versus that of imagery or Darkness.

When we observe the fractal of public policy, which is a broader scope, it is bound by the same principles as the geometric figure. In this, we can compare and contrast the exact patterns of government and its officials throughout the institutional structures. It is possible to separate and detect the patterns that are not of the original creation, which can therefore be contributed to the Dark. Which in fact, is not a derivative or fractal at all. Instead it is an illusion and totally opposite, as are the negative and positive attributes on the numbers scale. One of the most relevant fractal would be the fractal of religion.

We can see the existence of religion as not being the fractal of what it was created for. As eluded to earlier and most apparent would be the appearance of religion. For example, African descendants can view religions as artificial if by no other means than observing the tenants of religion during Slavery. The establishment of two separate religions, one

for Black people and another standard for White people is in tune with the fractal of creation(Light) and that of illusion(Dark). It is therefore possible to determine that there exists two separate Beliefs or the possibility of more than one God, so to speak. As the God worshipped by the plantation owners were not the same God of song, love and hope in the field.

To better understand the fractal of social interactions, the best venue to observe now that religion has been more than polluted with controversy in more modern times would be to view secret societies and fraternal organizations as fractals. In this we can see more clearly the schemes involving societal fractals. The best example which tends to keep consistent throughout the ages is the various fraternities and their inherent racism which is reflected in Black Lodges versus White Lodges. In present times we see the same segregation that founded the new Republic or Democracy, depending on your view.

As is the case of Black Fraternal Lodges in America, they are a fractal of the White Fraternal Lodges. Directly, they are two separate entities, with one attempting to reflect the other. However, the values of each are totally different, as they are fractal connections, resembling only an illusionary element of similarity. One is subjective to the other and does not share identical principles, balances nor objectives.

Your thesis deals with inanimate objects, although the fractal in government is applied to social patterns in the representation of the peoples. When we view societal fractals, it is possible to determine from the first slave ships to the assassination of Malcolm and Martin the Light Fractal versus that of the Dark Fractal. In consideration of the Federal Government and Hoover, it is possible to observe the pattern within the State Government and SEBAC involving Rowland, Blumenthal, Wyman, Nappier in 1995-97 to Malloy, Lembo, and the same integral officials involved from then until the present time. The fractals are the same.

As death threats and harm to person and property was a characteristic of the public officials, the same is conducted presently through the destruction of the family unit and seizure and burning of property etc., and as in the situation involving civil rights, the issue of benefits or entitlements, or inalienable rights are involved. With these issues of rights exists finances. This can be viewed in the profit from the Vietnam War, Industry, or Healthcare and Salary Fraud as in the most recent matters involving SEBAC and the State of Connecticut. What can be viewed in each fractal is that Equality and Justice rested with the African descendant, and was destroyed by the European descendant.

It is possible to Specifically view the components in the 1960s of Andrew Young and Jesse Jackson in their betrayal of King to the Federal Bureau of Investigation. This was the same components of the fractal used against Malcolm as the FBI used paid informant agents. Currently, in the matter concerning the state of Connecticut, rather than paying or settling the debts owed to injured African workers, the State will employ the same fractal as the Federal Government by using African Americans to destroy African Americans to protect the corrupt practices of its public officials. Andrew Young was given a position of Mayor of Atlanta, and Jesse Jackson was given money and an organization. This to

supplant the possibility of Dr. King's Organization and his influence on public policy using the Light, as opposed to the Dark. As we see in both Jesse and Andrew, they were both artificial and not a fractal of King at all. They were simply an illusion for the followers of King to adhere to during the turmoil in an attempt to change the course and direction of the Civil Rights Movement.

Now, the fractals that exists in Connecticut state government is of the composition of Jesse and Andrew and not of King and Civil Rights. We know this to be true as with any "Agenda" the Civil Rights of the People are ignored in favor of the Dark as opposed to the Light. Although SEBAC was being used as the conduit, In its proposition as an instrument in SEBAC IV and V, it is possible to account for the deception or illusion as encoded in the documents, which are later revealed in SEBAC 2011 Attachment Sections D and H. Inasmuch, "Artificial Reduction" in contrast with Light or Created Benefits are substituted with Fraud, Deception and Illusion. This is why it is necessary to attribute the policies of SEBAC to an Agenda as it benefits in fractal the same descendants of Slavery and Hoover. As for the record contained in the U.S. Constitution, African descendants are considered 3/5 of stature as Europeans. Relating to the State of Connecticut, White people, similarly situated as Black injured workers receive benefits pursuant to Connecticut General Statute 5-142(a). Black people such as myself working to uncover the fraud and corruption are threatened and have their house burned down and family destroyed. In this, we can see from the Dark Fractal, the same destructive results. It can therefore be concluded that these results have nothing in common with the Light Fractal, and therefore cannot be considered fractal related in their creation.

Mr. Frame, I enjoyed reading your article and continuous blessings with your work

PLEASE NOTE: $\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$ Is a formula introduced by the author of this document. $\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$ is the intellectual property and copyright material belonging exclusively to the author and is not to be used in conjunction with any other formula. As the Einstein Theory measures the speed of light and relativity, $\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$ measures the separation of Light from Dark. It separates the fractal of Light from fractal of Dark with original attributed values. The formula Balances original versus illusionary or imposter fractals. This formula was forwarded to Former Connecticut Chief of Staff Bannon and may be discussed and bantered about within your community. However, I ask that it not be taken out of context, nor attempted to be explained by your community as not to create any distortions.

The Constitution State

If one is to believe or consider the writings of John Fiske, the historian, The fundamental orders drafted in Connecticut in 1638-39 was the first written constitution in history. Appropriately, It was the General Assembly of Hartford Connecticut which designated the state, "The Constitution State" in 1959. More Appropriately, Connecticut through its laws, in particular SEBAC, have in fact violated the constitution and the rights of its native Black citizens. We can see that the actions of the General Assembly mimic those of the united states constitution. Of which, those involved, designated Black people as being non-human or three fifths the composition of that of White people.

It is therefore appropriate that the issue regarding equal rights, discrimination and fraud are heard on the New Haven Green Federal Courthouse across from Yale University which is said to be the founding institution and intrinsically involved in the formation of the united states constitution during the Philadelphia Convention where agreement came about between instituting the provisions of both the Virginia and New Jersey formats regarding the language of the formed constitution.

More interesting is the failure of the constitution through the channels in which it was created. Both the Connecticut and New Haven Colonies established documents of Fundamental Orders, considered the first constitutions in North America. In 1662, the three colonies were merged under a royal charter, making Connecticut a crown colony. This colony was one of the Thirteen Colonies that revolted against British rule in the American Revolution. Basically, the slavery system, inequality and discriminatory policies against African people are a result of those public officials that throughout the times foster the attitudes and opinions of the Old England Crown. This could be described as a "shadow government" or what is known as secret societies that exist within the United States. Although these people participate in government, they actually have separate values, and they are to subdue the people of this nation under the rule of the old Slavery Monarch of Europe. Unfortunately, there are people in Connecticut government whose actions are to operate in government as a crown colony, taking away the rights of the citizenry and re-establishing the 'caste' system of rule.

It is therefore a profound occurrence that the institutional racist policies that have been taken place in the recent years in connecticut, are actually happening in the very town of New Haven, from the very capitol of Hartford. In this we can say that government is certainly rotted to the core as it has not addressed the issue of slavery and inequality for more than three hundred and fifty years. Not only do the government policy of fraud exists on the state level, it was established by the same state known for the document which is to make all men equal with inalienable rights etc., etc., and bla-bla-bla.

We can continue with the premise that the constitution actually protects the White European rights to maintain slavery. This view can be substantiated by the use of the law to subdue the African, while the Europeans are guilty of various violations of the

law. This manifests itself in the prison industry which is disproportionately incarcerating the African as it relates to slave tactics. Without question the sentencing guidelines along with the dispensation of “Justice” is more than unbalanced in a forum that should strive to seek balance. We can also deduce that this ilk of people with different innate values than those of Nubian African Origins were and are in fact a separate creation with a decidedly different platform for humanity.

Decidedly and without question, the people governing in the capacity of public officials in Connecticut are not of the fractal which encompasses Light. The destruction of the Black family, the denial of property rights to Black people exists now as it always have throughout the history of the nation. This discrimination by Europeans is a privilege encoded in their constitutions of which they exercised against the Black population not only in America but throughout the world as a form of what is documented as a world domination scheme, ploy or fraud which directly opposes the language in what Europeans designated as a constitution. Therefore we have to seriously consider, what is, the objective or meaning of “their” democracy or definition of “their” notion of republic.

What we do know however is that these documents of governance was not established with the considerations of the African descendants, and throughout the establishment of the documents, it was not about Civil nor Constitutional Rights. Instead, the outcome resembles an Agenda by Europeans to maintain constraints over the Ethnic African population as the favor of the law through its protections extends to White people like the Cozzolinos and other roman or European ethnic groups and not to the likes of similarly situated and injured Black people. If the argument remains in question, consider a Black person committing murder, theft, or any other punishable crime in the Connecticut system of justice and imagine the courts taking twenty years to pronounce the correct verdict to the guilty. Then ask the question, why doesn’t the gavel fall equally the same for the Black person entitled to monetary equality.

In Connecticut, it doesn’t matter that the government admits through SEBAC that it unlawfully defrauded and discriminated against Black people of their disability and workers compensation benefits, as long as they didn’t defraud the masses of White people like Cozzolino and other people considered “good” catholics and white people.

LIGHT.....DARK

$$\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$$

Darkness is not darkness until the light is taken away. Until then, it is on the same plain and continuum as light. It is this reason that creation began. For creation was not intended for the new, it was for the separation of the light from the dark. Light began an eternity ago and lasts for an eternity forward. Unlike the darkness which only exists in the creation, and in that creation it will remain as if in a vacuum of time set aside as if it never existed, trapped within itself. For as man is the light and dark on this continuum, man will be forever on one side or the other. The one side is life and the other death. The one side light, the other darkness.

Certainly man is in error with the perception of creation. As the sensations of the flesh only have one purpose and those are not for that which it is used for in this physical creation. To transcend from the dark into the light does not involve sensation, instead the lack thereof. For as creation is the experience of darkness, eternity is likewise the experience of light. For the eternity of darkness is the ever decline of creation. Let those that are given the sight by light of eternity adhere to these principles set forth in that which is life, as they will part as far as east is from west, beginning from end and eternity from eternity. In all understanding let it be known that all 'Will' be held accountable to this $\{\infty U > 2|c| \leq U \infty\}$, **and the heavens will rejoice as the coming forth manifests into glory.**

Ignorance and Intent

$$\{\infty U > 2 | c | \leq U \infty\}$$

Ignorance although similar to Darkness as it relates to knowledge is not the same. Light does not necessarily eliminate Darkness and/or ignorance. Knowledge likewise does not always associate itself Light. Therefore, it is necessary to incorporate Intent, which can be associated with “Will.”

It is important to separate the “Will” of the individual with that of society or the law. In this, we can determine the intent or ignorance of certain actions in reference to the equation. Once we understand the values of the equation we can separate the ignorance or intent of the individual. It is in this that we can divide what is considered the corn from the husk, so to speak.

This is the balance that was primarily used in determining the Ignorance versus the Intent of the State of Connecticut involving the violations of my Civil and Constitutional Rights. It is also the manner in which “Agenda” can be separated from “Rights” or “Inalienable Rights.” These values are useful in determining Intent or Choice versus actions performed due to ignorance.

The best example involving public policy and service would be “plausible deniability” and “conspiracy” of which Intent is the principle factor incorporating ignorance to a certain degree. Now, with the current complaint, the passage of time resolves the issue of Ignorance as a factor surrounding the actions of negligence. When saying the “actions” of negligence, we can infer that the negligence was intentionally performed. With the addition of the law, Ignorance is therefore eliminated, leaving Intent as the factor creating the negligence.

As we balance the two elements of Ignorance and Intent, finding that intent is the primary factor in the negligence, we can logically deduce that the actions are criminal in nature although the legal violations interfere with the civil rights of an individual. When we view the expanse of the issue and the number of officials involved in the negligence, our view of the scope of the problems in the justice system becomes magnified.

Intent of criminal misconduct in the public sector can only be maintained through expansion involving numerous parties or individuals. Once intent is established by means of the law, Ignorance or plausible deniability cannot be maintained as a factor in the negligence. This expansion is sometimes referred to as government corruption. As one person performing a negligent act can be viewed as a mistake, an accumulation of individuals performing negligent acts therefore must be viewed as an agenda or intent.

This is why when in first viewing the speeches last year of Connecticut Governor and other public officials and the phrase: “Mistakes have been made,” it is simple to categorize such statements as Intent and the accumulation of individuals to the negligent intent. As earlier stated, the passage of time convicts the actions in relation to the law. Regardless of the statements, Ignorance cannot be related to the negligence in reference to “Mistakes.” It is in these actions that the adoption of the actions transform into what can be known as “Malice.” Discrimination and Inequality is actually the bi-product of a conspiracy, as it could not transpire in the public sector without the planned cooperation of several different officials, and thus again eliminating Ignorance as a factor in the

equation.

Through this evaluation we can relate the previous op-eds or literatures on “Integrity” and similar topics alike. Now, when we move from the left to the right side of the equation we can better understand the deviation and that moves from knowledge to intent. If the values being measured never actualize to the right side of the equation we can determine that the matter is contained in the Light. Likewise, if the matter evolves to the right side of the equation and is less than, we can confirm that the matter is Dark or with Intent. The Blameless or Ignorance therefore is considered the “Equal to” within the equation. Intent therefore does not imply “Knowledge,” Ignorance actually implies “knowledge” once it is, if ever, equals to the right side of the equation. It is the only means by which Intent can be considered Ignorance. This is the stumbling block to mankind and the governmental system as a whole.

In sum, it is possible to gauge the destructive nature of man regarding any issue under the sun. The term “under the sun” should not be overlooked. As those things over the sun are not subject to this very equation although there are many issues over the sun. However, as a society we are not responsible for those issues nor are we subject to those issues, at least not in these times. This is why when we cross over to the right side of the equation and the total balance of mankind is weighed, it is impossible to individually deny intent or ignorance, as knowledge is the product of our existence.

I hope this helps those interested in the discovery of Life versus Death or Light versus Dark. It is therefore necessary for all of mankind to strive for the knowledge through Ignorance and not through Intent. The “Fractal” literature would be the best example of the foregoing.

In that writing, the best example of the progression or digression, depending on Ignorance or Intent, is seen visibly in the Jackson/Young reference. We see in both individuals, as with Connecticut public officials, years past and all of mankind ages, without one member increasing their lot concerning the judgment rendered from the scale or equation. Basically, all pass away with time, leaving bank accounts, social status and such as they achieve the “lesser than.” Which is not a fractal of the Right side of the scale at all, it is only an illusion. They do not balance out the equation, and they dissolve into the Darkness or their own Intent. Life or Light is indeed a “Balancing.” If this is not understood in the aforementioned, then consider Slavery. There is no Balance in that, which produces discrimination, inequality etc. Death as such is begotten from Death, Dark, Intent, not Knowledge or Ignorance.....Understand?

Those found guilty cannot claim Ignorance, and there is no Grey as they attempt to find that place which Knowledge nor Ignorance provides. Grey is only an illusion used by Intent or Darkness. It does not exist. It is the reason this type literature is provided. It appropriately eliminates Ignorance through Knowledge WHEN POSSIBLE OR LET IT BE, which is the left side of the equation. TRY YOUR BEST TO STAY ON THE LEFT SIDE, PLEASE.....Although the equation when defined for the people will definitely enlighten, it will also cause many to seek the darkness. That can be explained at the appropriate time. I would rather pass from this time with It, than without it. Peace and continuous blessings.

NOW LIVING

Unedited TBC

Now Living is exactly that, living now. It is different than living before. When you are Now Living, everyday and second within is the last one. When you live like that, you put aside all aspiration and pretense. You don't plan, desires fade. It really is an awakening. It is an understanding of what is real and what is not. The best realization is understanding that the present moments are just that, the present. Each moment is the present.

There really is no expectations in the Now. You see better. You understand the program and distractions in life. You don't estimate or calculate when Now Living. There is definitely is not any 'benefit of the doubt' given.

What reality is, is that in the Now, racism rules the foundation of the nation. You understand that your Masters Degree is not worth that of white people. That was like a cool glass of water, that understanding and acceptance. It was beautiful to see that. When you education is more so than white people and in my case having the same educational degree but not being Italian or Catholic or white or gay. That, that gives you a proper perspective. It makes it understand that those people are living in the pretense. You grasp the truth that Dr. King was not talking about this nation as being the promised land. America had nothing to do with the dream.

What is lacking is courage, justice, integrity, a sense of morality amongst other things. Pity for those like the puppets that can't be on their own accord sometimes presents itself. It is then you understand that you are the fortunate one. Now eliminates the illusions of the times, and the cares of selfishness. You have to be selfish to live outside of Now. There really is no You in the Now. There is only everybody in that moment.

Empathy, followed by the feeling of being blessed to be chosen to live in the moment sometimes distracts me. Knowing that I could have been one of them is the most horrifying thought. To think that I once strived for the same elements as they did. Having the same outlook as they did. To realize that the image that one could have of oneself is no better than the image one has for a pig. Only the pig doesn't realize it, and is content merely being what it is.

I think that the evolution into the Now is most humbling. If a pig knew what it was in comparison to what it could be if given the opportunity, it should not care to remain as it is. Thus, you must believe some are chosen. Not everyone is able to live in Now. Because the day comes for all that there is no more Now. Worse is the not knowing that Now is Now and tomorrow, well tomorrow, that is nothing given to you. Then wonderment comes as if to question why some don't see this Now.

Acceptance is the problem that confronts most with living in the Now. Now is the same

as it always was. Sure, the rules of the game has changed but the players are the same. The game is the same and the outcome is the same. The only problem is that in the Now, you see that it is not a game, and those that are not as fortunate cannot discern this, and great sorrow for those should be extended. However, it is difficult to get the pig to believe as they are content with the mud and oblivious to the slaughter. They can only live in the greed of the moment. It is then when you realize that you are not living that the Now is all that is left for you to be in.

In the Now, I wonder why my degrees don't support the same ideas and actions that public officials such as a mayor or comptroller are involved in. Now, I can see clearly that the laws that are violated by these officials are reflective of personal and sinister motives that should not be a part of the government. Because Now, as a person that believed in the government system that claims to be a system for the people and by the people, can see vividly that these are all untruths and illusions created by the White masses that have an intrinsic value of hate against ethnic Africans. Zebras cannot change their stripes, not in the Now. They are on the same place within the spectrum created when the country was created hundreds of years ago.

Now, it is evident that most Black public officials are fractals of the house negroes of the official slave industry created by Europeans, just as White public officials are fractals of their slave master ancestors. Now they will destroy and kill an ethnic African such as myself like they have done to several other ethnic Africans over the centuries.

Now, unlike in the past, the picture is clearer because Now the issue is a matter of law. The issue is a matter of public officials that don't adhere to the law although they are "LAWYERS" or attorneys. When you see this, the evil that is behind the agenda is vivid, and the participation in government is a discrimination process. Now, not then, I know that education is also a falsehood. Education is not an experience of enlightening the mind in America, It is a process of indoctrination into what people consider to be the fad of New World Order, which is actually the return to the Old World Order of Slavery that existed overtly in the past yet covertly in the Now.

Now, I understand the MLK little Black Boy idea is only the idea of what should be along side that of little White Boy. It is truly a dream. In this society Now, as it was spoken then, that dream is never the reality. As the speech was made more than forty years ago, and a person such as myself is excluded from what was is considered an American Dream.

Now, and not even during the last MLK ceremony it is entertainment to see Black public officials Dance in their lofty yet hollow speeches giving tribute to ideas of MLK that they obviously don't believe in. To see the "performance" as stated last year at such a ceremony actually become a performance in the Now. As Now, I cannot wait to see the Hollywood of the MLK ceremonies, as it is evidence of the reality that truly exists in this culture of deception and hate portrayed by public officials. Where a great leader that gives his life for the cause of Justice and Freedom be compared to an "Act" or "Performance". Only to know that the present government officials are an "Act" and a

“Performance”.

310CV1471(MRK)
{∞U>2|c|<U∞}

As with creation, the law is the same in that although there is only one truth, mankind or the appointed judges form many different versions of what is only one truth. In the law, a Writ of Mandamus, unlike the interpretation of discretionary measures is unambiguous, and not duplicity, nor is it convoluted. In the current matter before the court it is simple or easy to determine when the opinions of public officials stray from the law. That which requires them not to deviate is the word “shall“, only if you are Caucasian seeking benefits or Nubian involving jail time. It is easy or simple to discern that the method of inequality, bigotry and biasness is present as in the current case before the court. The example of Michael Cuzzolino is the format to be followed.

The form executed in that matter is the same form presented to the defendant state by the plaintiff in 1995, eliminating what is considered error. Therefore, we can determine directly from this that the Republican conservatism employed by Governor Rowland and adopted by the Homosexual Community of Public Officials to assist in their agenda is inequality and racism, as African descendants have been the victims of this very process since the inception of the various constitutions established in this country.

This indignation practiced by these European lawyers and members of the judiciary extends throughout the legal system. From attorney governor, Chief justices of the court s in Connecticut and lawyer officials and the deceased. It is not difficult to gather the coaxing present in the documents. It was a legal clerk that explained exactly the difference between individual and official capacity and the ramifications of each to a certain degree. The former presiding judge attempted to use the “individual” capacity avenue as a means of sabotaging the plaintiffs’ position as that measure could only benefit the defendant in allowing them to place stops and holds on the intellectual properties of the plaintiff. { Legal scholars and forums should study this case if any. learn something }

Moreover, it would have undermined the request for a Writ of Mandamus as it is not possible to request such a Writ or order one to perform such in their individual capacity making the request on its face duplicity. Given that the amendment did not include such, we see that still, the court system will not grant an African Descendent such rights over that of a European descendant in this society. Therefore, it is possible to conclude that the Roman system of governance through the enslavement of the African community is still present. The legal system therefore as it relates to justice for the African descendant is fictitious, and only has standing where it sentences the African community to prison or take away their property rights. { See 6/25 and 9/11/12 Filings Capitis Diminutio Maxima }

It is still my personal belief that had the Judge representing the United States had endeavored to dispense justice and not republican conservatism, which is a racist platform of governance for the elite, he would not have perished. Note, I did not say expire, in using the perish term, it is meant as condemned throughout eternity as the equation or formula provides. The storm that came on October 29, 2011 created a myriad of casualties, most yet to reveal themselves. Similarly, they will be of the same variety, an act of creation of which is not believed by those who continue to dispense injustice.

Why are these SEBAC/public officials not being investigated? Why are they still in office?

310CV1471(MRK)
{∞U>2|c|<U∞}

As with creation, the law is the same in that although there is only one truth, mankind or the appointed judges form many different versions of what is only one truth. In the law, a Writ of Mandamus, unlike the interpretation of discretionary measures is unambiguous, and not duplicity, nor is it convoluted. In the current matter before the court it is simple or easy to determine when the opinions of public officials stray from the law. That which requires them not to deviate is the word “shall“, only if you are Caucasian seeking benefits or Nubian involving jail time. It is easy or simple to discern that the method of inequality, bigotry and biasness is present as in the current case before the court. The example of Michael Cuzzolino is the format to be followed.

The form executed in that matter is the same form presented to the defendant state by the plaintiff in 1995, eliminating what is considered error. Therefore, we can determine directly from this that the Republican conservatism employed by Governor Rowland and adopted by the Homosexual Community of Public Officials to assist in their agenda is inequality and racism, as African descendants have been the victims of this very process since the inception of the various constitutions established in this country.

This indignation practiced by these European lawyers and members of the judiciary extends throughout the legal system. From attorney governor, Chief justices of the court s in Connecticut and lawyer officials and the deceased. It is not difficult to gather the coaxing present in the documents. It was a legal clerk that explained exactly the difference between individual and official capacity and the ramifications of each to a certain degree. The former presiding judge attempted to use the “individual” capacity avenue as a means of sabotaging the plaintiffs’ position as that measure could only benefit the defendant in allowing them to place stops and holds on the intellectual properties of the plaintiff. { Legal scholars and forums should study this case if any. learn something }

Moreover, it would have undermined the request for a Writ of Mandamus as it is not possible to request such a Writ or order one to perform such in their individual capacity making the request on its face duplicity. Given that the amendment did not include such, we see that still, the court system will not grant an African Descendent such rights over that of a European descendant in this society. Therefore, it is possible to conclude that the Roman system of governance through the enslavement of the African community is still present. The legal system therefore as it relates to justice for the African descendant is fictitious, and only has standing where it sentences the African community to prison or take away their property rights. { See 6/25 and 9/11/12 Filings Capitis Diminutio Maxima }

It is still my personal belief that had the Judge representing the United States had endeavored to dispense justice and not republican conservatism, which is a racist platform of governance for the elite, he would not have perished. Note, I did not say expire, in using the perish term, it is meant as condemned throughout eternity as the equation or formula provides. The storm that came on October 29, 2011 created a myriad of casualties, most yet to reveal themselves. Similarly, they will be of the same variety, an act of creation of which is not believed by those who continue to dispense injustice.

Why are these SEBAC/public officials not being investigated? Why are they still in office?

Republican Warmongers Need Blood

His sons are not in the military, and they have no problems with sending other people into war. War is a matter of business to the conservative elite. Through the war efforts big corporations profit from the dead bodies of American soldiers. You can see the push for war in the media as of late.

Is there a person in the world that can't understand that with the problems left by the last republican administration, that it would take a few years to re-stabilize the economy. Who doesn't understand that the Republican party has not received the endorsement of the Mormon faction in Utah where the candidate from governor should find his most support. They support Obama, and that is because the president is scaling back the war effort.

Unfortunately, since his election to the presidency, the republicans has stated for the record that their objective was to make him a one term president. They said they would do anything and have to ruin the economy or any attempt to better the country. The Mormons say that Romney has no morals, and if they don't know what he stands for who does. Does anyone love the trillion dollar budget plan Romney doesn't have? Tell you later, so will he after he is elected.

Look at the polling information, and how it dictates the pace of the election. There is no way that people fluctuate as the polls they claim to have taken would do that. They are actually fixing the election. Not to mention the leaders in corporate American threatening their employees to vote for Romney or lose your job. Look for example at the word Romney in the Microsoft word dictionary and see it is capitalize when you don't capitalize it, now try Obama. Not only does it not capitalize automatically, it also is redlined as to be an error. Don't forget the president is the most threatened president in history.

For people that don't understand what is going on in this country, they are a part of it. What really is shocking is the fact that women will vote for someone that don't believe that women deserve equal rights. If that is not a matter of the president being of African descent, I can't find a better example.

Finally, as someone who has never voted in an election, I say, let the republicans have the election and govern the nation into the depths of despair and destroy the nation as they plan on doing. What most don't understand is that If President Obama loses the election, the nation will finally be over after all of these years. This republican warmongering machine will get what they want, an end to global peace. First up, the Middle East. After all, the Middle East is where they printed in the bible that the world is suppose to end. Their agenda will come to past. I think they now call it a New World Order. But first, they have to destroy the old one. Don't you just love their endless lies?

Dear Sir/Madam, Dept. Social Services

Your Agency is continuing to forward Mail to ANTHONY MCKNIGHT PO Box 304 West Haven, CT 06516. Your Offices, along with the State of Connecticut Attorney General's Office, is represented by Assistant Attorney General Maura Murphy-Osborne regarding Federal Complaint 310CV1471(MRK). A June 25, 2012 Motion/Memorandum was filed in the case referring to the practice of government officials dehumanizing individuals through the method of *Capitis Diminutio Maxima*.

Inasmuch, I would appreciate your office using the name in referencing me, given to me at birth on the certificate of birth supplied to you agency, Anthony McKnight, and please as the Attorney General Office issued in the brief or correspondence sent by Assistant Attorney General Murphy-Osborne, my name should be spelled Anthony McKnight Sr.. As the term *Capitis Diminutio Maxima* *was the tactic used by the state to sever me from my family and son Anthony McKnight Jr.*, along with my other children.

As I continue to suffer from and attempt to recover from my injuries, the sending of harassing mail from state government agencies does not help my injuries. You can read the information available on Scribd.com, of which is included the attempt by state government officials to kidnap, murder, incarcerate, humiliate me etc., . This continued referencing me outside of my birth name is contributing to my stress, pains and causes me to lose sleep.

I have asked both my parents and anyone that collects mail on my behalf to return such correspondences to you. I don't wish to open these letters or correspondences due to the implications they may embody. I have asked friends and relatives not to open these mailings and mark them return to sender. I don't wish to be liable for fraud or anything else the defendant state of Connecticut may be attempting to entrap me with.

Along with the foregoing, I will submit another motion for injunctive relief to the court as soon as I am able. The judge handling the complaint is dead, and I am awaiting instruction from the new judge. Your continued harassment as stated previously does not help my situation, and can only be viewed as malicious, whatever the content of the correspondences.

I do pray that all of you meet your fate, as all evil and hateful minded people do. May you be blessed with unlimited curses until you cease and desist in this harassment.

Very Sincere,

Anthony McKnight Sr.

Cc: Office of the Governor
Assistant Attorney General Maura Murphy-Osborne
Office of Policy and Management

CORRUPT PUBLIC OFFICIALS

Yes, I do believe that we are all created and that there is a higher power of existence. I do believe that no weapons formed against those that believe in the almighty will prosper. If you ask, I must say that the attempts of the state against me are not in line with those powers of creation. And yes, I further believe that the snowfall on my birthday 2011 was meant to comfort me.

As it relates to the court documents filed and the laws relating to them, I believe that a Writ of Mandamus should have been issued, and that as a federal court dispensing what is correct in the law, that the judge on behalf of the state of Connecticut and the beliefs of that judge as a conservative republican was no accident. I believe that the word "shall" in mandating the benefits to injured employees is bias and skewed in the favor of white people and opposes black people.

I further believe that the almighty called to judgment that very person charged with dispensing such justice and his failure to do so brought about his illness. I also believe that those in conspiracy with these frauds and discriminations have only been given an opportunity to correct themselves as a measure of justice from the creator will be dispensed upon them, lest they repent and rectify their errors.

I further believe that the equation, as all the other materials that are my property, was attempted by the court and the public official defendants to be stolen and subdued through the recommendation by the court that I incorporate into my complaint individual capacity arguments. This I believe was meant to cause an advantage in favor of the state by allowing them to counterclaim and request such orders to bind me as to not allow my freedom of speech and intellectual property or arguments against these officials to be published.

Without question, I believe that government public officials are corrupt. The actions of the state defendants without question also violated the standards set by federal policy and procedures regarding the same issue of retirement and disability benefits. Furthermore, the policies established in not only the recent legislative session was strongly influenced by my work product and that the retirement plan that I created in 1995 was used in favor of Michael Cozzolino because he is both white and catholic, and I was not allowed to retire in like fashion because I was black and not catholic.

I believe that the institutional racism that existed from the foundation of this country is still present and functioning within the bureaucratic system of government, not different than that of the old south by similar groups of conservative, white members of society. Finally, I believe that conservative is an encoded term which means racism, elitism and alike. As this is the foundation of the war against black people. This is only my opinion, for those wondering. Attack it, it holds up.

My education is from a predominately white university, the university of new haven. I have learned one important lesson. Not to trust those type people. Only trust in the creator. Something is intrinsically wrong with people like these public officials. They hate us, and at any cost they attempt to destroy us, even when they are the unjust. I BELIEVE he would still be alive today had he made the correct decisions..

Romnesia Affects Connecticut Public Officials

What else can you call it? When the democrats are carrying out the policies of the republicans and adopt their format whole heartedly, I can't think of a better phrase. Too bad the president supported now Senator Blumenthal, the person that help architect the Connecticut Workers Compensation Fraud scheme. They all forget the laws, conveniently.

The latest in this episode of events is the State of Connecticut continuing to forward harassing correspondence to addresses using a "Slave" name, which I didn't know was a "Slave" name used by the White Oppressors of the modern era. Worst is, the State of Connecticut, the public officials affected by this Romnesia are responsible under the law which mandates the deducting the Child Support, Deferred Compensation, and other payments from my salary pursuant to the laws. However, they choose to threaten with liens, incarceration, suspension of license, contempt of court, etc..

The same State of Connecticut during a State Court Hearing required that I spell my ex-wife name according to her wishes using McKnight or I would be found in contempt of court. So, if the state can propose and order this to be done, then Why cannot the Dept. of Social Services and Child Support Departments not spell my name McKnight and not MCKNIGHT if there is not a negative connotation associated with it. If the all of these agencies are "state" agencies including the court, then why is it so difficult to spell my name as it is on my birth certificate. When each attorney general, or Helen Kemp, or any other public official send correspondences they manage to spell their names correctly, and not in upper case. There is something to it. Like conservative republicans, these people in Hartford claiming to be democrats, or homosexuals fighting for their rights all have Romnesia, and they will do anything to destroy the black man just as in slavery. The only difference between the republicans and democrats is that the republicans are overt and the democrats are covert in their hatred for Black men.

The SEBAC agreements that the "democrats" put into effect from 1995 are geared toward the destruction of people. The people signing and pushing this agenda are all white as I see. They actually give White people their rights as oppose to processing the same papers required for black people, and they do it without conscience. The same mentality exists however, and that is, put their black asses in jail, burn down their houses, take them away from their wives and children, set them up, kidnap and/or harass them. The one thing for certain after hearing my family history of the south from my great great grandparents being raped and murdered is that nothing truly has changed. They only get more savvy as modern slavery requires.

Romnesia has been with us for centuries, it is just another term used to describe racism, bigotry, biasness, discrimination, inequality and alike. The actions of these people in state government is the same, if you pay attention. It is no different than the old slave masters calling us Nigger or Nigger Boy, Coon, Monkey, Jigga-boo. At least, that is what I experience as a Black man.

The president is just being nice about it. That is what Racism is, Romnesia, and Connecticut Public Officials have it and Obama Care can not fix it. The first thing they wanted to do with no regards to the country is get rid of him. I know how it feels. They take the policy ideas of black people like mine and disregard the black man. No morals or values, they simply steal your ideas and claim them for themselves. Then they lie, and cheat, and steal there way without conscience. Rather than honestly saying to President Obama that you were right and we were wrong, they want to take what was built by him and destroy it. What I have learned is not to trust them. Romnesia is a mutha-----. "Let them eat cake." I don't like cake, nor this type poverty.

SA-VILE Update

Yes, the person with knowledge of the scandal and crimes is due to take over the Wall Street Journal. This means that true to form, the media will not report the news as it is and as it happens. It will be altered. Those issues involving finance on a national level will be corrupted and not reported correctly.

Now, if you need a view consistent with the previous writing relating to this topic as it is associated with Connecticut politics, look no farther than Hartford and those that conspired to defraud state workers of their pensions and benefits. They too manage to stay employed, only to be moved to another agency within state government, as they have proven their criminal and corrupt capabilities to their bosses and hire-ups.

The very people responsible for the destruction of my family and property were all promoted with the knowledge of the governor, comptroller, commissioners, judges, general assembly, you name it. So yes, the parties in Great Britain, all the way up to the prime minister and beyond knew of this devil's crimes against children. They were all involved in the crimes, and now they will place all the blame on the dead. **He can't talk. So, let us see what the victims say. Let us see if this guy becomes the head of the New York paper. He is qualified, he has proven himself corruptible.**

Savile victims allege paedophile ring existed at BBC



(Reuters) - A sex scandal gripping BBC deepened on Wednesday with claims that a paedophile ring had existed involving some of its stars, as its former director general said his handling of the case shouldn't stop him becoming the boss of the New York Times. The BBC has been thrown into disarray by accusations it helped cover up sexual abuse by one of its most celebrated former presenters, Jimmy Savile, and has struggled to explain why one of its own shows killed an investigation into it.

The broadcaster's current Director General George Entwistle has been condemned for his handling of one of the worst crises in the corporation's 90-year history and questions have also been raised about his predecessor Mark Thompson, who is set to take over at the New York Times Co next month.

The government warned the BBC on Wednesday that the scandal was raising "very real concerns" about public trust.

"These allegations do leave many institutions, perhaps particularly the BBC, with serious questions to answer," Prime Minister David Cameron told parliament.

Police and the BBC, which is funded by the public through an annual licence fee, are looking into allegations that the eccentric, cigar-chomping Savile, who died last year, abused young girls over six decades.

Some of the attacks were alleged to have taken place on BBC premises.

Lawyers representing some of the male and female victims, some of whom were as young as eight when the abuse occurred, said their clients had indicated an organised paedophile ring involving other celebrities had existed at the BBC during the height of Savile's fame in the 1970s and 80s.

"There is information of a possible paedophile ring and we have people who have approached us with that information," Alicia Alinia, one of the lead lawyers involved in the cases for the Slater and Gordon law firm told Reuters.

"It seems to be a number of people who were involved other than Jimmy Savile, I can't reveal any specific names of celebrities involved, but it seems as though it wasn't just limited to unknowns."

Earlier, the BBC said new allegations had been made against nine current BBC staff or contributors since revelations about Savile were first broadcast by rival channel ITV.

These ranged from inappropriate language or behaviour to harassment and serious claims of sexual assault.

"Where appropriate action needs to be taken and people would need to be suspended, that will happen," a BBC spokeswoman said.

In a sign the scandal could spread further, lawmaker Tom Watson told parliament a senior aide to an unnamed former prime minister might have been involved in a suspected paedophile ring.

"I want to ensure that the Metropolitan Police secure the evidence, re-examine it, and investigate clear intelligence suggesting a powerful paedophile network linked to parliament and Number 10" he said.

"REAL CONCERNS"

The developments come at a time when politicians are increasingly voicing disquiet about the BBC's broader management structure.

Culture Secretary Maria Miller wrote to the broadcaster's independent governing body to

say "very real concerns are being raised about public trust and confidence in the BBC". MPs and the media heavily criticised Entwistle for his unconvincing appearance before parliament on Tuesday to answer questions over the scandal.

Thompson, his predecessor, is also facing scrutiny over his handling of the case. The public editor of the New York Times openly questioned whether the Briton was now fit to serve in his new role with such a scandal hanging over him.

"I do not believe there is anything that I've done in relation to this matter which should in anyway impinge on my abilities to fully discharge the responsibilities I'll have at the New York Times," Thompson told Reuters.

He said he was not briefed on the high-profile investigative programme that was looking into allegations against Savile, who hosted prime-time children's shows on the BBC, and that he was not involved in the decision to kill its report.

Entwistle, who replaced him as BBC director general in September, told hostile MPs on Tuesday that failures at the corporation had allowed Savile to prey on young girls, but he too denied he had helped suppress the report.

Damian Collins, an MP from the Conservative Party and a member of the parliamentary committee which questioned Entwistle, said it still wanted answers.

"I don't think the director general gave a very convincing performance yesterday and I think there were a lot of questions about the decisions he's taken," he told Reuters.

In reference to Thompson, who was director general when the decision was taken to drop the investigative Newsnight programme into the subject, he said:

"I find it extraordinary that the decision to close down the Jimmy Savile investigation could have been taken without the knowledge of the director general, who is the editor-in-chief, because this was not any run-of-the-mill investigation.

"It was one of the highest importance, involving some very grave criminal allegations about someone who had been a BBC employee for decades."

(Editing by Maria Golovnina and Andrew Osborn)

Government Officials Ignore Warnings

Winter Arrives In Newtown

"Christmas Cancelled"

NAMDNAS EHT



THE SANDMAN

unedited

They never thought it would happen in their neighborhood because they stack the odds of it happening in their neighborhood through certain social tactics that give them an advantage over the community at large, as they live off of the African American and Latino communities. They, the Caucasian slave and public policy insurance holders of Hartford and Fairfield lived what they considered a “civil” lifestyle during slavery.

The modern slavery system was instituted in the state of Connecticut in 1990 by Gov. Wiecker who shifted from the conservative republicans to the independent, garnering the democratic voters as we see through the Rowland administration and the negotiations between the union and the state against the African community around the same time as they built the Garner institution in Newtown to supplementing the economy of that community with the “criminal justice” system and three strikes along with the unbalance created in the violations of Connecticut general statutes. This deprived the “lesser” counties and favored the elites of Fairfield by stabilizing the economic base of its predominately Caucasian households over ninety five percent. The

Wiecker and Rowland administration transferred the wealth from the African community and into the Fairfield community through institutionalized racism, no different than the slavery imposed in this country at its inception. The prison industry created jobs for Newtown, by shipping a lot of inner city detainees to jail cells in the suburbs, which in turn help to maintain an economic standard for that community by way of the prison industry which in turn helps with the housing market and property values of those living in that district or county.

We can also see this through both the Insurance Solvency Policies crafted by the legislature and the attempt at the redistricting of Bridgeport out of Fairfield county. It is the heart of evil therewith which is reflected in the most recent events. Not for the individual citizen, but because of the decisions the politicians are making on behalf of the people that elect them into office. The karma “so to speak” is what is truly transpiring now. We are, as humans, a smaller part of a far greater whole that we have yet to understand. These outbursts of weapons used on ordinary people doing ordinary things is a symptom of a larger societal problem.

This unfunding of pensions for black injured state workers or artificially reducing benefits to bolster the economy of the white middle and upper class has been present in the American society since inception.

As we further research the issue, those responsible for this policy of institutionalized racism is from Fairfield county. Only now, in their selfish bid to become the nation's most wealthy or prestigious area of the nation to live in, it can also boast the county where one of the worst mass murders occurred. What they may not understand is that what occurred is a reflection of the havoc that they reeked on others, such as myself. Their policy from Fairfield and the valley area destroyed my family and caused the torching of my home.

The Sandman did not just pop up, he came through the storm, and transformed, taking into form. Connecticut only thought it avoided the storm. IT WAS TO COME THROUGH BOTH BEFORE AND THEN AFTER THE ELECTION, THE PERIOD OF TIME BETWEEN THE END OF SANDY THE STORM AND THE SANDY “hook” is 44 days. That very same 44th supported the slave policies implemented in Connecticut as he visibly supported those in Connecticut politics in seeking office. These were the very same from Wiecker=Rowland Era.

It was not a matter of gay rights or women rights. The Gay white

men, and the White women, both Catholic and Jew agreed during the Weicker=Rowland era to deprive Black and Latino state workers of the equal protection of the laws through an agreement called SEBAC IV and V, which had nothing to do with equality and the stability of the state as a whole. It was a set of policies that assured the economic viability of a selected Fairfield class of people over that of the community as a whole. They were selfish in their intent for the general population of the state. In this the Corrupt Union officials originating from the very same part of the state as the Wiecker/Rowland Administrators, and they with the knowledge of the Attorney General, Comptroller, Chairman Workers Comp, Governor, Lt. Governor, Legislature and Judicial Branches to implement this fraudulent policy against black people. They decided rather than treat and correct the criminal problem, they decided to industrialize the situation in to a business to create jobs for their “chosen” white people, while using the black people to be incarcerated and treated unfairly by the system. By doing this, they give the white people as in slavery of 1777 the same type of advantage in the 1990s and 2000s. What’s more, not one of these people have mentioned these destructions they caused. Evil was visited upon the Black community for centuries. This appearance by the sandman is only a balancing $\{\infty_{U>2|c|\leq U}\infty\}$ from the larger community we are a part of that those in power have chosen to ignore.

Since they have a reprobated mind, they will not heed the law. The white community in Connecticut has agreed amongst themselves, Fairfield, to undercut the laws and statutes which were formed for the entire citizenry of the state and apply them adversely to the minority population while maintaining an entirely separate set of rules for their own governance. Therefore the laws and statutes are actual meant to bind and hold and keep the African descendants or what they consider the “underclass” of society at a continued disadvantage.

All in All, let the people know that in their scheming and corruption, they will not avoid the balance On Earth, as it Is in Heaven $\{\infty_{U>2|c|\leq U}\infty\}$. As it relates to the storm of October and the shooting in December, it Is consistent with the equation. The former is of the first third, the later of the second, which balances the third. For those interested in justice reside as your Will allows in the first as opposed to the second, for all are apart of the third. This was the error in Newtown, they chose to endeavor the second part

rather than the first. Had they chosen the first, the Sandman would not have come. As I had notified the public officials, that as Ramses pharaoh had hardened his heart and brought about plagues and curses upon Egypt, so to have the governors of the state of Connecticut. Worst though, is their hypocritical nature. This only has place in the second position of the equation. This is what is meant by “YE SHALL KNOW THEM BY THEIR DEEDS.”

The Almighty will bind their wounds and heal their lands. However, they must repent, and turn from their wicked ways. For there are more children murdered in the inner cities and no vigil is held for them. They should suffer the loss of each surrendered soul the same, no matter the faith, ethnic background nor gender.

Evil didn't visit Newtown, no more than a lightning strike visit's the ground. It was conjured there in Fairfield a short time before 1990. The gubernatorial elections was the means to implement these inherently racist policies under the guise of economic feasibility which in turn did not obey the “will” of the people as imposed on government officials through the laws and statutes. This disobedience to the laws and the attempt to unevenly balance society occurred collectively throughout the nation, with Connecticut beating the drums as the platform.

If the people won't learn from this, they will never. You would think that the people in the media ignoring this for so many years would finally report the true happenings, and stop supporting the agenda such as the one implemented in Connecticut. Not to mention they have their own late night host to help get them through it. The only thing is, it is not funny.

This occurrence can be traced to the Newtown prison and to the unions through the following article. The tradition sets the stage, as the public officials celebrate “LABOR“. These policies of institutionalized racism, which undermines and holds hostage the will of the people as they suppress the laws established to protect the interest of the entire community and not segments or special interests within sub communities, the state will continue to suffer.

NEWTOWN -- U.S. Sen. [Richard Blumenthal](#), D-Conn., first showed up

for Newtown's Lab

or Day parade in 1988, when he was a state senator.

"I have not missed one since then, rain or shine," Blumenthal said Monday as he readied himself for his 24th march past hard-candy hoarding kids, Main Street lawn parties, balloon vendors and the milling, waving-to-neighbors, dog-walking hometown throng that lines the local roads for the annual parade.

"It is nearly a national institution," Blumenthal said.

"It is the greatest parade in the state," said State Senate Minority Leader [John McKinney](#), R-Fairfield, whose district

includes part of Newtown. Then, checking himself, and thinking about other voters in other towns in his district, McKinney qualified his superlative.

"Unless you're at the Memorial Day parade in Fairfield," he said.

Newtown has the biggest Labor Day parade in the state, drawing thousands of people to watch its long line of marching bands, high school trombonists, Colonial fifers and Celtic bagpipers, antique fire trucks, church groups, neighborhood groups, floats with Zumba dancers and floats with Boy Scouts on hay bales.

It is also the only Labor Day parade in the state.

Labor Day is traditionally the start of the political season -- which, seemingly, now has no beginning and no end. In a year like 2012, with people running for president, [U.S. Senate](#) and the [U.S. House of Representatives](#) -- as well as state [General Assembly](#) seats -- a corps of politicians and their T-shirted supporters filled Main Street to overflowing. Some, like Blumenthal and Lt. Gov. [Nancy Wyman](#), are old hands at parades.

"This my 17th Labor Day parade," Wyman said. Told that Blumenthal had her beat by seven parade appearances, Wyman laughed.

"That's because he's older than me," she said. "By a month."

The two candidates for the 5th Congressional District, Republican state Sen. [Andrew Roraback](#), of Goshen, and [Democrat Elizabeth Esty](#), of Cheshire, are newbies.

Esty got to town early to attend a pancake breakfast at the [Newtown Congregational Church](#) on West Street. She then walked to the politician's corral about a half-mile up Main Street.

"I got a pre-parade walk in," she said.

Roraback usually spends Labor Day at the Goshen Fair in his hometown.

"This is only thing that could have dragged me away," Roraback said. "It's a perfect day. It's the first of what I hope are many appearances here."

The two biggest contingents of supporters belonged to the two candidates for U.S. Senate -- Democrat U.S. Rep. [Chris Murphy](#), of Cheshire, and

businesswoman [Linda McMahon](#), the Republican from Greenwich. Their color scheme ran contrary to the national political map, Murphy supporters wore red, McMahon's blue.

McMahon, who ran against Blumenthal in the U.S. Senate race in about politicking.

However, McMahon said that on Monday, Labor Day, about 160,000 people in the state are out of work.

"If I win, and I will win, I pledge to change that," she said.

Murphy also said the Labor Day parade wasn't about politics. Told of McMahon's remarks, he said that Labor Day was a celebration of the hard work of the American middle class.

"I'll stand behind my record of supporting them," he said.

For the people watching the parade, seeing the politicians in an unrehearsed setting, waving and shaking hands, was refreshing.

[Gina Luquette](#) said she was at the parade to watch her son [Austin Iesu](#) march with the [Newtown High School Band](#). She admitted it's also good to see candidates out working the crowds at a small-town event.

"It's kind of exciting," she said.

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9ucFH2S>

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9uG3yt9>

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9u1Ns9h>

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9tqgd9X>

Read the "Sandman Cometh" segment of my notes. The latest is only a manifestation of the impression given off into the spiritual from the physical. In other words, it is a reply or reflection of the damages that have and are being done covertly by the rulers within government upon the people or those the rulers of the land consider goy or animals.

Within this, you will see the constant throughout government, emanating from Connecticut Is that institutionalized racism/slavery is present in modern day society. This is evident in the repeal of certain legislation and the increase in the micro management of public

administrators through the increase in policies which now attempt to limit the discretion of the individual or group of individual public officials that have hijacked government in Connecticut for more than the past twenty years. However, in the most recent events will still go unnoticed for what they truly are. The president of the united states supported the public officials that diagramed this institutionalized racism, so his concern can hardly be considered genuine. The concern of the state public officials are only genuine to the extent that death and destruction outside of any man or politicians control came into the community they attempt to set apart from the community at large, as they continuously made decisions to negatively affect the African community for their own selfish benefit.

My life and the lives of my family are only a few that were needlessly and senselessly altered by the corrupt deals and agreements that were made against certain public employees. Now, those artificial reductions , fraud, conflict of interests, and misrepresentations have materialized into the light out from the darkness of which they were conjured.

My opinion would be to make the proper adjustments through the Comptrollers Office, accept the protective order/confidentiality agreement and settle the matter.

Government Officials Ignore Warnings

Winter Arrives In Newtown

"Christmas Cancelled"

NAMDNAS EHT



THE SANDMAN

unedited

They never thought it would happen in their neighborhood because they stack the odds of it happening in their neighborhood through certain social tactics that give them an advantage over the community at large, as they live off of the African American and Latino communities. They, the Caucasian slave and public policy insurance holders of Hartford and Fairfield lived what they considered a “civil” lifestyle during slavery.

The modern slavery system was instituted in the state of Connecticut in 1990 by Gov. Wiecker who shifted from the conservative republicans to the independent, garnering the democratic voters as we see through the Rowland administration and the negotiations between the union and the state against the African community around the same time as they built the Garner institution in Newtown to supplementing the economy of that community with the “criminal justice” system and three strikes along with the unbalance created in the violations of Connecticut general statutes. This deprived the “lesser” counties and favored the elites of Fairfield by stabilizing the economic base of its predominately Caucasian households over ninety five percent. The Wiecker and Rowland administration transferred the wealth from the African community and into the Fairfield community through institutionalized racism, no different than the slavery imposed in this country at its inception. The prison industry created jobs for Newtown, by shipping a lot of inner city detainees to jail cells in the suburbs, which intern help to maintain a economic standard for that community by way of the

prison industry which in turn helps with the housing market and property values of those living in that district or county.

We can also see this through both the Insurance Solvency Policies crafted by the legislature and the attempt at the redistricting of Bridgeport out of Fairfield county. It is the heart or evil therewith which is reflected in the most recent events. Not for the individual citizen, but because of the decisions the politicians are making on behalf of the people that elect them into office. The karma “so to speak” is what is truly transpiring now. We are, as humans, a smaller part of a far greater whole that we have yet to understand. These outbursts of weapons used on ordinary people doing ordinary things is a symptom of a larger societal problem.

This unfunding of pensions for black injured state workers or artificially reducing benefits to bolster the economy of the white middle and upper class has been present in the American society since inception.

As we further research the issue, those responsible for this policy of institutionalized racism is from Fairfield county. Only now, in their selfish bid to become the nations most wealthy or prestigious area of the nation to live in, it can also boast the county where one of the worst mass murders occurred. What they may not understand that what occurred is a reflection of the havoc that they reeked on others, such as myself. Their policy from Fairfield and the valley area destroyed my family and caused the torching of my home.

The Sandman did not just pop up, he came through the storm, and transformed, taking into form. Connecticut only thought it avoided the storm. IT WAS TO COME THROUGH BOTH BEFORE AND THEN AFTER THE ELECTION, THE PERIOD OF TIME BETWEEN THE END OF SANDY THE STORM AND THE SANDY “hook” is 44 days. That very same 44th supported the slave policies implemented in Connecticut as he visibly supported those in Connecticut politics in seeking office. These were the very same from Wiecker=Rowland Era. It was not a matter of gay rights or women rights. The Gay white men, and the White women, both Catholic and Jew agreed during the Weicker=Rowland era to deprive Black and Latino state workers of the equal protection of the laws through an agreement called SEBAC IV and V, which had nothing to do with equality and the stability of the state as a whole. It was a set of policies that assured the economic viability of a selected Fairfield class of people over that of the community as a whole. They were selfish in their intent for the general

population of the state. In this the Corrupt Union officials originating from the very same part of the state as the Wiecker/Rowland Administrators, and they with the knowledge of the Attorney General, Comptroller, Chairman Workers Comp, Governor, Lt. Governor, Legislature and Judicial Branches to implement this fraudulent policy against black people. They decided rather than treat and correct the criminal problem, they decided to industrialize the situation in to a business to create jobs for their “chosen” white people, while using the black people to be incarcerated and treated unfairly by the system. By doing this, they give the white people as in slavery of 1777 the same type of advantage in the 1990s and 2000s. What’s more, not one of these people have mentioned these destructions they caused. Evil was visited upon the Black community for centuries. This appearance by the sandman is only a balancing $\{U>2|c|\leq U\}$ from the larger community we are a part of that those in power have chosen to ignore.

Since they have a reprobated mind, they will not heed the law. The white community in Connecticut has agreed amongst themselves, Fairfield, to undercut the laws and statutes which were formed for the entire citizenry of the state and apply them adversely to the minority population while maintaining an entirely separate set of rules for their own governance. Therefore the laws and statutes are actual meant to bind and hold and keep the African descendants or what they consider the “underclass” of society at a continued disadvantage.

All in All, let the people know that in their scheming and corruption, they will not avoid the balance On Earth, as it Is in Heaven $\{U>2|c|\leq U\}$. As it relates to the storm of October and the shooting in December, it Is consistent with the equation. The former is of the first third, the later of the second, which balances the third. For those interested in justice reside as your Will allows in the first as opposed to the second, for all are apart of the third.

This was the error in Newtown, they chose to endeavor the second part rather than the first. Had they chosen the first, the Sandman would not have come. As I had notified the public officials, that as Ramses pharaoh had hardened his heart and brought about plagues and curses upon Egypt, so to have the governors of the state of Connecticut.

Worst though, is their hypocritical nature. This only has place in the second position of the equation. This is what is meant by “YE SHALL KNOW THEM BY THEIR DEEDS.”

The Almighty will bind their wounds and heal their lands. However, they must repent, and turn from their wicked ways. For there are more

children murdered in the inner cities and no vigil is held for them. They should suffer the loss of each surrendered soul the same, no matter the faith, ethnic background nor gender.

Evil didn't visit Newtown, no more than a lightning strike visit's the ground. It was conjured there in Fairfield a short time before 1990. The gubernatorial elections was the means to implement these inherently racist policies under the guise of economic feasibility which in turn did not obey the "will" of the people as imposed on government officials through the laws and statutes. This disobedience to the laws and the attempt to unevenly balance society occurred collectively throughout the nation, with Connecticut beating the drums as the platform.

If the people won't learn from this, they will never. You would think that the people in the media ignoring this for so many years would finally report the true happenings, and stop supporting the agenda such as the one implemented in Connecticut. Not to mention they have their own late night host to help get them through it. The only thing is, it is not funny.

This occurrence can be traced to the Newtown prison and to the unions through the following article. The tradition sets the stage, as the public officials celebrate "LABOR". These policies of institutionalized racism, which undermines and holds hostage the will of the people as they suppress the laws established to protect the interest of the entire community and not segments or special interests within sub communities, the state will continue to suffer.

NEWTOWN -- U.S. Sen. [Richard Blumenthal](#), D-Conn., first showed up for Newtown's Lab

or Day parade in 1988, when he was a state senator.

"I have not missed one since then, rain or shine," Blumenthal said Monday as he readied himself for his 24th march past hard-candy hoarding kids, Main Street lawn parties, balloon vendors and the milling, waving-to-neighbors, dog-walking hometown throng that lines the local roads for the annual parade.

"It is nearly a national institution," Blumenthal said.

"It is the greatest parade in the state," said State Senate Minority Leader [John McKinney](#), R-Fairfield, whose district

includes part of Newtown. Then, checking himself, and thinking about other voters in other towns in his district, McKinney qualified his superlative.

"Unless you're at the Memorial Day parade in Fairfield," he said.

Newtown has the biggest Labor Day parade in the state, drawing thousands of people to watch its long line of marching bands, high school trombonists, Colonial fifers and Celtic bagpipers, antique fire trucks, church groups,

neighborhood groups, floats with Zumba dancers and floats with Boy Scouts on hay bales.

It is also the only Labor Day parade in the state.

Labor Day is traditionally the start of the political season -- which, seemingly, now has no beginning and no end. In a year like 2012, with people running for president, [U.S. Senate](#) and the [U.S. House of Representatives](#) -- as well as state [General Assembly](#) seats -- a corps of politicians and their T-shirted supporters filled Main Street to overflowing.

Some, like Blumenthal and Lt. Gov. [Nancy Wyman](#), are old hands at parades.

"This my 17th Labor Day parade," Wyman said. Told that Blumenthal had her beat by seven parade appearances, Wyman laughed.

"That's because he's older than me," she said. "By a month."

The two candidates for the 5th Congressional District, Republican state Sen. [Andrew Roraback](#), of Goshen, and [Democrat Elizabeth Esty](#), of Cheshire, are newbies.

Esty got to town early to attend a pancake breakfast at the [Newtown Congregational Church](#) on West Street. She then walked to the politician's corral about a half-mile up Main Street.

"I got a pre-parade walk in," she said.

Roraback usually spends Labor Day at the Goshen Fair in his hometown.

"This is only thing that could have dragged me away," Roraback said. "It's a perfect day. It's the first of what I hope are many appearances here."

The two biggest contingents of supporters belonged to the two candidates for U.S. Senate -- Democrat U.S. Rep. [Chris Murphy](#), of Cheshire, and businesswoman [Linda McMahon](#), the Republican from Greenwich. Their color scheme ran contrary to the national political map, Murphy supporters wore red, McMahon's blue.

McMahon, who ran against Blumenthal in the U.S. Senate race in about politicking.

However, McMahon said that on Monday, Labor Day, about 160,000 people in the state are out of work.

"If I win, and I will win, I pledge to change that," she said.

Murphy also said the Labor Day parade wasn't about politics. Told of McMahon's remarks, he said that Labor Day was a celebration of the hard work of the American middle class.

"I'll stand behind my record of supporting them," he said.

For the people watching the parade, seeing the politicians in an unrehearsed setting, waving and shaking hands, was refreshing.

[Gina Luquette](#) said she was at the parade to watch her son [Austin Iesu](#) march with the [Newtown High School Band](#). She admitted it's also good to see candidates out working the crowds at a small-town event.

"It's kind of exciting," she said.

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-38>

[36700.php#ixzz2F9ucFH2S](http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9ucFH2S)

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9uG3yt9>

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9u1Ns9h>

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9tqgd9X>

Read the “Sandman Cometh” segment of my notes. The latest is only a manifestation of the impression given off into the spiritual from the physical. In other words, it is a reply or reflection of the damages that have and are being done covertly by the rulers within government upon the people or those the rulers of the land consider goy or animals. Within this, you will see the constant throughout government, emanating from Connecticut Is that institutionalized racism/slavery is present in modern day society. This is evident in the repeal of certain legislation and the increase in the micro management of public administrators through the increase in policies which now attempt to limit the discretion of the individual or group of individual public officials that have hijacked government in Connecticut for more than the past twenty years. However, in the most recent events will still go unnoticed for what they truly are. The president of the united states supported the public officials that diagramed this institutionalized racism, so his concern can hardly be considered genuine. The concern of the state public officials are only genuine to the extent that death and destruction outside of any man or politicians control came into the community they attempt to set apart from the community at large, as they continuously made decisions to negatively affect the African community for their own selfish benefit.

My life and the lives of my family are only a few that were needlessly and senselessly altered by the corrupt deals and agreements that were made against certain public employees. Now, those artificial reductions , fraud, conflict of interests, and misrepresentations have materialized into the light out from the darkness of which they were conjured.

My opinion would be to make the proper adjustments through the Comptrollers Office, accept the protective order/confidentiality agreement

and settle the matter.

SANDMAN NOTES

The names of individuals from the incident in Fairfield coincides to a limited extent to the issue and the perp in the Government Task Force created by the Department of Corrections. Not coincidental is that the person in charge of this task force from the inception of the SEBAC agreement of 1995 relating to the Gay Agenda and the unlawful artificial reductions and unfunding of liabilities relating to African Americans as opposed to catholic Italian or Caucasian employees similarly situated. Is also no coincidence. Murphy was in charge of both the positioning of the fraud within the department of corrections and the management of the institutionalized racist policies conducted with the SEBAC union reprehensive Livingston .

Murphy was responsible for the transfer of African american workers to the suburbs as was the African American prison population. Included in this task force was the Attorney General Office and the conflict of interest they created by assigning public officials with conflict of interests to misrepresent the injured African American worker against the state entitled to Disability Compensation in accordance with Conn. Gen. Stat. 5-142(a)and 5-169{i} as enacted n 1993. Which is supported by the rulings of the State of Conn. Supreme Court and the Statutes governing the people.

The probability of the word “Gay” and “Murphy” surfacing in Newtown where the prison industry exploded in Connecticut relating to “Gay” agenda, and “Murphy” DOC Official must be low.. More over, I don’t think that the lost of the public official deciding the matter was happen stance. The culprit office in charge of the “Continuation” of payroll salary and deductions and adjustment, the comptrollers office, should have experienced a loss, reflective of the issue discussed in the Sand Man.

The occurrence of December 14 also symbolizes the current administrations involvement and continuation of the past fraudulent policies. “Mistakes were made” as iterated in past op-eds, has now become indicative of the acceptance of the current policy makers as they adopt the policies of Wiecker and Rowland. Ramses of Egypt also hardened his heart. Thus, the plague and curses. Connecticut has done likewise, and then the Sandman.

Also what needs to be paid attention to is the vortex or relationship that exists and is created inter-dimensionally dealing with quantum logic and parallel universes. In ignoring the association between existences, public policy officials ignore the ramifications of their actions because that which IS does not factor into the decision making process. This deception mismanages the WILL of the people whom voted for them. The occurrences that transpired involving Hurricane Sandy and her bridegroom Sand Man will be a matter of debate amongst those responsible in Connecticut. Even the laws of creation are obeyed during this time as Sandy was Female, her other half was Male {Neg. Pos.}.

The only thing not to be forgotten for these public officials is that, it happened, and they were told. They can continue to ignore it on earth, but heaven has spoken and they will be made to answer for it. {for more insight, read op-eds “Happy Birthday” Oct 29, and preceding ops.}

Public Policy and Management

What exactly is public policy management? First we must look at what is being managed. In the instance of public policy, it is people or the community being managed. Not only which, it includes most importantly resources. Simple is the fundamental understanding that in this country, the resource was African labor through the very public policy of institutionalized slavery. In modern times, the policy still is in existence, only it is not a public policy at all.

The policy that governs the management of the people is not an elected or democratic policy at all. It is a fraternal society governing the community at large. Within the governing of the people we find that the implementation of these fraternal orders, so to speak, exists primarily within the personnel and financial sections of the institution. It is here that decisions are made, and what is or was suppose to be a public service actually mimics wall street. Where there once existed a distinguishable difference between the public and private sectors, that which government is suppose to be reflects the same discriminations and exists in corporate America. By the way, the "incorporation" of America was the downfall of America.

Research has uncovered that the primary agents in this scheme is surprisingly Caucasian women. They tend to carry out the instructions from the Caucasian male. Now, this is not speculation. The evidence from the research actually reveals this. In tracing the actions of the people involved it is easy to link them to the African American state employee. We can say this because the actions of the personnel officers are revealed and can be compared in the pension benefits received by the Caucasian males versus the African American or Latino male. Given the consistency within the discrepancies between the two, the policy of the fraternity or church is revealed, as it has nothing to do with the standing in the law. Rather, it is a social pact instituted by the fraternal order or church consisting of their beliefs which is imposed on the masses. Therefore, the nature of the policy and the results from such are corruption and fraud.

When we review the file in particular of Corrections Officer Roger Everson. We can compare this directly to that of Michael Cozzolino. What you find is that the African American Officer is defrauded of his benefits while the Caucasian Officer is given the benefits provided for and mandated in the law, and opinioned by the state supreme court. What is more substantial is the volume at which this fraud occurred. The methodology of the fraud comprised of the founding policy of America which is racism. Every slave holder had a bible and represented the religious fraternity. Each member had a directive to keep Africans poor, and membership was a matter of color identification. Today, they use the same system. We can not only find this in the workers compensation component in Connecticut public employment policies. We also find this in the general administration of retirement pensions.

As we see in the comparisons between pensions of black and white officers, the differences are more than obvious. Remember, Africans were not members of this community from its origins. They don't realize today, that they still are not members. They don't recognize that there are two different communities. If you read my earlier work in which I explained the influence that different dimensions have on each other. For those that don't quite understand, I used the example of the human eyes not being able to break down the physical properties of light. However the different spectrums of light still exists no matter our inability to perceive them with the naked eye. Likewise the actions we take in this physical manifestation of what we represent has an impact on the elements within subordinate, superior and parallel existences, and likewise the impact they have on us in return. Most significant would be the actions originating within the subordinate, superior and parallel existences which causes reactions in our state of existence. In this we can use the components of good and evil or spiritual influences upon physical reality.

WEST HAVEN HOUSING AUTHORITY

15 Glade Street, West Haven, CT 06516

Telephone # (203) 934-8671 FAX # (203) 937-5788

TTD/TTY 1-800-545-1833 X 901

E-mail: westhaven@sbcglobal.net

Equal Opportunity Housing

BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
Stella B. Cretella, Chairwoman
Rosemarie Paine, Vice-Chairwoman
Steven F. Zullo, Treasurer
Martha Bell
Jasmin Nugent

Rudy Zimmermann
Interim Executive Director

November 27, 2013

Mr. John Verderame
343 Washington Avenue
West Haven, CT 06516

Dear Mr. Verderame,

After reviewing all the facts I have concluded my investigation. I believe there is just cause to terminate your employment for falsifying your overtime records. Before a final decision is made, you have an opportunity to present any further evidence you want me to consider before making a final decision. A meeting has been scheduled for 1PM on December 5, 2013 in my office at which any such evidence must be presented.

Yours truly,



Rudy A. Zimmermann
Interim Executive Director

cc/ George Chambrellie – Union President
Roberta Price – AFSCME Field Representative

WEST HAVEN HOUSING AUTHORITY

15 Glade Street, West Haven, CT 06516

Telephone # (203) 934-8671 FAX # (203) 937-5788

TTD/TTY 1-800-545-1833 X 901

E-mail: westhaven@sbcglobal.net

Equal Opportunity Housing

BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS

Stella B. Cretella, Chairwoman

Rosemarie Paine, Vice-Chairwoman

Steven F. Zullo, Treasurer

Martha Bell

Jasmin Nugent

Rudy Zimmermann

Interim Executive Director

November 21, 2013

Dear Mr. Verderame,

I am investigating the following irregularities in your overtime reports.

- 1. On Sept 10, 2013 you were paid 6 hours of overtime, 3-9PM, for the primary elections held at John Prete. Additionally you put in for and were paid 2 hours overtime, 5:45-6:30PM, for a lock out call at Union School. You also were paid by the WH Board of Education for work from 5PM-10PM.**
- 2. On Oct. 9, 2013 you were paid 8 hours overtime, from 3-11PM for floor stripping and waxing at John Prete; however you left the building at 10:14PM. You also were paid by the WH Board of Education for work from 5PM-10PM.**
- 3. On Oct 12, 2013 you were paid 8 hours over time, shown on your time sheet as 8AM – 3:40PM, but you left the building at 11:54AM.**
- 4. On Oct 19, 2013 you were paid 8 hours overtime, 8AM-4PM, but you left the building at 2:38PM**
- 5. On Oct 21, 2013 you were paid 2 hours overtime. 3-5PM, but left the building at 2:55PM. Also paid by BOE for work from 5-10PM.**
- 6. On Oct 22, 2013 you were paid 2 hours overtime. 3-5PM, but left the building at 3:35PM. Also paid by BOE for work from 5-10PM.**
- 7. On Oct 23, 2013 you were paid 2 hours overtime. 3-5PM, but left the building at 3:49PM. Also paid by BOE for work from 5-10PM.**
- 8. On Oct 24, 2013 you were paid 2 hours overtime. 3-5PM, but left the building at 3:28PM. Also paid by BOE for work from 5-10PM.**
- 9. On Oct 25, 2013 you were paid 2 hours overtime. 3-5PM, but left the building at 3:55PM**

Please be prepared to explain these items at a meeting in my office at 9AM Friday Nov. 22, 2013. Please bring your union representative to the meeting.

Yours truly,



Rudy Zimmermann

URBNEWS

OCTOBER 30, 2014

'eViLUTION'

**THIS IS NOT AN EDITED DOCUMENT AND IS TAKEN FROM "SON OF mAN" 'not
for sale'.**

REPENT AND READ ENOCH

Evolution is Evil. Evolution is not a term given to man for his purpose on earth(READ THE BOOK OF ENOCH). In fact, as did man transgress against the Lord of Spirits accepting the secrets given to him by the fallen angels\Evil Spirits, as stated in Enoch. The idea or concept is the same now being intituted in the laws across the land. ONE example would be in the law in which the word "shall" to "may", evolution is a similar word which identify the deeds of the evil spirts. "Ye shall know them by their deeds." "through your seed, your deeds....." The precisions of the stars and the commands of the Almighty does not give room for evolution from his will. This in the physical world as mankind contracts with evil spirits is a common transgression through the use of oaths.

The term evolution is a deception as applied in the 'scientific' community. It refers to nature, when if fact the concept was originally formed for man by the evil spirits. The "Jew" or European decendents accepted and made oaths with these evil spirits.

In literature, we can see this in five documents. The first being Enoch, the second, Talmud, the third Bible, forth United States Constitution, fifth Sebac. Through these documents, the evolution of humanity is more than obvious, and

in interpreting such, we can see that what is known as evolution only exists in the physical.

This physical or carnality existence is the evil spirits equivalent to creation. Which is not creation, rather destruction. It is what life is to death. Life is that which extends from the spiritual and is eternal. Death is that which exists only in the physical realm and is not eternal.

The primary means of accomplishing evolution is not at all concerned with the creation, this is why it is a deception because it is a means to trick the mind through these oaths to ignore the truth of existence which is creation and extends from the Lord of Spirits. Thus, evolution is merely the oaths of the fallen spirits being "incorporated" into the physical realm, and this evolution is only an agreement between those fallen evil spirits and Those of Man "Jews" to transgress against the will of the Almighty. There is nothing that man through oaths with the evil spirits survive this time and existence into the spiritual eternity.

We can see this incorporation in the Talmud to the Bible, which is only the same beast with a different addition head. In the Talmud we can view the oath. The "chosen" were declared "animal, Goy", these are the same Zionist, scientist, evolutionist. This is the oath of the stolen legacy. This document, and not the Torah is the "Bible" of the Jew. The Torah, is only the illusion that is put before man. This is why it was allowed to be "incorporated" with the other illusion "The Bible" which is often entitled "Holy Bible" Holy being the illusion. Holy is Enoch, not entitled "Holy Enoch"

The Book of Enoch is the truth while the other mentioned are the illusion. First, Enoch was killed in literature, in what is known as sorcery. In the Jewish community it was cursed. This book was the only book on the Arc, and was tracked down through what some call crusades. Which were actually missions to destroy the Book of Enoch. The Book that Jesus, Moses, Abraham, Noah, and Methuselah taught from and it was abolished through curses from the Rabbi.

This is the deception at large by the Jew on the chosen African descendants. The Jew pretend in their form to love the Negro or African descendants. However through their other head of the beast, the Catholic Church or "Holy" "Roman" Church. is the blood arm of beast. This Bible was incorporated with the United States "Constitution" or healing of beast from the fall of Babylon or Baal, in "Connect -I- Cut" or to Heal the wounded Beast or Horus .

Existing before the Constitution through deeds we see in the slave trade this very example of the oath. As the Constitution is a oath taken amongst white men, or the descendants of the fallen angels in deed(Constitution). In this, The seed of Enoch was transformed into or "Evolved" in animals by the descendants of the Europe and the evil spirits, in that they agreed in the creation of the Almighty to make man as animal when the creator and Lord of Spirits placed Adam- Enoch seed above animal. The deed/oath "state--d" in the constitution, "United" The united states, constituted this beast in the physical creation when Enoch seed/Man was reduced to 3/5 of Man. In this, they brought forth Horus through the oath of sacrifice of Man from Slavery and all manner of War, murder and death.

In the Connecticut SEBAC agreement from 1993 forward we see the same "artificial" reduction of Man into being unequal to the Jew or Catholic.. What is evident in the same three, that being the Evil Spirit, Jew, Catholic is that they share the same traits of Homosexuality. In the Talmud, the Rabbi can have young boys and girls. In the Catholic church, the bishops can have young boys, and in the evil spirits they transgressed against the will of creation in all ways. This was a factor transformed from these same "slave masters" to their slaves.

The birth of or the incorporation amply takes place in Philadelphia, conceived in Connecticut, then executed by the "Dragon" Anthony J. Drexel(Wall Street-Corporations), or the will of evil spirits combined with the will of man. This is the nous between beast and the Jew, and those that follow after the beast.

The same oath is written into the Bible using a scribed or bureaucrat, or homosexual named Paul. We see this in Romans 13, where before the oath, came the indoctrination in the submission of the chosen of creation to

government or the incorporation of evil spirits and the Jews and Catholics, christians. Islam directly resulted from this bible oath, as it is a different oath. The Bible for the most part is a instrument formed from "incorporating" Enoch passages which were stolen and modified, transformed and repackaged.

Enoch speaks of one chosen from before creation, concealed until the time appointed, when Jes Tus will come. The Balances as stated in Revelations 6:5 are here through URBN

ENOCHurbn

Before creation praise, upon the end of the seventh day praise The Lord of Spirits, praise the God of Gods, Lord of Lords, King of Kings, all that is Holy before and beyond through all eternity, praise The Lord of Spirits.

On April 13, 2013 the reconciliation of light and day to dark and night was completed in Philadelphia at Drexel University, location URBN CENTER.

Hope was taken from the fallen angels or evil spirits on Broad Street in Philadelphia in front of the Philadelphia Inquirer building, from then candidate Barack Obama.

The HolyWood was placed in New Haven on March 20, 2014.

The Kingdoms of the Earth were declared the Kingdoms of the Lord of Spirits, Alpha-Omega, God of Gods, King of Kings, Lords of Lords on March 20, 2014.

Horus appeared and bore witness to the end of his reign on earth on March 20, 2014.

The souls of the Earth are commanded to repent and worship the creator of all, the Lord of spirits.

All souls of the Earth are hereby notified that all that vote for the beast will recieve the same reward, as there is certainly a hell prepared for each of you.

To all souls at Yale or any corporation. You violate the spirits of your forefathers whom were enslaved and murdered by Elihu Yale, and now you also have profited from these deeds. Therefore, you will receive the reward of your master in your hell.

The spirit of evil was condemned in 1960. This was when both the Vietnam War and President John F. Kennedy was of the age. Satan chose to kill the king and continue the blood shed of the war. In this he resolved to his own destruction by releasing the constraints of the slave doctrine or the constitution of the United States.

The constitution of the United States was the healing of the womb of the beast. The New Haven (Yale-Skull and Bones) Constitution State-Connecticut (Heal the Womb of Horus) New Earth (America), The Birth (Philadelphia-Masonic Rituals).

The Spirits of Malcolm and Martin are awaiting the end to all of the "reverends", as they will be judged. Unlike the United States government whom Jesse and Al and the other mega "reverends" mislead the people, and curry favor to save their sons and their positions as they sacrifice the rights of the Negro for their own personal wealth.

Had I not been witness to the Heavenly procession, I would not say that I was. Had Horus not appeared before me, I would not have said that It, or he did.

Therefore, what benefit would it be to say that the Kingdoms of the Earth are now the Kingdoms of the Alpha Omega. Likewise of what benefit would it be to say that before the beginning of creation the balances are now revealed.

Know also that those words of Paul and all the other scribes were stolen from Enoch, as was the African legacy stolen by the Europeans.

Until the European descendants take responsibility and repent for their deeds, they will be judged accordingly.

To those that consider themselves Jews, you are no more than thieves.

Had the government of Connecticut had not been unjust, it couldn't be stated as

such. It was unjust in its' creation and it is unjust now.

In 1993, upon the passing of SEBAC, the spirit of the lord descended.

This culminated in the Pope's statement that the Catholic Church was accepting the SEBAC or Homosexual population into the body of satan. Similarly, as in 1963, the satans were in conflict with themselves. The DEVIL is amassing his army.

When the Civil rights act of 1964 was enacted. The oath taken by the forefathers of the united states contitution oath was broken. This effectivly ended the two thousand year reigh of the beast extending from the time of Jes Tus(Jesus.) to the assasination of Kennedy(the blood of Kings). The beast began to devour itself. It chose the lives or blood of vietnamese as it came to pass that the beast was drucken with the blood of Man, and killed itself, unbinding the oath that constituted it. As the United States oathed the blood of Enoch seed through slavery which it repealed(See Sebac).

"Who am I to Judge?" Stated the Pope.

"Do as thou wilt." Allister Crowley.

"The Imitation of Life." Hollywood..

THE VOTE TRANSFERS OR EVOLVES THE WILL OF MAN TO THAT OF THE EVIL SPIRITS

Rudolph Mussolini Gulliani

The ignorance displayed by Mr. Gulliani in the phrase "...doesn't love America," Is the same ownership rights that white people seem to extend over the nature or will of African descendants. The statement by this racist should not go without notice by the masses. If any Caucasian American is interested in the disconnect that exists within the nation, you need look no further than Gulliani.

To judge "Love," first one has to be able to love. Then, one must be able to define, and maybe display as an example what love is. When people use the word "Love" and "America" we must look first at the foundation of this love. So, start at the beginning of the nation.

First, Columbus did not discover America, Natives were here and indigenous to the land. Love to Jews, Columbus and the Catholic Church was to murder more than three million Natives. There is no love in murder, and as a former prosecutor Gulliani should know this. No African descendant will agree that this is love. In fact, the slain are waiting for the Day of Judgement, so they can get you back.

The George Washingtons, Thomas Jeffersons, along with all the other celebrated people of the past had a warped sense of love as well. Love to them was creating a human race of Africans to be codified as animals and not human, actually 3/5 of a white man. This is the first American Love.

Washington and the first fraternal order of masons in America created slaves and they created Black and White masonry, Black and White Religion and Churches. Where is the Love?

It is hard to Love America when the foundation of the nation is Blood and Murder of Black people. Was it love that Rudolph saw when he witnessed his FBI murder the Black Panther Party members? Was it love when the federal government murdered Martin Luther King Jr., or when the Secret Service driver shot John F. Kennedy in Dallas? We Love God for Zapruder, not America.

To better understand Rudolph we must visit Mussolini. Mussolini murdered more than four million Africans in Ethiopia, proceeded by the various attacks on Black people by the European which is rooted in those that eventually immigrated to this nation from Europe. The key word phrase of these people are "subject to," as in master and animal or slavery. Although they conduct themselves as the animals or beasts they put this upon the Black people as being animals. For this, there is no such thing as "Love." Europeans should dispense and discontinue with the use of the word "Love," as destruction is their course. White people need to correct Rudolph, but they won't.

Did Gulliani "Love" his wife then, or his mistress then? Was it "Love" that caused his White police officers to arrest and target Black people during 'Stop and Frisk'? Who can Love America after all of this. As a Black man, I look at the nation as being a fallen empire, which deterioration began with the Constitution of the United States, otherwise it would not have been changed in 1964, finally.

Moreover, the Catholics and Jews are given restitution or reparations for violations committed against them, whether it be the Germans or Palestinians the Europeans exact their compensation for their sufferings. The sufferings of the Black peoples of the world can not be compensated, money is not a replacement for "Love." Actually, money is nothing but a promise note written by the "incorporated," or the fallen evil spirits as written in the Book of Enoch.

Unfortunately, White people were denied the writings of Enoch because he was ETHIOPIAN-Black. If you cannot Love Black people you can't love. If you cannot love that which you see, you cannot love the Almighty creator which you cannot see that created the African, the chosen people. ENOCH, The Almighty took him. Bob Marley said it best: "Them all looking for a White God. But, him come Black."

Finally, if you want to read about Love or Hate in governing, the term is SEBAC from Connecticut. This was the latest Slave Policy that Blacks are to Love. I didn't like or love the policy, so the the White people of the state destroyed what was my life. it is a sure thing that Rudolph would love a policy which gives benefits to White people and not Black people(state workers). Lowell P., Blumenthal, Wyman, Rowland, Rell, Malloy, Lembo, Lawlor, McDonald, etc.. So, your love is

actually 'Hate' Rudolph.

October 29, 2011.....October 29, 2012

$$\{\infty_{U>2|c|\leq U}\infty\}$$

The fate of the nation is reflected in the notion of the “Constitution State” and appropriately given the actions of the state, a larger problem tends to loom internationally and will be present with the actual problems faced in the middle east which is this idea of Armageddon. Now we can see the decision making processes affecting this very time and event. Although no one looks at nature and creation, people should pay particular attention to nature as a storm referring to the weather is only a pre cursor to the international storm of war and politics. As I have written before, the actions taken place in the physical are tied or linked to those taken place spiritually.

For those more religious so to speak, what is done in heaven so let it be done on earth or vise versa or simultaneously, which ever is more understandable or acceptable to the reader. As Connecticut does not respect the rules of law, neither will the world. Which in fact the rule of nature or creation will take precedent. Watch therefore for the weather. Last year on October 29 we had the winter and the judge or Public Official succumbed to the spiritual Winter because he decided to not take heed. He is no longer with us, and that marks an end to the season, and now we are to begin a new year with that date.

As Ramses did not listen and misfortune came to his people, likewise the governor is in the office, the Federal Judge was of a higher authority and refused to adhere to the law of nature and is thus is no longer. God Almighty will remove anyone, for “no weapon formed against those that love God will prosper.” Certainly, those that are of the notion that there is no reflection of the spiritual to the natural and claim such as a coincidence, let that be. However, given the rules that apply and the circumstances, I would not want to trade my current position with his, nor would any of those denying the facts that may influence such.

A spiritual storm is brewing, and the judgment of even the court system of Rome, which this system in the US attempts to emulate is off balance, as people are being imprisoned for thier failure to predict what is natural events. This is reminiscent of the Salem Witch Trials and this is the depths to which the laws of man has sunk to. So, the spiritual knowledge is there and mankind has chosen to ignore and not ignore these happenings as a matter of conscience. The state of Connecticut in its religious beliefs through those in office tend to reflect the very same pathology. Therefore, they are responsible, and subject to the laws governing creation and not those which they created.

As in Italy which follows the religious beliefs of its leader, whom reflect such on the followers of the this country and state, so are they and will be subjected to the laws of nature of which they hold their people accountable for. Thus, their judgments of their people will be the judgments bestowed upon them. Connecticut made the correct judgment with Cozzolino and purposefully without those rights from me because I am Black and not Catholic. Ambiguous judgments.

So, I say watch for the date and not only which, say a prayer for the little girl in New Jersey who did not make the Date of October of 29, as it too was her birth date. She didn’t manage to make her year thirteen, she was twelve, my prayers go out to her family. I will remember Autumn. Storms are coming into the lives of many. Awtuhm is here. It announces the winter to come.

OF SOUND MIND AND BODY

Although I have been asked the question as to why I would write a “Will“, it is important to understand that if a person does not supply such a document, then certain things, wishes, etc., are left to chance. Everyday people die, and when you are confronting corruption as in this case or complaint, those people that are corrupt have no problem of ending your life. This has been occurring in this society since the beginning of this society and even before that with the Native Americans.

Now, the soundness of mind relates to the interpretation that was given to me medically. Although I suffer from Post Traumatic Stress Disorder, it specifically relates to the circumstances surrounding my injuries sustained while working with the Department of Corrections and those connected to the actions taken by the defendant State of Connecticut in association with public officials destroying my life as it were. This, to include the taking of my home, separating of my family, attempted kidnapping, murders or what have you.

The soundness of body refers to the physical examination at the Hospital of St. Raphaels. The doctor attending me, although he held me overnight and performed several tests, medically I am sound. My heart, pressure and other vitals are determined to be within the range which would allow me to perform day to day tasks. As my social security physical and mental examinations resulted in my being able to do light work relating to gardening, raking leaves, and general farm labor to occupy my time, and reduce the stresses I am afflicted with due to the injuries suffered by the State of Connecticut.

In this, if the defendant State of Connecticut was to conjure some type of scenario or rational attempting to explain my death, it will be an obvious cover-up, as SEBAC is a cover-up. Although I am not physically able to perform the duties of a corrections officer, I am not immobile, or ambulatory. That being the case, I consider myself sound. I have difficulty sleeping from both physical injuries and PTSD, my writing output although average, is in decline from where it should be. My ability to type more than one hundred words per minute is far off par from years past. My ability to focus and concentrate mentally because of the pains caused by my physical injuries does hamper my research work product.

With all said, I thank God for who I am. It could be a lot worse than it is. I pray for my strength and health each day. My spirit is stronger than both, and my love of my creator is stronger than most. It being October 28th, my birthday is tomorrow and a storm is on the horizon. It is nice when you are in the remembrance of The Almighty. A storm came last year as well, and the world was rid of that BBC guy. The people that oppress me are in league with that guy. Who would have thought that The Creator of All of this, would have someone like me in The Will. It is Awtuhm. So, let the winds blow, and the waters fall from the heavens. Nature reacts to misdeeds of man. I BELIEVE. So judge righteously, so that Life Will prevails and not death as reflected thus far.

CONNECTICUT STATE GOVERNMENT

"Child of Great Britain"

PUBLIC OFFICIAL CORRUPTION AND COVER-UPS

If the federal government were to do an impartial investigation, they would follow the money to find that a lot of the revenues were diverted by politicians towards their constituents and themselves. However, it is difficult to imagine such an investigation when you have major players in the political seen involved in the fraud and corruption that SEBAC help to cover-up, along with members of the Judiciary and Office of the Attorney General, States Attorney, etc.. These relationships extend to the farthest reaches of government institutions.

In this following article we can better understand the meaning involved In the Sodom and Gomorra story in the Bible; where the creator found not one honorable man in the whole city other than Lott and his family. There is not a difference between that in London or the State of Connecticut. As I bear witness before the creator, there is not one worthy I have found in Connecticut government worthy to stand with Creation. No, not one.

SEBAC is a scandal, as the BBC is a scandal. The corruption of Connecticut Government Officials extend all the way to Washington D.C., and everyone from Hartford to the Federal oversights are aware. The President of the United States supports Blumenthal who help orchestrate SEBAC, as The Queen and others were aware of Savile and his exploits involving the BBC. The Allegations don't go unnoticed, they are covered up, which means those doing the covering up are involved, just as in Connecticut. They all look the other way. They feel "uncomfortable", and like in London, Connecticut actually promotes the corrupted individuals to a higher station in life.

All and all, it means the media is just as corrupt. Suppression, and Oppression goes hand and hand. Anyone watching the elections in the United States can watch the media influence the election through polling and reporting. It is like watching a movie of sorts. The same way the media help to frame public opinion in the early 1900's through education, financing and war policies. It is controlled by the same faction of people plotting and planning the demise of the world in their vacuum. If you look at the picture of the Savile guy, you can get a good view of what the devil actually looks like in the physical, although he is said to be spiritual, this is the physical manifestation. Live it up, if that's what the corrupt think they are doing in the illusion they created. He sure isn't smiling, holding up trinkets and smoking a cigar now. He left all that behind, like all the people involved there and Connecticut will be leaving their ill gotten goods behind.

TOP THREE IN THE NATION

3. Connecticut

Percent liability funded: 53 percent

Total liability: \$44.8 billion (22nd largest)

Total funded: \$23.8 billion (24th smallest)

S&P credit rating: AA

Connecticut has fallen short of paying its full annual pension payout three times between

2005 and 2010, and just over half of its liabilities were funded. In 2011, state unions agreed to concessions worth \$1.6 billion, including changes to pensions, to avoid widespread layoffs. Some of the concession the unions agreed to, among others, were raising the retirement age by three years for those who retire after 2017 and increasing the penalty for employees who retire early. Despite the changes, Moody's Investor Services downgraded the state's [credit](#) rating from Aa3 to Aa2. The downgrade was partially due to unsustainably high retirement costs and "pension funded ratios that are among the lowest in the country."

PLEASE READ THE FOLLOWING ARTICLES. THIS MAY HELP YOU TO UNDERSTAND THAT CORRUPTION IS A CONSPIRACY BY THE SO CALLED ELITE POLITICAL MACHINERY. GOVERNMENT AND PRIVATE INDUSTRY ARE ROTTEN TO THEIR CORES. THE INSTITUTIONS HAVE FAILED. THEY WILL CRUMBLE SOON. INSTITUTIONALIZED RACISM DOES EXIST. I MAY ADD TO THIS LATER. FOR RIGHT NOW, IT ACTUALLY SICKENS ME TO CONTINUE WITH BOTH ISSUES.

The answer to the following question as to how such could go unnoticed, is that the people asking the question are the ones that allowed it to go unnoticed. The gaming continues with victims lives. The same thing happens with SEBAC, as "they", the media, report what their handlers "the government" dictates to them. They actually feel "uncomfortable" doing the right thing in life. After all, what is the right thing? When you have not the values, character, or integrity to determine such.

Jimmy Savile: How could allegations go unnoticed?



Questions surrounding the former BBC broadcaster As many as 300 potential victims had come forward against the former BBC broadcaster.

LONDON — Jimmy Savile was one of the best-known faces on British television. So how was he able to become what police now say was one of the country's worst child sex predators without ever being caught? Since the revelations began earlier this month, it's become clear that alleged victims raised the alarm, police were aware of the allegations and journalists suspected that something was up. Here's a look at a few points where Savile's alleged abuse might have been stopped.

IN THE 1960S: When Savile was a dance hall manager in the northern England city of Leeds, people now say his predatory behavior was already known. In a recent article published in the Mail Online, biographer Dan Davies said one of Savile's co-workers at the time joked that the entertainer "was either going to be a huge success or in prison" for having sex with 14-year-old girls.

IN 1973: When Savile found work with the BBC, senior management became suspicious. Corporation press officer Rodney Collins said in a recent interview with the BBC that he was told by his then-boss that he had "heard things about Jimmy Savile" and underage girls. The boss asked Collins to check with his newspaper contacts; Collins got gossip, but no evidence. Collins said his journalist friends told him at the time the gossip would probably never come to light "whether true or not."

IN OR AROUND 1975: Savile's great-niece, Caroline Robinson, told her grandmother she was sexually abused by Savile at a family party. Robinson, who was 12 at the time, was interviewed by the ITV television network earlier this week. She said her late grandmother shrugged off the abuse, telling her: "It's only Jimmy, don't worry ..."

IN THE 1980S: A woman told London's Metropolitan Police that Jimmy Savile assaulted her inside his trailer while it was parked on BBC premises. The case was dropped due to insufficient evidence.

IN 1994: Sunday Mirror editor Paul Connaw met with two women who alleged abuse by Savile. Connaw said he found their testimony compelling, but said the alleged victims were afraid of the clout of an entertainer who had rubbed shoulders with royalty and had been honored by the Vatican.

"One of them said memorably: 'Who's going to believe us in the witness box against Jimmy Savile? He's friends with Prince Charles, Princess Diana ... he's been blessed by the pope,'" Connaw said. He told The Associated Press that Britain's strict defamation laws meant that he was left with little to run with. "They had to be prepared to go on the record and face what would've been an almost certain libel action from Savile," he said.

IN 2003: A woman contacted London's Metropolitan Police to tell her that Savile touched her inappropriately in the 1970s, but she declined to press charges.

IN 2007: Police in Surrey, in southern England, received an eyewitness report about the abuse of a girl at a children's home in the 1970s. A further investigation turned up three alleged victims of Savile. The first was a fellow resident of the children's home; the second was a girl who was allegedly assaulted at a specialist hospital in or around 1973; and the third was assaulted in southern England in 1970.

Although police questioned Savile, all three alleged victims declined to press charges and authorities dropped the case in 2009. In a statement published Thursday, chief British prosecutor Keir Starmer said there were "obvious problems" in pursuing a case where victims were reluctant to come forward, where there was no forensic evidence and where there was limited witness testimony, "particularly in relation to allegations which date back a number of years."

IN 2008: Savile's name comes up during an investigation into abuse at a children's home on the Channel Island of Jersey. The inquiry's chief recently told the Guardian newspaper that "there definitely wasn't enough to question him at the time."

Savile died at age 84 on Oct. 29, 2011.

BBC ripped for handling of sex abuse scandal tied to former host



By Peter Jeary, NBC News

The predatory pedophilia of a former British radio and TV celebrity has shaken the BBC to its foundations, as the broadcaster struggles to reconcile itself to charges of mismanagement and allowing an "unacceptable culture" of sexual abuse to go unchecked for decades.

Jimmy Savile, who died in October 2011 two days before his 85th birthday, rose to fame in the 1960s as a dance-hall promoter and later BBC radio disc-jockey. In the 1970s, 80s and 90s, he was a regular fixture of the BBC TV schedules, where his popular, family-oriented shows attracted top ratings. He was honored by the queen, networked with politicians and celebrities and was feted for his charity fundraising and good works.

But in the months since Savile's death, a catalog of accusations has emerged, stretching from 1959 to 2006, in what London's Metropolitan Police described as "abuse on an unprecedented scale."

It has also come out that Savile's sexual exploitation of children may have been known to some people at the time, including former colleagues and managers at the BBC, who failed to report or act upon the rumors and accusations. What's more, it has been revealed that in late 2011, the BBC axed an investigative news item into Savile's pedophilia at the same time that it was planning a Christmas tribute program to him.

[UK in turmoil after multiple claims kids' entertainer molested children for years](#)

The head of the BBC denied on Tuesday helping to cover up the allegations but accepted that it had been damaged by the crisis.

In a BBC TV documentary broadcast Monday night, Panorama investigated the original news item, which was to have aired on BBC TV's Newsnight program until it was

shelved by the Newsnight editor.

By accessing the original Newsnight video and interviews, Panorama drew a portrait of Savile as a shrewd, calculating and devious predator who preyed on vulnerable young people. Among the accusers were some victims who said Savile had sexually abused them in his BBC dressing room after he recorded his TV shows.

Panorama also looked into the circumstances that led to the Newsnight item being dropped.

Suggestions that it was dropped as part of a BBC cover-up were refuted in a blog by the program's editor, [Peter Rippon](#), who wrote, "I was told in the strongest terms that I must be guided by editorial considerations only and that I must not let any wider considerations about the BBC affect my judgement."

However, on Monday Rippon "stepped aside" from his post as the [BBC issued a correction](#) to his blog, in which it became clear that Rippon had made factual errors about what the BBC had known. In particular, the correction clarified that there were "some allegations of abusive conduct on BBC premises."

'Broader cultural problem'

BBC director-general George Entwistle was quizzed on Tuesday about all of this [by a parliamentary select committee](#) into the BBC's handling of the affair.

Although he denied the BBC was facing "its worst crisis in 50 years", Entwistle said Savile's alleged behavior had been possible only because of a "broader cultural problem" at the BBC.

When pressed by parliamentarians for detail, Entwistle told them, "We are looking at between five and 10 serious allegations relating to activities over the whole period in question, the Savile period." He added the allegations included claims of sexual harassment made against people still working at the BBC, but could not say how many. The director-general's grilling created an impression of BBC management out of touch with the broadcaster's day-to-day running.

Instead of evidence of management interference in editorial matters, committee members described themselves as "astonished" at the "lack of curiosity" exhibited by senior management into rumors and "water-cooler" revelations.

The BBC has announced two independent reviews into the Savile affair: one looking at how the abuse he is accused of could have been allowed to happen, and the other looking into the circumstances of the shelved Newsnight item.

Meanwhile, the police enquiry into Savile's activities has developed into a criminal investigation which has yet to establish the full extent of his crimes. Police are following more than 400 lines of enquiry involving more than 200 potential victims.

HAPPY BIRTHDAY: THE SAND MAN COMETH

There is no other season like Awtuhm. The expectations are endless. Where else can you have summer days, spring rains, winter wows and yes of course Awtuhm gaze. It is a wonderment in deed. Creation does everything during the period of Awtuhm. The announcement is clear: "Winter is coming!" That means the end of time as well as the beginning of a new time. No, you can't beat Awtuhm. Like last year, I can not only feel but hear, hear-t, if you don't forget to cross your Ts.

This one is for you Anthony, all the way from the heavens. The Almighty is two for two. But, what else would perfect be? Although I am not worthy of such attention, last year lifted my heart more than I deserved, snow on my birthday. But, never turn back a blessing. "Play it again Sam." Strike me a tune Mr. Marley.

What is that is in store for this year to come? Some didn't make it. That was their choice however. Sometimes you have to stand up and do the right thing and be accounted for, and not by mere mortals of mankind. Cheer me on with the blowing of the wind, God created that. Don't forget the rain, make it rain, not like in the strip club, the real deal. Move the crowd. Throw your hands in the air. But, don't wave them like you just don't care. It is time to know when you have had enough. Those arms of which the hands are attached are just too short..... You know the rest.

What do they think about? Maybe they think....I will make it. When in all honesty, they are not making anything, except fools of themselves. They leave it all behind, just as the fallen before them. Yet, they are blind to the obvious. Discrimination, Racism, Bigotry, Biasness, Fraud, Corruption, and so forth, they are all part of the deception that leads them into the storms of life. It only looks like smooth sailing.

When it is all said and done, I will have questions enough for all. I worry not that they will be able to answer. If they can't answer and solve the problem of the day. They will not be able to answer once the dark has finally captured them. Yet still, I would like to hear the answer, and don't worry about the crossing of the hear-t, there is not T, they will find too late, they are the tin men. The Sandman cometh, they can't make that, nor the earth, nor the trees, nor the creepy things upon the earth nor in it, nor the beast of the fields.

So, let's give a shout out to My Creator. I would have said "The", but we are not all cut from the same cloth, and are definitely not of the same ilk. Where two or more shall gather for the sake of righteousness, My Creator "Will" be in the mist. Thank God For God, and Thank God for holding the skies, and earth and the waters that are in them. Bless The Almighty forever, commanding Angels to move as His Will on my Birthday. Let the heavens rejoice and make a joyful sound unto Creation. For The Almighty Creator is worthy to be Praised. TIATIOG U>2|c≤U.

Bush v. Gore
United States Supreme Court on Equal Protection

The worst part of fighting for my Civil and Constitutional Rights is that when you are an African American, the courts, as well as state governments don't believe in "Equal Rights" being extended to Black people as for White, Anglo-European Catholics and alike. For some reason, the injuries suffered by Michael Cozzolino, a Catholic-European descendant is more valued than the injuries I suffered, being a non-religious African American.

Worst of all is that Caucasian Judges and public officials actually think that they are not racist, and bigots. Yet, this matter has been allowed to continue for years on end, although the short comings of their competency and not obeying "The Laws" still, don't register with them as it relates to African Americans. As they delay, and ignore this institutionalized racist attitude, those in positions to correct the errors, seem to be content with being friends and rub elbows during social-political gatherings, rather than be the honorable people under the law that they take oaths of service or office.

Respect is earned. Unlike those in public service for the paycheck, equality is a right everyone should be accorded no matter the color of skin or religious or political beliefs. Racists and bigots are cowards and it is impossible to respect that. They mimic the presidential candidate Romney. In that, they will send your children to war and not their own. They only wish to benefit from heroic acts, not commit to ever being heroic themselves.

.....
.....
.....

MSN AND SLATE.COM

<http://t.news.msn.com/politics/will-bush-v-gore-save-obama-in-ohio>

“ ”

In *Bush v. Gore*, the Supreme Court stopped the recount of votes ordered by the Florida Supreme Court. Rehnquist, Scalia, and Thomas, the most conservative justices on the court, argued that the recount violated Article II of the U.S. Constitution, which gives state legislatures the power to set the rules for choosing presidential electors. These justices said Florida’s recount violated Article II because it was done under standards set by the state’s judiciary, not its legislature.

Justices O’Connor and Kennedy did not buy the Article II argument. They rested their rationale for ending the recount on the Constitution’s Equal Protection Clause, claiming that the changing and haphazard recount standards were arbitrary and “valu[ed] one person’s vote over that of another.” The court pointed to all kinds of problems and inconsistencies with the way various state counting boards were handling “punch card ballots,” which were run through computer counting machines that scanned where “chads” had been forced out.

Rehnquist, Scalia, and Thomas signed on to this opinion too—otherwise there would not have been a majority endorsing any single reason for stopping the recount. It is this majority-supported Equal Protection holding that is now helping Obama in the home stretch of the 2012 race.

For years, voting rights advocates have tried to make lemonade from lemons, arguing that the Equal Protection holding of *Bush v. Gore* should apply more broadly to require equality and uniformity in conducting elections. Until recently, these attempts have mostly met with failure, with courts reading the case’s holding narrowly. Some argued that at most the opinion would apply to require uniform rules for conducting election recounts. So poorly had *Bush v. Gore* fared in the lower courts—the Supreme Court has never cited it for any purpose since it was decided—that I declared *Bush v. Gore*’s untimely death in 2007.

But in the last few years the opinion has been resurrected by the United States Court of Appeals for the 6th Circuit, the federal appellate court that includes Ohio. In one recent case, a federal judge required Ohio to restore the last weekend of early voting, relying in part on *Bush v. Gore*’s equal protection principles. The judge suggested that once Ohio had added the early voting days, it couldn’t take them away, or at least couldn’t take them away from everyone except military voters.

the 6th Circuit appeals court agreed. One of the appellate judges went

GO TO MSN AND SLATE.COM FOR THE COMPLETE ARTICLE.

EQUAL PROTECTION

Not For All of US

The argument is not a complaint about racism., as far as the plaintiff is concerned. Racism is merely a product of the actions of public officials that refused to treat Black people as white people that become injured as a result of their guard duties. Racism is the result or a reflection of the beliefs that the public officials are beholding. The argument of the plaintiff relates to Equal Protection. The result of which is the equal protection not being extended to the plaintiff.

It is a result of bigoted, bias and racist acts conducted by the defendants. The larger part of the equal protection argument is the fact that the standard of pension rights that should be extended to the plaintiff are the same as those extended to non injured workers. And similarly situated injured Caucasian workers whom are accorded equal protection under the laws. The standard of equal protection accorded white people relates to non injured corrections officers, as they are allowed to be credited with service until their date of "Hazardous Duty" retirement. White public officials don't think that Black injured officers similarly situated are entitled to the same benefits.

The hazardous duty retirement example of Michael Cozzolino is merely a form or format which points out the administrative process that should have applied to the plaintiff equally as it did in the instance of Michael Cozzolino, especially when the plaintiff designed the plan in 1995 before Mr. Cozzolino applied for benefits. What is most important is that corrections officers that perform their duties for twenty years and then decide to retire with a hazardous duty pension are allowed to pursuant to the law.

Unfortunately, as a corrections officer, I did not have a choice in not going through that door. I was actually "ordered" by my superior officer into harms way as an attempt to save lives. Other officers in other facilities or buildings were not required to perform those type duties that day and in turn did not become physically unable as determined by Workers Compensation physicians, plaintiff physicians, defense counsel physicians. As not being able to continue to perform the duties of a corrections officer as a result of the hazards inherent in the job.

All one has to do to understand my arguments is to refer to the original federal and workers compensation complaints, along with the various correspondences sent to Connecticut state officials regarding SEBAC. The state public officials were aware of these fraudulent events conducted by government officials, to include the foreclosure of my home and the eventual torching by fire of the property.

Government Officials Ignore Warnings

Winter Arrives In Newtown

“Christmas Cancelled”

NAMDNAS EHT



THE SANDMAN

unedited

They never thought it would happen in their neighborhood because they stack the odds of it happening in their neighborhood through certain social tactics that give them an advantage over the community at large, as they live off of the African American and Latino communities. They, the Caucasian slave and public policy insurance holders of Hartford and Fairfield lived what they considered a “civil” lifestyle during slavery.

The modern slavery system was instituted in the state of Connecticut in 1990 by Gov. Wiecker who shifted from the conservative republicans to the independent, garnering the democratic voters as we see through the Rowland administration and the negotiations between the union and the state against the African community around the same time as they built the Garner institution in Newtown to supplementing the economy of that community with the “criminal justice” system and three strikes along with the unbalance created in the violations of Connecticut general statutes. This deprived the “lesser” counties and favored the elites of Fairfield by stabilizing the economic base of its

predominately Caucasian households over ninety five percent. The Wiecker and Rowland administration transferred the wealth from the African community and into the Fairfield community through institutionalized racism, no different than the slavery imposed in this country at its inception. The prison industry created jobs for Newtown, by shipping a lot of inner city detainees to jail cells in the suburbs, which in turn help to maintain a economic standard for that community by way of the prison industry which in turn helps with the housing market and property values of those living in that district or county.

We can also see this through both the Insurance Solvency Policies crafted by the legislature and the attempt at the redistricting of Bridgeport out of Fairfield county. It is the heart of evil therewith which is reflected in the most recent events. Not for the individual citizen, but because of the decisions the politicians are making on behalf of the people that elect them into office. The karma “so to speak” is what is truly transpiring now. We are, as humans, a smaller part of a far greater whole that we have yet to understand. These outbursts of weapons used on ordinary people doing ordinary things is a symptom of a larger societal problem.

This unfunding of pensions for black injured state workers or artificially reducing benefits to bolster the economy of the white middle and upper class has been present in the American society since inception.

As we further research the issue, those responsible for this policy of institutionalized racism is from Fairfield county. Only now, in their selfish bid to become the nations most wealthy or prestigious area of the nation to live in, it can also boast the county where one of the worst mass murders occurred. What they may not understand that what occurred is a reflection of the havoc that they reeked on others, such as myself. Their policy from Fairfield and the valley area destroyed my family and caused the torching of my home.

The Sandman did not just pop up, he came through the storm, and transformed, taking into form. Connecticut only thought it avoided the storm. IT WAS TO COME THROUGH BOTH BEFORE AND THEN AFTER THE ELECTION, THE PERIOD OF TIME BETWEEN THE END OF SANDY THE STORM AND THE SANDY “hook” is 44 days. That very same 44th supported the slave policies implemented in Connecticut as he visibly supported those in Connecticut politics in seeking office. These were the very same from Wiecker=Rowland Era.

It was not a matter of gay rights or women rights. The Gay white men, and the White women, both Catholic and Jew agreed during the Weicker=Rowland era to deprive Black and Latino state workers of the equal protection of the laws through an agreement called SEBAC IV and V, which had nothing to do with equality and the stability of the state as a whole. It was a set of policies that assured the economic viability of a selected Fairfield class of people over that of the community as a whole. They were selfish in their intent for the general population of the state. In this the Corrupt Union officials originating from the very same part of the state as the Wiecker/Rowland Administrators, and they with the knowledge of the Attorney General, Comptroller, Chairman Workers Comp, Governor, Lt. Governor, Legislature and Judicial Branches to implement this fraudulent policy against black people. They decided rather than treat and correct the criminal problem, they decided to industrialize the situation in to a business to create jobs for their “chosen” white people, while using the black people to be incarcerated and treated unfairly by the system. By doing this, they give the white people as in slavery of 1777 the same type of advantage in the 1990s and 2000s. What’s more, not one of these people have mentioned these destructions they caused. Evil was visited upon the Black community for centuries. This appearance by the sandman is only a balancing $\{\infty_{U>2|c|\leq U}\infty\}$ from the larger community we are a part of that those in power have chosen to ignore.

Since they have a reprobated mind, they will not heed the law. The white community in Connecticut has agreed amongst themselves, Fairfield, to undercut the laws and statutes which were formed for the entire citizenry of the state and apply them adversely to the minority population while maintaining an entirely separate set of rules for their own governance. Therefore the laws and statutes are actual meant to bind and hold and keep the African descendants or what they consider the “underclass” of society at a continued disadvantage.

All in All, let the people know that in their scheming and corruption, they will not avoid the balance On Earth, as it Is in Heaven $\{\infty_{U>2|c|\leq U}\infty\}$. As it relates to the storm of October and the shooting in December, it Is consistent with the equation. The former is of the first third, the later of the second, which balances the third. For those interested in justice reside as your Will allows in the first as opposed to the second, for all are apart of the third.

This was the error in Newtown, they chose to endeavor the second part rather than the first. Had they chosen the first, the Sandman would not have come. As I had notified the public officials, that as Ramses pharaoh had hardened his heart and brought about plagues and curses upon Egypt, so to have the governors of the state of Connecticut. Worst though, is their hypocritical nature. This only has place in the second position of the equation. This is what is meant by “YE SHALL KNOW THEM BY THEIR DEEDS.”

The Almighty will bind their wounds and heal their lands. However, they must repent, and turn from their wicked ways. For there are more children murdered in the inner cities and no vigil is held for them. They should suffer the loss of each surrendered soul the same, no matter the faith, ethnic background nor gender.

Evil didn't visit Newtown, no more than a lightening strike visit's the ground. It was conjured there in Fairfield a short time before 1990. The gubernatorial elections was the means to implement these inherently racist policies under the guise of economic feasibility which in turn did not obey the “will” of the people as imposed on government officials through the laws and statutes. This disobedience to the laws and the attempt to unevenly balance society occurred collectively throughout the nation, with Connecticut beating the drums as the platform.

If the people won't learn from this, they will never. You would think that the people in the media ignoring this for so many years would finally report the true happenings, and stop supporting the agenda such as the one implemented in Connecticut. Not to mention they have their own late night host to help get them through it. The only thing is, it is not funny.

This occurrence can be traced to the Newtown prison and to the unions through the following article. The tradition sets the stage, as the public officials celebrate “LABOR“. These policies of institutionalized racism, which undermines and holds hostage the will of the people as they suppress the laws established to protect the interest of the entire community and not segments or special interests within sub communities, the state will continue to suffer.

NEWTOWN -- U.S. Sen. [Richard Blumenthal](#), D-Conn., first showed up for Newtown's Labor Day parade in 1988, when he was a state senator.

"I have not missed one since then, rain or shine," Blumenthal said Monday as he readied himself for his 24th march past hard-candy hoarding kids, Main Street lawn parties, balloon vendors and the milling, waving-to-neighbors, dog-walking hometown throng that lines the local roads for the annual parade.

"It is nearly a national institution," Blumenthal said.

"It is the greatest parade in the state," said State Senate Minority Leader [John McKinney](#), R-Fairfield, whose district

includes part of Newtown. Then, checking himself, and thinking about other voters in other towns in his district, McKinney qualified his superlative.

"Unless you're at the Memorial Day parade in Fairfield," he said.

Newtown has the biggest Labor Day parade in the state, drawing thousands of people to watch its long line of marching bands, high school trombonists, Colonial fifers and Celtic bagpipers, antique fire trucks, church groups, neighborhood groups, floats with Zumba dancers and floats with Boy Scouts on hay bales.

It is also the only Labor Day parade in the state.

Labor Day is traditionally the start of the political season -- which, seemingly, now has no beginning and no end. In a year like 2012, with people running for president, [U.S. Senate](#) and the [U.S. House of Representatives](#) -- as well as state [General Assembly](#) seats -- a corps of politicians and their T-shirted supporters filled Main Street to overflowing. Some, like Blumenthal and Lt. Gov. [Nancy Wyman](#), are old hands at parades.

"This my 17th Labor Day parade," Wyman said. Told that Blumenthal had her beat by seven parade appearances, Wyman laughed.

"That's because he's older than me," she said. "By a month."

The two candidates for the 5th Congressional District, Republican state Sen. [Andrew Roraback](#), of Goshen, and [Democrat Elizabeth Esty](#), of Cheshire, are newbies.

Esty got to town early to attend a pancake breakfast at the [Newtown Congregational Church](#) on West Street. She then walked to the politician's corral about a half-mile up Main Street.

"I got a pre-parade walk in," she said.

Roraback usually spends Labor Day at the Goshen Fair in his hometown.

"This is only thing that could have dragged me away," Roraback said. "It's a perfect day. It's the first of what I hope are many appearances here."

The two biggest contingents of supporters belonged to the two candidates

for U.S. Senate -- Democrat U.S. Rep. [Chris Murphy](#), of Cheshire, and businesswoman [Linda McMahon](#), the Republican from Greenwich. Their color scheme ran contrary to the national political map, Murphy supporters wore red, McMahon's blue.

McMahon, who ran against Blumenthal in the U.S. Senate race in about politicking.

However, McMahon said that on Monday, Labor Day, about 160,000 people in the state are out of work.

"If I win, and I will win, I pledge to change that," she said.

Murphy also said the Labor Day parade wasn't about politics. Told of McMahon's remarks, he said that Labor Day was a celebration of the hard work of the American middle class.

"I'll stand behind my record of supporting them," he said.

For the people watching the parade, seeing the politicians in an unrehearsed setting, waving and shaking hands, was refreshing.

[Gina Luquette](#) said she was at the parade to watch her son [Austin Iesu](#) march with the [Newtown High School Band](#). She admitted it's also good to see candidates out working the crowds at a small-town event.

"It's kind of exciting," she said.

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9ucFH2S>

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9uG3yt9>

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9u1Ns9h>

Read more:

<http://www.newstimes.com/local/article/Politicians-and-much-more-on-parade-3836700.php#ixzz2F9tqgd9X>

Read the "Sandman Cometh" segment of my notes. The latest is only a manifestation of the impression given off into the spiritual from the physical. In other words, it is a reply or reflection of the damages that have and are being done covertly by the rulers within government upon the people or those the rulers of the land consider gay or animals. Within this, you will see the constant throughout government, emanating from Connecticut is that institutionalized racism/slavery is present in modern day society. This is evident in the repeal of certain

legislation and the increase in the micro management of public administrators through the increase in policies which now attempt to limit the discretion of the individual or group of individual public officials that have hijacked government in Connecticut for more than the past twenty years. However, in the most recent events will still go unnoticed for what they truly are. The president of the united states supported the public officials that diagramed this institutionalized racism, so his concern can hardly be considered genuine. The concern of the state public officials are only genuine to the extent that death and destruction outside of any man or politicians control came into the community they attempt to set apart from the community at large, as they continuously made decisions to negatively affect the African community for their own selfish benefit.

My life and the lives of my family are only a few that were needlessly and senselessly altered by the corrupt deals and agreements that were made against certain public employees. Now, those artificial reductions , fraud, conflict of interests, and misrepresentations have materialized into the light out from the darkness of which they were conjured.

My opinion would be to make the proper adjustments through the Comptrollers Office, accept the protective order/confidentiality agreement and settle the matter.